





Class _____

Book _____

Acc. _____



GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01736 1707

GENEALOGY

977.7

P176C

1927



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY
AND POLITICS

THE
IOWA JOURNAL
OF
HISTORY AND POLITICS

BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH
EDITOR

VOLUME XXV
1927

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA
IOWA CITY IOWA
1927

COPYRIGHT 1927 BY
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

4 May 1928
Hery
Bund 5,000

CONTENTS

NUMBER 1 — JANUARY 1927

William Penn Clarke	ERIK MCKINLEY ERIKSSON	3
Notes on the History of Lecturing in Iowa 1855-1885	HUBERT H. HOELTJE	62
Some Publications		132
Western Americana		136
Iowana		143
Historical Activities		155
Notes and Comment		158
Contributors		160

NUMBER 2 — APRIL 1927

The Boundaries of Iowa	ERIK MCKINLEY ERIKSSON	163
Ralph Waldo Emerson in Iowa	HUBERT H. HOELTJE	236
The Influence of Natural Environment in North-Central Iowa	WILLIAM JULIUS BERRY	277
Some Publications		299
Western Americana		302
Iowana		308
Historical Activities		325
Notes and Comment		327
Contributors		328

NUMBER 3 — JULY 1927

Samuel Ryan Curtis	RUTH A. GALLAHER	331
The Election of 1892 in Iowa	WALTER E. NYDEGGER	359
Wild Life in Early Iowa	HENRY ARNOLD BENNETT	450
Some Publications		472
Western Americana		473
Iowana		478
Historical Activities		491
Notes and Comment		494
Contributors		496

NUMBER 4 — OCTOBER 1927

The Legislation of the Forty-second General Assembly of Iowa	JACOB A. SWISHER and DOROTHY SCHAFFTER	499
Some Publications		631
Western Americana		632
Iowana		637
Historical Activities		648
Notes and Comment		651
Contributors		652
Index		655

THE
IOWA JOURNAL
of
History and Politics

JANUARY 1927



Published Quarterly by
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA
Iowa City Iowa

EDITOR
BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH

Vol XXV

JANUARY 1927

No 1

CONTENTS

William Penn Clarke	ERIK MCKINLEY ERIKSSON	3
Notes on the History of Lecturing in Iowa 1855-1885	HUBERT H. HOELTJE	62
Some Publications		132
Western Americana		136
Iowana		143
Historical Activities		155
Notes and Comment		158
Contributors		160

Copyright 1927 by The State Historical Society of Iowa

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY
AT IOWA CITY

SUBSCRIPTION PRICE: \$2.00 SINGLE NUMBER: 50 CENTS

Address all Communications to

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, IOWA CITY, IOWA

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS
JANUARY NINETEEN HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVEN
VOLUME TWENTY-FIVE NUMBER ONE

WILLIAM PENN CLARKE

Comparatively few men receive the honors of this world and have their names written large on the pages of history. These rewards go to those who achieve the spectacular or who gain the high places in politics or in some other field of human activity, while many who accomplish much of the constructive work of their State pass off the stage into a relative obscurity, there to remain unless perchance some historical inquirer, seeking for new information concerning the past, should bring to light the record of their accomplishments and portray the part which they played in the history of their community.

Of this latter group was William Penn Clarke, who, though he never gained high office, was one of the most active citizens in Iowa City and in all Iowa during the earlier history of the Commonwealth. For almost a quarter of a century he was one of the most prominent individuals in Iowa. When he first came to Iowa he engaged in newspaper work, but soon gave that up in favor of the practice of law and became a lawyer with few equals in the State. As Reporter for the Iowa Supreme Court for five years he built himself a permanent monument in the first eight volumes of the *Iowa Reports*. He was one of the most prominent and active of the "fathers" of the present Constitution which has served the State so admirably since 1857.

Clarke was an ardent Free Soil advocate, and was active in aiding John Brown and his compatriots in their self appointed task of making Kansas free. As a politician his name was one to be conjured with, and he must be included

among the founders of the Republican party in Iowa. Though occupied with his own work he did not shirk the more ordinary duties and responsibilities of citizenship, as is shown by the fact that his name appears among the aldermen of Iowa City, the Curators of the State Historical Society, the trustees of the Iowa Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, and in other places.

During the Civil War, Clarke served as a paymaster in the Federal army, attaining to the rank of lieutenant colonel. For a few months, while his friend, James Harlan, was Secretary, he served as chief clerk of the Department of the Interior. Most of his later life — and he lived far beyond his allotted three score and ten years — was spent in Washington, D. C., where he practiced his profession as a lawyer. His long absence from the State resulted in his being forgotten by the people of Iowa so that when he died his passing was scarcely noticed. There are now probably very few Iowans who have any recollection of this man whose life, especially that part spent in Iowa, it is proposed to record in these pages.

EARLY LIFE

Little information is available concerning the early life of William Penn Clarke. It is known that he was born in Baltimore, Maryland, on October 1, 1817. In about his tenth year he went to Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, where he learned the printing business, serving a three year apprenticeship under Robert G. Harper who was the publisher of *The Adams Sentinel*. From Gettysburg he removed to Washington where he worked at his trade until the spring of 1838. He then decided to go west and started out on foot. He crossed the Allegheny Mountains to Pittsburgh where he worked for a time and then proceeded to Wheeling in what is now West Virginia. Thence he went down the

Ohio River in a skiff and reached Cincinnati on his twenty-first birthday.¹

At Cincinnati Clarke formed a partnership and began the publication of a small daily newspaper. Shortly afterwards he joined an expedition to go to Galveston, Texas, for the purpose of starting a newspaper there. The party became stranded at New Orleans, and Clarke worked his way back to Cincinnati and resumed his former position on *The Daily News*. For a time he was the editor of the *Logan Gazette*, published at Logan, Ohio.² His correspondence indicates that he was active in Whig politics during his sojourn in Ohio.³

IN TERRITORIAL IOWA

After a few years in Ohio, the restless spirit which had brought him to the West, urged him to move still farther to the westward. After looking about for a place that seemed to offer opportunities for advancement he decided to remove to the Territory of Iowa. Through a friend who had preceded him to Iowa City, he sought to secure a position on *The Iowa Standard*, a Whig newspaper published at Iowa City by William Crum. Though Crum was unfavorable to his proposition, Clarke was not deterred.⁴

According to his own account, Clarke came to Iowa City in November, 1844. It was his desire to become connected

¹ *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VI, pp. 77, 78; Stiles's *Recollections and Sketches of Notable Lawyers and Public Men of Early Iowa*, pp. 767, 768.

² *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VI, pp. 77, 78, Vol. XI, p. 458, footnote.

³ This is indicated, for instance, by manuscript letters from Henry Clay to William Penn Clarke, dated Ashland, September 10, 1842, and from Joseph Vance to William Penn Clarke, dated Washington, March 27, 1844, in *The Correspondence of William Penn Clarke* (Aldrich Collection) in the Historical Department at Des Moines. This will be referred to hereafter as the *Clarke Correspondence*.

⁴ Manuscript letter from John M. Coleman to William Penn Clarke, dated Iowa City, August 20, 1844, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

with some Whig newspaper in the Territory, preferably the *Burlington Hawk-Eye*, in the capacity of an editorial writer. The Constitutional Convention, composed mainly of Democrats, had but a short time before drawn up the Constitution of 1844. This document Clarke proposed to attack in a series of articles, so on December 6, 1844, he wrote to the Whig Governor, John Chambers, seeking advice. On the 19th of the same month the Governor replied:

The new Constitution well merits the attention you propose to bestow it, but I would earnestly recommend that you do not give it a party aspect. Short and pithy articles are best calculated to effect your object. Labored essays on such a subject are not read by the masses, however well they may be written; and above all, do not give what you write an editorial character.

The Governor also informed Clarke that it would not be possible for him to become connected with the *Burlington Hawk-Eye*.⁵

Clarke followed the advice of Governor Chambers and published several articles in *The Iowa Standard* over the signature, "A Citizen". In these articles he attacked the Constitution of 1844, and, in turn, was bitterly attacked in the editorial columns of the Democratic newspaper, the *Iowa Capitol Reporter*, also published at Iowa City. This journal said in part, "One would have supposed that his six weeks residence in Iowa, hardly would have qualified him to determine upon these weighty matters". The *Reporter* certainly underrated Clarke's arguments when it characterized them as not "worthy of refutation, or scarcely of comment".⁶

The correspondence between Chambers and Clarke in 1844 was the beginning of a friendship between the two

⁵ Clarke's *Governor John Chambers* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. I, pp. 429, 430. The letter from Governor Chambers is also found in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

⁶ *The Iowa Capitol Reporter* (Iowa City), January 18, February 1, 1845.

men that continued long after the Governor left Iowa to return to his old home in Kentucky. During the legislative session of 1844-1845 at Iowa City, Chambers stayed at the hostelry known as the "Crummey House", conducted by Clarke's father-in-law, John Crummev. As Clarke also stayed there the two men had the opportunity to become well acquainted. It was at this session of the Legislative Assembly that a bill was passed providing that the Constitution of 1844, already rejected once by the people, should be submitted to another referendum. Chambers disapproved of this, but on the day that he intended to write his veto message he became ill so he asked Clarke to write the message for him. This Clarke did, spending most of the night at the task. The next morning Governor Chambers approved the message, signed it, and sent it to the Council in Clarke's handwriting.⁷

The bill was passed over the Governor's veto, and the Constitution of 1844 again became the chief topic of discussion in Iowa. The Whigs, as before, directed their attacks against the instrument, and William Penn Clarke aided in securing the defeat of the Constitution by a series of articles which he published in *The Iowa Standard*, of which he was at the time the editor, in association with A. P. Wood.⁸

Clarke was associated with *The Iowa Standard*, as editor, for about a year, during which time his editorials met with the approval of the Whigs. His aid to the Whig cause in the election of 1845 was especially pleasing to them and called forth from R. P. Lowe, later Governor of Iowa, a

⁷ Clarke's *Governor John Chambers* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. I, pp. 430, 431.

⁸ Clarke's *Governor John Chambers* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. I, pp. 431, 433; *The Iowa Standard* (Iowa City), December 26, 1844; manuscript letter from R. P. Lowe to William Penn Clarke, dated Bloomington, Iowa, December 8, 1845, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

letter of commendation "for the Spirited, talented and judicious manner you as Editor conducted the canvass and advocated the Whig cause".⁹ Early in 1846, Clarke severed his connection with the *Standard*¹⁰ and thereafter, except for a short period in about 1856 when he acted as editor of the daily *Republican* at Iowa City, he had no direct connection with newspapers.¹¹

The newspaper activities of Clarke early earned for him a place in the Whig political organization in the Territory of Iowa. He had scarcely been in the Territory six months when, at the Whig Territorial Convention assembled at Iowa City, on June 12, 1845, he was appointed to act with James Robinson and James Trimble as a Whig Central Committee, authorized to call a Territorial Convention and to appoint county committees of correspondence.¹²

In the following year he was put forward by the Whigs as their candidate for the Council to represent Muscatine, Johnson, and Iowa counties.¹³ By this time the Constitution of 1846 had been drawn up and Clarke based his campaign on a platform of opposition to its adoption. On July 20, 1846, he issued a letter addressed "To the Electors of Muscatine, Johnson and Iowa Counties", which occupied almost an entire page in the *Standard*. It was an able document and well expressed the Whig point of view in regard to the Constitution of 1846.¹⁴ Clarke said:

⁹ Manuscript letter from R. P. Lowe to William Penn Clarke, dated Bloomington, Iowa, November 10, 1845, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

¹⁰ *Iowa Capitol Reporter* (Iowa City), March 11, 1846.

¹¹ Aurner's *Leading Events in Johnson County Iowa History*, Vol. I, p. 556.

¹² Pelzer's *The Whigs of Iowa Territory* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. V, p. 80.

¹³ *The Iowa Standard* (Iowa City), July 8, 1846.

¹⁴ *The Iowa Standard* (Iowa City), July 22, 1846. This address is reprinted in Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, pp. 347-365.

In common with my fellow citizens, I have devoted some time to an examination of the proposed Constitution, and the conclusion at which my mind has arrived, guided by an eye single to the common welfare, is, that the adoption of that instrument, will prove greatly detrimental, if not entirely ruinous to the nearest and dearest interests of the people, by retarding the growth of the proposed State, in population, commerce, wealth and prosperity.¹⁵

He then explained the reasons for his opposition to the Constitution, which, briefly stated, were as follows: it prohibited the establishment of "banking incorporations" and the construction of internal improvements, it provided for an elective judiciary, it failed to secure to the people the right to elect their county officers, it could not be amended without calling a convention, and it would mean the removal of the capital from Iowa City to the Raceoon Forks.¹⁶ These reasons for opposing the Constitution failed to convince the majority of voters and in the election held on August 3, 1846, Clarke was defeated by his Democratic opponent for the Council and the Constitution was adopted.¹⁷

THE PRACTICE OF LAW

While still engaged in newspaper work Clarke had been studying law and early in 1846 he was admitted to the bar. After considering other possible fields for the practice of law he finally decided to remain in Iowa City,¹⁸ but it was not until rather late in 1846 that his professional "card", announcing him as an "Attorney at Law & Solicitor in

¹⁵ Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, p. 349

¹⁶ Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, pp. 349-364.

¹⁷ Clarke's *Governor John Chambers in the Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. I, p. 438; Shambaugh's *Documentary Material Relating to the History of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 213, 214.

¹⁸ Clarke's *Governor John Chambers in the Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. I, p. 438.

Chancery", first appeared in the *Standard*.¹⁹ In 1847 his name appears in the list of attorneys contained in Morris's *Iowa Reports*, published in that year.²⁰

Probably Clarke had a few "lean" years before he acquired a reputation as a lawyer. At least the Iowa Supreme Court *Reports* fail to record any case which he brought before that court prior to 1850. From that time on, however, his name appears often in the *Reports*. From 1850 to 1865 Clarke's name appears in connection with one hundred and thirty-one cases brought before the Supreme Court. This large number of cases is an index to his reputation as a lawyer. An examination of the *Reports* reveals that he won considerably more than a majority of these cases taken to the higher court.

During the period of his law practice in Iowa City, Clarke entered three different partnerships. In 1856 he formed a partnership with John C. Henley. In their "card" they announced themselves as follows:

Clark & Henley, Attorneys at Law and Land Agents, Iowa City, Iowa, practice in the United States District Court, and the Supreme and District Court of the State, and make collections in the counties of Johnson, Muscatine, Washington, Linn, Cedar, Iowa and Louisa.²¹

This partnership continued until 1859²² and then Clarke practiced alone for a few months. About the middle of the following year he formed a new partnership with Theo. M. Davis.²³ During most of the time while Clarke was absent serving in the Union army during the Civil War, the business of the firm was carried on by Davis. But early in 1865

¹⁹ *The Iowa Standard* (Iowa City), September 16, 1846.

²⁰ Morris's *Iowa Reports*, p. ix.

²¹ *Iowa City Daily Republican*, June 11, 1856.

²² *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), April 6, 1859.

²³ *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), July 18, 1860.

it was announced that the partnership had been dissolved by the withdrawal of Clarke.²⁴

For a short time after the Civil War Clarke practiced law in Iowa City in partnership with William C. Gaston, the firm specializing in the collection of soldiers' bounties and claims.²⁵ This partnership was evidently dissolved after it had existed about a year, for the "card" of the firm no longer appeared in the *Republican* after October, 1867.²⁶

Besides being a lawyer of high reputation, William Penn Clarke could pride himself with the knowledge that he taught law to several young men who later became well-known. In the years not yet very remote, the common method of gaining admittance to the bar was to study law in the office of some practitioner. So it was that in 1853, William Peters Hepburn, who later enjoyed fame as a Congressman from Iowa, began to read law in Clarke's office. Clarke proved to be a hard task master but he grounded Hepburn thoroughly in the fundamentals of law. He also gave the young law aspirant the benefit of his wide acquaintance with public men, and gave him practical experience by having him assist in trials.²⁷

Another man who learned his law in Clarke's office was Samuel Husband Fairall, who later was Judge of the Eighth Judicial District and served in both houses of the Iowa General Assembly. Fairall, who was a college graduate when he came to Iowa City late in 1855, proved an apt pupil, for he was admitted to the bar after only about six months of Clarke's tutelage.²⁸

In all of Clarke's career as a lawyer in Iowa, two of his

²⁴ *Iowa City Republican*, January 25, 1865.

²⁵ *Iowa City Republican*, October 24, 1866.

²⁶ *Iowa City Republican*, October 9, 1867.

²⁷ Briggs's *William Peters Hepburn*, pp. 14, 15.

²⁸ *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. IX, p. 78.

many cases stand out conspicuously — the Boyd Wilkinson lynching case and the county seat case of Marshall County. To understand Clarke's connection with the Wilkinson case, which was probably the most sensational criminal case in the history of Johnson County, it is necessary to review briefly the chief facts relating to it.

In 1850, Philip Clark, who had been the first settler in Johnson County, contracted the "gold fever" and set out for California, leaving his more than seven hundred acres of land south of Iowa City in the hands of his brother-in-law, F. H. Lee, on whom he conferred the power of attorney. For seven years no news was received from Clark and meanwhile his wife secured a divorce on the ground of desertion. With her consent, an arrangement was made by her attorney, William Penn Clarke, and Lee for the transfer of her ex-husband's land to other parties, without any attempt to compensate him.²⁹

News of these events gradually reached Philip Clark who thereupon returned to Iowa City in 1857, and took steps to regain his lost property. He consulted lawyers, and then proceeded to occupy a cabin on the land. To offset this, his alleged despoilers employed a notorious character by the name of Boyd Wilkinson to occupy, with his family, another cabin on the land. Wilkinson set out to intimidate Clark, his most serious offence being to waylay and assault the old man in March, 1858. For this Wilkinson was arrested but was released through the efforts of his attorney, William Penn Clarke.³⁰

Aroused by such treatment of their old friend Clark, a number of citizens met at the courthouse on April 24,

²⁹ *History of Johnson County, Iowa* (1883), p. 216.

³⁰ Aurner's *Leading Events in Johnson County Iowa History*, Vol. I, pp. 498-500; *History of Johnson County, Iowa* (1883), pp. 216, 217; *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), September 1, 1858.

1858, and appointed a committee of one hundred to protect him. This committee sent Wilkinson notice to leave but on the advice of William Penn Clarke he disregarded the warning.³¹ Shortly afterwards, on the night of May 10, 1858, Philip Clark's barn was burned, and Wilkinson was immediately suspected of being the incendiary. Accordingly, over thirty men set out from Iowa City on the next day to secure the suspect. He was seized, his arms tied behind him, and he was placed in a hack which started with the mob toward Iowa City. While passing close to the Iowa River, Wilkinson was either thrown into the water or jumped to escape an anticipated hanging. At any rate he was drowned and his body was not recovered until ten days later.³²

Fifteen men were indicted for the murder of Wilkinson and on August 9, 1858, a special session of the District Court was begun at Iowa City for the trial of eight of these men. Never before or since has Iowa City seen a murder trial which aroused such widespread interest. The trial before Judge Isaac Cook lasted almost three weeks, the case for the State being conducted chiefly by William Penn Clarke, who acted as special assistant to the prosecuting attorney, Levi Robinson. The eight prisoners were defended by J. D. Templin, of Iowa City, assisted by Joseph Knox of Rock Island and William Smyth of Linn County. In spite of Clarke's efforts, the jury was not convinced that Wilkinson had been thrown into the river, and on September 1, 1858, brought in a verdict of "not guilty". This resulted in the freeing of the eight accused men — Philip Clark, Michael Freeman, Daniel Marshall, George W. Raw-

³¹ *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), August 18, September 1, 1858, May 25, 1859.

³² *History of Johnson County, Iowa* (1883), p. 217; *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), May 26, August 18, 25, 1858.

son, Charles Dow, Dennis Hogan, John McGuire, and Charles Brown.³³

Three of the fifteen indicted men — Henry Gray, James Taylor, and Patrick McCraith — were never apprehended but there remained to be tried the four who had demanded separate trials — Alfred Curtis, Peter Conboy, Samuel Shellady, and F. M. Irish. Eventually the charges against the first two were dismissed. Shellady was found guilty of second degree murder but escaped the penitentiary through a pardon from Governor R. P. Lowe. Chief interest centered in the trial of Captain Irish which was held at Davenport before Judge John F. Dillon, in May, 1859. The prosecution was conducted by William Penn Clarke assisted by Henry O'Connor of Muscatine, while the defence lawyers were Joseph Knox of Rock Island and James Lindley of Davenport. After a hard fought trial lasting about a week and a half, the jury, on May 14, 1859, returned a verdict of "not guilty".³⁴

Clarke's connection with the prosecution in the Wilkinson trials aroused bitter animosities toward him, which were accentuated by the fact that he was a Republican while the defendants, notably Irish, were Democrats. The newspapers of Iowa City took sides, the *Iowa Weekly Republican* defending Clarke, while *The Weekly State Reporter*, the Democratic organ, bitterly assailed him. The hatred with which Clarke came to be regarded was revealed about two years later when he sued Johnson County for payment for his services in aiding the prosecution in the Wilkinson trials. When the jury awarded him six hundred dollars the *Democratic State Press* denounced it as "Penn Clarke's

³³ *The Weekly State Reporter* (Iowa City), August 18, September 1, 1858; *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), August 18, 25, September 1, 15, 1858.

³⁴ *History of Johnson County, Iowa* (1883), pp. 218, 219; *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), January 26, February 9, May 18, June 22, 29, 1859; *The Weekly State Reporter* (Iowa City), May 18, 25, 1859.

Onslaught on the County Treasury". At the time it was asserted that Clarke's object in aiding the prosecution had been to get rid of persons who stood in his way and prevented him from securing Philip Clark's property.³⁵

Before passing judgment on Clarke, the political and personal character of the insinuations against him should be considered. The charges against him were made by his political enemies and by persons involved in the Wilkinson case as defendants. The fact that he continued to be highly regarded by his friends and the members of his own party indicates that they did not believe that he had ulterior motives in aiding in the prosecution of the Wilkinson cases. The jury award in his favor in 1861 is further evidence that his participation was not generally regarded as being animated by personal considerations.

Probably the most interesting civil case in which William Penn Clarke was involved was the county seat contest in Marshall County in 1858-1859. The county seat was originally located at Marietta, but, in an election held on April 5, 1858, a majority of one hundred and five votes was polled in favor of moving the county seat to Marshall (now Marshalltown). When the board of canvassers made their return after the election they refused to include the ballots cast in Marion, Le Grand, and Greencastle townships on the ground that the judges of election in those townships had not been sworn. Therefore, according to the canvassers, there was a majority of fifty-seven in favor of Marietta. On behalf of Marshall, Wells S. Rice secured a writ of mandamus to compel the county judge, William C. Smith, to recanvass the vote.³⁶

³⁵ *Democratic State Press* (Iowa City), April 3, 17, 1861.

³⁶ Briggs's *William Peters Hepburn*, pp. 29-32; Swisher's *County Seats in Iowa* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXII, pp. 290-292.

The case was appealed to the Supreme Court by Judge Smith, who was represented by Attorney Enoch W. Eastman. The interests of Marshall were cared for by William Penn Clarke who was assisted by H. C. Henderson and William P. Hepburn. On November 6, 1858, the decision was handed down by Judge William G. Woodward, affirming the decree of the district court "in awarding a peremptory *mandamus*".³⁷ On January 6, 1859, Judge Smith proceeded to recanvass the vote with the aid of two justices of the peace. As the writ of *mandamus* was directed only to the county judge, the two justices did not feel bound by it and again refused to include the vote of the three townships previously rejected, so Marietta remained the county seat.³⁸

On the following October 19th, the matter was again brought before the Supreme Court. On this occasion the Marshall faction was represented by Clarke and Henderson with Eastman and several other attorneys appearing for the Marietta group. The decision of the court was that the district court had erred in directing its writ to the county judge alone, and it held that the whole canvassing board should obey the *mandamus* and count all the votes.³⁹

Meanwhile the Marshall faction had tricked Judge Smith into canvassing the vote a third time at Marshall with two justices of the peace and into issuing an order to transfer the county records from Marietta. This transfer was, however, prevented by the inhabitants of Marietta, who placed an armed guard around their courthouse. Shortly afterwards Judge Smith undertook to issue twenty-six

³⁷ The State of Iowa ex rel. Rice v. The County Judge of Marshall County, 7 Iowa 186-203.

³⁸ Briggs's *William Peters Hepburn*, p. 33.

³⁹ The State of Iowa ex rel. Rice v. Wm. C. Smith, County Judge of Marshall County, 9 Iowa 334-337.

thousand dollars in county bonds to William Dishon for the purpose of building a new courthouse at Marietta. The Marshall group secured an injunction in the district court restraining Judge Smith from issuing the bonds, and in November the Supreme Court upheld the injunction.⁴⁰

The question of the location of the county seat was finally decided on December 29, 1859, by another official canvass of the election returns of April 5, 1858. This decision was favorable to Marshall, and on December 31, 1859, the county safe and records were removed from Marietta to that place.⁴¹ An attempt was made earlier to secure an injunction against the removal of the county seat but the district court dissolved the injunction. This action of the lower court was upheld by the Supreme Court on December 22, 1859. The Supreme Court on this occasion stated that there was insufficient evidence either to invalidate the election of 1858 or the returns of the three disputed townships.⁴² This decision removed the last legal obstacle to the ambition of Marshall to be the county seat. In each of the Supreme Court cases William Penn Clarke was an attorney for the Marshall faction and to him must go part of the credit for securing the removal of the county seat of Marshall County from Marietta to its present location.

SUPREME COURT REPORTER

Closely related to Clarke's profession as a lawyer was his position as Supreme Court Reporter which he held from 1855 to 1859, inclusive. He began his service with the June, 1855, term of the court with the three newly elected judges

⁴⁰ Rice v. Smith, County Judge, and Dishon, 9 Iowa 570-579; Briggs's *William Peters Hepburn*, pp. 33-35.

⁴¹ Swisher's *County Seats in Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXII, p. 294; Briggs's *William Peters Hepburn*, p. 35.

⁴² Dishon v. Smith, County Judge, 10 Iowa, pp. 212-223.

—George G. Wright of Keosauqua, Norman W. Isbell of Marion, and William G. Woodward of Muscatine — on the bench. In the preface to his first volume which appeared in December, 1856, Clarke said:

In justice to himself, the Reporter deems it his duty to add, that the delay in the publication of this volume, was not occasioned by any want of zeal or interest in his work, but was the result of inexperience.⁴³

Clarke worked hard to produce creditable *Reports*. He did not rely on himself entirely but submitted the proof sheets to the judges who made obvious corrections, thus securing greater accuracy in the completed volumes.⁴⁴ The attitude of the legal profession toward Clarke's *Reports* is indicated by the following extract from a letter written to Clarke by Judge Wright:

We received the [proof] sheets and unite unhesitatingly as being well satisfied with their appearance. The members of the bar . . . are much pleased with the prospective appearance of the Vol. & with the prospect of having at last a chance to know what has been decided. You may rest assured that the profession appreciate your zeal and energy in the premises, as well as the neat character of the forthcoming volume.⁴⁵

Prior to the appointment of Clarke as Reporter, there had been but five volumes of Supreme Court *Reports* issued — one volume known as *Morris' Iowa Reports* covering the Territorial period, and four volumes known as *G. Greene's Reports* covering the period of statehood through the December, 1854, term of the Supreme Court.

⁴³ 1 Iowa, pp. iii-v.

⁴⁴ Manuscript letters from Judge Geo. G. Wright to William Penn Clarke, dated Iowa City, December 21, 1856, and from Judge W. G. Woodward to William Penn Clarke, dated Iowa City, December 20, 1856, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

⁴⁵ Manuscript letter from Judge Geo. G. Wright to William Penn Clarke, dated Iowa City, December 9, 1856, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

Several innovations were introduced during the period of Clarke's service as Reporter. He issued in all eight volumes of *Reports* which appeared under the title of *Iowa Reports*, a title which has been retained since, with the volumes numbered consecutively. Another desirable improvement was introduced beginning with 5 *Iowa Reports*, in that the cases were published in the order in which the opinions were filed, and the dates of the opinions were given. Clarke might well have been proud of his work as Reporter and his eight volumes exist today as a permanent memento of his services.

FRAMING THE CONSTITUTION

On the first Monday in August, 1856, an election was held in which the people of Iowa voted in favor of a Constitutional Convention. Accordingly Governor James W. Grimes issued a proclamation ordering an election to be held early in November of that year for the purpose of choosing delegates to the Convention.⁴⁶

After several others had declined, William Penn Clarke agreed, shortly before the election, to be the Republican candidate for delegate to represent the Twentieth District which was composed of Iowa and Johnson counties. His Democratic opponent was W. I. Gilbert whom the *Daily Evening Reporter*, the Democratic organ at that time in Iowa City, described as "a sound Constitutional lawyer, and a man versed in the affairs of the world, sufficiently to know and appreciate the true wants of society and knowing them, put forth all his energies to supply their deficiencies and remedy their ills."⁴⁷

In the short time intervening before the election the

⁴⁶ Shambaugh's *Documentary Material Relating to the History of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 217-222; Shambaugh's *History of the Constitutions of Iowa*, pp. 334, 335.

⁴⁷ *Daily Evening Reporter* (Iowa City), October 27, 28, 1856.

newspapers of the rival parties strongly urged the election of their favorites. Three days before the election there appeared in the *Republican* a rather long editorial comparing Gilbert and Clarke. After roundly denouncing Gilbert, the editorial went on to say:

His opposite in all these respects is Wm. Penn Clarke. By untiring industry and devotion to his profession, he has advanced himself to the head of the Bar in this section of Iowa. He is prompt to aid in every enterprise calculated to advance the educational and physical interests of the community in which he is permanently located, and with which he has been identified for years. He is thoroughly posted in the political history of the country and constitutional law. He would go into the Convention with the ability and disposition to serve the community and the State, while his opponent would be there as a mere partizan, to serve party purposes.⁴⁸

Two days later this editorial in Clarke's behalf called forth from the Democratic newspaper an acrimonious condemnation of Clarke, who was accused of being the author of the *Republican* editorial.⁴⁹ It was several days before John Teesdale, the editor of the *Republican*, denied the charge, saying: "Mr. C. never saw the article until it appeared in the paper. We edit our own paper."⁵⁰

When the election was held on November 4, 1856, Clarke defeated Gilbert, and thus shared in the victory of the Republicans who elected twenty-one of the thirty-six delegates who were to compose the Convention.⁵¹ The choice of Clarke was a happy one for in the Convention which began its sessions in the Old Capitol at Iowa City, on January 19,

⁴⁸ *Iowa City Daily Republican*, November 1, 1856.

⁴⁹ *Daily Evening Reporter* (Iowa City), November 3, 1856.

⁵⁰ *Iowa City Republican*, November 6, 1856.

⁵¹ *Daily Evening Reporter* (Iowa City), November 5, 1856; Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXII, p. 57.

1857, he proved to be the outstanding figure. An analysis of the activities of the delegates shows that he spoke no less than two hundred and sixty-six times on one hundred and thirteen different subjects, a record in debate that was exceeded only by Rufus L. B. Clarke, a Republican delegate from Mt. Pleasant, and by Jonathan C. Hall, a Democratic delegate from Burlington. In the number of motions and resolutions offered and in the amount of committee work which he performed, William Penn Clarke far exceeded any other delegate. He offered no less than seven motions and nineteen resolutions, and served on two of the Convention's twelve standing committees and on nine special committees.⁵²

On the first day of the session a committee including William Penn Clarke was appointed to consider invitations to hold the sessions in Davenport or Dubuque. Clarke fought hard to retain the Convention in Iowa City, but for a time it seemed as though one of the invitations to meet elsewhere would be accepted. Some of the delegates expressed dissatisfaction with the hospitality offered by Iowa City, and they also objected to the cramped quarters afforded by the Supreme Court room in which they had to meet until the legislature adjourned. After the matter had been discussed at some length, with some of the delegates upholding Iowa City's hospitality, the subject of removal was postponed until January 21st. At that time Clarke presented to the Convention a proposal that the sessions be held in either the Masonic Hall or the Odd Fellows' Hall. Thereupon a motion to postpone indefinitely the matter of removal was carried and the Convention was saved for Iowa City. A few days later the legislature adjourned and allowed the Convention to meet in the Senate chamber, thus

⁵² Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXII, pp. 58, 59, 60, 80, 81.

removing a leading cause of dissatisfaction. Later Clarke moved that the discussion on the question of removal be omitted from the printed debates, but his motion was defeated.⁵³

Another important special committee of which William Penn Clarke was the chairman was that appointed on the second day to draw up rules for the Convention. On the next morning Clarke reported for the committee a set of sixteen rules for the government of the Convention. These rules were adopted. In accordance with the tenth rule President Francis Springer proceeded to name the members of the standing committees of the Convention. Clarke was named as chairman of the important Committee on the Judicial Department and he was also placed on the Committee on Miscellaneous Subjects.⁵⁴

Other important special committees on which Clarke served were the committee which secured a reporter for the Convention, the committee to superintend the reporting and printing of the *Debates*, the committee on expenditures and accounts, the committee upon printing the *Journal* and Constitution, the committee to certify the accounts of W. Blair Lord and Luse, Lane and Company for reporting and publishing the *Debates* of the Convention, and the committee to examine the new Constitution. A rather amusing incident was connected with this last committee which was appointed on Clarke's own motion. On March 5, 1857, the last day of the Convention, when the Constitution came up for its final reading, he said:

I move that the constitution be referred to a committee of three of the most critical scholars in the convention, to examine and

⁵³ Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXII, pp. 63-65.

⁵⁴ Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXII, p. 65; *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, pp. 10, 20-22.

report upon it and I wish it to be understood that I do not wish to be placed upon the committee, for I do not include myself among the most critical scholars of the convention.

In spite of this he was made chairman of the committee, though he attempted to be excused after he was named.⁵⁵

Clarke's practical experience in printing aided very much the committees on which he served that had to do with the printing of the *Debates*, the *Journal*, and the completed Constitution. He was also instrumental in having enough copies of these documents printed to secure adequate distribution, and for this reason the present day historian owes him a debt of gratitude. On one occasion, when the matter of printing the debates was being discussed, he said:

I want to place this work in all the public libraries of our own State, and one in at least every county, and perhaps in every township In view of the uses to which this work will be applied, and in view of its importance to the future history of this State, I trust that we will print a number sufficiently large to answer the demand, until another Constitutional Convention is called and assembled.

Though not as many copies were printed as Clarke desired, and though they were not distributed in accordance with his wishes, it was largely because of his efforts that full publicity concerning the Convention of 1857 is available, which unfortunately is not true of the Conventions of 1844 and 1846.⁵⁶

The first article to be considered by the Convention was that on the Preamble and Bill of Rights. In the debate on this article in Committee of the Whole and on the floor of the Convention, Clarke frequently took part. It is interest-

⁵⁵ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, pp. 10, 11, 179, Vol. II, pp. 743, 815, 1048, 1051.

⁵⁶ Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXII, p. 67; *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, pp. 43, 44.

ing to note that he attempted, though unsuccessfully, to secure the insertion of a section stating, "The right of the people to prohibit by law the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors, as a beverage, shall not be violated."⁵⁷

As might be expected from so pronounced an abolitionist, Clarke directed his efforts in the debate on the Bill of Rights mainly to safeguarding the rights of negroes, especially the right to testify in court. In explaining his position he said, in part:

I stand here as a delegate to represent, not the white people of Iowa City, not the Republican party alone who elected me, but as the representative of my district, and of every human being in it We are making a Constitution here, not alone for the government of the white people of Iowa, but to govern all in our community, of all different complexions, climes and nativities. We stand here, not to provide protection for the strong alone, but for all alike.⁵⁸

The sentiments of Clarke and his fellow Republicans prevailed, for in the Bill of Rights as finally incorporated in the Constitution of 1857 there were no exceptions made of negroes. The article was finally adopted by a vote of twenty-six to six, with Clarke voting in favor of it.⁵⁹

In the debates on the second article, that on Suffrage, William Penn Clarke also took a prominent part. When the article was being discussed in Committee of the Whole, he attempted unsuccessfully to secure an amendment providing for a residence requirement of one year in the State instead of six months, as an aid "in protecting the integrity

⁵⁷ Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXII, pp. 69, 70; *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, p. 139.

⁵⁸ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, p. 196.

⁵⁹ Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXII, pp. 78, 79.

of the ballot box". Later, on the floor of the Convention he tried again to amend the residence requirement but, as before, without success. On this latter occasion he also moved to extend the residence requirement in the county from twenty days to three months, but this motion was also defeated.⁶⁰

The most interesting feature of the debates on the suffrage had to do with the efforts to strike out the word "white" from the Article on Suffrage. This attempt to confer the suffrage on negroes required caution. Neither Clarke nor the other Republicans were inclined to force the issue, so their discussions were mostly devoted to reviews of party history and principles, with special reference to slavery. Such a speech was that of Clarke, almost seventeen thousand words in length, which he delivered before the Committee of the Whole on March 2, 1857. This address was essentially an attack on the Democratic party's record in regard to slavery.⁶¹

While Clarke and his fellow Republicans in the Convention were thus defending their party and attacking the Democrats, they succeeded in escaping from an embarrassing situation by providing that the people, when they voted on the ratification of the Constitution, should signify on a separate ballot whether or not the word "white" should be stricken from the Article on Suffrage. After that decision the article was adopted by a vote of thirty to two, with Clarke again voting in the affirmative.⁶²

⁶⁰ Erbe's *Constitutional Provisions for the Suffrage in Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXII, pp. 195-198, 200.

⁶¹ Erbe's *Constitutional Provisions for the Suffrage in Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXII, pp. 195, 200, 201; *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. II, pp. 888-905.

⁶² Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXII, pp. 70, 78, 79.

Since the Constitution of 1846 was so illiberal in its provisions relating to corporations and especially to banks, agitation had developed which led to the assembling of the Constitutional Convention of 1857. Naturally therefore the question of corporations was the most important subject to come before the new Convention. Clarke was opposed to the report of the Standing Committee on Corporations, which was submitted on January 30, 1857, so on February 7th, he offered a substitute for the whole report. He desired that political and municipal corporations be allowed to become "stock-holders in corporations for the construction of works of internal improvements within the State, upon a vote of the citizens of such political or municipal corporation, under such restrictions as the general assembly may provide."⁶³ It will be recalled that one of Clarke's reasons for opposing the Constitution of 1846 was its failure to provide for internal improvements.

In a lengthy discussion of the Article on Corporations, on February 9, 1857, Clarke made it clear that he wished to allow the various county and municipal governments to subscribe in the stock of railroad companies especially. His remarks on this occasion showed him to be in favor of complete State socialism for he said:

Now, if my views of government could prevail, I would have this government educate every child; I would have it build every road; I would have it construct every bridge; I would in fact, have it do everything which would conduce to the general happiness and welfare of the people. When a government does that, it will have attained its perfection, and not till then.

Clarke warmly defended corporations, especially railroads, saying:

⁶³ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, pp. 96, 97, 304, 305; Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXII, p. 71.

I think these corporations, instead of being hurtful, instead of injuring and oppressing the people, instead of endangering the perpetuity of government, have the very opposite tendency. I believe that every railroad that is made, tends to strengthen and perpetuate this union, and the State governments. I believe that every dollar that is invested in these works of internal improvement connects the holders of that capital, as it were with a chain of gold, to the support of the government. And I think the perpetuity, and the successful and prosperous destiny of this government will be enhanced and increased, just in proportion as you stretch these iron ribs from one end of the continent to the other.⁶⁴

The Convention refused to concur in Clarke's views concerning corporations — on the contrary a provision was inserted in the Article on Corporations stating:

The State shall not become a stock-holder in any corporation, nor shall it assume or pay the debt or liability of any corporation, unless incurred in time of war for the benefit of the State.

On March 4, 1857, the Article on Corporations was adopted by a vote of twenty-nine to six. Clarke cast his vote against its adoption, the other five negative votes being cast by Democrats.⁶⁵

In the discussion of the report of the Standing Committee on State Debts, Clarke took a stand against limiting too much the power of the State government to incur indebtedness. He expressed a preference for a limitation of \$500,000, as he wanted the amount large enough to enable the State to expand and progress. Furthermore, he expressed the opinion that it was unnecessary to check the government in this respect. But again the Convention was of a different opinion and the article as finally adopted placed the limitation at \$250,000. Clarke nevertheless

⁶⁴ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, pp. 336-342.

⁶⁵ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. II, p. 1085; Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXII, pp. 71, 78, 79.

voted in favor of the article, which was adopted by a unanimous vote.⁶⁶

Though the third article of the present Constitution, dealing with the Legislative Department, is the longest in the document, it was adopted without any heated debate. In the debate on February 17th, Clarke moved that the article reported be amended so as to allow bills to be passed over the Governor's veto by a mere majority of the members of each house of the General Assembly present instead of by two-thirds of the members of each house. The motion was rejected as only nine votes were cast in favor of it. The twenty-fifth section of the article, dealing with the compensation of members of the General Assembly, was adopted as a substitute offered by Clarke for the similar section in the original report.

Attempts made by Clarke to amend the article in several other places were defeated, however. He sought to insert in section thirty-one a provision making it obligatory for the General Assembly to pass general laws on such subjects as the assessment and collection of taxes, but his motion was defeated by a vote of ten to nine. His effort to secure an amendment providing for annual sessions of the legislature for five years after the Convention and biennial sessions thereafter was also defeated. His inability to change the article as he desired, evidently influenced Clarke to vote against its adoption, but it was adopted by a vote of thirty to four.⁶⁷

⁶⁶ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, p. 267, Vol. II, p. 1084; Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXII, pp. 78, 79; Erbe's *Constitutional Limitations on Indebtedness in Iowa* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXII, pp. 388, 389.

⁶⁷ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, pp. 525, 526, 529, 532, 558-567; Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXII, pp. 72, 78, 79; Erbe's *The Legislative Department as Provided by the Consti-*

When the fourth article, that on the Executive Department, came up for discussion, William Penn Clarke supported an amendment to eliminate the office of Lieutenant Governor which was included in the report of the standing committee. He objected to the office on the grounds that it would make "a place for a partisan", the Senate was competent to select its own presiding officer, and, if elected for a term of years, a Lieutenant Governor might hold office while a majority of the Senators were of a different party. The amendment was defeated and the office was created by the article as finally adopted by a unanimous vote.⁶⁸

It will be recalled that one of the reasons which Clarke put forward earlier for opposing the Constitution of 1846 was that there was no way of amending the instrument without calling a new convention. Therefore when the report of the Standing Committee on Amendments to the Constitution came up for consideration, he took a stand in favor of some other method of amendment such as that contained in the first section of the present article. He did not favor the provision that a vote should be taken every ten years on the question of calling a convention, but he preferred to leave the matter of a referendum to the discretion of the General Assembly. Nevertheless he voted for the adoption of the article as now included in the Constitution, which carried by a vote of twenty-one to twelve.⁶⁹

tution of Iowa in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXIII, pp. 264-294.

⁶⁸ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, pp. 592, 593, 595; Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXII, pp. 73, 78, 79; Erbe's *The Executive Department of Government as Provided by the Constitution of Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXIII, p. 393.

⁶⁹ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, pp. 603, 616, 617; Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXII, pp. 75, 78, 79.

The members of the Standing Committee on Education and School Lands were unable to agree so they submitted a majority and a minority report. When the reports were considered in Committee of the Whole on February 25th, Clarke expressed himself at some length, in favor of the minority report. While he favored the creation of a State board of education he objected to having the manner of their selection prescribed by the Constitution. On this subject he said, in part:

I do not think it is necessary to provide in the constitution how this board shall be elected, in order to give them either character, permanency or stability. I think we may safely trust the creation of this board to the legislature; and I have no doubt that when they do create it, they will provide all the essential requisites for the successful operations of this board; that they will fix the length of time which each member of the board shall serve, and make all other necessary provisions in order to enable them to discharge their duties satisfactorily to themselves and to the people.⁷⁰

While the Article on Education and School Lands was being debated, Clarke moved that "The State University shall consist of a single institution, and be permanently located at Iowa City." In support of his motion he said, in part:

I desire to say a few words upon the subject of this proposition, though I am well aware that what I may say will be subjected to the charge of being interested. It is a well and old settled idea in the public mind that when the seat of government shall be removed from this city, the building we now occupy is to be used for the purposes of the State University. I think that, such being the case, this convention ought to have no hesitation in settling the question of its permanent location.

Objection was made to his proposition however and a substitute section was inserted in the article which did not

⁷⁰ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. II, pp. 744-747.

fix the location of the university. The permanent location of the institution at Iowa City was accomplished by a section inserted later in the Article on Miscellaneous Subjects. When the vote was taken on the final adoption of the Article on Education and School Lands it carried by a vote of twenty-three to eight. Clarke voted in the negative.⁷¹

An examination of the *Debates* shows that Clarke had nothing to say in regard to either the Article on the Militia or on Schedule, neither of which was discussed at any length by the delegates. There remains to be considered Clarke's connection with two articles — that on the Judicial Department and that on Miscellaneous Subjects.

Probably the most important work which William Penn Clarke performed in the Constitutional Convention was in connection with the Article on the Judicial Department. In view of his reputation as a lawyer and his experience as Supreme Court Reporter, it was entirely fitting that he should be appointed chairman of the Convention's Standing Committee on the Judicial Department, the other members of which were James F. Wilson, R. L. B. Clarke, D. H. Solomon, and J. C. Hall.⁷²

This committee proceeded with its work, being aided in its deliberations by several resolutions referred to it by the Convention. The members, however, were unable to agree on all the provisions which should be incorporated in the article so, on January 31st, both a majority report and a minority report were presented to the Convention, the latter signed by William Penn Clarke alone. The chief difference between the two reports was that the majority

⁷¹ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. II, pp. 838-841, 1088, 1092; Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXII, pp. 78, 79.

⁷² Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXII, p. 73.

avored the establishment of superior courts intermediate between the Supreme Court and the district courts.⁷³

At this juncture occurred an incident which indicates the seriousness with which Clarke regarded his work in the Convention. Rather than rely on his own opinion entirely he wrote to each of the Supreme Court Judges asking their advice in regard to the two reports which he enclosed without indicating his own relation to them. It is a tribute to his judgment that all three wrote him expressing a preference for the minority report.⁷⁴

When the Convention resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, on the afternoon of February 4th, to consider the reports of the Committee on the Judicial Department, Clarke moved that the minority report be substituted for the majority report. This provoked a lengthy debate which was continued on February 5th. At this time Clarke explained his attitude towards the majority report as follows:

If the State were ten years older, I should be in favor of the system reported by the majority. It is conclusive, to my mind, that a system which will suit a population of three millions is too cumbersome and burdensome for a population of half a million. As I remarked before, it is only a question of time, and if our courts were overborne with business and inadequate for the litigation of the State, and if it were necessary to create an additional court, I would favor the system proposed by the majority I may say here, that the report of the minority proposes to leave it an open question, and gives to the Legislature the right to establish this court if it shall be deemed necessary.

⁷³ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, pp. 33, 38, 46, 47, 81, 115-117; Erbe's *The Judicial Department of Government as Provided by the Constitution of Iowa* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXIII, pp. 441, 449, 452, 453.

⁷⁴ Manuscript letters from Judge W. G. Woodward to William Penn Clarke, dated Muscatine, February 18, 1857, Judge L. D. Stockton to William Penn Clarke, dated Burlington, February 9, 1857, and Judge Geo. G. Wright to William Penn Clarke, dated Keosauqua, February 7, 1857, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

Clarke further objected to the superior courts proposed by the majority because "it will not only add to the expenses of litigation, but it will tend to create delay in legal proceedings." Furthermore, he objected that some of the district judges, who were to preside on the superior bench, would be overworked. He also opposed the establishment of superior courts because their power and jurisdiction would not extend outside the districts in which they were set up.⁷⁵

Before the day's session was ended the situation was further complicated by the submission of another majority report, signed by R. L. B. Clarke, J. C. Hall, and D. H. Solomon. This report substituted circuit courts for the superior courts of the first majority report. Following this William Penn Clarke resubmitted his minority report. It was not until February 12th that the reports on the Judicial Department were again taken up in Committee of the Whole.

At this session the majority report was first taken up and amended so as to omit the mention of any courts except the Supreme Court and the district courts. From this point confusion marked the deliberations of the Committee of the Whole. The majority report, together with a substitute proposed by R. L. B. Clarke, was laid aside and William Penn Clarke's minority report was taken up. No sooner was this done than James F. Wilson offered a substitute for the minority report, but the substitute was laid on the table. Thereupon R. L. B. Clarke proposed that the Article on the Judicial Department in the old Constitution be substituted for the minority report and this was agreed to.

The Committee of the Whole then proceeded to consider

⁷⁵ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, pp. 227-246.

the subject of the judiciary with the article in the Constitution of 1846 as the basis of the discussions. Various amendments were proposed and some were adopted. Clarke favored the system of four Supreme Court Judges decided on by the Committee of the Whole, and he attempted to have the number of judicial districts set at four, as provided in his original minority report. Failing in this he succeeded in having the number of districts fixed at ten. These were the most important amendments made by the Committee of the Whole.⁷⁶

On the following day, February 13th, the Article on the Judicial Department, as agreed on by the Committee of the Whole, came before the Convention in regular session. An attempt was made to reduce the number of Supreme Court Judges to three, but this effort was opposed by Clarke, who urged strongly that the four judge system be given a trial. When the vote was taken the majority of the Convention decided in favor of three judges, and this provision was inserted in the completed Constitution. On Clarke's motion the provision was made that one Supreme Judge should go out of office every two years and that the Judge holding the shortest term should be Chief Justice. He also favored a long term for the Judges, but preferred five years instead of the six years finally decided on by the Convention. In arguing for the long term, he pointed out that it would tend to take the office of Judge of the Supreme Court out of politics and would also insure a better class of candidates for such judicial offices.

It was also on the motion of Clarke that the Convention voted to create the office of an elective Attorney General. He favored higher salaries for the Judges than the Convention was willing to agree to, and he was instrumental in

⁷⁶ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, pp. 256-260, 430-461.

securing a provision allowing the Legislative Assembly to change the salaries after 1860.⁷⁷

When the subject of the judiciary came before the Convention again on February 16th, the matter of creating judicial districts was referred back to the Standing Committee on the Judicial Department for further consideration. On February 20th, William Penn Clarke, as chairman of the committee, reported to the Convention a recommendation that eleven instead of ten districts be created. This recommendation was adopted by a vote of thirty-one to three. In presenting and supporting the report, Clarke explained that he did so because four out of the five members of the committee had concurred in the report, and he felt that it was his duty as chairman to represent the committee. With the adoption of this report discussion on the Article on the Judicial Department came to a close and it was referred to the Committee on Revision. On March 4, 1857, the article was adopted by a vote of thirty-one to four, with Clarke voting in the affirmative.⁷⁸

William Penn Clarke was also a member of the Standing Committee on Miscellaneous Subjects, the chairman of which was David Bunker, and the other members of which were David P. Palmer, J. C. Traer, and M. W. Robinson. On February 26th, the report of this committee was taken up in Committee of the Whole. It was found to contain a section almost identical with that which Clarke had unsuccessfully attempted to insert in the Article on Education and School Lands, to the effect that the State University should be permanently located at Iowa City.

⁷⁷ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, pp. 462-493, 504-507.

⁷⁸ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, pp. 508, 509, 628-638; Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXII, pp. 73, 78, 79.

This section was ordered stricken out by the Committee of the Whole without opposition, and later in the day the Convention concurred in this action by a vote of twenty-four to eleven. It seemed as though the attempt to secure for Iowa City a constitutional guarantee of the University had failed. But to the surprise of Clarke, there was introduced on March 2nd the following resolution, to be inserted in the Constitution as a separate article:

The seat of government is hereby permanently located, as now fixed by law, at the city of Des Moines, in the county of Polk; and the state university at Iowa City in the county of Johnson.⁷⁹

When the question came up for discussion the next day, Clarke proposed that the question of locating the capital at Des Moines and the University at Iowa City be submitted to a separate vote of the people at the time they voted on the Constitution itself. In explanation, he stated that he had not opposed the action in striking out the section of the Article on Miscellaneous Subjects dealing with the location of the capital and the University because he did not wish to "create division and dissension in this convention". He expressed surprise at the change in attitude on the subject on the part of members of the Convention. Clarke's substitute was defeated and the original article was adopted by the Convention. Though adopted as a separate article it was finally incorporated in the Article on Miscellaneous Subjects which was adopted by a vote of twenty-six to four, Clarke again voting in the affirmative.⁸⁰

On March 5, 1857, the last day on which the Constitutional Convention was in session the vote was taken on the

⁷⁹ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. II, pp. 801, 811, 877; Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXII, pp. 75, 76.

⁸⁰ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. II, pp. 922-934, 1017, 1092; Eriksson's *The Framers of the Constitution of 1857* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXII, p. 78.

final adoption of the Constitution as a whole. The result was twenty-five to seven in favor of its adoption. When Clarke's turn to vote came he arose and said :

Before giving my vote upon this question, I desire to say that, as the records of this convention will show, there are several articles embodied in this constitution which do not meet my approbation, which I believe to be wrong, and which I fear will result in evil to the people. On the other hand there are many articles in the constitution which meet my warmest approbation, and which I think, if it becomes the fundamental law of the land, will secure better than our present constitution, the individual rights of the people. I shall, therefore, vote for the passage of the constitution, reserving to myself the right to determine, upon mature reflection, as to my vote at the polls.⁸¹

Just before the Convention adjourned *sine die* several delegates took advantage of the opportunity to explain their remarks in the course of the debates, remarks which had often been quite acrimonious. Clarke was one of those who thus apologized and helped to create a good feeling on the part of the members before leaving the Convention hall. He said, in part :

I take this occasion to say, that if, in the course of this debate, I have indulged in any severe criticism upon the conduct of others, I feel that I have had my full share in return. And I desire that when I shall leave this hall, and when I shall resign the position which I now occupy, and become again a private citizen, to bury every feeling of ill-will, every feeling but that of kindness towards every member of the convention. My desire is that we shall part here as friends and not as partizans. However differently we may view the proceedings of this convention, and the result of its labors, I hope at least that when we leave here, no member will entertain any cause of offence or unpleasant feeling towards another for anything that has been said or done here. Such is my feeling and desire, and I do trust that the spirit of crimination and recrimi-

⁸¹ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. II, p. 1054.

nation, which has been indulged in here, will from this time cease, and that the closing hours of the convention will be marked by universal good feeling and harmony.⁸²

From the above account it is evident that Clarke played a very prominent part in the framing of the present State Constitution. Not only was he active in debate and committee work but a perusal of the proceedings of the Convention shows that it was Clarke who did much to speed the action of that body by calling for the "ayes and nays" on various questions and in similar ways. Though many of his proposals were defeated, nevertheless many of his suggestions were incorporated in the Constitution and to William Penn Clarke must be assigned one of the most honored places among "The Framers of the Constitution of 1857".

FREE SOIL ADVOCATE

There was probably no more ardent Free Soil advocate in Iowa in the period before the Civil War than William Penn Clarke. He was early connected with the activities of the Free Soil party but chief interest centers in his participation in the effort to make Kansas free and in his connection with the Underground Railroad. In this he was associated with such men as John Brown, James H. Lane, J. B. Grinnell, as well as lesser lights.

While he was identified with the Whig party after he first came to Iowa, the election of 1848 saw him running for the office of presidential elector on the Free Soil ticket, on which occasion he received some 1137 votes. In 1850, Clarke was the Free Soil candidate for Governor but on this occasion he ran a poor third to the Democratic candidate, Stephen Hempstead, who was elected, and to the Whig candidate, James Thompson. Clarke received only 575

⁸² *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. II, pp. 1061, 1062.

votes out of approximately 25,000 votes cast. His last appearance on a Free Soil ticket was in the election of August 2, 1852, when, running for the office of Representative in Congress, he received only 135 votes, as compared with 7777 polled for John P. Cook, the successful Whig candidate, and 7114 votes cast for Lincoln Clark, the Democratic candidate.⁸³ In view of his connection with the Free Soil party it is not surprising that he should later have become a prominent Republican and a leader in the movement for the abolition of slavery.

Though he sought to promote the Free Soil cause through politics he was not content with that and on every occasion possible he was instrumental in aiding the negroes. His correspondence contains many letters which indicate his activities on their behalf. As early as 1851 there is a letter showing that he was instrumental in sending a family of freed negroes to Liberia.⁸⁴

Later, when the Kansas-Nebraska question came to the fore, he was very active in aiding Colonel James H. Lane secure men and arms to be sent to Kansas to help make it a free State, and he also helped smuggle negroes to Canada and freedom. When Lane came to Iowa City on June 7, 1856, a meeting was arranged to be held in "the State House" on a few hours notice. A large crowd was present, and William Penn Clarke was the presiding officer. Of the speech the *Republican* said:

It was one of the most effective and withering we have ever heard delivered. The recital of scenes in Kansas, wrought up the feelings of the audience to the most intense pitch of excitement.⁸⁵

⁸³ Pelzer's *The Early Democratic Party of Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. VI, pp. 181, 192, 197.

⁸⁴ Manuscript letter from I. W. Lugenbeel, Recording Secretary, American Colonization Society, to William Penn Clarke, dated Colonization Rooms, Washington, D. C., May 17, 1851, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

⁸⁵ *Iowa City Daily Republican*, June 9, 1856.

The following letter from Lane to Clarke found in the *Clarke Correspondence* is its own commentary on the relations between them during the period immediately preceding the Civil War:

I entrusted to Mr. Eldridge the duty of forwarding our arms & ammunition to Quincy [Iowa] where I intend to establish a depot. As you *love me & the cause* hasten everything of that kind to that point fail not in God name — ⁸⁶

Another letter from Lane to Clarke throws further light on the latter's connection with the "Free Kansas" movement.

The bearer of this R. Riddle Esq. is one of the true and reliable friends of Kansas charged with an important mission. —

Help him along that he may discharge it.

There was endorsed on the letter:

Rec of Wm. Penn Clark twenty five dollars on the above request
July 11 A D 1856

ROB'T RIDDLE
Exps Acct of
Col Lane.⁸⁷

Not only did Clarke aid the free Kansas movement by helping to forward men and arms and by contributing money, but as chairman of the Kansas Central Committee of Iowa he was instrumental in having the "Lane Trail"⁸⁸ adopted as the official route for free staters going to Kansas. By this route the "dangers and difficulties of sending emigrants to Kansas through Missouri" were avoided and

⁸⁶ Manuscript letter from James H. Lane to William Penn Clarke, dated Webster, Iowa, June 30, 1856, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

⁸⁷ Manuscript letter from James H. Lane to William Penn Clarke, dated Knoxville, July 5, 1856, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

⁸⁸ For a full description of the "Lane Trail" with maps see Connelley's *The Lane Trail* in the *Collections of the Kansas State Historical Society*, Vol. XIII, pp. 268-279.

instead, the committee announced in a circular issued on July 4, 1856:

It is proposed to take the following course through Iowa, leaving Iowa City proceed to Sigourney, thence to Oskaloosa, thence to Knoxville, thence to Indianola, thence to Oecola, thence to Sidney and to Quincy, in Fremont county, Iowa on the Missouri river, 80 miles from Topeka, the capitol of Kansas.

The committee also announced that arrangements had been made with the Western Stage Company to run regular coaches over the route, a distance of three hundred miles, at a cost of about twenty-five dollars for each passenger. This circular put out relative to the "Lane Trail" was signed by each member of the Kansas Central Committee — Clarke as chairman, C. W. Hobart as secretary, H. D. Downey as treasurer, with L. Allen, Jesse Bowen, M. L. Morris, G. D. Woodin, J. N. Jerome, and J. Teesdale as the other members.⁸⁹

Shortly after this circular was issued, Clarke attended the National Kansas Aid Convention held at Buffalo, New York, on July 9 and 10, 1856. At this Convention he was appointed a member of the National Committee. The most important thing he did at the Convention was to secure the adoption, by a unanimous vote, of the Iowa or "Lane Trail" as the official route for free State emigrants to Kansas.⁹⁰

The adoption of the "Lane Trail" and the fact that Clarke and other members of the Kansas Central Com-

⁸⁹ *Daily Evening Reporter* (Iowa City), July 24, 1856. When this Democratic newspaper republished the circular it accompanied it with a denunciatory editorial under the title "A Precious Document". It should be noted that the circular contains several errors in regard to the location of points mentioned.

⁹⁰ This information was gained from a manuscript letter from W. F. M. Army, the Secretary of the National Kansas Aid Convention, to William Penn Clarke, dated Chicago, Illinois, July 16, 1856, and from a copy of the printed proceedings of the convention accompanying the letter, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

mittee of Iowa lived in Iowa City made that city the chief headquarters for the free State men west of the Mississippi River. Money, arms, and other supplies, not to mention men, were collected there to be sent on to Kansas, and it was because of this that John Brown came in contact with Clarke, Dr. Jesse Bowen, and other residents of the city.

When journeying through Iowa with negroes whom he was secretly transporting toward Canada, Brown was accustomed to partake of the hospitality of J. B. Grinnell at Grinnell. From there he would pass on to the Pedee Settlement of Quakers about seventeen miles northeast of Iowa City where he would quarter his men. Then he would return to Iowa City to consult with Clarke and others. According to Dr. Frederick Lloyd, who in 1866 wrote an account of John Brown's activities among the Pedee Quakers, based on information furnished by various men who had been associated with Brown:

On such occasions Brown generally required the benefit of a clear head and cool hundred, both of which he never failed to find at the office of Clarke, who often made up any deficiencies there might be in funds, or contributed the whole amount himself.⁹¹

Probably the greatest service which Clarke rendered to Brown was early in 1859, on the occasion of the latter's last trip through Iowa prior to his ill-fated Harper's Ferry venture. On February 4, 1859, Brown left Kansas with twelve negroes in his party and, on the 25th of the same month, reached the Pedee Settlement, having passed through Iowa City during the previous night, as was his custom. It soon became noised about in Iowa City that John Brown was in the vicinity with the negroes, and, attracted by the reward of three thousand dollars which had been offered by the Missouri authorities for the apprehen-

⁹¹ Lloyd's *John Brown Among the Pedee Quakers* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, pp. 665-670.

sion of the negroes, certain "disinterested advocates of the rigid enforcement of the fugitive slave law, who cared nothing particular about other laws", under the leadership of Samuel Workman, the postmaster of Iowa City, began to make plans for Brown's capture. To make the situation more dangerous for Brown, a United States marshal was at Davenport with a warrant for his arrest.

Meanwhile, J. B. Grinnell, fearing trouble, had gone to Chicago to secure a box car so that Brown's party might be quietly removed to Chicago. But the superintendent of the railroad feared prosecution under the fugitive slave law and so refused permission for the negroes to be sent over his line. He, however, gave to Grinnell his draft for fifty dollars. At about this juncture, William Penn Clarke, who had been absent, returned to Iowa City, and Brown, disregarding the danger of capture, came to the city to see him. Clarke learned from Brown of Grinnell's failure to secure the box car for the fugitive negroes so he undertook to secure one.

Before departing for Davenport for that purpose, Clarke and L. A. Duncan of the Iowa City *Republican* called on Colonel S. C. Trowbridge, roused him from bed, for it was about midnight, and persuaded him to help Brown escape from Dr. Bowen's house where he was staying and return to Pedee. Trowbridge outwitted the guards Workman had stationed to prevent Brown from leaving the city — the expectation being to seize him in the morning — and he and Brown reached the Pedee Settlement safely.

That same morning Clarke took an early train for Davenport where he interviewed Hiram Price, the secretary of the railroad. Price had no authority to assign a car but he gave Clarke a letter of introduction to the deputy superintendent of the railroad. Armed with this and the draft which the superintendent at Chicago had given to Grinnell,

Clarke returned to West Liberty, about fifteen miles east of Iowa City, to which point Brown and his party had proceeded and concealed themselves in Keith's Steam Mill.

By exhibiting the letter from Price and the superintendent's draft, Clarke convinced the local agent of the railroad that the railroad officials connived at what was being done, so he agreed to furnish a box car. Brown's whole party was then loaded in and shipped safely to Chicago as freight, the superintendent's draft being given in payment of the freight charges. Shortly afterwards Clarke apologized to the railroad president in order to save the agent at West Liberty from dismissal.⁹²

Clarke continued to correspond with Brown, and evidently knew of the plans which he attempted to carry out at Harper's Ferry for after Brown's capture, there were among his papers letters from both Clarke and Grinnell, which their enemies claimed to be incriminating.⁹³

After Brown's departure from the West, Clarke continued to coöperate with such men as Grinnell in maintaining the Underground Railroad. Thus, in the summer of 1860 Grinnell wrote to him:

Tomorrow or next day there will be a company of 20 odd persons well armed passing on to Springdale.

If they are to be troubled I trust they may have a fair warning.⁹⁴

This letter was typical of others received by Clarke in the period prior to the Civil War and indicates that he was one of the chief factors in the operation of the Underground Railroad in Iowa.

⁹² Lloyd's *John Brown Among the Pedee Quakers* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, pp. 712-719.

⁹³ Herriott's *Republican Presidential Preliminaries in Iowa — 1859-1860* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. IX, p. 260.

⁹⁴ Manuscript letter from J. B. Grinnell to William Penn Clarke, dated Grinnell, Iowa, August 15, 1860, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

POLITICAL ACTIVITIES

Throughout his whole career in Iowa, William Penn Clarke manifested the keenest interest in politics and was an active participant in the political activities of his time. It was not his fortune to be elected to high office but he was often a candidate. During the campaigns he was always in demand as a speaker and the newspapers of the period frequently contained notices of political rallies which he addressed.

Mention has already been made of Clarke's early connection with the Whig party and of his affiliation with the Free Soil party from 1848 to 1852. Information concerning his political connections between 1852 and the formation of the Republican party is meagre, but letters found in his correspondence indicate that he was for a time a member of the American or "Know Nothing" party, which he used, as did many others during that troubled period, as a stepping stone to the Republican party.⁹⁵

During the period in which the Republican party was in process of formation in Iowa, Clarke was in correspondence with many of the public men who became members of the new party. Letters indicate that he used his influence to bring about a fusion of the "Know Nothings" with the Republicans.⁹⁶ The way for this fusion was paved by the Convention of the American party which was held in Iowa City on November 6 and 7, 1855, and was practically completed at the Convention held in Iowa City on February 22, 1856, when the Republican party of Iowa was formally organized. The call for the Republican Convention was

⁹⁵ The American party affiliations of Clarke are indicated, for example, by manuscript letters from F. A. Bettis to William Penn Clarke, dated Bellevue, Iowa, January 29, 1856, and from Dr. R. Howe Taylor to William Penn Clarke, dated Marshalltown, July 22, 1856, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

⁹⁶ For example, a manuscript letter from N. M. Hubbard to William Penn Clarke, dated Marion, Iowa, December 24, 1855, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

issued on January 3, 1856, over the signature of "Many Citizens" and was published in various newspapers. The real authorship of the call is in doubt but it is interesting to note that William Penn Clarke later claimed to have penned it.⁹⁷

Clarke's name does not appear in the list of delegates who attended this first Republican Convention in Iowa, nor is there any indication that he had any connection at the time with the party other than in the capacity of a private citizen. He was neither nominated for office nor named on any of the committees of the Republican State organization.⁹⁸ His absence from this State Convention is to be explained by the fact that on the very day on which it was held, he was in Pittsburgh attending the preliminary Republican National Convention of which he was one of the secretaries.⁹⁹

In 1857 Clarke began a campaign to secure the United States Senatorship in 1858 in opposition to James W. Grimes and James Thorington. His correspondence indicates that he sent out "feelers" to determine the sentiment in various parts of the State in regard to his candidacy. The replies were not very encouraging and Grimes probably at no time found his chances of election endangered by Clarke's candidacy.¹⁰⁰

By the time the Republican State Convention met at Iowa

⁹⁷ Pelzer's *The Origin and Organization of the Republican Party in Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. IV, pp. 495-521.

⁹⁸ Pelzer's *The Origin and Organization of the Republican Party in Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. IV, pp. 521-525.

⁹⁹ Gue's *History of Iowa*, Vol. IV, pp. 52, 53; Rhodes's *History of the United States*, Vol. II, pp. 118, 119.

¹⁰⁰ Manuscript letters from James Thorington to William Penn Clarke, dated Davenport, October 27, 1857, and from William Vandever to William Penn Clarke, dated Dubuque, December 20, 1857, in the *Clarke Correspondence*; Herriott's *The Republican State Convention in the Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. IX, p. 436.

City on August 19, 1857, Clarke had become connected with the party in an official capacity, for one of the acts of the Convention was to vote to continue for another year the State Central Committee composed of William Penn Clarke, Samuel J. Kirkwood, Henry O'Connor, George D. Woodin, and Hiram Price.¹⁰¹

Clarke's prominence in the Republican party in Iowa is further shown by the fact that, prior to the State Convention of 1859 he was mentioned as a gubernatorial possibility.¹⁰² However, it was not the office of Governor, but rather a position on the Iowa Supreme Court bench that Clarke desired. As early as April 1, 1859, it was proposed that his name be presented to the State Convention for that position.¹⁰³ Shortly afterwards the *Republican* formally called attention of the Republicans of the State to the fact that Kirkwood was a candidate for the office of Governor and Clarke for the office of Supreme Court Judge. Of the two men, the newspaper editor said:

We are personally and intimately acquainted with both gentlemen, and know them to be Republicans of the genuine ring and of the right grain through and through. Each in their respective positions and each according to his opportunities have done eminent service in the cause of republicanism. In our humble judgment they possess talents of a kind and order that peculiarly qualify them for the stations to which the partiality of their friends would call them.¹⁰⁴

When the State Convention met at Des Moines on June 22, 1859, Clarke's ambition received a rude blow. Fourteen

¹⁰¹ Pelzer's *The History of Political Parties in Iowa from 1857 to 1860* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. VII, p. 179.

¹⁰² Pelzer's *The History of Political Parties in Iowa from 1857 to 1860* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. VII, p. 205.

¹⁰³ Manuscript letter from John Shane to William Penn Clarke, dated Vinton, Iowa, April 1, 1859, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

¹⁰⁴ *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), May 25, 1859.

names were presented to the Convention for the three Supreme Court positions. On the first informal ballot, R. P. Lowe, L. D. Stockton, and Caleb Baldwin received the highest number of votes, and were then formally nominated. Clarke stood sixth on the first ballot with ninety-nine votes.¹⁰⁵ A hint as to why Clarke was defeated may be gleaned from an article signed "Looker On" which appeared earlier in the Democratic organ, the *Reporter*, published at Iowa City. According to this writer, the Johnson County Convention had assembled on June 4, 1859, at Market Hall, and had named delegates to the State Convention who were inimical to Clarke. The article claimed that Clarke had been so angered by this that he had denounced the meeting and had then left the hall.¹⁰⁶ Without the support of the delegation from his home county he could hardly have expected to receive the nomination at the hands of the State Convention.

Though his political enemies intimated that he was disaffected because of his defeat and would not support the Republican ticket actively, he denied the charge, and a perusal of the *Republican* during the period of the campaign shows that he took the stump on behalf of his party. When the Republican victory was finally won, a celebration was held in Iowa City on the night of October 14, 1859. Bonfires were lighted, a parade was held, and the crowd assembled on the corner of Clinton and Washington streets to hear speeches by Clarke, Kirkwood, and other Republican leaders.¹⁰⁷

No sooner was the State election of 1859 over than plans began to be made for the State Convention to choose dele-

¹⁰⁵ *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), June 29, 1859.

¹⁰⁶ *Weekly Iowa State Reporter* (Iowa City), June 8, 1859.

¹⁰⁷ *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), July 13, 27, August 3, September 28, October 5, 19, 1859.

gates to attend the Republican National Convention in Chicago in 1860. The Johnson County Convention met at the courthouse at Iowa City on December 31, 1859, and Clarke was named as one of the delegates to the State Convention.¹⁰⁸ This body met in Des Moines on January 18, 1860, and proceeded to select the delegates to the National Convention. As reported in the *Republican*:

On the first formal ballot, our worthy fellow citizen and unmitigated Republican, W. Penn Clarke, was elected chairman of the delegation, a compliment well deserved from the hands of the Republicans of Iowa.¹⁰⁹

As chairman of the delegation, Clarke made arrangements for the establishment of the Iowa headquarters in a suite of rooms at the Tremont House in Chicago.¹¹⁰ In connection with this action an amusing anecdote was related by Charles C. Nourse, one of the delegation. After referring to the needlessness of such quarters, Nourse said:

The result to Clarke was hard on his pocket book. There were a few in our delegation who liked wines and Kentucky Bourbon more than was good for them and at the convention such gay lords had plenty of encouragement to indulge their fondness for spirits. Clarke himself was not much given to such diversion, if at all. Those who were so addicted ordered such liquors as they desired and had the costs charged to the "Iowa Headquarters". The subjects under discussion at the conclaves of those partizans—the fates of candidates and the welfare of the nation were too important and pressing, you know, to permit those stern patriots to think of such prosy matters as immediate payment of the price. In the furious excitement just preceding and following the nomination they totally forgot that they had ordered or were ordering all sorts of high priced liquors. After the Convention was over, and the delegates had dispersed, the bill was presented to Clarke. It took

¹⁰⁸ *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), January 4, 1860.

¹⁰⁹ *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), January 25, 1860.

¹¹⁰ *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), March 28, 1860.

his breath, but he had to pay it and he realized as never before the beauties and benefits of fame among politicians.¹¹¹

But there was at least one man in the delegation who was a good sportsman, for in the *Clarke Correspondence* there is a letter from William B. Allison, later United States Senator, inquiring about the expenses of the Iowa delegation at Chicago and offering to pay his share.¹¹²

Prior to the assembling of the National Convention at Chicago on May 16, 1860, William Penn Clarke received letters from various individuals urging him to support their candidates. Several citizens of Pennsylvania wrote to him, urging him to vote for Simon Cameron of that State. It was pointed out that it was absolutely essential for Republican success to carry Pennsylvania and it was claimed that Cameron was the only man who could win a victory over the Democrats who were purported to have healed their differences.¹¹³ Another urged him to support Salmon P. Chase of Ohio as a "Representative of the West",¹¹⁴ while still another wrote him a long letter urging the nomination of Judge William Lewis Dayton of New Jersey, who was described as "a true Republican", who could be trusted, and furthermore it was claimed that he could carry New Jersey and Pennsylvania.¹¹⁵

¹¹¹ Nourse's *A Delegate's Memories of the Chicago Convention of 1860* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. XII, p. 462.

¹¹² Manuscript letter from William B. Allison to William Penn Clarke, dated Dubuque, August 26, 1860, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

¹¹³ Manuscript letters from J. P. Landerson to William Penn Clarke, dated Philadelphia, March 6, 1860, from Russell Errett to William Penn Clarke, dated Pittsburg, April 17, 1860, and from Joseph Hunsicker to William Penn Clarke, dated Upper Providence, Pennsylvania, May 6, 1860, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

¹¹⁴ Manuscript letter from H. B. Carrington to William Penn Clarke, dated Columbus, Ohio, March 5, 1860, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

¹¹⁵ Manuscript letter from James T. Sherman to William Penn Clarke, dated Trenton, New Jersey, April 9, 1860, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

Such letters, however, failed to influence Clarke, for, on all three of the ballots taken, on the third day of the Chicago Convention, he voted consistently for William Henry Seward of New York who received only one other Iowa vote. On the first ballot Iowa's eight votes were divided among six candidates but on the third and last ballot the Iowa vote stood: Seward 2, Abraham Lincoln $5\frac{1}{2}$, and Chase $\frac{1}{2}$.¹¹⁶ When the first ballot was being taken there occurred an incident which caused general astonishment and probably considerable embarrassment to Clarke. When he arose to announce the Iowa vote he found himself unable to utter a word. Though he was a gifted public speaker, he would occasionally suffer an impediment of his speech when laboring under great excitement. Perceiving Clarke's predicament, another Iowa delegate came to his relief and announced Iowa's vote.¹¹⁷

During the campaign of 1860, Clarke was an active participant in support of the Republican cause. It was on his motion that the Republicans of Johnson County, in a convention at the courthouse at Iowa City on May 5, 1860, took steps to fit up a "*Republican Wigwam*" as headquarters for a "Johnson County Republican Club". The Metropolitan Hall in Iowa City was secured and converted into a "*Wigwam*", and there the State Republican Convention met on May 23, 1860. Clarke was present as a delegate from Johnson County. On the next day the Republican Congressional Convention assembled in the same place. Clarke's name was put before this Convention as a candidate for the nomination as Representative in Congress¹¹⁸

¹¹⁶ Herriott's *Iowa and the First Nomination of Abraham Lincoln in the Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VIII, pp. 110, 111, 188; *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), May 23, 1860.

¹¹⁷ Nourse's *A Delegate's Memories of the Chicago Convention of 1860 in the Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. XII, pp. 462, 463.

¹¹⁸ *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), May 9, 23, 30, September 12, 1860.

but he was defeated by William Vandever. Nevertheless, in the ensuing campaign, Clarke took the stump in support of the Republican party and contributed his share to the victory gained in the fall of 1860, when Abraham Lincoln was elected to the presidency.

A PUBLIC SPIRITED CITIZEN

In spite of the busy life which he led, Clarke found time to give to various humanitarian and civic duties which others in his position might have avoided. Especially in his earlier years in Iowa he was interested in the anti-capital punishment movement. As early as 1847, there appeared in the *Standard* a letter signed by William Penn Clarke, as secretary of the "Iowa Anti-Capital Punishment and Prison Discipline Society". In this communication it was stated:

Now we believe that this thing of throttling human beings to death, is inhuman and anti-christian, to say nothing of its inexpediency; and we believe, further, that every discussion before the people, strengthens our cause, and increases the number of its advocates.¹¹⁹

Several letters appear in his correspondence which indicate that he communicated quite often with a similar organization in New York, known as the "New York Prison Association". Clarke was still secretary of the Iowa organization in 1850, but no letters or other information are available after that date to show whether or not his interest in the anti-capital punishment movement continued.¹²⁰

¹¹⁹ *The Iowa Standard* (Iowa City), January 27, 1847.

¹²⁰ Manuscript letters from New York Prison Association to William Penn Clarke, dated July, 1847, from John D. Russ and George W. Smith to William Penn Clarke, dated New York, February 16, 1848, and from John D. Russ to William Penn Clarke, dated New York, February 1, 1850, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

Clarke's interest in local education was shown when he acted as the secretary of a meeting of citizens of School District No. 2, Iowa City Township, which was held on April 22, 1848.¹²¹ When the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb was established at Iowa City by an act of the General Assembly, dated January 24, 1855, he became a member of the first board of trustees, the other members being S. J. Kirkwood, E. Sells, J. P. Wood, H. D. Downey, and William Crum, with W. E. Ijams as principal.¹²²

For over five years Clarke remained a trustee of the institution and also served as its treasurer. In 1860, however, several incidents occurred which caused him to resign from the board and from the office of treasurer. He was criticized by certain creditors of the institution for not paying their claims. This led him to make a lengthy reply through the columns of the *Republican*, in which he passed the blame on to State Treasurer John W. Jones for not supplying funds. Clarke was also dissatisfied with some new legislation regulating the funds of the institution. When Governor Kirkwood wrote to him accepting his resignation he informed Clarke that he misconceived the new law governing the funds of the institution.¹²³

Clarke also found time to participate in the city government of Iowa City. The city was granted a charter by the General Assembly on January 24, 1853, and on April 1st of the same year the charter was approved by the people of the city and the officials were, at the same time, elected. Jacob P. De Forest was elected mayor, Anson Hart, recorder, and C. H. Buck, treasurer, while William Penn

¹²¹ *The Iowa Standard* (Iowa City), April 26, 1848.

¹²² Irish's *History of Johnson County, Iowa*, in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. VI, p. 207.

¹²³ *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), April 18, 1860; manuscript letter from Governor Samuel J. Kirkwood to William Penn Clarke, dated Iowa City, Iowa, July 18, 1860.

Clarke was chosen as one of the three aldermen from the second ward.¹²⁴ After he had served his term in this office, he continued his interest in the city government. An account which appeared in the *Republican* as late as 1860 stated that he was the chairman of a local gathering of Republicans, assembled at Market Hall on March 26, 1860, for the purpose of nominating city officers to be voted on a week later. On this occasion Clarke was present as a delegate from the first ward.¹²⁵

He was also actively interested in the State Historical Society of Iowa, which was established in 1857 by an act of the General Assembly. He was a member of the first Board of Curators and during the year 1867 he was president of the Society. As late as 1875 his name appears in the list of members though his major interests were by that time elsewhere than in Iowa.¹²⁶

Mention has already been made of Clarke's friendliness for railroads as exhibited in the Constitutional Convention of 1857 during the debate on the Article on Corporations. His interest in securing a railroad through Iowa City had been manifested from the first. When a meeting was called at Chicago on May 25, 1853, for the purpose of organizing the Mississippi and Missouri Railroad Company, Le Grand Byington and William Penn Clarke were sent to the meeting by the Iowa City council, "authorized in their discretion to subscribe to the capital stock of said company in the name of said Iowa City ———— thousand dollars, upon

¹²⁴ *Laws of Iowa, 1852-1853*, pp. 99-107; *Irish's History of Johnson County, Iowa*, in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. VI, pp. 211, 212; Aurner's *Leading Events in Johnson County Iowa History*, Vol. I, p. 139.

¹²⁵ *Iowa Weekly Republican* (Iowa City), March 28, 1860.

¹²⁶ *First Annual Report of the State Historical Society of Iowa, 1857*, p. 11; *Sixth Biennial Report of the Board of Curators of the State Historical Society of Iowa, 1867*, p. 15; *Tenth Biennial Report of the Board of Curators of the State Historical Society of Iowa, 1875*, p. 9.

condition that said city is made a point on said road, by irrevocable order of the managing board of said Rail Road Co.; and upon further condition that said stock shall be payable in the bonds of said city bearing interest at the rate of ——— per cent per annum, and subject to the approval of a majority of the electors of said city at an election which may be hereafter held for that purpose.”

As a result of this Iowa City issued \$50,000.00 in bonds for a like amount of railroad stock, the road was built and on January 3, 1856, a great celebration was held in honor of the arrival of the Mississippi and Missouri Railroad in Iowa City.¹²⁷ After the Mississippi and Missouri Railroad had been constructed, Clarke acted as one of its attorneys.¹²⁸

CIVIL WAR AND LATER

When the election of Lincoln in November, 1860, was assured, Clarke, according to letters found in his correspondence,¹²⁹ undertook to start a boom for Fitz Henry Warren of Burlington, Iowa, for the office of Postmaster General, but without success. After the new administration had taken office, Clarke undertook to secure for himself an appointment as judge of the Court of Claims. He was strongly supported by Senator James Harlan, with whom his correspondence indicates he had long been on very friendly terms. John A. Kasson of Iowa, who was in Washington as Assistant Postmaster General, also worked

¹²⁷ Aurner's *Leading Events in Johnson County Iowa History*, Vol. I, pp. 220-224; Shambaugh's *Iowa City, a Contribution to the Early History of Iowa*, pp. 105-107.

¹²⁸ 8 Iowa 148; 18 Iowa 280.

¹²⁹ Manuscript letters from J. P. Landerson to William Penn Clarke, dated Philadelphia, November 27, 1860, from James Harlan to William Penn Clarke, dated Washington City, D. C., December 12, 1860, and from Fitz Henry Warren to William Penn Clarke, dated Burlington, Iowa, November 30, 1860, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

in his behalf, as did G. W. Ells of Davenport. The latter attempted to secure for Clarke the support of Secretary of the Treasury Salmon P. Chase, who replied as follows:

I recognize Mr. Clarke as one of the true men and good lawyers of the country, and freely acknowledge his services in the great cause which is now vindicating itself before the world. It would gratify me to see him in an exalted and satisfactory position, but for the one to which you refer I am already committed by a previous promise.

Chase was pledged to support R. P. Spalding of Cleveland, Ohio, for the appointment. As it developed, neither Clarke nor Spalding received the judgeship which went to W. Joseph Casey of Pennsylvania, through the efforts of Simon Cameron of that State, who was at the time Secretary of War.¹³⁰

Having failed to secure a desirable civil appointment at the hands of the Republican administration, Clarke next turned his attention to securing a commission in the Union army. On September 21, 1861, he wrote to the Adjutant General of Iowa in regard to receiving a position as an officer in one of the Iowa regiments, but was informed that all the commissioned officers needed had been secured and "To commission more would be inconsistent with the interest of the service at the present time."¹³¹

After this rebuff, Clarke sought to secure an army appointment through Washington. His friend, Senator Harlan, recommended to the President that he be appointed a

¹³⁰ Manuscript letters from R. P. Spalding to William Penn Clarke, dated Cleveland, Ohio, May 21, 1861, from R. P. Spalding to William Penn Clarke, dated May 27, 1861, from S. P. Chase to G. W. Ells, dated Treasury Department, May 25, 1861, from G. W. Ells to William Penn Clarke, dated Davenport, May 31, 1861, and from John A. Kasson to William Penn Clarke, dated Washington, May 28, 1861, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

¹³¹ Manuscript letter from Adjutant General N. B. Baker to William Penn Clarke, dated Adjutant General's Office, Davenport, September 30, 1861, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

paymaster with the rank of major and an annual salary of \$3000.00. By November, 1862, John A. Kasson, who was also aiding him to secure the appointment, wrote him that Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton had given out the information that the commission would be issued to Clarke as soon as funds were available in the Treasury,¹³² but it was not until January 23, 1863, that Clarke wrote to his son, Fred, who was also in the army, that his appointment as paymaster had been confirmed by the Senate.¹³³

Clarke continued in the Union army for over three years. His services as a paymaster took him from St. Louis to Vicksburg and then with Sherman in his Atlanta campaign.¹³⁴ Letters found in his correspondence indicate that he was respected by the soldiers and well-liked by his fellow officers. There must have been some reason for the following tribute contained in one of the letters which he received after the close of the war:

I begin to have some faint idea of what your troubles and tribulations must have been when "in Atlanta's Grand Campaign" you shared the dangers of War to pay the men at the front—I have bragged a good deal on you & [T. H.] Stanton as the best paymasters I ever saw & I believe that you were the best anybody ever saw. The "boys" thought so too.¹³⁵

That his services were also appreciated by his superiors

¹³² Manuscript letters from James Harlan to William Penn Clarke, dated September 26, 1862, and from John A. Kasson to William Penn Clarke, dated Washington, November 18, 1862, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

¹³³ Manuscript Letter from F. M. Clarke to William Penn Clarke, dated Headquarters, 1st Brigade, 2nd Division, Army S. E. Missouri, West Plains, Missouri, February 3, 1863, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

¹³⁴ Letters from William Penn Clarke to Mrs. William Penn Clarke, dated near Vicksburg, June 21, 1863, and from William Penn Clarke to Mrs. William Penn Clarke, dated Atlanta, Georgia, October 29, 1864, printed in the *Iowa City Republican*, July 8, 1863, and November 9, 1864.

¹³⁵ Manuscript letter from William W. Belknap to William Penn Clarke, dated Keokuk, Iowa, December 22, 1866, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

is proved by the fact that he was promoted, "for faithful and meritorious services", to the rank of brevet lieutenant colonel, United States Volunteers, the new rank to be effective from November 28, 1865.¹³⁶

While he was in the army, Clarke kept up his interest in politics. His relations with Governor Kirkwood seem to have been strained even before he entered the military service. When Kirkwood was seeking election as a United States Senator in 1865-1866, Clarke was urged to spend his thirty days leave in Iowa throwing his influence against the election of Kirkwood. Clarke's interest in Iowa politics is further evidenced by the fact that in 1863 he attempted to start a boom for General Fitz Henry Warren for Governor.¹³⁷

The close of the Civil War brought to Clarke, as it did to thousands of others, the problem of what he should do in the future. On the advice of Senator Harlan he sought a position in the newly created Freedmen's Bureau, but without success.¹³⁸ For a time he contemplated securing a transfer to the regular army and remaining in the military service. He secured for this purpose a recommendation from his old friend, General William Vandever of Dubuque, but nothing materialized.¹³⁹ He also considered forming a

¹³⁶ Manuscript letter from Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton to William Penn Clarke, dated War Department, Washington, November 29, 1865, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

¹³⁷ Manuscript letters from M. L. Morris to William Penn Clarke, dated Camp Warren, September 15, 1861, from H. C. Henderson to William Penn Clarke, dated Marshalltown, Iowa, May 22, 1863, and from Elijah Sells to William Penn Clarke, dated Washington, D. C., December 12, 1865, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

¹³⁸ Manuscript letters from T. H. Stanton to William Penn Clarke, dated Washington, D. C., March 18, 1865, and from T. H. Stanton to William Penn Clarke, dated Washington, D. C., March 31, 1865, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

¹³⁹ Manuscript letter from William Vandever to William Penn Clarke, dated Dubuque, September 10, 1865, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

partnership with N. P. Chipman for the purpose of conducting claims against the government — Clarke to have his office in Nashville, Tennessee, while the headquarters of the firm should be in Washington, D. C. Clarke felt that he had outgrown Iowa City and that he could attain greater success elsewhere.¹⁴⁰ This contemplated partnership did not materialize and Clarke remained in the army for some time longer.

It was not until early in the spring of 1866 that he was mustered out.¹⁴¹ By this time his friend James Harlan was Secretary of the Interior in President Andrew Johnson's cabinet, so it is not surprising that Clarke was appointed chief clerk in the Department of the Interior. However, he held the office only a few months. He was a radical Republican, and as such found his views incompatible with those of the administration. Consequently, late in the summer of 1866, he withdrew from the position in the Department of the Interior and returned to establish his home temporarily in Iowa City.

When the news reached his home city that he was returning, a meeting was held on September 10, 1866, and arrangements were made to tender him a public reception. A committee of prominent citizens, with Colonel John Williams as chairman, was appointed to care for the details of the reception. When Clarke arrived in the city on September 14th, "a good number" were present to greet him in spite of the fact that there was a strong counter-attraction in the form of horse races at the Fair. Clarke was called on for a speech, and, having been forewarned by his friend Dr. Frederick Lloyd, was able to speak for about half an

¹⁴⁰ Manuscript letter from N. P. Chipman to William Penn Clarke, dated Military Commission, Court of Claims Rooms, Washington, September 22, 1865.

¹⁴¹ Manuscript letter from T. H. Stanton to William Penn Clarke, dated Richmond, Virginia, April 27, 1866, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

hour, most of his speech being a denunciation of President Johnson and his policies.¹⁴²

As has already been mentioned, Clarke resumed his law practice in Iowa City where he remained about a year. But he was dissatisfied with what he regarded as a limited field so he removed to Washington, D. C., where, during the remainder of his active career, he practiced law, specializing in cases before the Court of Claims. At times he practiced alone, at other times as a member of a firm. The letter head of a letter which he wrote in 1869 shows that he was at that time in partnership with John J. Weed, the firm being known as "Weed & Clarke, Attorneys at Law and Solicitors of Claims".¹⁴³ As late as 1893 he was associated with St. Julien B. Dapray, in the firm of "Clarke & Dapray, Counselors at Law and Solicitors of Claims".¹⁴⁴

There is nothing to indicate that Clarke's career in Washington, D. C., was especially brilliant. While he undoubtedly enjoyed a good law practice, he was lavish in his expenditures, and ended his days in relative poverty. He was especially interested in collecting pictures, and it was his intention to leave his art collection to the State of Iowa, but after his death the pictures were sold at auction under mortgage.

Clarke was so long absent from Iowa that he had been practically forgotten by the time of his death¹⁴⁵ at the ripe

¹⁴² Manuscript letter from Dr. Frederick Lloyd to William Penn Clarke, dated Iowa City, September 12, 1866, in the *Clarke Correspondence*; *Iowa City Republican*, September 12, 19, 1866.

¹⁴³ Manuscript letter from William Penn Clarke to Dr. J. W. Huff, dated Washington, D. C., February 7, 1869, in the possession of the State Historical Society of Iowa.

¹⁴⁴ Manuscript letter from William Penn Clarke to Charles Aldrich, dated Washington, D. C., December 1, 1893, in the *Clarke Correspondence*.

¹⁴⁵ *The Register and Leader* (Des Moines), April 16, 1905; *Iowa City Republican*, February 12, 1903; *Iowa State Press* (Iowa City), February 18, 1903; *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VI, pp. 77, 78.

old age of eighty-six. When he died on February 7, 1903, his demise was given scarcely more than a passing notice by Iowa newspapers. His body was cremated and the ashes were buried in Arlington cemetery. Thus there passed off the stage one who had been a leading actor in the formative years of Iowa's history.

ERIK MCKINLEY ERIKSSON

COE COLLEGE
CEDAR RAPIDS IOWA

NOTES ON THE HISTORY OF LECTURING IN IOWA 1855-1885

When Vilhjalmur Stefansson, the noted explorer, returned from demonstrating to the world a new way of "living on the land" in the Far North, he took pleasure in telling how necessary it was for the explorer to unlearn much that he had been told about travel in the Arctic countries.

Iowa history offers several parallels. The number of stories about early Iowa is legion — stories about sturdy pioneers, terrible prairie fires, blinding snowstorms, endless, monotonous rolling plains. These picturesque stories are often true, although they do not, of course, represent pioneer Iowa, which was not made up of prairie farmers, but of settlers from the East who clung to the streams and made their homes in the woods, where building material and firewood were convenient. The prairie incidents were of later date, as even the most casual study of Iowa history will reveal, although this interesting fact has not gained prominence.

But more pertinent here is the erroneous notion of the dwarfed cultural life of early Iowa. Presumably this inaccuracy has arisen in part from the supposition that culture implies wealth and physical conveniences, although the young Emersons, who may modestly be held up as representative of the American culture of their day, were taught otherwise.¹ Certainly if a serious interest in the lyceums which engrossed New England ten years after their founding by Holbrook² be an indication of culture, pioneer

¹ Emerson's *Emerson in Concord*, p. 21.

² Austin's *The Life and Times of Wendell Phillips*, p. 84.

Iowans were not wholly engaged in "a struggle against the wild forces of nature; a war bare-handed with the elements."³ The old-fashioned lyceum was already in existence in Davenport when the *Gazette* was established in 1841,⁴ and not two years after the first log cabin had been built in Johnson County, a notice in the *Iowa Capitol Reporter* called a meeting for the formation of a lyceum in Iowa City.⁵

On January 27, 1842, the *Davenport Gazette*, in an article on "Lectures", said: "A spirit for instruction is abroad in the land, before which bows the demoralizing pageantry of Theatres and the corrupting influence of grog shops. It shows itself in the gathering of the people to learn wisdom as it falls from the lips of the lecturer. Every city paper that we receive applauds the talents of gifted men, who are endeavoring by means of public lectures to reform and instruct their fellow creatures. There is no better manner of improving our minds and morals than by attending the drawing room of the lecturer." The suggestion which this quotation gives of the presence of the lecturer is further demonstrated by an article in the *Iowa Capitol Reporter* which applauds the lecture of Dr. Reynolds on "Astronomy", a subject of which the paper says "there is no portion of human knowledge which is so well calculated to expand the intellect."

The New England of this period can scarcely offer more striking examples of seriousness, a striving for intellectual enlightenment, and a desire for moral betterment. It must be remembered, too, in this connection, that Iowa was not admitted to the Union until 1846, that when the events recorded above occurred, the population of the entire Terri-

³ *Encyclopaedia Britannica* (1904 Edition), Vol. XXV, p. 166.

⁴ *The Davenport Weekly Gazette*, December 23, 1841.

⁵ *Iowa Capitol Reporter* (Iowa City), December 18, 1841; Aurner's *Leading Events in Johnson County Iowa History*, Vol. I, pp. 569, 570.

tory was not over 45,000,⁶ and that Iowa was indeed a pioneer country, with restless Indians to try the vigor and courage of its settlers.

By 1855, the date properly marking the beginning of the period covered by this study, no less a personage than Ralph Waldo Emerson had spoken in Iowa,⁷ and the lecture system, including the appearance of a number of professional speakers during a winter season, had become an established fact.⁸ Hence the Iowan of to-day, turning the pages of *Every Saturday*⁹ for 1868 and reading Thomas Wentworth Higginson's article on the "American Lecture System", may read with the knowledge that Higginson understated the case when he wrote: "These iron rails [railroads] once laid, all else follows,—all the signs and appliances of American social order; the farm, the workshop, the village, the church, the school-house, the New York Tribune, the Atlantic Monthly, and the popular Lecture-system"; for, when professional lecturing was introduced into Iowa, railroads were only a fervent hope in this Territory, the New York *Tribune* was but an infant, and *The Atlantic Monthly* was as yet unborn.

Higginson's article, however, is evidence that in 1868 the lecture was regarded of interest sufficient to warrant the publication of this article in England¹⁰ as well as in the United States. Somewhat earlier — March, 1865 — J. G. Holland had declared in *The Atlantic Monthly*, in an article on "The Popular Lecture", that the lecture as a formative

⁶ *Iowa Capitol Reporter* (Iowa City), January 22, 1842.

⁷ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, January 3, 1856; *Journals of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. VIII, p. 359.

⁸ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, November 20, 1855.

⁹ *Every Saturday* (April 18, 1868), Vol. V, p. 489.

¹⁰ Higginson's article also appeared in *Macmillan's Magazine* (May, 1868), Vol. XVIII, p. 48.

social institution must be given serious consideration. How gravely the lecture was looked upon, and the esteem in which it was held in Iowa, is illustrated in a statement emanating from Independence:¹¹ "Common schools, newspapers, and the rostrum, are the great progressive engines of enlightenment and liberty in America. The influence of the latter is becoming more and more generally recognized; so that to be without a lecture course is considered a reproach to any progressive town of the West." It seems conclusive that from a very early day until the late sixties at least, the citizens of Iowa took the lecture seriously, and assigned it a position of importance in their social organization.

Curiously enough, however, although its value seems to have been taken for granted in the abstract, specific reasons for the support of the lecture were not so manifest. Possibly the reasons fluctuated from time to time, or varied, as other opinions vary. "Improving our minds and morals", counteracting the "demoralizing pageantry of Theatres" and "the influence of grog shops", seem to have been motives for lecture support in 1842. Indeed there may be reason to suspect, in these earlier days, a tacit admission that the lecture's chief value lay in its removal of temptation, its positive virtues remaining unstressed. Witness this literary gem: "The public lecture amuses, while it instructs, it gratifies the fancy while it cultivates the mind — and what is worth all, it keeps our boys off the streets, and gives our daughters, if not a better Society, at least a taste for higher toned literature. Let our citizens give a helping hand and a word of cheer to the Society [sponsoring the winter lecture course]."¹²

Said the *Buchanan County Bulletin* on February 12,

¹¹ *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), May 17, 1867.

¹² *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, December 6, 1854.

1867: "The reputation of Ralph Waldo Emerson is so widespread that it were more than useless to urge all people of intelligence to attend his lecture, to be given at the Baptist church, on Tuesday evening next. . . . His lecture will be literary, and will be an intellectual feast such as presents itself but seldom during one's lifetime. Let the public remember that in attending these lectures of the winter course they are assisting in building up the Lyceum Library."

This then was a reason for lecture support lying back of whatever may be said for the lecture itself. Additional evidence for this assumption is found in the source last cited under date of October 31, 1865: "The Independence Lyceum was organized in the autumn of 1855, just ten years ago. Its objects were, first, to establish a library, and secondly, to provide lectures and debates for the intellectual improvement of its members and the community generally."¹³

J. G. Holland, too, recognized the library's use of the lecture when he said: "There are library associations or lyceum associations, composed principally of young men, in all the cities and large villages, which institute and manage courses of lectures every winter, for the double purpose of interesting and instructing the public and replenishing their treasury. The latter object, it must be confessed, occupies the principal place, although, as it depends for its attain-

¹³ *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), October 31, 1865, February 12, 1867. It would be an interesting study to learn how many Iowa libraries now existing as tax-supported institutions were begun in the fifties and sixties of the nineteenth century through the medium of lectures sponsored by lyceum or lecture associations, so commonly called then, "Young Men's Associations". The public libraries of Independence, Iowa City, Cedar Rapids, Dubuque, Davenport, Clinton, and Lyons directly or indirectly found their beginnings in funds secured by lectures. But of all the Y. M. A. libraries which flourished in Iowa's youth, the one at Lyons alone retains the Y. M. A. as a part of its title, if one can accept the evidence of Patterson's *American Educational Directory* (Chicago, 1926).

ment on the success of the former, the public is as well served as if its entertainment were alone consulted.”¹⁴

Desire for instruction probably was an incentive to encourage lecturing, as the sources above have indicated, although in speaking for the nation as a whole, Holland¹⁵ thought the educational value small. As a means of imparting facts, much can be said against the lecture; but so long as popular opinion regarded it as valuable, this opinion certainly may be offered as one reason why the lecture was in demand.

It seems difficult to segregate systematically the scattered evidences underlying the purposes of lecture sponsors. In addition to the incidental references to moral support given previously, there is one newspaper article which so well presents the case that it is worthy of reproduction in whole. It is a letter which appeared in the *De Witt Observer* on Friday, October 20, 1865.

De Witt, Oct. 16th, 1865.

Editor Observer:

Dear Sir:—A fire in the stove this evening reminds us of the long winter evenings approaching, and with them will come thoughts of our olden pastimes and amusements.—We all remember when we boys in company with brothers and sisters gathered around the fireside, and by its warm, glowing, cheerful light cracked nuts and ate apples, listening to long “stories” rehearsed by maturer years; laughed, talked, and, to those pretty “blue eyes” predicted our future as a “thornless way,” through which we were to pass a life full of years in rambling “downy pleasures o’er.”—But alas! manhood years give but slight allusion to these dreams, and leaves them with the youth we left while young. Yet there are the same glowing winter hours, brimful of time for instruction and amusement or *indolence* and *vice*; which shall we

¹⁴ Holland’s *The Popular Lecture* in *The Atlantic Monthly* (March, 1865), Vol. XV, p. 363.

¹⁵ Holland’s *The Popular Lecture* in *The Atlantic Monthly* (March, 1865), Vol. XV, pp. 363, 364.

decide it to be? Already the halls are engaged and fitted up in tempting splendor for the latter purposes; already the crowd gathers around and within them; early and late the evening lights glimmer in cheerful welcome; the joke and loud laugh tell of mirth and vivacity, inviting the idle, the curious and careless, the unguarded and innocent, to come and partake.—We know the teachings of these places, we know the profits, and have seen the thousands of results emanating from these teachings, and out of all can we point to one of good? Yet they prosper, yet they publish to the world their large catalogue of pupils, showing an increased attendance to their schools of vice that send our brothers and sons out on the stage of life learned only in the intoxicating draught, the exciting turf, the brutalizing “Ring,” and the championship of the world’s vices.

To stop this, let us in the name of philanthropy or public generosity, cease to sustain such establishments, let us in the midst of our affluence oppose these gigantic vices with allures of better purpose. Give us a hall lit up with the glow of pleasure, warmed up with the “fires of truth, poetry, and eloquence;” pleasant with the attendance of brother and sister, youth and age.—Give us support for an institution of instruction and amusement, and we can publish a list of names graduated in the higher and better purposes of life. It is but a simple process that will tend toward this result. Give early and friendly countenance to the procuring of a series of lectures for the winter, institute “debating clubs,” meet and organize a Young Men’s Association which will consolidate all that is valuable in the advancement and amusement of our young men, and thus win them from what we know to be evil; let us commence early. WHEN?

It is pleasant to know that a Young Men’s Association was organized in De Witt¹⁶ and may have restrained the evils which this writer pictured with such charm.

Instruction, moral uplift, library support, entertainment—these must have been the primary incentives to lecture fostering. However, after the ball had been started rolling, two or three additional elements made their appearance.

¹⁶ *The De Witt Observer*, January 19, 1866.

After the Civil War, at least, lectures became the fashion. Characterization of audiences as "intellectual and refined", terms in which the Dubuque *Times* spoke of the audience which had listened to Emerson, were flattering and must have swelled the throng wishing for such recognition. It is not too much to assume that the ladies donned their best gowns on lecture nights and that the men recognized the occasion as of sufficient social importance to wear their trousers outside their boots. "At the West", said Holland, "the lecture is both popular and fashionable, and the best people attend it."¹⁷

Doubtless too the ever prevalent desire to actually see eminent men and women had much to do with lecture attendance. Holland, who had had practical experience in lecturing, was very likely right when he said: "Nearly all new men in the lecture-field are introduced through the popular desire to see notorious or famous people. . . . They can not be chased in the street; they can be seen only to a limited extent in the drawing room; but it is easy to pay twenty-five cents to hear them lecture, with the privilege of looking at them for an hour and criticizing them for a week."¹⁸

Sometimes, too, lecture courses were promoted simply for the purpose of making money to be divided among those who took their chances in a purely financial venture.¹⁹ Apparently the Cedar Falls lecture association of 1866-1867 was willing to divide profits privately among its members, although the newspaper evidence²⁰ is not clear.

¹⁷ *The Dubuque Daily Times*, January 26, 1866; Holland's *The Popular Lecture* in *The Atlantic Monthly* (March, 1865), Vol. XV, p. 366.

¹⁸ Holland's *The Popular Lecture* in *The Atlantic Monthly* (March, 1865), Vol. XV, p. 364.

¹⁹ Holland's *The Popular Lecture* in *The Atlantic Monthly* (March, 1865), Vol. XV, p. 363.

²⁰ *The Cedar Falls Gazette*, November 9, 1866.

A few words may be said here about the operation of the lecture system, though this subject will be taken up in greater detail in another part of this discussion.

The local lecture association was sometimes of a permanent, sometimes of a temporary character. The Young Men's Association of Lyons was organized in 1863²¹ and still existed at the time this data was being collected.²² This association sponsored lectures almost from its beginning. In 1866 the Young Men's Christian Association of Marion undertook its first lecture course.²³ In 1866, too, the Washington Lecture Association was organized as a temporary institution.²⁴ The Cedar Falls Lecture Association, already alluded to, was formed merely for the winter lecture period.²⁵ The permanent institutions served other functions beside managing lecture courses. The temporary organizations were similar to the groups which sponsor lecture courses in towns and small cities to-day.

With the spread of lecture bureaus in the later sixties, lecturing in Iowa was stimulated. The bureaus, like those of to-day, suggested speakers to lyceum or lecture associations, and arranged the itinerary of the lecturer.

THE CULTURAL PERIOD 1855-1860

In considering individual lecturers in such detail as the limits of this discussion permit, it seems of some value to divide the years covered into periods. One natural division comes at the beginning of the Civil War, for it appears that

²¹ *Minute Book of the Lyons Young Men's Association*, p. 53.

²² Messrs. Roff and Moeszinger, druggists, and members of the Lyons Y. M. A. library board, indicated that absorption of their library by the Clinton public library was being discussed (February 11, 1926).

²³ *The Marion Register*, October 17, 1866.

²⁴ *The Washington Press*, October 17, 1866. It is curious that the formation of the last two associations should be announced simultaneously.

²⁵ *The Cedar Falls Gazette*, November 9, 1866.

during the years of our internal conflict, lecturing almost wholly ceased.

By 1855 professional lecturing seemed to be firmly established in Iowa. Lyceums, lecture associations, and literary societies had become so important by 1858 that the State legislature deemed it necessary to enact a law governing their conduct.²⁶

Early in 1857, when *The Atlantic Monthly* was established, and when, according to Higginson, that publication must have begun its intellectual enlightenment of the West, there appeared on the lecture platforms of Muscatine, Davenport, Burlington, and Iowa City, a tall, stooping figure, slightly bald, with hair nearly as white as the coat which had won for him the familiar appellation, "the white-coated philosopher". He was an inferior lecturer, but something in the earnestness and sincerity of his manner gave him the ear and sympathy of his listeners.²⁷

This man, as the reader has surmised, was Horace Greeley. His lecture subject was "Europe". He seems to have pleased and to have been well received, for he came to Iowa again in 1860²⁸ to lecture on "North America", and in the winter of 1866-1867, when a veritable stampede of lecturers occurred, he was with us once more.

²⁶ *Minute Book of the Lyons Young Men's Association*, p. 121; *Laws of Iowa*, 1858, Ch. 131, pp. 253-255. Section 1 of this chapter made it necessary to file the name of the society with the Secretary of State and with the recorder of the county in which the society was organized. Section 2 defined the powers of the organizations. Section 3 governed the election of officers. Section 4 indicated that a failure to elect officers did not dissolve the society. Section 5 referred to the name and style of the society. Section 6 gave the society the right to hold property but made it illegal for any one to bequeath more than one-fourth his property to such societies after the payment of all his debts. Section 7 governed the reincorporation of societies. An amendment of 1870 removed the necessity to file with the Secretary of State.

²⁷ *The Des Moines Valley Whig* (Keokuk), January 7, February 4, 1857; *The Muscatine Daily Journal*, February 3, 1857.

²⁸ *The Iowa Weekly Democrat* (Sigourney), December 20, 1860.

Kindred subjects were treated in lectures by men whose fame has not lived so well as that of Greeley. George Sumner, early in 1856, talked on "Old Europe and Young America";²⁹ and four years later returned to deliver his "celebrated lecture on Spain".³⁰

In 1857 the Honorable George P. Marsh, former United States minister to Constantinople, visited Iowa lecture halls to tell of "Oriental Life" and to voice his sentiments against the Czar of Russia.³¹

"India" was the title of the lecture delivered in Iowa in 1860 by Major A. G. A. Constable.³² Sometimes he gave a course of lectures on this subject: "Hindustan, the People and their Rulers"; "The Religious Beliefs and Superstitions of the Hindus"; and "The Domestic Life of the Hindus".³³ These lectures seem to indicate cosmopolitan interests.

Poetical readings were common to the earlier period of lecture history. In the 1855-1856 course in Davenport, Park Benjamin read his poem, "Fashion", and William Stark recited "The Miracle of Time, or Old Times and New, a Poem".³⁴ Jesse Clement, editor of *The Western Literary Messenger*, of Buffalo, N. Y., read a poem entitled, "The West".³⁵ As early as 1857 John G. Saxe was reading "Proud Miss McBride" and "Yankee Land", poems of which Iowa audiences seemed not to tire, for Saxe was still reading them to pleased listeners in 1866. Mortimer Thomson (Q. K. Philander Doesticks), "a young man of

²⁹ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, February 27, 1856.

³⁰ *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk), February 14, 1860.

³¹ *The Muscatine Daily Journal*, February 20, 1857.

³² *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk), February 3, 1860.

³³ *The State Reporter* (Iowa City), April 18, 1860.

³⁴ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, December 12, 25, 1855.

³⁵ *The Muscatine Daily Journal*, February 17, 1857.

good appearance", presented rhymed lectures on "Pluck", which gave agreeable variety in the courses presented in Iowa.³⁶

Lectures on historical and social subjects were numerous. Rev. H. W. Beers, in a lecture on "Brother Jonathan", predicted, among other things, that the United States would soon be "the standard bearer in the army of letters".³⁷ David Paul Brown, great criminal lawyer of Philadelphia, lectured ably on "The Passions".³⁸ Park Godwin discussed a pertinent subject, "American Social Life".³⁹ Professor C. B. Haddock of Dartmouth College, spoke on "The Province of History".⁴⁰ Horace Mann may have spoken in Iowa in 1857, although he seems to have broken his engagement to speak in Davenport on March 24th of that year.⁴¹ Before the close of 1856 Iowans had had an opportunity to hear "a discourse of rare merit", "The Lost Arts" by Wendell Phillips.⁴² Rev. John Pierpont had preceded Phillips with "The Golden Calf".⁴³ In 1855 E. P. Whipple, whose counsel had been sought in the selection of the books for what was perhaps the first public library in Iowa, at Fairfield, lectured on "Education", and at Davenport addressed "the best, if not the largest" audience ever assembled in Le Claire hall."⁴⁴ The appearance of Ralph

³⁶ *The Muscatine Daily Journal*, March 27, 1857; *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, March 27, 28, 1857, December 14, 1857.

³⁷ *The Muscatine Daily Journal*, January 16, 1856.

³⁸ *The Muscatine Daily Journal*, December 14, 1855; *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, December 13, 1855.

³⁹ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, December 19, 1855.

⁴⁰ *The Muscatine Daily Journal*, February 24, 1857.

⁴¹ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, March 24, 26, 1857.

⁴² *The Muscatine Daily Journal*, December 12, 1856.

⁴³ *The Muscatine Daily Journal*, February 6, 1856.

⁴⁴ Letter of Ralph Waldo Lamson to the writer, dated Fairfield, Iowa, December 26, 1925; *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, November 28, 1855.

Waldo Emerson during this period is not taken up here since it finds full treatment in another chapter.

Although John Gough had been invited to lecture in Iowa in 1855 when he made his first trip as far west as Chicago, he did not come to our State until 1857. His lectures were on temperance, and as a lecturer he was already regarded in Iowa as no ordinary man, although much to criticize might be found in the manner and matter of his speeches.⁴⁵ The evidence does not show that Gough advocated temperance as a political reform. He directed his plea to the individual. His ends were moral, not political.

Political questions, indeed, were taboo on the Iowa lecture platform of this period. The subject of slavery, a common lecture theme in the lyceums of the East, was avoided in a State that was slow to accept the idea of abolition.⁴⁶ When T. Starr King lectured in Muscatine on "Substance and Show", on December 27, 1855, and commented incidentally upon the Kansas affair with sentiments apparently favoring the Free-Soilers, the *Journal* found no fault with his address, but the *Iowa Democratic Enquirer* criticized the lecture adversely, and condemned the Young Men's Library Association for bringing King to Muscatine.⁴⁷

The lecture as sponsored by formal lecture societies was not in Iowa an instrument of reform until after the Civil War. The committees selecting speakers for these associations showed a prevailing desire to avoid troublesome topics. But purely academic subjects, such as "Astron-

⁴⁵ *Autobiography and Personal Recollections of John B. Gough*, p. 382; *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, November 26, 1855, February 6, 1857; *The Dubuque Express and Herald*, January 11, 1857.

⁴⁶ *Journals of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. VIII, pp. 5, 6; Cole's *History of the People of Iowa*, pp. 162-328, passim.

⁴⁷ *The Muscatine Daily Journal*, December 27, 1855; *The Iowa Democratic Enquirer* (Muscatine), January 3, 1856.

omy", which had seemed so satisfactory to the earlier serious-minded pioneer audiences, were no longer in vogue. The tense eagerness to learn was lacking. The first zest of youth had passed. Life in its broader aspects was now the popular theme. During the years immediately preceding the Civil War, the lecture in Iowa enjoyed its most purely cultural phase.

THE PERIOD OF REFORM 1860-1870

During the Civil War, lecturing played only a minor part in the life of the times, although it did not cease entirely.⁴⁸ Scarcely had the war closed, however, when lecturing was resumed with vigor. In 1865 the Associated Western Literary Societies, probably the first lyceum or lecture bureau in the United States, budded promisingly, after long slumbering, and during the season of 1866-1867 became a full-blown flower. "Financially", said Higginson, "the lecture system was at its highest in America soon after the Civil War".⁴⁹ It was at this time that "to be without a lecture course was considered a reproach to any progressive town of the West." Eastern Iowa, at least, indulged in lectures to an unprecedented extent, until the indulgence became a debauch from which lecture associations two or three years later awakened with headaches and empty pockets. But the lecture, during the first winters after the war, spread among our cities with the rapidity of a prairie fire.

⁴⁸ The Lyons Young Men's Association, an organization begun in 1863, apparently had but one lecture during the war, as an examination of its minute book discloses. The cash book of the Dubuque Young Men's Lecture Association contains no entries whatever between November 14, 1863, and July 31, 1865, in spite of the fact that this association had sponsored lectures since 1856. Emerson gave lectures in Chicago and elsewhere in January, 1863, and in January, 1865, but newspaper references to any kind of lecturing in Iowa during these two years are few indeed. Iowa, like other States, was busy with other matters.

⁴⁹ Higginson's *Part of a Man's Life*, p. 80.

In this post-war period of lecturing there was an increase of lecturers and lecture-subjects, as well as an increase in mere number of lectures. Travel topics were among the first to make their appearance, Bayard Taylor's "Russia and the Russians" appearing in October, 1865.⁵⁰ The famous translator of *Faust* spoke in Iowa again in 1869, this time on "American and European Social Life", and "Views of American Society", the latter a somewhat heterogeneous discussion. Mr. Taylor, in the latter lecture, opposed temperance laws and woman suffrage, thought the use and prohibition of tobacco not an important question, and discussed the influence of art upon society.⁵¹ "Deacon" Bross, editor of the *Chicago Tribune*, and Lieutenant Governor of Illinois, lectured on "The Continental Tour and Pacific Railway", a resumé of his western trip with Mr. Schuyler Colfax, Speaker of the House of Representatives.⁵² "Professor" C. Oscanyan, whom the *Washington Press* called the "bloody Turk", provided, in modern parlance, a thriller, by appearing "à la Zouave" in brilliant Turkish costume when he lectured on "The Domestic Life and Social Customs of the Turks", a "novel subject, upon which there is much curiosity." Whether he was indeed a professor or merely a "bloody Turk", he knew human foibles. He was wont to have upon the platform with him a local girl dressed in all the "gorgeous paraphernalia" of a Turkish woman. At Ottumwa, *three* girls graced the boards with him.⁵³ It must have been a gala night, a tale to be told to grandchildren in after years.

⁵⁰ *Minute Book of the Lyons Young Men's Association*, p. 122; *The Iowa City Republican*, October 18, 25, 1865.

⁵¹ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, November 26, 27, 1869.

⁵² *The Cedar Valley Times* (Cedar Rapids), January 11, 1866.

⁵³ *Iowa City Republican*, January 24, 1866; *The Ottumwa Daily Courier*, December 27, 1867.

Scientific topics had their place in the lecture-course programs. Louis Agassiz, noted scientist and the friend of Emerson, lectured on "Glaciers" and on "Creation and the Animal Kingdom". He startled Davenporters by telling them that he had found traces of a glacier in his examination of Rock Island, and at Iowa City, where he had walked along the banks of the Iowa River, he packed his trunk with specimens of coral reef, which his wife made him unpack again because of their bulk.⁵⁴ Paul B. Du Chaillu, the Frenchman who had won distinction by his African explorations, lectured on "The Gorilla". He used "Frenchy English", but this drawback was surmounted by his interesting narration.⁵⁵ Edward Livingstone Youmans, later to found the *Popular Science Monthly*, was lecturing upon scientific subjects in 1866.⁵⁶

Historical subjects formed the repertoire of John S. C. Abbott, A. G. Laurie, Carl Schurz, and Henry Vincent. Abbott's lecture, "France and Her Emperor", was eulogistic of Napoleon I, who, said Abbott, was the choice of the French people, the Bourbons having been forced upon France by the combined efforts of England, Russia, Prussia, Austria, and Spain.⁵⁷ A. G. Laurie spoke on the "Scottish Border, the Land of Sir Walter Scott". The editor at De Witt, who was exacting to a turn, thought his lecture interesting.⁵⁸ Carl Schurz spoke widely over the State on "Reconstruction in Germany". Upon one occasion, in Davenport,⁵⁹ he employed the German language. Inci-

⁵⁴ *The Davenport Daily Democrat and News*, March 1, 2, 1864; information received from Mr. Clarence R. Aurner, author of a history of Johnson County, who had read it in the Iowa City papers of the time.

⁵⁵ *The Davenport Daily Democrat and News*, December 28, 1867.

⁵⁶ *Cash Book of the Dubuque Young Men's Library Association*, p. 5.

⁵⁷ *Iowa City Republican*, October 31, 1866.

⁵⁸ *The De Witt Observer*, December 15, 1865.

⁵⁹ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, February 1, 1867.

dentally, a Carl Schurz autograph letter is to be found in the Parvin collection in the Iowa Masonic Library, Cedar Rapids, Iowa.

Henry Vincent, the English lecturer, addressed Iowa audiences on "The Late Great American Conflict, and the Friends and Enemies of the United States in England",⁶⁰ which, to judge by the title, must have been a long lecture.

P. T. Barnum, whose handwriting Howard A. Burrell found smooth and jolly, suggesting oil or soft soap,⁶¹ came in with the flood of 1866-1867, preceded by announcements, not unkind (possibly because they were his own), of the advent of the "Prince of Humbugs", and by frequent references to his advertising adages, which must have been manna to despairing newspaper men then, even as to-day. The famous showman lectured on "The Art of Money-Making", a title which held out considerable promise. Indeed the present "povre scoler" read long accounts of the lecture hopefully, as the lecture itself must have been listened to. Very likely the reporters omitted the essential parts of the lecture, however, for the reviews fail to disclose the secret to wealth. Be that as it may, Barnum was "a trump", and when he talked a half hour over time, this fact was hardly noticed by his auditors,⁶² who were probably listening expectantly for the final and really vital word that would open the gates of fortune. Mr. Barnum, upon his visit to Waterloo, attended the Congregational Church on Sunday, December 2, 1866, and addressed the Sunday School there. That evening he gave a free temperance lecture. Temperance, in fact, was a point he stressed even in "The Art of Money-Making", and he took "a stand for

⁶⁰ *The Washington Press*, February 26, 1868.

⁶¹ *The Washington Press*, February 20, 1867. Mr. Burrell was a newspaper man of unusual literary ability.

⁶² *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, November 24, 1866.

human improvement in these matters of abstinence and purity."⁶³ He left in his wake happy lecture societies and a great number of people who had heard P. T. Barnum, the showman.

By way of anticlimax, perhaps, the reader is referred to a letter from Barnum in the Parvin collection, Iowa Masonic Library, Cedar Rapids, Iowa. This letter, written in response to a request for his autograph, offers the autograph cordially, and closes with the suggestion that no library ought to be without a copy of his autobiography, which, he says, can be purchased for a mere trifle.

In 1869, the Reverend Robert Collyer came to Iowa to lecture on "Clear Grit". His words "struck right at the heart of the follies of fashionable society", the substance of his lecture, rather than the manner of his delivery, winning him applause.⁶⁴

Grace Greenwood, whose real name was Mrs. Sarah Jane Clarke Lippincott, author of "Greenwood Leaves", and other poems, and editor of *The Little Pilgrim*, a monthly magazine for children, who was known to lecture-attenders as "the tall lady with the dark complexion", was among the Iowa lecturers of 1867. She spoke on "Heroes in Common Life", and her lectures left the world not so full of sordid selfishness and low aims as people had sometimes allowed themselves to think it must be. She dwelt with tender pathos on the heroism in private life.⁶⁵ A short story from her pen, "A Night of Years", which found its way into the *Buchanan County Bulletin*, Independence, Iowa, on March 5, 1869, contains sentiment which to-day seems overdone, but which may have been popular in a less realistic literary age.

⁶³ *The Cedar Falls Gazette*, November 30, December 7, 1866.

⁶⁴ *The Cedar Falls Gazette*, January 15, 1869.

⁶⁵ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, January 23, 1867.

Professor Anson J. Upson of Hamilton College, New York, chose to speak on "American Life on the Inside".⁶⁶

E. P. Whipple, who was in Iowa in an earlier day, returned in 1868. It seemed, however, that he lacked his former animation and that his style was not so popular as it was ten years before. The *Iowa City Republican* flatly declared him a failure. But, said the *Buchanan County Bulletin*, considered as a polished writer, none could hear or read him but to admire. It is possible that thirteen years had dimmed the novelty of lecturing for the essayist, and that his more recent lectures, "Loafing and Laboring" and "Shoddy", lacked the pleasing qualities of his earlier address on "Education".⁶⁷

The introduction of the humorous lecture may be of significance in showing the changing character of lecture subjects, although, in this connection, it should be borne in mind that the poems of Saxe, Mortimer Thomson, and Park Benjamin had long ago contained elements of humor.

The announcements of the coming of the blind minister, Rev. W. H. Milburn, promised a humorous lecture, but beyond the title, "What a Blind Man Saw in England", accounts of this lecture leave the reader in the dark as to its contents.⁶⁸

Josh Billings, who said he didn't care how much a man talked so long as he said it in a few words, lectured on "Milk" in 1868. In Davenport he was greeted with smiles, giggles, guffaws, and horse laughs. His humor was thought a "little" coarse, but not enough to be offensive,⁶⁹ especially not, perhaps, when his lecture made such a handsome

⁶⁶ *The Cedar Valley Times* (Cedar Rapids), January 2, 1868.

⁶⁷ *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), March 13, 15, 1868; *The Iowa City Republican*, March 20, 1868.

⁶⁸ *The Cedar Falls Gazette*, February 1, 8, 1867.

⁶⁹ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, January 7, 1868.

profit for the lecture association. In Cedar Rapids, however, the newspaper review was not so kind, but since it was so pointed it is presented here:

Josh Billings read his piece to a large audience in Baptist Hall on Friday evening last. Josh's spasmodic witticisms do well to fill a niche in the "facts and fancies" column of a newspaper, but are about as appropriate for a "lecture" as would be a lamb's tail and a felt hat for a church bell. Josh says a great many good things, and a great many funny things, but in our opinion, if he wishes to save or gain prestige, he will quit the lecture business.⁷⁰

However just or unjust this criticism may have been, it did not deter Billings' return to Iowa in 1872.

Mark Twain's Iowa lecturing during this period will be mentioned here only to recall its happening. A review will find its place in a later chapter.

In the field of poetry, John Godfrey Saxe again made his appearance. Full six feet high, stoutly proportioned, and with a head to delight phrenologists, his lectures pleased, in spite of an impediment in his speech. "Proud Miss McBride" and "Yankee Land" were still favorites with his audiences, although "Poets and Poetry" and "Love" were new themes.⁷¹

James E. Murdoch, the tragedian, gave readings from the authors, old and new, under the title, "An Evening with the Poets". Apparently he conferred unalloyed pleasure, for not a harsh word seems to have been said about him. One of his programs consisted of the following readings: the trial scene in Shakespeare's "Merchant of Venice"; "Drifting", by T. Buchanan Read; "Vagabonds", by J. T. Trowbridge; "Rising, or the Patriot Parson", by Read; "Second Kings, The Lord Avenged Himself for the Blas-

⁷⁰ *The Cedar Valley Times* (Cedar Rapids), January 9, 1868.

⁷¹ *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk), January 20, 21, 1866; *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, February 1, 1866.

phemy of the Assyrians"; "The Destruction of Sennacherib", by Lord Byron; "The Death of McPherson", by Dr. E. A. Duncan; "Sheridan's Ride", by Read; "Pickwick in the Reading Room", by Charles Dickens; "Wounded and Mustered Out", by Miller; and the "Lord's Prayer".⁷² Sometimes, too, selections from "Hamlet", the "One Horse Shay", and "Barbara Frietchie" were included in his entertainment.⁷³

In the fate of Benjamin Franklin Taylor there is a sad commentary on the tricks fortune plays with fame. Read now only by the curious student, and remembered only by octogenarians, his lectures once delighted and thrilled, engulfing his listeners in an ecstasy conscious of nothing save pure elation. An Iowa newspaper said of him: "Taylor is something . . . exceptional and rare. His lecture is like a poem . . . or a splendid sunset, or a grand mountain view; like a Dante's sonnet, or a Raphael's picture; like a sunrise from Heaven. And one has lived . . . in an Elysian atmosphere that floats the soul, for the hour that Taylor is speaking."⁷⁴ At De Witt his "Thought and its Chariots" was so well liked that the Young Men's Association published in the local paper a resolution of appreciation, and Taylor was asked to return to give "English Words, their Use, Abuse and Beauty". When Taylor delivered the latter lecture in Iowa City, Theodore Parvin, a professor in the University, wrote in his diary that the lecture was one of the best he had ever heard.⁷⁵ Harry Downer, author of a history of Scott County, recalled Taylor's authorship of "An Ode to Davenport",

⁷² *The Cedar Falls Gazette*, February 9, 16, 1866.

⁷³ *The Dubuque Daily Times*, January 28, 1866.

⁷⁴ *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), March 5, 1869.

⁷⁵ *The De Witt Observer*, March 30, April 13, 20, 1866; Theodore S. Parvin's *Diary* (Manuscript), 1866-1867.

which appeared in one of the Davenport papers. Mr. Downer thought the opening line of the ode was — “Seated like a queen upon her divan”.⁷⁶ Taylor’s popularity as a lecturer is attested by every review of his addresses.

It was during this period in lecture history that Ralph Waldo Emerson did most of his Iowa lecturing. Since he is discussed at length elsewhere, it is needful only to comment here that, although he was not the most popular lecturer in Iowa, he was held in high regard, and, had our State been in less turmoil, might well have taken a leading place in the popular opinion of the day.

However, the State *was* in turmoil, and this ferment was the dominant influence in the life of the times. The lecturers of this period treated in the foregoing discussion took only a secondary place in the minds of the people because their lectures failed to treat of topics then upon every tongue. Reconstruction, negro suffrage, woman suffrage, temperance — in a word, reform, engaged the public mind from sunrise to sunset, if not in its dreams. This mind, so evidently filled with good intentions, was sorely tried. Its nerves were hardened by four years of fraternal strife, and demanded strong sensations to move them. Only the lecturer who knew where these nerves lay closest to the surface could hope to gain complete response. The reformers, those with their ears to the ground to catch the rumblings of the hour, held chief place in the lecture history of this period.

Anna E. Dickinson, who, according to James Pond,⁷⁷ had no rival in vituperation and denunciation, caught the public fancy and held it well. In “Floodtide” she demanded the ballot for the blacks, sternly denounced “the governmental

⁷⁶ Information was given by Mr. Downer, February 19, 1926, at Davenport. The poem in question could not be found.

⁷⁷ Pond’s *Eccentricities of Genius*, p. 153.

clemency to rebels and insults to loyal men" and the administration's "defiance of justice, liberty, and humanity." President Johnson received no kindnesses from her hands; she whipped him with a stinging lash. In "Something to Do" she discussed woman suffrage, as she did, also, in "Idiots and Women", a rather forceful lecture title. Political topics were still her theme in 1868 when she spoke on "Breakers Ahead".⁷⁸

Miss Dickinson was known as the "Queen of the Lyceum". She was so popular that although she spoke in the 1865-1866 Davenport course with Emerson, and appeared later than he, her lecture was regarded as the very best of the course.⁷⁹ As she retired from the platform after her lecture in Burlington, she was greeted with a shower of flowers and bouquets.⁸⁰ She owed her popularity, Higginson thought, to the unwonted combination of twenty years of womanhood with a remarkably clear head for political questions.⁸¹ Certainly the figure of a young woman of fair presence must have been a novelty on the lecture platform, and, although her motives and sincerity were unquestioned, there were those who found an element of fun in this well-dressed, youthful, pretty, feminine firebrand. Miss Dickinson's dress was a frequent subject of comment. The various reactions of the editor who wrote the following article may be judged by the reader himself:

Miss Dickinson's lecture on Wednesday of last week was a success, pecuniarily and oratorically. While some might not agree with many things she said concerning the "breakers ahead" which

⁷⁸ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, February 23, 1866; *The Cedar Valley Times* (Cedar Rapids), February 6, 1868.

⁷⁹ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, February 23, 1866.

⁸⁰ *The Marion Register*, December 5, 1866.

⁸¹ Higginson's *American Lecture System in Every Saturday* (April 18, 1868), Vol. V, p. 493.

menace the ship of state, we think none will charge her with compromising the dignity of her sex by a single unwomanly word or gesture. In these particulars we know a majority were pleasingly disappointed and went away satisfied that Anna believed what she said and said what she believed, in a dignified, lady-like, earnest, and impressive manner. An attempt to give a synopsis of the lecture would not do it justice, so [we] will pass it by, simply suggesting that there are many things in this lecture on "breakers ahead" which it would be well for the Republican party to ponder, and many warnings given which it would be well for all political parties to heed. Those of our lady readers who failed to see Miss Anna will, doubtless, be glad to know how she looked and how she was dressed. Well, she is not fat, but is fair, and, perhaps, thirty; hair short and combed in rather a pleasing *neglige* manner; black silk dress trimmed with white lace at the shoulders and wrists, and a row of dark pearl buttons down the front of the waist; train of, perhaps, two feet in length, standing out, flowing and trailing in a manner so full and graceful that we would like to be able to tell our lady friends how it was managed — in fact we were captivated by that trail — black lasting gaiters of, we should judge, about size No. five and a half, — probably close unto six; lace collar, with coral pin; lace undersleeves ruffled at the wrist; stockings of spotless white, double heel and toe, with elegant supporters of superior material, neatly fastened with pearl elasp; three rings on the left hand and one on right; black belt with gold watch half hid beneath it on the left side, with chain pendant. In her general conformation she is rather stout, well developed bust (apparently), shoulders drooping, a slight inclination to diverge from perpendicular forward.

Her complexion is fair with a ruddy glow upon her cheeks, eyes expressive but not remarkably so; a profile view is interesting and rather pretty, but a front view, while not positively ugly, is not attractive. This, kind reader, is Anna as we saw her.⁸²

Miss Dickinson's autograph may be found in the Iowa Masonic Library at Cedar Rapids. It is a letter making arrangements for a lecture in Iowa City, and is dated June 1, 1867.

⁸² *The Cedar Valley Times* (Cedar Rapids), February 6, 1868.

Clara Barton, "the Florence Nightingale of our war, the woman who did such noble service, albeit in a sad cause, in Andersonville", addressed Iowa audiences on "Work and Incidents of Army Life". She employed none of the denunciation Miss Dickinson used so freely, but made her appeal as a heroine of the rebellion. Her lecture was delivered in an animated conversational tone, and allusions to self were made with modesty.⁸³

Woman suffrage had its opponents as well as its defenders. Bayard Taylor opposed the movement, and J. G. Holland in "The Woman Question" devoted an entire lecture to show that woman's sphere was the home, and that suffrage would be of no avail to the true woman.⁸⁴

Petroleum V. Nasby made his first appearance in Iowa in 1868, although his letters of a Democratic postmaster had long been running in almost every newspaper of consequence in the State. Though his first lecture in Iowa was reported as only his ninth public appearance, he was received with approval. His satire and fun-provoking hits were leveled at those who opposed impartial suffrage, and such he denounced as cowardly and mean. "Cursed Be Canaan" was his lecture title.⁸⁵

When Horace Greeley came to Iowa again in 1866, he had not yet signed the papers which were to give Jefferson Davis a harried freedom. Hence the severe criticism which fate had in store for him at the hands of acrimonious Iowa editors was as yet unexpressed, and his "Cause and Lessons of the Late Rebellion" was greeted by audiences whose affection was of long standing. Greeley, whose neglect of dress had become a chestnut among paragraphers of the

⁸³ *The Washington Press*, January 9, 1867; *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, December 6, 7, 1867.

⁸⁴ *The Davenport Daily Democrat*, November 25, 1867.

⁸⁵ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, February 1, 1868.

time, seems to have worn the same white coat he wore in his Iowa tour of 1857. At any rate, he was now called the "gray-coated philosopher" by a Cedar Rapids writer. In the Baptist hall of that city he showed a profundity of reasoning, although his voice was much affected by a severe cold. His lecture was entirely satisfying. At Iowa City, farmers from eight or ten miles out attended his lecture, in spite of the almost impassable roads. The *Iowa City Republican* thought his popularity lay in the general faith in his honesty, although Wendell Phillips, opposing him politically in 1872, was to say that "no one was ever witless enough to connect the idea [of honesty] with his name."⁸⁶ At Davenport, so a story ran, somebody asked him, during his advocacy of impartial suffrage, "Would you like to have a negro marry your daughter?" To which Greeley is credited with responding: "Oh, if the right of suffrage is to be given to those only whom I should choose as worthy of becoming my sons-in-law, then indeed would voters be a most exemplary set."⁸⁷

Greeley should not be left without presenting the impression his handwriting made upon Howard A. Burrell, corresponding secretary of the Washington Lecture Association and editor of the *Washington Press*, in which paper on February 20, 1867, Burrell commented upon the handwriting of the various eminent lecturers with whom he had corresponded. Of course, the reader must recall that Greeley's handwriting was a common topic of humorous criticism; nevertheless, the Burrell paragraph has its virtues:

But of all the "fists" this side of China, that of old Hod Greeley

⁸⁶ *The Cedar Valley Times* (Cedar Rapids), December 13, 1866; *Iowa City Republican*, December 12, 1866; Martyn's *Wendell Phillips: The Agitator*, p. 401.

⁸⁷ *The Marion Register*, January 9, 1867. The source of the *Register's* account is not given.

"wears the belt" for illegibility, slovenliness, weak-kneed-and-broken-backed-ness and general "cussedness." The whole letter might have been written on one's thumb nail, yet it sprawls like a crab over a page, and the text looks as if it had been through a dozen earthquakes and two or three scores of railroad collisions. There is not room enough for the words, and they stagger against one another like a squad of drunkards in a small room It is said that Rufus Choate's signature looked like a gridiron struck by lightning. We cannot describe Greeley's autograph. But the address on the envelope, huddled, convulsed, striking out desperately right and left, suggests a raw-boned horse in the act of going down to mother earth in a fit of blind staggers.⁸⁸

Whatever may have been the causes of his marital difficulties, Theodore Tilton, "the faithful, fearless and able editor of the Independent"⁸⁹ of New York, put Iowa under obligations that should not yet be forgotten. He was the champion of the West and of Iowa, and the *Independent* contained frequent praises of the new country in articles copied again and again by the Iowa press. In one Tilton said: "The West is twenty years ahead of the East; not in wealth, in culture, in refinement; but in energy of progress, in warmth of temperament, and in that sagacious instinct which is quick to recognize the spirit of the age." Again, "I met a lady in Iowa, a teacher of Greek — a woman with more brains than Queen Victoria or Empress Eugenie."⁹⁰

Emerson, a little later this same year (1867) was to enter in his journals a comment upon Mrs. Sarah Alden Ripley,⁹¹ whose knowledge of Greek seemed to him a rare accomplishment in a woman. So the significance of Tilton's recognition, in a section of the United States where a

⁸⁸ *The Washington Press*, February 20, 1867.

⁸⁹ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, January 12, 1867.

⁹⁰ Quoted from the *Independent* in *The Marion Register*, December 11, 1867; quoted from the *Independent* in *The Vinton Eagle*, February 27, 1867.

⁹¹ Emerson's *Journals of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. X, pp. 207, 208.

knowledge of Greek meant much, becomes manifest. Mr. Johnson Brigham, State Librarian of Iowa, said that it was Tilton's glowing description of the beauty of Iowa's prairies in summer which influenced him to leave the East to come to Iowa.⁹² Possibly others felt the spell of Tilton's enthusiasm just as Mr. Brigham felt it.

Tilton's kindly feeling toward Iowa was reciprocated by Iowa newspapers. With Wendell Phillips, he was regarded as "one of the most sagacious men now writing for the public press", and as "one of the most effective as well as one of the most eloquent and pleasing of all our American public speakers."⁹³ Even a cautious Democratic writer, and Democratic newspapers usually could find little to satisfy in lectures sponsored chiefly by Republicans, said of Tilton: "He is rather a young philosopher, with flaxen curls, and a pleasant expression which is somewhat marred by a dull eye. He has preposterous legs and feet like the hand of Providence, and cultivates a stooping position as tall people generally do. . . . As a speaker he is not so good as Anna Dickenson, but is infinitely better than Horace Greeley."⁹⁴ The editor of the *Washington Press* on January 9, 1867, described Tilton as "a young man of princely presence and bearing, of careful reading", and "as an orator, a cross between Beecher and Phillips, combining many of the excellencies and felicities of each." Tilton's lecture, "The Corner Stone of Reconstruction", this writer on January 16, 1867, described as "argumentative, pictorial, radical, eloquent, picturesque, witty,—in fine, a many-sided, well-compounded speech, which, with his glowing utterance, elicited from the audience cheers, spiced

⁹² From a conversation with Mr. Johnson Brigham, Des Moines, January 29, 1926.

⁹³ *Muscatine Weekly Journal*, February 1, 1867; *The Davenport Daily Democrat*, January 12, 1867.

⁹⁴ *The State Press* (Iowa City), January 16, 1867.

with hisses from a few incorrigible democrats present".⁹⁵ Tilton, unquestionably, was one of Iowa's lecture heroes.

When Wendell Phillips came to Iowa in 1867, he came acknowledged throughout the nation as one of the greatest orators of his day. His "Lost Arts" was delivered in some communities, although far more popular was "Reconstruction, or Perils of the Hour", which was concerned with problems of the moment, as the title implies. Sometimes he was requested to divide his lecture period between the two lectures, in an effort, apparently, to appease the less radical elements in the community, an experiment not altogether successful; for, as a result of it, "the speaker was hurried, and the audience missed the fire, the pathos, and the argument of Wendell Phillips."⁹⁶ At Keokuk the Republican paper saw in him "a placid countenanced, benevolent, quietly speaking old gentleman . . . who could scarcely be the terrible Abolitionist." The Democratic paper thought him merely "a good talker."⁹⁷

At Independence his speech received the following comment:

Those who attended the lecture of Wendell Phillips, on Monday evening, with the expectation of listening to a flood of denunciation and of beholding a wonderful exhibition of that energy of elocution, which drives all before it, intoxicating the senses, and carrying an audience by storm, doubtless went away disappointed. Instead, they saw before them an intellectual giant, whose very presence, in its noble dignity, commanded respect, and whose words

⁹⁵ The element of politics in the choice of lectures and lecturers must be taken for granted. Most of the lecture associations must have consisted of a majority of Republicans (Iowa was now Republican), and their choice of speakers naturally reflected their own interests. In a period when political questions were as open personal wounds, antagonism and even bitterness were not surprising.

⁹⁶ *The Cedar Valley Times* (Cedar Rapids), April 4, 1867.

⁹⁷ *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk), March 16, 1867; *The Keokuk Daily Constitution*, March 16, 1867.

flowed forth in a golden stream from an inexhaustible fountain. Truths — many unpleasant; very many otherwise — always clothed in the choicest dress and uttered with the calm assurance of rectitude, went home to the judgment and convinced. This is after all the true power of oratory, although it may well be questioned whether that power is not greatly enhanced by that manner of presenting truth which awakens to the utmost one's sensibilities, and thrills every nerve like a galvanic shock. In listening to "The Perils of the Hour," while feasting upon the steady flow of ideas, and admiring the ease of the speaker's manner, and the purity of his classic diction, we could not help feeling that there lay behind all this a latent power of oratory which it would have been most gratifying to all present to have seen developed.⁹⁸

This is not the faint praise that damns, or merely the criticism which finds pleasure in finding fault with the acknowledged great. Rather, there is in all the quotations given above a disillusionment, an admission that the real Phillips is not fulfilling the promises of his heralded fame. Had it not been for the substance of the lecture itself, which was strong enough to make the most hardened nerves wince, with its sharp criticisms of Beecher, its harsh invective against General Grant, and the most bitter abuse of President Johnson, Phillips might well have been considered a dry lecturer, as the people at Mt. Pleasant complained after listening to "The Lost Arts".⁹⁹

When the smoke of battle had cleared away, the great reformer was judged by calmer if more commonplace standards. An Iowa paper which in the perturbations of the late sixties could join in the current hero-worship, in 1875 could say of Phillips:

Mr. Wendell Phillips is what Mrs. Malaprop calls a fluid and agreeable speaker. No orator of this period has done so much to clothe the sentiments of the fish-woman in smooth and unobjection-

⁹⁸ *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), March 26, 1867.

⁹⁹ *The Washington Press*, April 10, 1867.

able English, and adapt the language of the market to the level of the lecture platform. He is not strident but silvery, not coarse and foul, but rhythmical and rotund, and when he flings a bit of decayed vegetable from his abundant compost heap at the head of an opponent, he lifts the offensive missile with gloved hands and dainty finger-tips, and lets it go with the grave movement of a dancing master.¹⁰⁰

So was a dead Greeley avenged, and a bright star lost from the lecture firmament. The reformer's day is the day of battle. When the victory is won, even the victor is forgotten in the press of other events. Phillips was a man of and for the hour.

A personal incident in the Phillips lecture tour in Iowa is of interest. He lectured in Washington after Emerson had spoken there, and in conversation with Howard Burrell, corresponding secretary of the Washington Lecture Association, illustrated by story, tone of voice, and gesture the influence Emerson had exerted on Thoreau. Emerson's manners in Thoreau became mannerisms, Phillips thought. He had met them both at Emerson's home, where they had seated him on a sofa between them, and he repeated with sly humor and drollery, in their peculiar tones, the questions which they alternately put to him, Thoreau being subdued into an echo of his master. "Phillips was a capital mimic, and said what he did in the kindest way, for he had unbounded admiration of Emerson, but he accepted Lowell's critical estimate of Thoreau."¹⁰¹ Burrell found these stories of Phillips most interesting.

No lecturer in the heyday of Iowa lecturing, except, perhaps, the great John Gough, enjoyed a more marked popularity than did the colored orator, Frederick Douglass. The knowledge that his mother had been a slave and his

¹⁰⁰ Quoted from the *New York Tribune* in the *Iowa City Republican*, November 17, 1875.

¹⁰¹ *The Washington Press*, May 3, 1882.

father a white southerner¹⁰² lost him nothing in the interest of most of his auditors.

It is likely, in fact, that his color and origin were a distinct asset among those who sympathized with the cause of the slave, and these, for the most part, comprised the Iowa lecture audiences of the later sixties. A writer in the *Annals of Iowa*, shortly after Douglass's lecture in Iowa City in 1867, attempted to analyze the mulatto's popularity, and assigned these reasons: simplicity of address; bravery; his cause; and his mastery of the facts. Although these reasons were all sound, they failed to state the simple truths that Douglass was a mulatto, that his history typified the evils that had brought on the Civil War, and that his oratory reflected the heightened emotion which four years of bitterness had bred.¹⁰³

A contemporary describes him in the following words:

A powerfully built man five feet ten inches in his stockings; weight one hundred and eighty; complexion like that of a bronze statue,—not as dark as many so-called white men, and better looking than one in a thousand of them; broad face, high cheek bones and apparently narrow forehead, which gave him an aspect much like that of the Indian chief Black Hawk; long bushy hair, slightly crinkled, and dashed with gray; features of great strength, firm chin, resolute mouth, nose savage (in profile) as an Indian arrow head, and bold, full, though not large eyes, in the bottom of which is no mud. His face and bearing would command attention in any crowd. His voice is powerful, and the force of his speech is enhanced by his wonderful facial expression. Bitter words are in him, but when he would express the deepest hate, indignation or loathing, his tongue must borrow from his eyes and other features. He can, on occasion, light up his face with lurid and ghastly gleams of hell fire.¹⁰⁴

Douglass spoke on "Sources of Danger to the Republic"

¹⁰² Holland's *Frederick Douglass*, p. 8.

¹⁰³ *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. V, pp. 858-862.

¹⁰⁴ *The Washington Press*, March 13, 1867.

and "The Assassination of Lincoln", topics which embodied the essence of the heated discussions of the hour. The sources of danger, as Douglass saw them, were the immense power at the disposal of the President (including, as it did, the veto power, the pardoning power, and much patronage), secret diplomacy in times of peace, and the vice presidency. The lecture was largely an attack on President Johnson, whom he covertly accused of complicity in the murder of Lincoln.¹⁰⁵ The character of the lecture on "The Assassination of Lincoln" can easily be imagined.¹⁰⁶

Douglass's lectures throughout the State received newspaper comment as those of no other lecturer, and the crowds that gathered to hear him were immense. The receipts of his Waterloo lecture were \$239.75 and people were present from a distance of twenty-five miles. At Iowa City the lecture association received \$230 over expenses at his lecture.¹⁰⁷ At Washington his lecture was graphically described as follows:

Washington never before witnessed such a scene. The Methodist church was besieged long before the time announced for opening its doors, by a crowd which filled up solid many rods about the entrance. When the doors were unbarred, a steady pressure of the mass set in, and the crowding became serious, and, to the nervous and timid, frightful. The forward movement was somewhat more rapid than that of a glacier, but bodies got rasped and crushed like the rocks over which those ponderous ice graters have passed. Women, when they reached the vestibule, looked as if their crinoline had been drawn through a keyhole, and human beings resembled codfish freshly unpacked. At length the momentum became

¹⁰⁵ *The Washington Press*, March 13, 1867.

¹⁰⁶ Its features were revealed neither in the account of *The Lyons Advocate*, on February 27, 1867, nor in the account in *The Washington Press*, on March 13, 1867.

¹⁰⁷ Quoted from the *Waterloo Courier* in the *Muscatine Weekly Journal*, February 15, 1867.

so powerful, the door keepers could not collect the fees or receive tickets. Every point of space in the church, below and above, was economized, and then scores were turned away. At half past seven Black Hawk (for Fred looks more like an Indian than a negro) strode up the isle, amid the applause of the people.¹⁰⁸

News of the failure of Douglass to obtain lodging in a St. Louis hotel having gone the rounds of the Iowa press, it was especially commented upon that the proprietor of the Scott House, at which Douglass was a guest, introduced the popular hero when he spoke in Davenport in 1867. As late as 1870, however, Douglass was still experiencing occasional difficulties in gaining admittance to hotels, for the best hotel in Ottumwa was said to have refused him lodging when he went to that city to speak on "Our Composite Nationality" on the fifth of February of that year.¹⁰⁹

His way, even in anti-slavery Iowa, to be sure, was not wholly strewn with roses. A lecturer of such pronounced views could hardly hope to escape censure almost as strong, if not so general, as the praise meted him. It was no new experience to him to be strongly hissed, or to have sport made of his irregular parentage.¹¹⁰ In his war of words, Douglass gave no quarter, and received none. His tempestuous lecture career was indeed a projection of the storm and stress of the period in which he lived. In him the extreme of political lecturing reached its climax.

Douglass was eclipsed in popularity by only one speaker. On a night in February, 1866, when a terrible storm raged

¹⁰⁸ *The Washington Press*, March 13, 1867.

¹⁰⁹ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, March 7, 1867, February 10, 1870. The *Ottumwa Weekly Courier*, February 3, 10, 17, 1870, however, makes no mention of a lecture there by Douglass.

¹¹⁰ As he was at Lyons.—*The Cedar Valley Times* (Cedar Rapids), February 7, 1867. *The State Press* (Iowa City), March 13, 1867, said: "Douglass is a better speaker than Horace Greeley, and a smarter man than Tilton. And no wonder, for they are but scrubs from the North, while he is the son of a southern gentleman."

over Davenport, and when, under ordinary circumstances, most householders would have remained at their firesides, Metropolitan hall was crowded with eager listeners to a lecture on "Temperance", by John B. Gough, probably the most famous lecturer in the United States, North or South.¹¹¹ No other lecturer could have filled such a house in such a storm, or have held spell-bound so great an audience irritated by cold and by the clattering and banging of doors and windows in a wind-shaken hall. Gough held his auditors not alone by his words, but by his wonderful power of facial expression, by stories and anecdotes not told, primarily, but acted. He was essentially not a speaker, but an actor. On the following evening, when he lectured on "Habit", the size of his audience was scarcely diminished, for nearly seven hundred were present to hear him.¹¹²

The next season, when he returned to Iowa to lecture on "Temperance", "Habit", "Curiosity", and "London by Gas Light", he again spoke to large audiences. Although he had been paid \$200 for each of two lectures delivered in Iowa City, the lecture association netted \$250 from his addresses.¹¹³ It was while he was in Dubuque during this tour, that it was reported he had just received from England a request to speak there with a guaranty of \$1200 per lecture, if he would deliver one lecture each week for one year.¹¹⁴

In reviewing Gough's lecture on "Habit", delivered in Cedar Rapids, on January 18, 1868, a writer there said: "To describe the lecture one might as well attempt to portray the roaring of a cataract, the soft light of a sunbeam,

¹¹¹ Pond's *Eccentricities of Genius*, p. 3.

¹¹² *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, February 15, 17, 1866.

¹¹³ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, February 21, 26, 1867; *The State Press* (Iowa City), February 27, 1867; the *Muscatine Weekly Journal*, March 15, 1867.

¹¹⁴ *The Daily State Register* (Des Moines), March 22, 1867.

the thunder of a hurricane, the sighing of a summer's breeze."¹¹⁵

Though many successes might have given this lecturer an easy confidence, and though after he began to speak he manifested no embarrassment, he entered the lecture hall with the fears and tremors of a novice, his audiences little dreaming that while they sat restlessly waiting to feast their eyes upon the great man, their hero was doubtless in a dressing room or outside the hall, pacing nervously up and down, wondering if he could collect his resolution, while his wife clung to his arm and uttered words of cheer and courage.¹¹⁶

Men of less success as lecturers made somewhat light of the great temperance speaker; but though the question of temperance was in the air, Gough's celebrity rested less upon the popularity of his subject than did the fame of Phillips or Douglass. There was in this son of a working-man a universality of sentiment that found its echo in hearts everywhere in the land.¹¹⁷

PROBLEMS OF LIFE 1870-1885

The Fifteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States was adopted in the spring of 1870. With its ratification the legal obstacles to negro suffrage were removed, the State and nation resumed a more normal course, and the lecture lost its most popular theme. Thereafter lecturers were to cast about them in vain for a subject that in itself would assure interest. The lecture public had

¹¹⁵ *The Cedar Valley Times* (Cedar Rapids), January 23, 1868.

¹¹⁶ Mr. Harry Downer, Davenport, Iowa, told the writer that upon the occasion of Gough's lecture in Grinnell, Mrs. Gough had told him that she always had to help her husband draw his courage together before he would venture to speak.

¹¹⁷ Higginson's *American Lecture System in Every Saturday* (April 18, 1868), Vol. V, p. 493; Pond's *Eccentricities of Genius*, p. 6.

passed through its academic and cultural periods, it had accomplished its most desired reform, and was settling down, somewhat tired and disillusioned, to a consideration of the matter-of-fact problems of life. It did not want to be instructed, it no longer wanted to be reformed. It wanted, if anything, to be entertained.

Evidences of the disintegration of the popular lecture system—for disintegration it was—were not wanting even in its palmy days. It was significant when the *Buchanan County Bulletin* noted that the Washington Lecture Association had lost money on all its 1867-1868 lecturers except Anna Dickinson. There was disillusionment, too, in words of the former corresponding secretary of this association when he said: "Shall the W. L. A. live again? If revived, we hope it will not pay the extravagant prices hitherto demanded by lecturers, a large majority of whom are quacks and imposters." And when Bishop Lee had spoken in Independence in 1869, the reviewer of his lecture said, in part: "The ground is so familiar to well read people that even a meritorious lecture like that of the Bishop must fail of a just appreciation."¹¹⁸

It was not merely a wish to be clever that prompted the following satirical review in the very height of the lecture's popularity. There is a point of satiation beyond which even hardened and heroic editors can not go. One dish of strawberries brings one near to heaven; a dozen dishes bring disaster. To review an occasional lecture is a pleasure, but a lecture every week or two requires a strong constitution. The man who wrote the following sketch was a little weary of the whole business, and probably reflected a constantly growing opinion.

LECTURES:—The lecture of John G. Saxe at the Town Hall

¹¹⁸ *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), March 27, 1868, February 5, 1869.

last Tuesday evening was listened to with marked attention by a well and largely dressed audience throughout. Saxe is hard to beat on any occasion, but we thought he nearly excelled himself when here. His lecture was much better than B. F. Taylor's of the week before, although Taylor's lecture was the finest thing of the kind we ever heard; surpassing in all respects, the lecture delivered the week before by Horace Greeley, although Greeley is, beyond all doubt, unequalled as a lecturer by any one in the United States; and his lecture of the week before excelled anything as a literary, military, political and scientific concern we ever had the privilege of listening to. Although it would, in no respect whatever, compare with the lecture of Henry Ward Beecher of the week before. Mr. Beecher knows just how to handle his subject to suit the taste of his audience, and we think we never listened to a lecture with more interest and entire satisfaction than we did to Mr. Beecher's. Every one present will agree with us in saying that his lecture was, in all respects, just what we wanted to hear, and really, taking it all in all, it was the best thing we ever heard in the shape of a lecture. Although it was not so good as the lecture of Wendell Phillips delivered the week before. During the entire lecture he engaged the unflitting attention of his vast audience; all seemed to be completely wrapped up in the subject of his lecture, and the interest was large and increasing throughout. We and everybody else went home well satisfied that the lecture taken as a whole was pre-eminently a perfect success. In fact the very best thing of the kind ever delivered on the face of the globe, excelling in all respects, anything ever uttered by Julius Cicero.

Surely this was piling it on. However, it was, as a matter of fact, only the beginning, representing only the foothills in the mountains of reviewing extending over the State. The bleak heights to be reached in a few years were unbearable. A return to the plains was inevitable.

In 1870, then, the lecture system in Iowa, once a vital tissue in the social body, became a vestigial organ.¹¹⁹

¹¹⁹ The year 1870 was suggested by the adoption of the Fifteenth Amendment. In that year, too, occurred the absorption of the Associated Western Literary Societies by a purely commercial organization. The passing of this great, original, coöperative institution probably meant that the lecture had

But few great changes are sudden, and the lecture system continued to live, after a fashion, and still lives. The question of woman suffrage remained unsettled, and, although never so burning as the negro question, retained a popular interest. In 1871, Susan B. Anthony, in a piquant manner, pictured in "The New Situation" the discrimination against woman and demanded the right to the ballot. It was her theory, in fact, that woman already had the right of suffrage under the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Amendments.¹²⁰

Another phase of the woman question was presented by Phoebe Couzens of St. Louis, who lectured in 1872 on "Woman's Education". She asked a more liberal education for woman, a broader scope for physical development, and a more extended and liberal field in which to exercise her mental powers.¹²¹

Mrs. Effie Webster of Rockford, Illinois, the author of "Diamond Cut Diamond", argued against woman suffrage, which she found incompatible with motherhood, woman's true sphere. She took occasion, too, in her lecture on "Ourselves", to discuss the marriage tie, which she held should be binding until death.¹²²

If Olive Logan did not have a large audience in Cedar Falls in 1873, the fault was not with her lecture title, "Nice Young Men". Three years earlier she had talked on "Girls" to Iowa audiences, and was then regarded as a person of remarkable if not rare accomplishment, a fluent talker, of pleasing address.¹²³

lost its fundamental social importance. See also the section on the Associated Western Literary Societies.

¹²⁰ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, March 29, 1871.

¹²¹ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, December 11, 1871.

¹²² *The Marshall Times* (Marshalltown), December 7, 1871.

¹²³ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, February 9, 1870, February 14, 1873.

It had not been forgotten that Julia Ward Howe had written "The Battle Hymn of the Republic" when she came to lecture in Iowa in 1875, although her subject was far removed from the subject of that stirring hymn. "Is Polite Society Polite?" she asked, and then discussed the topic of good manners. Upon occasion she was induced to read the "Battle Hymn", the contrast between her poem and her lecture apparently occurring to no one. At Davenport she was given a reception in the parlors of the Congregational church by the Woman's Suffrage Association.¹²⁴

Mrs. Howe revived recollections of the war, but much water had run down hill since those epochal days. The colored orator, Frederick Douglass, was still lecturing over the State in 1873, but five years later Henry Watterson, editor of the Louisville *Courier-Journal*, was also in Iowa. War wounds had happily been healing, so that, though Watterson was recognized as one of the most noted men of the South, Iowa people were glad to hear him. He was not regarded as an eloquent speaker, however, for he merely talked right on, manifesting enthusiasm only occasionally, as when he paid a handsome tribute to the women of the South. He spoke on "Comicalities, Whimsicalities, and Realities of Southern Life."¹²⁵

Lincoln had become a topic to be talked of calmly, as was evidenced by Schuyler Colfax's "Life and Character of Abraham Lincoln", a lecture liberally interspersed with anecdotes of and by Lincoln.¹²⁶ Carl Schurz, lecturing on "France and Germany", had his theme provided by the recent contest between those countries. Dr. Isaac I. Hayes

¹²⁴ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, October 27, 1875.

¹²⁵ Douglass lectured on "Self-Made Men".— *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, January 17, 1878. For an account of the Watterson lecture see the same paper.

¹²⁶ *The Davenport Daily Democrat*, January 8, 1875.

told of his experiences "Among the Icebergs",¹²⁷ and Rev. David Swing, in simple language, yet with an impressive manner, lectured on "The Novel Among Books".¹²⁸

From abroad in 1872 came Mrs. Scott-Siddons, of famous stage ancestry, to give readings, as Murdock had done in an earlier day. Her program consisted of the reading of Benedict's avowal in "Much Ado About Nothing"; the death of Constance De Beverly, from "Marmion"; Tennyson's "Lady Clare"; the sleep-walking scene from "Macbeth"; Falconer's "Ann Hathaway, or Shakespeare's Wooing"; Whittier's "Barbara Frietchie"; and two scenes from Sheridan's "School for Scandal".

During her readings Mrs. Siddons was "attired in a ruby moire antique, trimmed with deep flounces of old Venetian point lace, collar of same, corsage low, sleeves of lace confined by satin bands. She wore a diamond necklace, and earrings set with jewels."

She seems to have been of pleasing appearance and much admired. At Davenport she and "her husband, Captain Scott, late of the British army, patronized Bissell to the extent of a couple pairs of his best skates, and spent a couple hours on Sylvan water in skating. Both are capital skaters, and the lady even more lovely on the ice than on the stage."¹²⁹ A few days after this event the Des Moines *State Register* twitted the Davenport youths for being so obviously enamoured of the fair English visitor.

In the spring of 1882, when Iowa newspapers were printing columns of reviews of the life and work of Charles Darwin, who had recently passed away, and when England was thus in our intellectual foreground, the poet Oscar

¹²⁷ For the Schurz and Hayes lectures see *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, November 19, 26, 1872.

¹²⁸ *Iowa City Daily Republican*, February 7, 1877.

¹²⁹ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, December 7, 8, 1872.

Wilde spent several days in the Hawkeye State. As a lecturer, however, he failed to make an impression, although he did provide editors with much copy. In Des Moines a reporter for the *State Register*, summarizing his interview, said that Wilde reminded him of an old saying of Horace Greeley, that all the fools were not dead yet. In spite of this the poet was given two solid columns of reading matter in this paper on April 27, 1882, and may have felt some consolation in that. In Iowa City, where, as in Des Moines, he spoke on "The English Renaissance", Wilde failed to stir enthusiasm. The content of his lecture was judged as good, although his delivery did not please. "Mr. Wilde may understand fine art," said one paper, "but it is evident that he is ignorant of the art of elocution The speaker talked an hour in a monotonous tone without a rising or falling inflection. Besides, his brogue made his utterances thick and indistinct, so that the audience had great difficulty in following his thought. He stood on one leg most of the time, throwing back his head and directing his eyes and his remarks toward the gallery and the roof. Hence he was not for a moment *en rapport* with his hearers The lecturer appeared in his unique garb, knee-breeches and all."¹³⁰

The students at the State University of Iowa, too, it appears, enjoyed the poet's visit. At any rate, a meeting was held to make arrangements toward greeting him in "an aesthetic and too-too manner."¹³¹

Under the caption "The Wilde Aesthete", the poet's lecture in Rock Island, Illinois, was reviewed by a Davenport paper. "The curtain rose at eight o'clock, as if for a play, and Oscar Wilde was disclosed in a scene representing a columned hall, while through the windows one could

¹³⁰ *Iowa City Daily Republican*, April 28, 1882.

¹³¹ *The Vidette-Reporter* (Iowa City), April 29, 1882.

see a stately residence and beautiful grounds. The furniture was upholstered in crimson, which greatly aided in exhibiting Mr. Wilde's attire."¹³²

Under the heading, "Oscar, the Wilde", another paper said of the same lecture:

About a hundred people assembled at Harper's Theatre on Saturday evening to see and hear the much talked of apostle of the aesthetic school, Oscar Wilde. At half past eight the lecturer stalked upon the stage, amid the silence of the audience. No demonstration met his coming; but whether this silence was the result of apathy or of a fear of offending the mighty speaker by applauding his entrance, can only be guessed.

In appearance, Oscar Wilde is the same that has been pictured to us by pencil and words. He is rather tall and of goodly proportions. He wears a suit of black velvet, the coat fitting closely about the waist, and of the cutaway pattern, and having large, loose sleeves, lined at the wrist with lace; the pantaloons reaching to the knees, below which he wears black silk stockings and low shoes. His hair sweeps gracefully about his broad shoulders. On his left hand he wears a white kid glove; and on his right hand the most striking of rings. His face is long and wears a most solemn expression, as if it were afraid of displaying a vulgar smile. Altogether, he does not give one an idea of beauty by his own appearance.

In speaking he seems to be ever mindful of his position as an apostle of grace and elegance, and assumes all manner of postures, which one never sees but in the work of a sculptor. His favorite position seems to be with one foot advanced and the knee bent, his left hand upon his hip, and his head thrown back and upon his right side. Thus he stood for minutes at a time while delivering his lecture.

He talked an hour, without applause, and left the stage as he entered it, in a highly dramatic manner.¹³³

Theodore Tilton had lost little of his popularity when he returned to speak in Iowa in 1875. It was another Tilton,

¹³² *The Davenport Sunday Democrat*, April 30, 1882.

¹³³ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, May 1, 1882.

however, who this time came to look over the autumn prairies of our State. The young philosopher with the flaxen curls had aged, and saw with eyes that had witnessed poignant disillusionments. An "obliteration of the defunct Andy", once too easily a popular subject, no longer had charms for his listeners, or for him. "The Problems of Life" were an intensely personal matter, and in this lecture he did not wholly conceal the bearing upon his own experiences. Trial by jury now seemed to him only a feint at justice; he pleaded for a single standard of morals.¹³⁴

Henry Ward Beecher, whose sermons Iowa papers had once copied so copiously from the same *Independent* that contained Tilton's ardent praises of the West, spoke in 1877 on "The Ministry of Wealth", and was heralded as the greatest of living orators and preachers.¹³⁵ At Davenport the opera house was so crowded that even the stage was occupied by listeners.¹³⁶ Iowa City profited by this experience and built for the speaker a small platform at one side of Ham's Hall, and arranged in advance to have the stage seated.¹³⁷

The sentiment with which the preacher of Plymouth Church was received was illustrated by the decorations with which the ladies of Davenport had made Burtis Hall attractive. Here the platform was set with shady approaches to an arched entrance to a temple, the arch beautified with

¹³⁴ The *Iowa City Republican*, October 17, 1875, quotes the *Des Moines Daily State Register*: "Tilton can take care of his popularity and fame wherever he can get a hearing." The *Register*, too, announces Tilton lectures in Marshalltown, Oskaloosa, and Des Moines. See also *The Cedar Falls Gazette*, January 4, 1867, and *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, October 28, 1875. In spite of the "feet like the hand of Providence", Tilton is interesting, for one thing because his lecture career seems to epitomize the history of Iowa lecturing — its young enthusiasms and the later lifting of the veil.

¹³⁵ *Iowa City Daily Republican*, February 13, 1877.

¹³⁶ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, March 6, 1877.

¹³⁷ *Iowa City Daily Republican*, March 7, 1877.

real flowering shrubs. His lecture was extensively reviewed.¹³⁸

At Iowa City Beecher participated in a little drama that found its way into the local press. The morning after his lecture, while waiting for his train at the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific railway station, he requested a paper from the boy who was delivering the *Weekly Republican*. He tendered a twenty-five-cent piece, which the boy took, at the same time handing Beecher a paper. But the boy, finding he had only a five-cent piece for change, returned the quarter, took back the paper, and marched away. However, "the great preacher, desiring a paper and remembering what he had said to the audience of generosity, last evening, called the boy back, gave him the *quarter of a dollar*, took the paper and the nickle". It is significant that Beecher took not only the paper, but the nickle too. That boy received from Beecher no example of prodigality. The great lecturer had obtained \$500 for his address.¹³⁹

Josh Billings did not heed the advice to quit the lecture business; instead, he abandoned his lecture on "Milk" and took up a more highly seasoned topic, "What I Know about Hotels". In former days it had been his custom to sit while talking, beside him a table on which stood a glass of milk, to which he never alluded.¹⁴⁰

Now, however (1872), he adopted a new manner. A rather large man, with form slightly bent, and with certain peculiar movements that indicated the humorist, he stepped upon the platform and before beginning to speak peered about him at the audience, with a backward and forward

¹³⁸ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, March 6, 1877. About this time, too, Beecher spoke in Washington, Iowa, and at Burlington. See also Pond's *Eccentricities of Genius*, p. 48.

¹³⁹ *Iowa City Daily Republican*, March 2, 7, 1877.

¹⁴⁰ Pond's *Eccentricities of Genius*, p. 185. Josh Billings was a pseudonym used by Henry Wheeler Shaw.

movement of his head, in a way that brought laughter before he had said a word.¹⁴¹

Although Billings told what he knew about hotels, he rambled into other themes, too. Farming was one of these. He said he believed in scientific farming, but he thought it carrying the matter a little too far to analyze dirt to see if it would make good postholes.¹⁴²

Billings proved a popular attraction as a humorous lecturer, but he was excelled by one whose fame has grown with the passing of time — Mark Twain. “What do those bills stuck upon the street corners, with Mark Twain printed on them mean? Why, nothing but that Sam. Clemens, the greatest humorist in America, is coming here to lecture this week.”¹⁴³

So did a Keokuk paper proclaim the lecture of Samuel L. Clemens¹⁴⁴ when he returned to his former home to talk on the “Sandwich Islands”. It was in this lecture that Mark Twain offered to show his audience how the cannibals on the Sandwich Isles ate, if some woman present would kindly lend him her baby. However, with the characteristic brevity of the newspaper writing of 1867, the “greatest humorist” was rather summarily dismissed in the reviews of his lecture, although the little that was said was favorable. The Keokuk Library Association, which had sponsored his lecture in Chatham Square church, netted \$34.75 from his talk. Emerson, a few months earlier, had gained for the association \$9.75 and Wendell Phillips, \$122.50.¹⁴⁵

¹⁴¹ Mark Twain, too, resorted to a somewhat similar manner in opening his talk.— *The Davenport Sunday Democrat*, February 1, 1885.

¹⁴² *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, November 13, 1872.

¹⁴³ *The Keokuk Daily Constitution*, April 4, 1867.

¹⁴⁴ Mark Twain's *Life on the Mississippi*, p. 404; *The Keokuk Citizen*, September 25, October 23, 1925.

¹⁴⁵ *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk), April 9, May 14, 1867.

Two years later (1869) Twain returned to lecture in Iowa. Since he was not known personally in Davenport as he was in Keokuk, perhaps, the Davenport papers described his appearance. "An original Yankee, with an interesting drawl to his voice and a certain looseness of manner on the stage", said one paper. "His body is lithe and muscular, set upon long legs with feet of no size within the ken of a shoe-maker Fun lurks in the corners of his humorous mouth. His eyes are deep set and twinkle like stars in a dark night. The brow overhangs the eyes and the head is protected from the weather by dark and curling locks. The face is eminently a good one, a laughing face beaming with humor and genuine good nature. His appearance upon the stage put the audience in good humor and ready for anything he might say."¹⁴⁶

After he had begun talking, his manner was peculiar; he hung around loosely, leaning on the desk, or flirting around the corner of it; then marching and counter-marching in the rear of it and talking with a monotonous drawl.¹⁴⁷ "The American Vandal Abroad" was a successful lecture.¹⁴⁸

In 1882, when Twain was making a trip up the Mississippi and gathering the data later to be immortalized in the latter half of "Life on the Mississippi", he visited a number of Iowa cities. Although he did not lecture on this occasion, his presence was noted. At Keokuk, while the steamer "Minneapolis" docked for a few hours, Twain went ashore to visit former friends, Judge Davis, Al. Patterson, and Ed. F. Brownell. It was recalled that he had formerly lived in Keokuk and that he had lectured there in 1867.¹⁴⁹ On this

¹⁴⁶ *The Davenport Daily Democrat*, January 15, 1869.

¹⁴⁷ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, January 15, 1869.

¹⁴⁸ *The Davenport Daily Democrat*, January 15, 1869.

¹⁴⁹ *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk), May 18, 1882; Mark Twain's *Life on the Mississippi*, p. 404.

trip up the Mississippi, too, the humorist was reminded of his former home in Muscatine, where he had lived a while many years before. He seems not to have gone ashore at Davenport, although he somehow discovered that Davenport had "an admirable fire department, consisting of six hook and ladder companies, four steam fire engines, and thirty churches".¹⁵⁰

Apparently the fire department, or all its human units, appreciated this little jest, for at least a thousand admirers gathered in Burtis Hall when Mark Twain and George W. Cable gave a joint lecture in Davenport, on January 31, 1885.

Promptly at eight o'clock, almost before the audience had assembled, a short man of slight build, with long brown moustache and beard, prominent forehead, small, bright eyes, and fine features, stepped to the front of the stage and said: "I propose if it suits your pleasure to begin at once. I hope the audience will feel no embarrassment and that the auditors will be kind enough to give me one eye apiece, and I will commence the program. I mention my novel, 'Doctor Sevier', so that you will not think I am Mark Twain. It would hurt his feelings."¹⁵¹ The audience, of course, had recognized Cable at once, but this was a clever reminder of his novel.

Cable and Twain alternated with readings from their works, each facing the audience a number of times. Cable read selections from "Doctor Sevier" and sang several weird but pleasing Creole songs. His reading of "Mary's Night Ride" from "Doctor Sevier" was apparently his most admired effort.

"The manner in which Mr. Clemens got on and off the

¹⁵⁰ Mark Twain's *Life on the Mississippi*, pp. 408, 411, 412.

¹⁵¹ *The Davenport Sunday Democrat*, February 1, 1885; *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, February 1, 1885.

stage was a sight to behold. He started on in a funny little jog trot, half sideways, with his eyes cast up to the gallery, with a comical look of inquiry and half appeal. Then he began to deliver his humorous conceits with an expression of placid and child-like innocence that was almost as ludicrous as the words he was uttering. His gestures were eloquent, if not graceful, and would make any audience laugh, even if Mark Twain had nothing to say."

He read the King Solomon incident from "Huckleberry Finn", and told "The Tragic Tale of a Fishwife", recited Tom Bowling's encounter with Governor Gardner of Massachusetts, and closed with a ghost story which ended so dramatically that the ladies present "almost screamed in terror."¹⁵²

Since the days of '69, when Twain had made his previous appearance in Davenport, many changes had taken place in newspaper editing. Upon his earlier visit he had received no personal comment, save that his name appeared in the published list of arrivals at the Burtis House.¹⁵³ Now, he and Cable were formally interviewed by a reporter, and their movements were watched with interest.

"Cable and I started on this raid the day after the presidential election, and have been on the road ever since," replied Mr. Clemens, in his peculiar drawl, in answer to a question. "Two years ago I got some such plan as this in my head. I wanted to get a larger menagerie together, Howells, T. B. Aldrich, 'Uncle Remus', Cable and myself, so that we could all go on the stage together, and each read two minutes or so and pose as the happy family between times. But Howells had to go to Italy on a commission from the *Century*, which will take him a year to fulfil; and the others couldn't join us for one reason or another, and

¹⁵² *The Davenport Sunday Democrat*, February 1, 1885.

¹⁵³ *The Davenport Daily Democrat*, January 15, 1869.

so Cable and I started out alone. I suppose I might have gone out on some such expedition all by myself, but I'm afraid it wouldn't be pleasant. I want somebody to keep me in countenance on the stage, and to help me impose on the audience. But more than that, I want good company on the road and at the hotels. A man can start out alone and rob the public, but it's dreary work, and it's a cold-blooded thing to do."

"That's a fact," asserted Mr. Cable. "Last year I traveled and read alone, but it was lonesome."

The authors evidently enjoyed themselves on their tour. They were receiving \$1000 each per week, which should have alleviated somewhat the discomforts of travel.¹⁵⁴

The arrival of Cable and Twain in Davenport on the forenoon of their lecture evening was noted, and the reporter observed how they spent the day — Twain indulging in billiards, and Cable, who never touched the cue, keeping mainly to his room in the Kimball Hotel. While playing billiards, Twain was the observed of all observers about the hotel.¹⁵⁵

Sunday morning, the day after the Davenport appearance, Twain and his manager, Major J. B. Pond,¹⁵⁶ left for Chicago, the scene of the next lecture, but Cable, who had conscientious scruples about traveling on Sunday, spent the Sabbath in Davenport. In the morning he attended the First Presbyterian Church, and a portion of the afternoon and evening he passed with the family of Mr. George W. Cable, of similar name and descent, and in the evening at-

¹⁵⁴ *The Davenport Daily Democrat*, February 2, 1885.

¹⁵⁵ *The Davenport Daily Democrat*, February 1, 1885; *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, February 1, 1885.

¹⁵⁶ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, January 31, 1885. J. B. Pond later wrote reminiscences of famous lecturers in *Eccentricities of Genius*, previously quoted in this work. Further references to the Twain-Cable appearances in Iowa will be found in an article *At the Opera House*, by Bruce Mahan, in *The Palimpsest*, November, 1924, pp. 416, 417.

tended services at the Congregational Church. He left for Chicago Monday morning.¹⁵⁷

It is apparent that lyceums and lecturing took their place in the social life of pioneer Iowans almost as soon as there were enough settlers to make a gathering possible. Professional lecturing sprang up as soon as means of communication and transportation permitted.

In its earliest phase, lecturing was of an academic character. It was regarded very seriously, in a way that can scarcely be appreciated now. In the fifties the solely instructive features gave way to less rigid notions, and the lecture became associated with the graces and amenities of life. At a time when the East was using the platform for reform propaganda, it was used in Iowa to make life more pleasant and refined. Only after the Civil War did the reform element arise and center popular interest in the speeches of Douglass, Phillips, and Anna Dickinson. Even in this period, however, the cultural element was large and served to support the system after reform had lost its sway and before the principle of entertainment had taken its hold.

Subsequent to 1870 the lecture system dwindled in importance. The stress that had been laid upon reform proved an undermining influence when the chief reform was accomplished. Moreover, with the increase in population and with better facilities for travel and education, the lecture lost in its competition with other cultural agencies. Although the older platform heroes occasionally revisited the scenes of their earlier victories, and thereby recalled the interests of former days, these echoes grew continually more faint. Serious discussion had largely given way to a consideration of manners and commonplace topics, enlivened with increasing concessions to entertainment.

¹⁵⁷ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, February 1, 1885; *The Davenport Daily Democrat*, February 2, 1885.

A study of the history of lecturing in Iowa reveals what has escaped sufficient recognition — that pioneer Iowa was not wholly a rural State nor was its cultural life so overshadowed by material hardships as we have been taught to believe. In 1856 the seven counties containing Burlington, Davenport, Dubuque, Iowa City, Keokuk, Lyons, and Muscatine contained one-fourth the total population of the State.¹⁵⁸ The life in these pioneer cities has not received ample treatment either in history or in fiction. The cities were conventional, like those of the East, and presented no novelty to catch the attention of the early traveler, who hastened beyond the bluffs of the river settlements to view the magnificent beauty of the prairies for which Iowa has always been noted. "You land at Dubuque, Davenport, Burlington, Keokuk, or Muscatine," said an eastern gentleman in 1856, "and find yourself in the very heart of civilization and refinement You can hardly think it possible that you are more than 1000 miles west of Philadelphia, and in a land where the savage, but a few years since, was the sole occupant."¹⁵⁹ But the prairies, not the cities, were Iowa to this visitor, who went on to say: "Many have crossed wide oceans to see sights and wonders, and never saw one like this It looks like a land of enchantment where the fairies might reside. It is the vale of Tempe, on a huge and colossal scale."¹⁶⁰ Our novelists, too, have treated only the picturesque phases of pioneer life, the wonder of the rolling plains, the lonely prairie cabin, the endless toil of the settler. The pioneer city, which really set the pace in the social life of the times, has almost been permitted to fade from the historical record.

¹⁵⁸ *Iowa Census*, 1856. There were eighty-one counties. City and town figures were included in township and county returns.

¹⁵⁹ Quoted from the *Lutheran Observer* in Parker's *Iowa As It Is In 1856*, p. 86.

¹⁶⁰ Parker's *Iowa As It Is In 1856*, p. 86.

The rough, sturdy, uncouth rural character that our writers have pictured as somehow indigenous to our prairie sod was largely fictitious or differed little from men of like occupation East or West. Ten per cent of the population of Iowa in 1856 were from the southeastern States; eleven per cent from the northeastern States; and thirty-six per cent from Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Indiana.¹⁶¹ Notwithstanding the heroic labors he performed in taming the wilds, the life of this rural character was by no means representative of the entire citizenship of our youthful State. In the cities, homes were as comfortable as the conveniences of the age would permit; business was carried on as in cities of the East; there were newspapers, magazines, books, reading rooms and libraries, and every city of consequence aspired to have a college. The winter lecture course brought the finest literary minds of the nation. On the Sabbath the church gave comfort to the soul and exerted its customary civilizing influence. There were fairs and festivals, there were musical and dramatic entertainments. The stately quadrille evidenced a refinement unknown in the dances of to-day. In spite of boots and beards, men were brisk and alert, and women were beautiful and graceful in crinoline.

In short, the most influential phase of pioneer Iowa life, that portion which shaped the religion, politics, education, and social conduct of the times, still awaits the day when it is to receive full justice from the historian and the novelist.

FINANCIAL ASPECTS OF LECTURING

It is of some interest to know what fees the earlier famous lecturers received. The following lectures were scheduled by the Dubuque Young Men's Library Association:

¹⁶¹ See chart in *Iowa Census*, 1856.

<i>Date</i>	<i>Speaker</i>	<i>Fee</i>
1865 — Oct.	17 — Bayard Taylor	\$100.
1866 — Jan.	16 — Geo. Thomson	75.
	20 — C. Oscanyan	120.
	24 — R. W. Emerson	75.
	29 — J. E. Murdoch	125.
Feb.	1 — E. L. Youmans	75.
	2 — Hopkins	96.
	3 — Youmans	75.
	8 — Murdoch	125.
Apr.	3 — B. F. Taylor	60.
Oct.	23 — J. S. C. Abbott	75.
Nov.	20 — W. H. Milburn	75.
Dec.	5 — P. T. Barnum	107.
	10 — A. J. Upson	75.
	27 — Theodore Tilton	75.
1867 — Feb.	22 — Carl Schurz	75.
Mar.	15 — John B. Gough (2 lectures)	400.
	25 — Wendell Phillips	110.
May	16 — Schuyler Colfax	100.
Oct.	21 — Charles Sumner	200.
Nov.	8 — Vinton (Vincent?)	100.25
	23 — J. G. Holland	100.
Dec.	11 — I. I. Hayes	100.
	23 — A. J. Upson	75.
1868 — Jan.	2 — Paul Du Chaillu	125.
	13 — John Gough (2 lectures)	400.
	17 — E. L. Youmans	110.
	24 — Anna E. Dickinson	150.
Feb.	8 — D. R. Locke (Nasby)	100.
	12 — Henry Vincent	150.
Mar.	10 — E. P. Whipple	110.
1869 — Jan.	4 — M. C. Tyler	75.
	18 — J. T. Hecker	100.
	23 — O. O. Howard	100.
Feb.	13 — H. Vincent (2 lectures)	300.
	24 — Theodore Tilton	125.
Mar.	1 — Fred. Douglass	100.
	5 — Anna E. Dickinson	200.

	Oct. 18 — G. F. Train	125.
	Dec. 4 — Mrs. E. Cady Stanton	75.50
1870 —	Jan. 12 — H. Vincent	150.
	Feb. 4 — Anna E. Dickinson	200.
	26 — Kate Field	125.
	Mar. 25 — Henry Vincent (2 lectures, $\frac{3}{4}$ net proceeds)	64.60
	Apr. 4 — W. H. Milburn	100.
	Oct. 28 — J. E. Murdock	135.
1871 —	Dec. 9 — R. W. Emerson	100.

Other payments not taken from this source are:

Beecher, Henry Ward, lecturing in Iowa City, March 6, 1877 ¹⁶²	\$500
Douglass, Frederick, lecturing in Dubuque, February 26, 1867 ¹⁶³	\$60
Gough, John B., for each of two lectures, Iowa City, March, 1867 ¹⁶⁴	\$200
Holland, J. G., lecturing in Dubuque, February 9, 1860 ¹⁶⁵	\$50
Taylor, Bayard, lecturing in Lyons, October (?), 1865 ¹⁶⁶	\$100

A few scattered notes may give some notion of the admission fees to lectures. The twelve lectures comprising the Davenport course of 1855-1856 could be attended for \$2.00, or twenty-five cents for a single admission.¹⁶⁷ Muscatine about the same time announced that a course of eight lectures might be attended for \$1.50, or twenty-five cents for a single lecture.¹⁶⁸ Single tickets to Emerson's lecture

¹⁶² *The Iowa City Republican* (Daily), March 2, 1877.

¹⁶³ *The Lyons City Advocate*, February 27, 1867.

¹⁶⁴ *Muscatine Weekly Journal*, March 15, 1867.

¹⁶⁵ *Cash Book of the Dubuque Young Men's Library Association*, p. 2.

¹⁶⁶ *Minute Book of the Lyons Young Men's Association*, p. 122.

¹⁶⁷ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, November 20, 1855.

¹⁶⁸ *The Muscatine Daily Journal*, December 14, 1855.

in Cedar Falls on February 20, 1867, were fifty cents, or seventy-five cents for reserved seats.¹⁶⁹ When Henry Ward Beecher spoke in Iowa City on March 6, 1877, one hundred "choice seats" sold at \$1.50 each; the balance of the floor seats were \$1.00; and gallery seats were seventy-five cents.¹⁷⁰ These fees may be regarded as representative.

How well lectures were attended is not so clear. A "crowded house" means little when the size of the house is unknown. Nevertheless occasional figures are given in newspaper accounts, some of which are here presented. Horace Greeley, lecturing in Muscatine the first week in February, 1857, spoke to at least eight hundred people.¹⁷¹ Bayard Taylor was greeted by an audience of about three hundred when he spoke in Lyons in October, 1865.¹⁷² John B. Gough, one of the most popular lecturers of his day, lectured to "nearly seven hundred" people at Davenport on February 15, 1866.¹⁷³ Emerson, who had spoken in Davenport about a month previous to Gough's appearance, unfortunately chose for his lecture night one of terrible wind and cold and only sixty or seventy people assembled to hear him.¹⁷⁴ P. T. Barnum was so popular in Cedar Falls that two hundred and fifty reserved seats were sold before the evening of his lecture.¹⁷⁵ An audience of about four hundred listened to Fred. Douglass in Waterloo early in February, 1867, and when he spoke in the Methodist church in Washington on the evening of March 8, 1867, "every point of space was taken and scores were turned

¹⁶⁹ *The Cedar Falls Gazette*, February 15, 1867.

¹⁷⁰ *Iowa City Daily Republican*, March 6, 1877.

¹⁷¹ *The Muscatine Daily Journal*, February 3, 1857.

¹⁷² *Minute Book of the Lyons Young Men's Association*, p. 122.

¹⁷³ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, February 17, 1866.

¹⁷⁴ *The Davenport Daily Democrat*, January 20, 1866.

¹⁷⁵ *The Cedar Falls Gazette*, November 30, 1866.

away",¹⁷⁶ however indefinite that statement may be. Oscar Wilde, speaking in Rock Island, Illinois, on April 29, 1882, addressed a select group of exactly ninety-nine people, thirty of these having come from Davenport.¹⁷⁷ In Davenport in 1885 at least a thousand listened to the readings of Mark Twain and Geo. W. Cable.¹⁷⁸

How did the lecture associations fare financially? Their fortunes went up and down, evidently. Here are a few figures taken from the heyday period of lecturing:

Barnum, P. T. lecturing at Cedar Falls,	
November 29, 1866, net gain ¹⁷⁹	\$100
Bross, "Deacon", lecturing at Iowa City,	
January 5, 1866, loss ¹⁸⁰	\$50
Greeley, Horace, lecturing at Iowa City,	
December 10, 1866, gain about ¹⁸¹	\$60
Gough, John B., lecturing at Iowa City,	
two lectures, gained ¹⁸²	\$250
Taylor, Bayard, lecturing at Iowa City,	
October 19, 1865, gain ¹⁸³	\$100
Taylor, Bayard, lecturing at Lyons,	
October (?), 1865, gain ¹⁸⁴	\$23.30
Douglass, Frederick, lecturing at Lyons,	
February 26, 1867, gain ¹⁸⁵	\$14.50

Only at Keokuk was there found a complete resumé of the financial results of a lecture season:

¹⁷⁶ *Muscatine Weekly Journal*, February 15, 1867; *The Washington Press*, March 13, 1867.

¹⁷⁷ *The Davenport Sunday Democrat*, April 30, 1882.

¹⁷⁸ *The Davenport Sunday Democrat*, February 1, 1885.

¹⁷⁹ *The Cedar Falls Gazette*, November 30, 1866.

¹⁸⁰ *The Iowa City Republican*, January 10, 1866.

¹⁸¹ *The Iowa City Republican*, December 12, 1866.

¹⁸² *Muscatine Weekly Journal*, March 15, 1867.

¹⁸³ *Iowa City Republican (Weekly)*, October 25, 1865.

¹⁸⁴ *Minute Book of the Lyons Young Men's Association*, p. 122.

¹⁸⁵ *The Lyons City Advocate*, February 27, 1867.

John G. Saxe, "Poets and Poetry", lost	\$ 34.50
P. T. Barnum, "Art of Money-Making", gained	102.55
Grace Greenwood, "Washington, London, and Rome", lost	2.75
Walter C. Lyman, "Readings", gained	11.05
B. F. Taylor, "English Words", lost	26.20
R. W. Emerson, "Man of the World", gained	9.75
Wendell Phillips, "Reconstruction", gained	122.50
Mark Twain, "Sandwich Islands", gained	34.75

Total net gain¹⁸⁶ \$207.90

At Washington — "We lost money and — patience on Oscanyan, the 'bloody old Turk,' but Abbott, Barnum, Tilton, Clara Barton and Emerson paddled their own canoe, while Fred. Douglass slung the purse of Fortunatus into the lap of the association!"¹⁸⁷

Not always did the lecture associations fare so well, as was shown in the discussion of the decline of lecturing in Iowa.

Before taking leave of the financial aspect of lecturing, a word might be said concerning the fee as a standard of the popularity of the lecturer, a standard which Thomas Wentworth Higginson said reigned from the beginning of professional lecturing.¹⁸⁸

This standard was not so convincing as Higginson supposed. Gough, in the late sixties, asked and received \$200 per lecture. He was one of the two most popular lecturers of his day. Charles Sumner likewise demanded \$200 a lecture, and apparently came to Iowa quite infrequently. On the other hand, Frederick Douglass received only sixty dollars for his efforts, although, as has been shown previously, he stood second only to Gough in the esteem of Iowa audiences immediately after the Civil War. Not the fee,

¹⁸⁶ *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk), May 14, 1867.

¹⁸⁷ *The Washington Press*, March 27, 1867.

¹⁸⁸ Higginson's *Part of a Man's Life*, p. 81.

but the number of engagements would be a more just standard of popularity.

THE ASSOCIATED WESTERN LITERARY SOCIETIES

It seems strange now that the public lecture was once regarded in Iowa as an influential social instrument, only less important than the public school or the public press, those great "engines of enlightenment and liberty". It seems equally strange that the organization which made possible a vast lecture system that extended from the Allegheny Mountains westward to Iowa should pass away with scarcely a word to tell of its existence.¹⁸⁹

The Associated Western Literary Societies did not, however, entirely escape notice. John Hubert Cornyn, in an article on the lyceum in *The Encyclopedia Americana*, briefly mentions the Societies. Mr. Cornyn's bibliography indicates that his information was obtained from Anna L. Curtis's chapter on the history of the lyceum in *Who's Who in the Lyceum*. Unfortunately, Miss Curtis did not quote her source exactly and thereby misled Mr. Cornyn for she dated the origin of the Societies incorrectly and wrongly credited G. L. Torbert of Dubuque, Iowa, with being the first secretary. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, to whom Miss Curtis was indebted for her data, and whom she misquoted, had evidently rearranged in *Part of a Man's Life* what he had earlier written in *Macmillan's*.¹⁹⁰

It is Higginson's earlier work, then, and more particularly the Iowa newspapers and the records of Iowa lecture

¹⁸⁹ *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), May 17, 1867; Higginson's *American Lecture System* in *Macmillan's*, Vol. XVIII, pp. 48 ff.; *Every Saturday*, Vol. V, pp. 489 ff.

¹⁹⁰ *The Encyclopedia Americana*, Vol. XVIII, p. 769; Wright's *Who's Who in the Lyceum*, 1906, pp. 15-34; Higginson's *Part of a Man's Life*, pp. 73-92. However, Miss Curtis's chapter was a noteworthy pioneer effort, charmingly written, and the writer is indebted to her for a letter citing her sources and explaining the early character of her undertaking.

associations that were consulted during a detailed study of Ralph Waldo Emerson's lecturing in Iowa, that has formed the basis for this fragmentary contribution to the history of the Associated Western Literary Societies.

From these it is evident that the Societies were already in operation in Iowa in the fall of 1865. On page three of the cash book¹⁹¹ of the Dubuque Young Men's Library Association appears this entry: "Sept. 28, 1865. By Expense Initiation fee for N W. L Ass 5.00".

However unsatisfactory this entry may appear as it stands alone, its abbreviations become quite intelligible when seen in the light of other references to the Societies. The *Buchanan County Bulletin*, Independence, said on July 17, 1866: "We are happy to announce that the Independence Lyceum has made the necessary arrangements to join the 'North-Western Association of Literary Societies,' for the purpose of securing a series of first-class lectures next winter." Somewhat later the same year—November 6, 1866—this paper said: "During the past summer it was ascertained that by uniting with the Western Association of Literary Societies, the services of some of the most popular lecturers in the country could be secured for the coming season." On November 9, 1866, the *Cedar Falls Gazette* stated that the Cedar Falls Lecture Association had applied for a number of speakers to the "general Lecture Association of the North West which is located at Chicago."

That the NW. L Ass and the A. W. L. S. were one and the same organization can hardly be doubted. It is probable that the treasurer of the Dubuque association was not familiar with the correct title of the Associated Western Literary Societies, or the Societies did not confine themselves to one title alone, or they at one time in their history

¹⁹¹ For the period beginning March 25, 1865, and ending April 5, 1898, hereafter designated Vol. II.

called themselves the Northwestern Lecture or Literary Association. At any rate, uncontradictable evidence of their existence some time in 1865 is presented in the minute book of the Lyons Young Men's Association.¹⁹² C. M. Baldwin said in a speech upon the assumption of his new duties as president of the association, on January 3, 1866: "Your committee on lectures having failed to secure a course from the most popular speakers in consequence of previous engagements, I would suggest that this society join what is called the Associated Western Literary Society, who hold their meetings annually in some of our western cities, through which source we can procure next season the ablest speakers in the country."

This is significant evidence. The references to annual meetings and to the registration of the ablest speakers indicates that the Societies had been operating for some time and that they were of sufficient strength to attract the attention of lecturers of note. Unfortunately, from this point on, the evidence becomes increasingly vague and illusive.

In Emerson's *Journals* appears an editorial note stating that early in January, 1866, Mr. Emerson "set forth for his lecturing tour in the West. He no longer had the difficult task of arranging this, which was done by some agency,—a great relief and advantage." Although the name of the agency is not quoted here, it is logical to assume that the Associated Western Literary Societies are meant, for Emerson spoke in Dubuque early in 1866,¹⁹³ some time after the Young Men's Library Association of that place had joined the Associated Western Literary Societies. A year later Emerson¹⁹⁴ was unquestionably scheduled by the So-

¹⁹² *Minute Book of the Lyons Young Men's Association*, Vol. I, p. 133.

¹⁹³ *Journals of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. X, p. 129; *The Dubuque Democratic Herald*, January 25, 1866.

¹⁹⁴ *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), January 1, 1867; *The Washington Press*, November 7, 1866.

cieties. Furthermore, the Societies were the only agency of their kind in 1865. It can scarcely be doubted, therefore, that as early as 1865 at least one of the ablest speakers in the country had taken advantage of the services of the Associated Western Literary Societies.

Whether their strength had long been great is a matter of considerable conjecture, but it is likely that the Societies were organized in Detroit years before 1865. So, at least, it was reported in 1867.¹⁹⁵ Some kind of organization had existed in Chicago as early as 1855, for the lecture association at Muscatine, Iowa, in that year complained that it had been "compelled to accept from Chicago, such Lecturers as the committee in that city could engage for us. We organized at too late a period in the fall to connect ourselves with the Chicago and Freeport associations and hence have acted altogether as an 'outside organization'." A year later: "The Chicago list of lecturers has been received, and the committee is engaged in selecting and corresponding."¹⁹⁶

There may indeed be grounds for belief that the Detroit episode occurred previous to 1855. Lecturing in Iowa and elsewhere, too, almost ceased during the years 1860-1864 and there would have been little incentive to establish a lyceum bureau in Detroit during those years. Between 1855 and 1860 Iowa cities were apparently arranging their lecture courses through an organization in Chicago. If, therefore, the Associated Western Literary Societies began in Detroit, their origin possibly occurred before 1855.

But this is only an interesting speculation. Suffice it to say that the Associated Western Literary Societies were in operation in September, 1865, and that they had already gained considerable strength by that date.

¹⁹⁵ *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), July 5, 1867.

¹⁹⁶ *The Muscatine Daily Journal*, December 12, 1855, November 6, 1856.

The testimony bearing on the Associated Western Literary Societies' primacy in the lecture bureau field is clearer. In an article in *The Cosmopolitan* in 1896 James B. Pond credited James Redpath with conceiving the idea of a lecture bureau in 1869, the date Pond set also for the founding of the Redpath Bureau. When this article, with others, was included in *Eccentricities of Genius*, the date was changed to 1867. Miss Curtis stated that the Redpath Bureau was organized in 1868. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, writing in 1868, did not mention the Redpath Bureau, although he commented upon a rival of the A. W. L. S., the American Literary Bureau, which he said placed its first lecturers during the winter of 1867-1868.¹⁹⁷

The American Literary Bureau itself, however, claimed an earlier origin. According to its own statement it was "established in 1866, with Col. Edward G. Parker as its head. It was originally an Association, but was made an incorporated company by a special act of the New York Legislature, in 1870."¹⁹⁸

The Williams Lecture and Musical Bureau likewise seems to have come into being about this time, according to Miss Curtis, in 1869. Benjamin Webb Williams, from whom it apparently derived its name, joined the American Literary Bureau in the spring of 1871, and this organization may have passed away then.¹⁹⁹

Although the American Literary Bureau, the Redpath Bureau, and the Williams Lecture and Musical Bureau were all pioneers, it is evident that they but followed in the footsteps of the Associated Western Literary Societies.

¹⁹⁷ Pond's *The Lyceum* in the *Cosmopolitan* (April, 1896), Vol. XX, pp. 595-596; Pond's *Eccentricities of Genius*, pp. 539, 540; Wright's *Who's Who in the Lyceum*, 1906, p. 28; Higginson's *Part of a Man's Life*, p. 492.

¹⁹⁸ *American Literary Magazine*, September, 1871, p. 12.

¹⁹⁹ Wright's *Who's Who in the Lyceum*, 1906, p. 28; *American Literary Magazine*, September, 1871, p. 12.

The present-day lyceum bureaus are efficient and their organization is familiar to practically every one. When the Associated Western Literary Societies began, however, they did not have the experience of others for a guide, and their efforts to systematize their undertaking are interesting.

The Societies, as has been suggested, were made up of local literary or lecture associations united into a coöperative body, with officers elected annually by representatives of the individual associations. Their main object in thus organizing was to assure each association enough desirable speakers for a winter course. It should be noted that the local societies *wanted* speakers. To-day the activity generally begins at the other end—the bureau takes the initiative and tries to encourage local interest.

Incidentally the Associated Western Literary Societies arranged for the speaker at least a fairly continuous series of engagements,²⁰⁰ but the speaker's itinerary was considered only because it was inseparable from the Societies' chief aims. The object sought was not the placing of speakers to bring profit to them and to the bureau. The speaker was hunted game. To catch him was the problem.

"Each lecturer was informed that there were expenses attending the operation of this machinery, and that, if he saw fit to assist in paying them, he could remit to the secretary five per cent of his receipts; otherwise, he was at liberty to throw the expense upon the association."²⁰¹ It was a glorious day for lecturers!

Specifically, the machinery operated as follows. The secretary of the Societies, having secured the registration of desirable speakers, sent lists of their names, lecture subjects, and prices to the individual associations, who then

²⁰⁰ Higginson's *Part of a Man's Life*, p. 490.

²⁰¹ Holland's *Lecture-Brokers and Lecture-Breakers* in *Scribner's Monthly* (Century) (March, 1871), Vol. I, p. 560.

indicated their first and second choice groups. From these indications the secretary did the best he could in making up schedules satisfactory to the associations and possible for the speakers. These schedules were then printed and distributed among the speakers and the promoting associations.²⁰²

Membership in the Associated Western Literary Societies demanded, directly after the Civil War, an annual assessment. In 1865 this fee was five dollars. In 1866 it was \$12.50. It is not clear what the assessment was in 1867, but in 1868 and 1869 it was twenty dollars, a levy of ten dollars being made in the spring and another of like amount in the fall.²⁰³

About October, 1869, the Societies began to operate on a percentage basis, the assessments being discarded in favor of a charge of two per cent on the fee paid each lecturer scheduled. Thus, when G. F. Train lectured in Dubuque, on October 18, 1869, and received \$125 for his services, the Dubuque Young Men's Library Association paid to the Associated Western Literary Societies the sum of \$2.50, which was deducted from the speaker's fee. The percentage basis prevailed during the remainder of the life of the Societies.²⁰⁴

The status of the Associated Western Literary Societies is shown by the type of speakers registered with them. Among these, in the heyday of lecturing, were: Ralph Waldo Emerson, Clara Barton, Carl Schurz, Frederick Douglass, P. T. Barnum, C. Oscanyan, Theodore Tilton,

²⁰² Higginson's *Part of a Man's Life*, p. 490; *The Buchanan County Bulletin* (Independence) February 5, 1869.

²⁰³ *Cash Book of the Dubuque Young Men's Library Association*, Vol. II, pp. 3, 29, 31, 35, 39; *Minute Book of the Lyons Young Men's Association*, Vol. I, p. 162; *The Washington Press*, October 24, 1866.

²⁰⁴ *Cash Book of the Dubuque Young Men's Association*, Vol. II, pp. 39-43, passim.

E. H. Chapin, Anna E. Dickinson, Geo. Thompson, Robert Collyer, O. O. Howard, B. F. Taylor, Horace Greeley, Petroleum V. Nasby, O. H. Tiffany, Anson J. Upson, Walter C. Lyman, Grace Greenwood, John G. Saxe, Wendell Phillips, Mark Twain, H. W. Bellows, Geo. Alfred Townsend, J. G. Holland, John B. Gough, E. P. Whipple, R. J. Clark, Col. Halpine, Alexander H. Stephens, Matthew Simpson, H. W. Milburn, James E. Murdoch, Henry Ward Beecher, B. F. Butler, E. L. Youmans, William L. Garrison, George Vandenkoff, and very likely others whose names have not been recorded.²⁰⁵

The extent of the territory over which the Associated Western Literary Societies operated has already been suggested. More than a hundred lecture associations were members of the Societies each year during 1866-1870, a number to which Iowa contributed liberally. There is evidence that, at one time or another during these years, Iowa was represented by Cedar Falls, Cedar Rapids, Clinton, Davenport, De Witt, Dubuque, Independence, Iowa City, Keokuk, Lyons, Marion, and Washington.²⁰⁶

Some light is thrown upon the Societies' annual conventions, which were held in the spring of the year in some city located centrally in the territory covered. On June 7, 1866, a meeting was held in Chicago. At this meeting Dubuque was represented by G. L. Torbert, and Lyons by Dr. P. J. Farnsworth. The De Witt Young Men's Association

²⁰⁵ *The Washington Press*, May 15, 1867; *The Cedar Falls Gazette*, November 9, 1866, January 1, 1869; *The Cedar Valley Times* (Cedar Rapids), November 1, 1866; *The Marion Register*, October 17, 1866; *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk), June 19, 1866, May 14, 1867; *The Buchanan County Bulletin* (Independence), October 18, 1867.

²⁰⁶ *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), May 17, 1867; *The De Witt Observer*, May 18, 1866; *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk), June 19, 1866, May 14, 1867; *Minute Book of the Lyons Young Men's Association*, p. 162; *The Marion Register*, October 17, 1866; *The Washington Press*, October 24, 1866.

had met to appoint a delegate, but it is not clear that one attended.²⁰⁷

Chicago was again the scene of a convention on May 8, 1867. Dubuque, Cedar Falls, Clinton, Iowa City, Davenport, and Cedar Rapids sent delegates.

All was not harmony at this latter meeting. The secretary of the Societies, Edwin Lee Brown of Chicago, had sent a circular to the individual associations, expressing his dissatisfaction with the existing *pro rata* payment for his services, and requesting a substantial increase in his remuneration. It appeared that his plan would give him an income of from \$5000 to \$10,000 a year. His request was refused, apparently with indignation upon the part of the delegates. Mr. Brown became incensed and when a successor was elected to fill his position declined to have further relations with the convention.

Evidently these events had occurred in the morning. In the afternoon the difficulty was adjusted when Brown agreed to surrender the documents and the convention tendered him a vote of thanks for his valuable services.

But the trouble did not end here, for when G. L. Torbert, the newly elected secretary, received at his home in Dubuque, Iowa, the package supposedly containing the records of the Societies, he found the parcel to consist only of unimportant documents accumulated years before by the first secretary of the Societies in Detroit. He was left in the dark as to the membership of the organization, only about half of the associations having been represented at the convention.²⁰⁸

Brown was severely criticized for his conduct and his

²⁰⁷ *Cash Book of the Dubuque Young Men's Library Association*, Vol. II, p. 11; *Minute Book of the Lyons Young Men's Association*, p. 144; *The De Witt Observer*, May 18, 1866, and ff.

²⁰⁸ *The Washington Press*, May 15, 1867; *The Buchanan County Bulletin* (Independence), May 17, July 5, 1867.

personal honor was questioned. He was condemned for a brazen effort to feather his nest at the expense of the Societies. What made his conduct seem more culpable was the fact that he established a lecture agency of his own in direct opposition to the Associated Western Literary Societies and that he was at least partially successful in his endeavor.²⁰⁹

The testimony of Brown does not appear. What vindication he had for his actions remains untold. Subsequent history, however, has tended to palliate his offense in demanding a substantial salary and in establishing a lecture bureau that was wholly a private enterprise. Only seven years after these troublesome events had occurred the American Literary Bureau, in a period of three weeks, netted \$5500 on a lecture tour of Henry Ward Beecher, this famous speaker in this short period having received \$12,000 for his lectures.²¹⁰

The 1867 convention of the Societies was of deep significance, not because of its quarrels, but because it epitomized the changing attitude toward the lecture and the lecture system. It is obvious that from this point on the idea represented by the association fought a losing battle, however strong its outward forces. When the Fifteenth Amendment in 1870 removed the leading justification for a system that had become largely an instrument of reform, the incentive from within ceased, the commercial spirit won, and lecturing became mainly a matter of entertainment.

But to return to the details of the 1867 convention. A constitution was adopted and the following officers were elected: president, C. J. Johnson of Morrison, Illinois; vice president, Peter Young of Detroit, Michigan; treasurer, L. R. Durant of Milwaukee, Wisconsin; secretary, G. L.

²⁰⁹ *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), July 5, 1867.

²¹⁰ *The Chicago Inter-Ocean*, March 13, 1887.

Torbert of Dubuque, Iowa. Executive committee: J. G. Devoe, Illinois; W. H. Withington, Michigan; A. A. Starr, Indiana; J. K. Hamilton, Wisconsin; B. F. Guyton, Chicago. In spite of the flurry in the procedure, the Societies felt assured they were facing a successful future.²¹¹

The convention of 1868 was held in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on the nineteenth of May. Save for the election of officers nothing of importance occurred to receive comment from the Iowa press. W. H. Withington of Lansing, Michigan, formerly of the executive committee, was elected president; A. W. Corey of Milwaukee, vice president; and G. L. Torbert of Dubuque, secretary.²¹² It was in this year that Thomas Wentworth Higginson, a lecturer, writer, and public figure of considerable prominence, wrote in *Macmillan's* an exposition of the American lecture system, praising the Associated Western Literary Societies and their capable secretary, G. L. Torbert, whose fame was thus carried over the seas.²¹³

In 1869 Torbert relinquished his position as secretary in favor of a student in the University of Michigan, Charles Simeon Carter, who retained the secretaryship until the spring of 1870, when he became superintendent of the Chicago branch of the American Literary Bureau, an organization of which he was later to assume general control in New York City.²¹⁴

It was some time during the first part of 1870 that the Associated Western Literary Societies were absorbed by

²¹¹ *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), May 17, 1867; *The Washington Press*, May 15, 1867.

²¹² *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), June 5, 1868.

²¹³ Higginson's *The American Lecture System* in *Macmillan's*, Vol. XVIII, pp. 48 ff.; *American Literary Magazine*, September, 1871, p. 13.

²¹⁴ Information received from Miss Lillian Carter, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, who also contributed a valuable copy of the *American Literary Magazine* from her father's records.

the American Literary Bureau.²¹⁵ When this absorption was consummated, the first lecture bureau in the United States, once an influential organization, passed into history.

HUBERT H. HOELTJE

IOWA STATE COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE AND MECHANIC ARTS
AMES IOWA

²¹⁵ Information from Miss Carter and the *American Literary Magazine*, September, 1871, p. 7. The fate of the American Literary Bureau is veiled. Mr. Charles Mumford, Newark, N. J., once a manager for the bureau, could not aid in unravelling this mystery, although his letters were very helpful in other ways.

SOME PUBLICATIONS

Experiments in Colorado Colonization 1869-1872. Edited by James F. Willard and Colin B. Goodykoontz. Boulder: The University of Colorado. 1926. Pp. 483. This collection of selected contemporary documents relating to the German Colonization Company, the Chicago-Colorado Company, the St. Louis-Western Colony, the Southwestern Colony, and miscellaneous colonies forms Volume III of the *University of Colorado Historical Collections* and is Volume II of the *Colony Series*. It is a companion volume to Willard's *The Union Colony at Greeley, Colorado*, published by the University of Colorado in 1918. An introductory chapter gives the reader a satisfactory summary of the story of each colony for which documents are printed. The authors point out that although the life of the Colorado pioneer in the years under discussion was tame and uninteresting in comparison with that of his grandfather or great grandfather in Kentucky, Ohio, or Tennessee, nevertheless, pioneering in Colorado called for the same traits of character — courage, faith, and persistence — that had won victories on earlier frontiers. Group migration and settlement in Colorado offered both advantages and disadvantages. Colonists usually obtained better freight and passenger rates on the railroads than individual settlers, and from the outset community life, schools, and churches were features of these settlements. On the other hand, the man who joined a colony was not entirely his own master. Many opportunities thus arose for dissatisfaction and misunderstanding. The documents — letters, extracts from newspapers, and official records — printed in this volume reveal the inducements held out to prospective settlers, and trace in a satisfactory way the hopes and disappointments, the successes and failures of colony settlements in Colorado between 1869-1872.

A History of Minnesota. By William Watts Folwell. Saint Paul: The Minnesota Historical Society. 1926. Pp. 605. Maps, plates. This volume continues the story of Minnesota from the

close of the Civil War to 1925, and forms Volume III of the author's monumental history of Minnesota in four volumes. The fourth and final volume, as announced in the editor's introduction, "will contain topical studies of various phases of the state's history." During the six decades following the Civil War the population of Minnesota has increased from two hundred and fifty thousand to some two and a half million people. The author has treated the evolution of the Commonwealth during this period "mainly from the political and administrative points of view" but "with recognition of the economic and social forces in the background." Chapter one gives a survey of conditions and events in Minnesota from 1865-1869; chapter two contains a discussion of "Railroad Regulation and the Grangers, 1870-76"; chapter three presents a view of "Progress and Politics, 1870-76"; while chapter four affords a vivid picture of "The Grasshopper Invasion, 1873-77". In the rest of the volume, with the exception of the chapter on "Minnesota in the Wars with Spain and the Philippines", and the last chapter which is a summary of events from 1909 to 1925, the author has grouped his material by gubernatorial administrations. Nineteen special studies have been relegated to the appendix in order to preserve "the continuity and balance of the main narrative." In these special articles the reader finds much interesting and valuable information about miscellaneous phases of Minnesota history during the years under consideration. The account, for example, of "The Nonpartisan League and the Farmer-Labor Party" is especially informative; while "The Mutiny in the Fifteenth Minnesota", and "The 151st Field Artillery" afford interesting glimpses of Minnesota troops during the Spanish-American War and the World War respectively.

This volume maintains the same high standards of style, editing, and proof reading noticeable in the first two volumes. The illustrations are well selected, the maps are effective, and a carefully compiled index completes the volume.

The Scientific Study of Settlement, by Isaiah Bowman, is one of the papers of historical interest in the *Geographical Review*, October, 1926.

The October, 1926, issue of *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* contains an article by Albert J. Beveridge on *Sources of the Declaration of Independence*.

Aboriginal Rock Shelters and Other Archaeological Notes of Wyoming Valley and Vicinity, a monograph by Max Schrabisch, appears in volume nineteen of the *Proceedings and Collections of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society*.

The Lincoln Centennial Association has recently compiled and published a day-by-day record entitled *Lincoln in the Year 1858*. This pamphlet is the work of Paul M. Angle, assisted by Logan Hay and George W. Bunn, Jr.

The University of North Carolina has recently issued two numbers of *The James Sprunt Historical Publications*. These are *Slaveholding in North Carolina: An Economic View*, by Rosser Howard Taylor, and *Present Status of Modern European History in the United States*, by Chester Penn Higby. In the second monograph the name of the series appears as *The James Sprunt Historical Studies*.

The American Historical Review for October, 1926, contains the following articles: *Land Tenure in the Ancient Orient*, by Albert T. Olmstead; *The Origin of English Towns*, by Carl Stephenson; *Retrospective Views: Recent British Biographies and Memoirs*, by Wallace Notestein; and "Young America", by Merle E. Curti.

Preservation of Virginia History, by Lyon G. Tyler; *Agriculture in Colonial North America*, by W. Neil Franklin; *North Carolina Loyalists*, by Isaac S. Harrell; and *Some North Carolina Tracts of the Eighteenth Century*, by William K. Boyd, are four papers in *The North Carolina Historical Review* for October, 1926.

Among the papers in volume fifty-nine of the *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, the following may be of interest to students of western history: *Greysolon DuLuth: King of the Voyageurs*, by William Bennett Munro; *Lincoln's Method of Ending the Civil War*, by Henry Greenleaf Pearson; and *Roosevelt and the 1912 Campaign*, by Charles G. Washburn.

Acoma, the Sky City, by Mrs. William T. Sedgwick, is the story of a pueblo of the Keres people in what is now the State of New Mexico. This almost impenetrable city of the past built 6500 feet above sea level, has a history as romantic as the "Seven Cities of Cibola". This volume gives an historical sketch of the pueblo and a number of legends and accounts of the social organization of its people. It is provided with an appendix, bibliography, and index.

The Principal Founders of the Iroquois League and Its Probable Date, by William M. Beauchamp, is an interesting article on legends of the Indians which appears in the January, 1926, number of *The Quarterly Journal of the New York State Historical Association*. Among the papers in the April issue is *Effects of the Erie Canal on New York History*, by Noble E. Whitford. In the July number Charles Maar writes of the *Origin of Classical Place Names of Central New York*, and Jeannette B. Sherwood contributes *The Military Tract*. The October, 1926, number contains an account of the dedication of the Headquarters Building of the New York State Historical Association at Ticonderoga on August 21, 1926. This house is a replica of the John Hancock house in Boston. *Making Amendments in the Fifties*, by Philip Auchampaugh, is another contribution in this number.

The Carnegie Endowment for International Peace has recently issued an *Introduction to the American Official Sources for the Economic and Social History of the World War*, compiled by Waldo G. Leland and Newton D. Mereness. This large volume of five hundred and thirty-two pages contains an exhaustive bibliography of official publications and records concerning the social and economic phases of the World War. These include records of Congress, the United States Supreme Court, the departments of State, Treasury, War, Justice, Post Office, Navy, Interior, Agriculture, Commerce, and Labor, such independent boards and commissions as the Interstate Commerce Commission, the Federal Trade Commission, the United States Tariff Commission, the Federal Reserve Board, the United States Shipping Board, the Federal Board for Vocational Education, the American National Red Cross, the Council of National Defense, the War Industries Board, the War Trade Board,

Food Administration, Fuel Administration, the Railroad Administration, the War Finance Corporation, the Capital Issues Committee, the Committee on Public Information, and the Alien Property Custodian. There are also lists of the records and publications of the various States. A comprehensive index completes the volume, which gives startling evidence of the war activities of the government.

WESTERN AMERICANA

The December number of *Autumn Leaves* contains a biographical sketch of Bishop E. L. Kelley, by S. A. Burgess.

Morton in Bronze, a report of the Indiana Vicksburg State Memorial Commission compiled by Oran Perry, has recently been published by the State of Indiana.

Detroit's First Election, by M. M. Quaife, is a brief but interesting article in the November, 1926, number of the *Burton Historical Collection Leaflet*.

The Hispanic-American Historical Review, after a suspension of almost four years, has resumed publication, with the support of Duke University. James A. Robertson and J. Fred Rippey are the editors.

Thomas Clark Durant is the subject of the installment of *The Founders and Builders of the Rock Island* in the *Rock Island Magazine* for October, 1926. The issue for December contains a biographical sketch of Abel Kimball. The series is by L. O. Leonard.

Frost Forecasting in the Red River Valley, by Albert W. Cook; and *Practical Uses of an Historical Museum*, by Willoughby M. Babcock, are two articles of historical interest in the May, 1926, number of *The Quarterly Journal of the University of North Dakota*.

In addition to some archives material *The Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society* for September, 1926, contains *Letters of General James Wilkinson; Thomas Lincoln in Cumberland*

County, by Lucien Beckner; and *Why the Mother Town?*, by Martha Stephenson.

The Study of History in the University of Pittsburgh, by Alfred P. James; and a continuation of *Child Life in Colonial Pennsylvania*, by Percy B. Caley, are two of the articles in the *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine* for October, 1926.

Among the articles in the *Illinois Catholic Historical Review* for October, 1926, are the following: *Marquette, the Father of Chicago*; *The Life of James Marquette*, by Henry S. Spalding; and *History in the Press*, by Teresa L. Maher.

The fourteenth volume in the *Indiana Historical Collections* and the second in the *Biographical Series* is *William Henry Harrison: A Political Biography*, by Dorothy Burne Goebel. This volume contains numerous footnotes, a bibliography, and an index.

Avery Odelle Craven is the author of a monograph on *Soil Exhaustion as a Factor in the Agricultural History of Virginia and Maryland, 1606-1860*, which was published in the *University of Illinois Studies in the Social Sciences* for March, 1925.

The Florida Historical Society Quarterly for October, 1926, contains the following papers and articles: *Address of John C. McGhee Before the Southern Rights Association of Madison County, June 7, 1851*; *John Quincy Adams and Florida*, by Frederick Cumberly; *Francis Eppes (1801-1881), Pioneer of Florida*, by Mrs. Nicholas Ware Eppes; and *The Second Spanish-American War*, by A. H. Phinney.

Wisconsin at the Centennial, by Louise Phelps Kellogg; *Early Day Architects in Milwaukee*, by Alexander Carl Guth; *The Shopiere Shrine*, by May L. Bauchle; *The Swiss Cheese Industry in Wisconsin*, by J. Q. Emery; and *Prairie du Chien, the Sentinel of the Old Border*, one of the series on *Historic Spots in Wisconsin*, by W. A. Titus, are the chief contributions in *The Wisconsin Magazine of History* for September, 1926.

The September, 1926, issue of *The Oregon Historical Quarterly* contains the following papers and articles: *Lewis and Clark Expe-*

dition at *Fort Clatsop*, by Frederick V. Holman; *In the Land of the Kootenai*, by T. C. Elliott; *The Columbia River Historical Expedition, the Achievement and Its Promise*, by F. G. Young; and the fourth installment of *Oregon Geographic Names*, by Lewis A. McArthur.

Kit Carson, by F. T. Cheetham; a continuation of *New Mexico in the Great War*, by Paul A. F. Walter and Lansing B. Bloom; *Uncle Sam's Camel Corps*, by Fred S. Perrine; the seventh installment of *Oñate and the Founding of New Mexico*; and *The Six Cities of Cibola, 1581-1680*, by F. W. Hodge, make up the interesting number of *The New Mexico Historical Review* for October, 1926.

Four articles which appear in the *Indiana Magazine of History* for September, 1926, are the following: *Development of the Common Schools of Indiana*, by Otho Lionel Newman; *The Lanier Family and the Lanier Home*, by Blanche Goode Garber; *Some Interesting Crawfordsville People and Their Homes*, by Julia LeClerc Knox; and *Indiana Newspapers 1829-1860*, by James Hannan Butler.

The Louisiana Historical Quarterly for July, 1925, contains a number of papers and articles, among which are the following: *Piracy in the Gulf of Mexico, 1816-1823*, by John S. Kendall; *A Judicial Auction Sale in Louisiana, 1739*, by Henry P. Dart; *Wills of the French Colonial Period in Louisiana*, translated by Heloise H. Cruzat; and *A Yellow Fever Retrospect and Prospect*, by Rudolph Matas.

The Colonization Work of the Northern Pacific Railroad, by James B. Hedges; *The Bureau of Pensions During the Administration of President Harrison*, by Donald L. McMurry; *The Muscle Shoals Speculation, 1783-1789*, by A. P. Whitaker; and *The Railroads and Frontier Populism*, by Hallie Farmer, are the papers printed in *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review* for December, 1926. Under *Documents* this number includes *Documents Regarding Indian Affairs in the Lower Mississippi Valley, 1771-1772*, edited by David K. Bjork.

Number thirty-four of the *Filson Club Publications* is a volume on *Old Kentucky Entries and Deeds*, by Willard Rouse Jillson. This, the compiler explains, is a companion volume to *Kentucky Land Grants*, issued last year. Chapter one is "Old Kentucky Entries and Deeds"; the remaining chapters are made up of lists of those who entered land in Lincoln, Fayette, and Jefferson counties, entries on military warrants, and lists of grantees, grantors, wills, and attorneys in the Court of Appeals, 1769-1853.

The Wisconsin Archeologist for July, 1926, contains an account of the meeting at Columbus, Ohio, an article on *Additional Stone Spuds*, by Charles E. Brown, and a report of the American Museums Association meeting at New York. There is also a paper on the Catawba Indians who were related linguistically to the Iowa Indians. *Rock Lake*, a study by Charles E. Brown, is published in the number for September.

El Palacio for September 15, 1926, contains *The Revival of Pueblo Pottery Making*, by Odd S. Halseth. The number for October 15th contains an interesting account of an archaeological tour in the vicinity of Santa Fe, conducted by the School of American Research in August, 1926. *Early Pecos Ruins on the Forked Lightning Ranch*, by A. V. Kidder, is an interesting contribution to the issue of November 15th.

The Farmer and Minnesota History, a paper by Frank E. Balmer; *Transportation as a Factor in the Development of the Twin Cities*, by Mildred Hartsough; *Getting a County Historical Society Started*, by William E. Culkin; and *The Columbia River Historical Expedition*, by Gertrude Krausnick, Willoughby M. Babcock, and Theodore C. Blegen, are four contributions in the September, 1926, issue of *Minnesota History*. *The State Historical Convention at Mankato* and *Bishop Jackson Kemper's Visit to Minnesota in 1843* are also included.

Libraries of the Northwest, by Edmond S. Meany; *Early Library Development in Washington*, by Charles W. Smith; *Some Early Libraries of Oregon*, by Mirpah G. Blair; and *The Library Movement in British Columbia*, by J. Forsyth, are articles in what

might be called a library number of *The Washington Historical Quarterly*, dated October, 1926. *An Early Account of the Loss of the Boston in 1803*, by F. W. Howay, makes a fifth article. A document entitled *Indian War in Washington Territory*, contributed by T. C. Van Epps, is also included.

The Michigan Historical Commission has recently published *The Development of State Control of Public Instruction in Michigan*, by George L. Jackson. This volume contains six chapters: Education in the Territory; Powers and Duties of the First Superintendent of Public Instruction; The Development of the State Department — Administrative Functions; Development of the State Department — Advisory Functions; The Development of the State Department — The Judicial Functions; and Centralization: National and State: A Summary of Tendencies.

Robert Thomas Quarles and the Archives of Tennessee, by Charles Lee Lewis; *William Carroll and His Administration*, by Gabriel Hawkins Golden; *Lest We Forget*, a series of brief biographies, by Chas. Comstock; a second installment of *Official Newspaper Organs and Jackson's Re-election, 1832*, by Erik McKinley Eriksson; and "*Cushman's History of the Indians — Choctaws, Chickasaws and Natchez*", by Park Marshall, are the papers presented in the *Tennessee Historical Magazine* for April, 1925, issued in October, 1926.

The State Historical Society of Missouri has recently issued three additional volumes of *The Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of the State of Missouri*. Volume seven contains the messages of John S. Marmaduke, Albert P. Morehouse, and David R. Francis; volume eight contains the papers of William J. Stone and Lawrence V. Stephens; while the ninth volume includes the messages of Alexander M. Dockery and Joseph W. Folk. These are compiled and edited by Sarah Guitar and Floyd C. Shoemaker.

North Wisconsin in History and Romance, by C. H. Crownhart; *Charlotte Ouisconsin Clark, A True Pioneer Woman of the Northwest*, by Ona B. Earll; and *Marcus Wheeler, Poet and Philosopher*, by George Leon Varney, are papers of historical interest in the

September, 1926, number of *The Wisconsin Magazine*. In the issue for October is a sketch of Lawrence College at Appleton, Wisconsin, by Dan A. Haradt. Continuations of Mr. Crownhart's *North Wisconsin in History and Romance* are included in this number and in the issues for November and December.

Some Historic Facts about Canton, by James T. Lloyd; *The Location of the Permanent Seat of Government*, by Perry S. Rader; *Missouri Valley Settlement — St. Louis to Independence*, by Raymond D. Thomas; *When the Civil War Invaded Livingston County*, by Douglass Stewart; *Personal Recollections of Distinguished Missourians — George C. Bingham*, by Daniel M. Grissom; and the seventh installment of *The Liberal Republican Movement in Missouri*, by Thomas S. Barclay, are among the contributions in the October, 1926, issue of *The Missouri Historical Review*. With the historical notes there is an anecdote of Henry Clay Dean.

The Newspaper Attack on Dr. Tappan, by Charles M. Perry; *Little Journeys in Journalism — Wilbur F. Storey*, by George B. Catlin; *History of the Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs*, by Irma T. Jones; *Miss Ruth Hoppin, Educator*, by Sue Imogene Silliman; *Governor John T. Rich*, by Joseph B. Moore; *Coalition Legislature of 1891*, by Arthur S. White; a continuation of *Some Interesting Things in the Ford Historical Collections*, by Henry A. Haigh; *The First St. Lawrence Deepening Scheme*, by George W. Brown; and *Fifty Years of Industrial Progress in Detroit*, by William Stocking, are articles and papers in the October, 1926, number of the *Michigan History Magazine*.

The Colorado Magazine for August, 1926, contains the following articles and papers: *The Colorado Constitution*, by Henry J. Hersey; *Fifty Years of Colorado's Development*, by Oliver H. Shoup; *John L. Routt, First State Governor of Colorado*, by Albert B. Sanford; *Views on the Admission of Colorado in 1876*, by Theo. F. Van Wagenen; *The Miracle of a Half-Century*, by Edward D. Foster; *The Statehood Celebration of 1876*; and *Steps to Statehood in Colorado*, by L. R. Hafen. *The Unfolding of Law in the Mountain Region*, by Henry A. Dubbs; *A Rectangular Ceremonial Room*,

by Jean Allard Jeancon; and *The Custer Battle*, by A. J. Flynn, are the three articles in the October number.

Fort McCulloch, by W. B. Morrison; *Hillside Mission*, by Floyd E. Miller; *Governor Cole*, by V. M. Locke, Jr.; *Some Notes of Interest Concerning Early Day Operations in Indian Territory by Methodist Church South*, by J. Y. Bryce; *Some of the Pioneers of Pottawatomie County*, by Mrs. J. W. Drake; *The Keetoowah Society*, by J. W. Duncan; *The Indian Territory in 1878*, by William Penn Adair; *Historical Sketch of Col. Samuel Checote, Once Chief of the Creek Nation*, by O. A. Lambert; and *Oklahoma's Only Daughter of the American Revolution*, by Mrs. A. J. Arnote, are articles and papers in the *Chronicles of Oklahoma* for September, 1926. The issue for December contains the following contributions: *Some Experiences in the Sac and Fox Reservation*, by J. Y. Bryce; *John Rollin Ridge*, by Edward Everett Dale; *First Oklahoma Oil Was Produced in 1859*, by Muriel H. Wright; *Sapulpa*, by William A. Sapulpa; *A Journey Across Oklahoma Ninety Years Ago*, by W. B. Morrison; *David Folsom*, by Mrs. Czarina Conlan; and *Captain Nathan Boone's Survey Creek-Cherokee Boundary Line*, by Grant Foreman.

The *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society* for 1925 contains, in addition to official reports, the following papers and addresses: *The Expansion of Higher Education in Illinois from 1865 to 1925*, by Kendric C. Babcock; *The Subscription School and the Seminary in Pioneer Days*, by Charles B. Johnson; *Kaskaskia and Vincennes: An Anniversary Enterprise*, by Christopher B. Coleman; *The Death and Burial of Francis Jeffrey Dickens, Son of the English Novelist, Charles Dickens*, by Louise Jamieson Alsterlund; *Lafayette — On the Centenary of His Visit to Illinois*, by Joseph Ward Swain; *Medicine in the Illinois Country*, by C. S. Nelson; *The Imperial Indian Department and the Occupation of the Great West, 1758-1766*, by Albert T. Volwiler; *The Last Years of the Whig Party in Illinois, 1847-1856*, by Ameda Ruth King; *The Convergence of Lincoln and Douglas*, by William O. Lynch; *Hancock County Centennial*, by Charles J. Schofield; and *Jacksonville's Centennial*, by Carl E. Black. The volume also in-

cludes a *Diary of the Overland Trail and Letters of Captain David Dewolf*, for parts of the years 1849 and 1850.

IOWANA

The December, 1926, issue of *Midland Schools* contains an article on *Arthur Davison Ficke*, by Lewis Worthington Smith.

The October, 1926, issue of the *Annals of Iowa* contains continuations of *James W. Grimes versus the Southrons*, by F. I. Herriott, and *Benjamin F. Pearson's War Diary*.

John S. Ely of Cedar Rapids has recently published a volume entitled *The Ely and Weare Families* compiled by Elisha D. Ely. In addition to family history the book contains valuable information as to Cedar Rapids and vicinity.

Amer Mills Stocking is the author of a volume of history in verse entitled *The Saukie Indians and Their Great Chiefs Black Hawk and Keokuk*. The book contains a large number of pictures and several pages of notes but no index.

The December number of *Better Homes and Gardens* contains an article by Chesla C. Sherlock on *Old John Brown's Cabin at Osawatomie, Kansas*. Though Brown's relation to Iowa is not mentioned this is an interesting story of a man whose life was connected with the history of Iowa.

SOME RECENT PUBLICATIONS BY IOWA AUTHORS

Baldwin, Bird T.,

Sigma Xi in Research (Science, July 2, 1926).

Barrette, Lydia Margaret,

Alice French (Octave Thanet) (Midland Schools, November, 1926).

Bowman, John G.,

The World That Was. New York: Macmillan Co., 1926.

Brown, Bernice

The Selfish Woman (The Ladies Home Journal, October, 1926).

- Brown, Charles Reynolds,
A Working Faith. Chapel Hill, N. C.: University of North Carolina. 1926.
- Butler, Ellis Parker,
Silver Bowl (Pictorial Review, September, 1926).
- Cook, Wayne G.,
Cases on Iowa Civil Practice. Iowa City: Published by the author. 1926.
- Crawford, Nelson Antrim,
Agricultural Journalism. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1926.
- Dana, Forest C.,
Fishways Present Problems (The Iowa Engineer, October, 1926).
- Detzer, Clarice Nissley,
The Island Mail. New York: Harcourt, Brace & Co., 1926.
- Du Bridge, Elizabeth Browne,
Chrysanthemums (poem) (Household Magazine, November, 1926; The Des Moines Register, November 28, 1926).
- Eriksson, Erik McKinley,
Masons in the Building of Iowa (Bulletin of the Grand Lodge of Iowa, A. F. & A. M., October, November, 1926).
Official Newspaper Organs and Jackson's Re-election, 1832 (Tennessee Historical Magazine, April, 1925).
- Field, Mildred Fowler,
Prone on the Grass (poem) (The Midland, November, 1926; The Des Moines Register, November 21, 1926).
- Garland, Hamlin,
Trail-Makers of the Middle Border. New York: Macmillan Co. 1926.
- Glaspell, Susan,
The Road to the Temple. New York: F. A. Stokes Co. 1926.

- Gribben, Ray L.,
Education as the Farmer Sees It (Midland Schools, November, 1926).
- Hearst, James,
First Snow (poem) (The Midland, August, 1926; The Des Moines Register, October 3, 1926).
- Hoover, Herbert Clark,
Search for the Perfect Child (Forum, October, 1926).
Why Inland Waterways Should Be Developed (The American Review of Reviews, December, 1926).
- Hutchinson, Woods,
Romance of New Remedies (The Saturday Evening Post, September 25, 1926).
- Jones, Henry Craig,
The Relation of Law Scholarship to Age and Preliminary Academic Preparation (Iowa Law Review, December, 1926).
- Kirby, Thomas J.,
Subject Combinations in High-School Teachers' Programs (The School Review, September, 1926).
- Kirkpatrick, R. Z.,
Panama Canal Enjoys Prosperity (The Iowa Engineer, November, 1926).
- Kresensky, Raymond,
The Ragged Edge (poem) (The Midland, September, 1926; The Des Moines Register, September 12, 1926).
- Lechlitner, Ruth,
Autumn Walk (poem) (The Midland, November, 1926; The Des Moines Register, November 14, 1926).
- Lindly, J. M.,
Iowa — and the Federal Reserve (The Northwestern Banker, December, 1926).

- Luke, Lou Mallory,
Despair (poem) (The Will-o'-the-Wisp, September-October, 1926; The Des Moines Register, September 26, 1926).
- McElroy, Margaret J.,
The Adventures of Johnny T. Bear. New York: E. P. Dutton and Co. 1926.
- McMurry, Donald L.,
The Bureau of Pensions During the Administration of President Harrison (The Mississippi Valley Historical Review, December, 1926).
- Mahan, Bruce E.,
Old Fort Crawford and the Frontier. Iowa City: The State Historical Society of Iowa. 1926.
The Seventh Iowa State Fair (The Palimpsest, October, 1926).
- Merriam, Charles Edward,
Four American Party Leaders. New York: Macmillan Co. 1926.
- Mitchell, Lebeus,
One Boy Too Many. New York: Century Co. 1926.
- Mott, Frank Luther,
Rewards of Reading. New York: Henry Holt and Co. 1926.
- Murphy, Donald R.,
Herbert Quick — Iowa Acquires a Past (Midland Schools, October, 1926).
- Murphy, J. R.,
The Schools As Viewed By the American Legion (Midland Schools, October, 1926).
- Newbold, Joseph W.,
The "Local Transaction" in Interstate Commerce (Iowa Law Review, December, 1926).
- Pelzer, Louis,
Seward and Douglas in Iowa (The Palimpsest, October, 1926).

- Pierce, Bessie L.,
Public Opinion and the Teaching of History. New York:
Alfred A. Knopf. 1926.
- Piper, Edwin Ford,
The Royal Boar and the Ellesmere Chaucer (Philological
Quarterly, October, 1926).
- Porter, Kirk H.,
*Managing a Campaign: An Account of the Good Roads Cam-
paign in Johnson County, Iowa* (The Iowa Journal of His-
tory and Politics, October, 1926).
- Powell, Lester D.,
Blood Transfusion: Indications and Methods (Reprinted from
the Journal of the Iowa State Medical Society, April, 1926).
- Quick, Edward, (Joint author)
Mississippi Steamboatin'. New York: Henry Holt and Co.
1926.
- Quick, Herbert, (Joint author)
Mississippi Steamboatin'. New York: Henry Holt and Co.
1926.
- Reese, Curtis R.,
Humanism. Chicago: Open Court Publishing Co. 1926.
- Rosenbaum, Benjamin,
Iowa (poem) (The Century, November, 1926; The Des Moines
Register, October 31, 1926).
- Ross, Edward Alsworth, (Joint author)
Readings in Civic Sociology. New York: World Book Co.
1926.
- Ryan, James F.,
Progress in the Law of Inheritance Taxation (Iowa Law Re-
view, December, 1926).
- Seagrave, Sadie Fuller,
For What We Have Received (poem) (Stratford Magazine,
August, 1926; The Des Moines Register, October 10, 1926).

Shannon, Fred A.,

The Federal Government and the Negro Soldier, 1861-1865
(The Journal of Negro History, October, 1926).

Shaw, Albert,

The Philosophic Mind Dominates (Reprinted from William
and Mary College Quarterly, 1926).

Sigmund, Jay G.,

The Mink's Den (The Gammadion, Summer, 1926).

Taxidermist (Poetry, November, 1926).

Whisperers (poem) (American Poetry Magazine; The Des
Moines Register, October 17, 1926).

Suckow, Ruth,

Iowa Interiors. New York: Alfred A. Knopf. 1926.

The Man of the Family (The American Mercury, December,
1926).

Swisher, J. A.,

The Campaign of 1883 (The Palimpsest, October, 1926).

Taeusch, Carl F.,

Professional and Business Ethics. New York: Henry Holt and
Co. 1926.

Taylor, Alonzo Englebert,

Wheat and Wheat Flour (The Annals of the American Aca-
demy of Political and Social Science, September, 1926).

Thies, L. J.,

The Time Factor in Arithmetic Tests (University of Iowa
Monographs in Education) Iowa City: State University of
Iowa. 1926.

Thompson, Beryl V.,

Afterward (poem) (The Will-o'-the-Wisp, September-October,
1926; The Des Moines Register, September 26, 1926).

Tippetts, Charles S.,

End of the Par Collection Litigation (The American Economic
Review, December, 1926).

Travers, Libbie Miller,

Sectarian Shackles. New York: Macmillan Co. 1926.

Wade, Martin J.,

A Revolution in Methods of Teaching Citizenship, Constitution, Law, in Schools and Homes. Iowa City: Published by the author. 1926.

Ward, Duren J. H.,

Letters to Future Ages—Introductory. Denver: Up the Divide Publishing Co. 1926.

Williamson, Thames Ross,

The Man Who Cannot Die. Boston: Small, Maynard and Co. 1926.

Run Sheep Run! Boston: Small, Maynard and Co. 1925.

Wilson, Charles W.,

Covering 3,500 Miles in Eleven Days on \$11.50 (Rock Island Magazine, November, 1926).

Wilson, Margaret,

The Painted Room. New York: Harper and Brothers. 1926.

SOME RECENT HISTORICAL ITEMS IN IOWA NEWSPAPERS

Kate Shelley's bridge, in the *Clinton Herald*, September 1, 1926.

Early history notes about Hardin County, by John T. Boylan, in the *Eldora Herald*, September 2, 1926.

Early days of Iowa Methodism, in the *Montezuma Republican*, September 2, 1926.

Pioneer days in Providence Township, Hardin County, by Frank T. Clappitt, in the *Eldora Herald*, September 2, 9, 16, 1926.

The history of St. John's Evangelical Lutheran church at Essex, in the *Clarinda Journal*, September 2, 1926.

Makers of Iowa, by Wallace M. Short, in the *Clarinda Herald*, September 2, 1926.

Memoirs of Captain Sam. R. Van Sant, in the *Burlington Post*, September 4, 11, 18, 25, October 9, 30, November 30, 1926.

When United States troops drove Iowa miners out of the Black Hills, by Gertrude Henderson, in the *Sioux City Journal*, September 5, 1926.

The story of Eli Cox, a pioneer of Madison County, in the *Winter-set Madisonian*, September 9, 1926.

Early incidents in Boone County, in the *Boone Republican*, September 10, 1926.

An ancient burial ground in Cherokee County, in the *Cherokee Times*, September 10, 1926.

On the trail to Eldorado, by Merlin H. Mickel, in the *Cedar Rapids Republican*, September 12, 1926.

Judge James D. Gamble's experience in the Civil War, by W. N. Kueneman, in the *Des Moines Register*, September 12, 1926.

Early county history, in the *Clarksville Star*, September 16, 1926.

The old plank road from Keokuk to Charlestown, in the *Keokuk Citizen*, September 17, 1926.

Some old legal documents, in the *Corning Free Press*, September 17, 1926.

The peace treaty with the Sac and Foxes in 1832, in the *Davenport Democrat*, September 21, 1926.

Seventy years in Iowa as told by Roger Leavitt, in the *Estherville Vindicator and Republican*, September 22, 1926.

Some prices in 1812, in the *Sidney Herald*, September 23, 1926.

Sketch of the career of J. W. Corbin, first white child born in Delaware County, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, September 23, 1926, and the *Dubuque Herald*, September 25, 1926.

The capture of Jeff Davis as told by Herbert Schultze to Priscilla Wayne, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, September 24, 1926.

Life in early Iowa as told by James Armstrong to Merlin H. Mickel, in the *Cedar Rapids Republican*, September 26, 1926.

Sketch of the career of War Eagle, a Sioux chief buried in Iowa, by Gertrude Henderson, in the *Des Moines Register*, September 26, 1926.

How Black Hawk defied the whites and lost, by Bob Feeney, in the *Des Moines Register*, September 26, 1926.

The Third Iowa Cavalry, in the *Davis County Republican*, September 28, 1926.

A trip in a covered wagon from Indiana to Iowa, by Mrs. James Viles, in the *Cedar Rapids Republican*, October 3, 1926.

Iowa in the seventies as revealed by old newspapers, in the *Charles City Press*, 1926.

When Monroe County was called Kishkekosh, in the *Albia Union Republican*, October 4, 1926.

Early days in Hardin County, in the *Iowa Falls Citizen*, October 6, 1926.

Wapello script, a medium of exchange in 1857, in the *Wapello Republican*, October 7, 1926.

West Branch in the early seventies, by Albert W. Jackson, in the *West Branch Times*, October 7, 1926.

When the Des Moines River was used by steamboats, in the *Keokuk Citizen*, October 8, 1926.

Documents reveal prices and taxes in early Iowa, by Belle Caldwell, in the *Des Moines Register*, October 10, 1926.

Early white settlers in Iowa, in the *Lone Tree Reporter*, October 14, 1926.

Davis County as a horse market, in the *Bloomfield Democrat*, October 14, 1926.

Historical events in Mitchellville, in the *Mitchellville Index*, October 14, 1926.

Early days in and near Fairfield, by William Loudon, in the *Fairfield Ledger*, October 15, 1926.

Pioneer times near Iowa Falls, by Lois McMillen, in the *Iowa Falls Citizen*, October 15, 1926.

Iowa in 1839, in the *Webster City Journal*, October 16, 1926.

Memories of Old Montrose, by J. P. Kennedy, reprinted from the *Montrose Journal*, in the *Burlington Post*, October 16, 23, 30, November 27, 1926.

Why Iowa pioneers settled near timber, reprinted from the *Winter-set News* in the *Chariton Leader*, October 19, 1926.

Pioneer days near Hampton, by Emily A. Reeve, Mrs. Charles R. Thompson, and Cora Shroyer, in the *Hampton Record*, October 20, 1926.

Some historical events in Kossuth County, by Tom Sherman and M. P. Weaver, in the *Algona Republican*, October 20, 1926.

The history of Mitchell Seminary, in the *Mitchellville Index*, October 20, 1926.

A survey of Iowa history, by Marian Spaulding, in the *West Union Union*, October 21, 1926.

Sketch of the life of Aunt Jane Timmins, one hundred year old pioneer, in the *Wellman Advance*, October 21, 1926.

Hardships and trials of early days, by M. Esbeck, in the *Elk Horn Review*, October 21, 1926.

The old trail across southern Iowa, in the *Afton Enterprise*, October 21, 1926.

Struggles of pioneer life, by Daniel H. Brunn, in the *Waterloo Courier*, October 23, 1926.

The history of St. Joseph's parish at Carroll, in the *Carroll Times*, October 28, 1926.

Historic spots in Kossuth County, by Tom Sherman, reprinted from

the *Algona Republican* in the *Swca City Herald*, October 28, 1926.

Along the Mississippi a half-century ago, in the *Keokuk Citizen*, October 29, 1926.

The historic campaign of 1876, in the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, October 31, 1926.

Crossing the continent in 1846, reprinted from the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, in the *Manchester Democrat*, November 3, 1926.

When bison were found in Iowa, in the *Fenton Reporter*, November 4, 1926.

The sinking of the Jennie Gilchrist forty-five years ago, in the *Davenport Democrat*, November 4, 1926.

The first newspaper in Casey, in the *Casey Vindicator*, November 4, 1926.

The influence of the country press in Iowa, by Governor John Hammill; reminiscences of Winterset, by Lafayette Young; newspapers and history, by Benj. F. Shambaugh; the Wallaces and the Madisonian, by John P. Wallace; the history of the *Madisonian*; the days of covered wagons; when steaks were three pounds for a quarter, by Frank C. Walker; an early day club of young lawyers, by E. R. Zeller; the first election in Madison County; Hiram Hurst, the first settler in Madison County; the first schools in Madison County; retrospection, by Lee McGee; the Kentucky settlement, by C. C. Stiles; the development of farm lands in Madison County, by Charles Koehler; when Madison County was open prairie, by W. W. Gentry; Madison County seventy-seven years ago, by William Brinson; some high lights of Iowa history in 1856, by Bruce E. Mahan, in the *Winterset Madisonian*, November 4, 1926.

Beginnings of the hog, cattle, and poultry business in Davis County, in the *Bloomfield Democrat*, November 4, 11, 1926.

A horse race in the seventies, in the *Primghar Bell*, November 4, 1926.

Sketch of the life of Nancy Moore, centenarian of La Porte City, in the *Waterloo Courier*, and the *La Porte City Review*, November 4, 1926, and the *Traer Clipper*, November 5, 1926.

Some early telegraph history, by George H. Nicoll, in the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, November 7, 1926.

Reminiscences of Abraham Lincoln, by C. H. Bull, in the *Estherville Vindicator and Republican*, November 10, 1926.

The story of the *West Branch Times*, in the *West Branch Times*, November 11, 1926.

The murder of Reverend Oliver Atwood by Indians in 1838, in the *West Liberty Index*, November 11, 1926.

Monuments of ancient man in the valley of the Little Sioux, by Charles Reuben Keyes, in the *Sioux City Journal*, November 14, 1926.

Early history of Tama County, by Bertha Pike, in the *Toledo Chronicle*, November 18, 1926.

The history of sheep raising in Davis County, in the *Bloomfield Democrat*, November 18, 1926.

Sketch of the life of John P. Kenea, veteran editor of the *Clarinda Journal*, in the *Clarinda Journal*, November 18, 1926.

Jacob Boyer and his tannery at Winterset, by M. C. Leinard, in the *Winterset Madisonian*, November 18, 1926.

Pioneer life in southwestern Iowa, in the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, November 24, 1926.

Sketch of the career of Charlotte Camron, ninety-seven year old pioneer, in the *Bloomfield Democrat*, November 25, 1926.

The Rainsbarger case, in the *Mason City Gazette*, November 25, 1926.

Old Kanessville, the Mormon colony, in 1852, by Gertrude Henderson, in the *Sioux City Journal*, November 28, 1926.

HISTORICAL ACTIVITIES

The summer meeting of the Indiana Historical Society was held at Terre Haute on August 26 and 27, 1926. In connection with this meeting there was a tour to various places of historical interest.

November 15 to 20, 1926, was "History Week" in Minnesota and was largely devoted to the collection of Minnesota's quota of the funds to be raised for the American Historical Association.

The twentieth annual meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association will be held at New Orleans, Louisiana, March 31-April 2, 1927. Professor E. M. Violette of Louisiana University is chairman of the program committee.

The Missouri Historical Society held a meeting at the Jefferson Memorial on November 5, 1926. The chief address was on the "Explorations of the Upper Colorado by William Ashley, Famous St. Louis Fur Trader, 1824-25". A film of the "U. S. Geological Survey Expedition Through the Grand Canyon" was also shown.

The George Rogers Clark Sesquicentennial Commission has changed its title to the George Rogers Clark Commission. The plans for the memorial to George Rogers Clark, submitted by H. Van Buren Magonigle, include a small park on the site of Fort Sackville; a hall of history in which mural paintings will depict scenes of Clark's exploits; a memorial bridge across the Wabash River; a boulevard along the Wabash from Fort Sackville to the William Henry Harrison Home; and a plaza on the Illinois side, commemorating the capture of Kaskaskia and Cahokia.

The eighth annual Indiana History Conference under the auspices of the Society of Indiana Pioneers, the Indiana Historical Society, and the Indiana Historical Bureau, was held at Indianapolis, on December 10 and 11, 1926. The program for this meeting included a lecture by Arthur G. Mitten on "Experiences of an Indiana Collector"; an illustrated talk on "Historic and Scenic Indi-

ana", by Frank M. Hohenberger; an address on "George Rogers Clark", by Elmore Barce; an address by Carl Sandburg on his preparation for the life of Abraham Lincoln; and a paper by Mrs. Frank J. Sheehan on the "Northern Boundary of Indiana".

IOWA

An old settlers' picnic was held at Hampton on October 8, 1926. A feature of the celebration was the unveiling of a bronze marker on the site of Job Garner's cabin, built in 1854.

A feature of the Armistice Day program at Guthrie Center on November 11, 1926, was the dedication of a memorial tablet at the courthouse in honor of the pioneers whose names are inscribed upon it. Bruce E. Mahan, Associate Editor of The State Historical Society of Iowa, delivered the address, E. W. Weeks made the presentation speech, and Judge George B. Lynch accepted the memorial on behalf of the descendants of the pioneers.

On October 11, 1926, an old settlers memorial service was held at Storm Lake. A boulder marked with a brass plate was dedicated to the early settlers. The presentation speech was made by Miss Grace Russell and Judge Bailie and Mayor Guy E. Mack responded.

On August 25, 1926, the old settlers of O'Brien County held their annual picnic at Primghar. A tablet was unveiled to mark the site of the home of Hannibal H. Waterman and his wife, the first white settlers in O'Brien County. Mrs. F. E. Frisbee and W. D. Boies were the chief speakers.

State officers of the Daughters of the American Revolution are planning the erection of markers on two sites in northeastern Iowa. One is to be at the beginning of the Old Military Road, built at the time Fort Atkinson was founded, and the other on Pike's Peak.

The Daughters of the American Revolution at Algona are raising money to provide a marker for the first cabin built in Kossuth County. This cabin was built in 1854 by Ambrose Call. It is proposed that the land on which it stood be included in a State park.

On September 8, 1926, the school children of Osceola County

presented an historical pageant depicting the events in Osceola County. There were six episodes — the name Osceola, the coming of the first settlers, the first political meetings, the first religious exercises, the first schools, and the contribution of the various towns and districts.

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

The State Historical Society of Iowa has recently installed a number of new steel book stacks and filing cases.

Research work on the proposed volume on *Municipal Government and Administration in Iowa* is now under way. This is to be similar in outline and method of preparation to the volume on *County Government and Administration in Iowa*, published as Volume IV of the *Applied History Series*.

The State Historical Society of Iowa furnished one of the exhibits at the State Teachers Meeting at Des Moines on November 4-6, 1926. The books published by the Society from its organization in 1857 to the present formed the chief feature of the display and occupied a shelf space of thirty feet.

Bruce E. Mahan, Associate Editor of the State Historical Society, spoke on "Dramatic Episodes in Early Iowa History" before the Fourth District meeting of the Iowa Federation of Women's Clubs at Oelwein, on October 6, 1926. On October 8th he spoke on the same topic at the Second District meeting at DeWitt, and on November 3rd to the Eighth District meeting at Corning.

The following persons have recently been elected to membership in the Society: Mr. Eugene Adams, Dubuque, Iowa; Mr. Louis L. Akin, Carroll, Iowa; Mr. Francis R. Aumann, Iowa City, Iowa; Rev. A. K. Billingsley, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. H. E. Blackmar, Ottumwa, Iowa; Mr. Henry I. Decker, Clarence, Iowa; Mr. Grant L. Hayes, Mt. Ayr, Iowa; Mr. E. L. Hogue, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. Lee Nagle, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. T. W. Pixley, Burlington, Iowa; Mr. Claude R. Porter, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. Erwin S. Rauworth, Bellevue, Iowa; Mr. M. H. Renz, Vinton, Iowa; Mr. Clyde H. Topping, Burlington, Iowa; Mrs. C. W. Boegel, Cedar Rapids,

Iowa; Mr. Lenus Hagglund, Essex, Iowa; Miss Marguerite Logan, Ruthven, Iowa; Mrs. Harry W. Norris, Grinnell, Iowa; Mr. W. T. Root, Iowa City, Iowa; Miss Mildred J. Sharp, Cedar Falls, Iowa; Mrs. Helen S. Taylor, Bloomfield, Iowa; Mr. E. Webbles, Burlington, Iowa; Mr. Davis M. Auten, Cedar Rapids, Iowa; Mrs. Edna McCaull Bohlman, Des Moines, Iowa; Miss Esther Mary Brannen, Des Moines, Iowa; Miss Hazel Brazelton, Armstrong, Iowa; Mr. Wiley G. Brooks, Burlington, Iowa; Mr. Mark H. Brown, Cedar Rapids, Iowa; Mr. Geo. R. Burden, Dubuque, Iowa; Mr. Orville H. Carpenter, Iowa City, Iowa; Miss Ella M. Day, Creston, Iowa; Miss Agnes Helmreich, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. Eli Hutchinson, Leon, Iowa; Mr. H. I. Jennings, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. M. C. King, Holstein, Iowa; Mr. J. Leonard Kline, Mason City, Iowa; Dr. E. F. LaForce, Burlington, Iowa; Mr. Ralph H. Matheson, Williamsburg, Iowa; Mrs. Sybil E. Norton, Laurens, Iowa; Mr. Leo P. Peiffer, Cedar Rapids, Iowa; Mr. D. J. Perdue, Red Oak, Iowa; Mr. Paul L. Proctor, Davenport, Iowa; Mr. J. J. Roshek, Dubuque, Iowa; Mr. J. P. Ryan, Grinnell, Iowa; Miss Nora D. Sherwood, Des Moines, Iowa; Mrs. Homer C. Snodgrass, Corning, Iowa; Mr. Reece Stuart, Jr., Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. S. R. Torgeson, Joice, Iowa; and Miss Leona Wilcox, Des Moines, Iowa. The following persons have recently been enrolled as life members of the Society: Mr. H. R. Howell, Des Moines, Iowa; and Mr. Joseph F. Porter, Kansas City, Missouri.

NOTES AND COMMENT

The legislature of Indiana in 1925 designated December 11th as Indiana Day in commemoration of the admission of Indiana to the Union.

The forty-second meeting of the old settlers of Harrison County was held at Magnolia on August 26, 1926. A. M. Fyrando is the secretary-treasurer of the association.

A new State park at Twin Lakes was dedicated on October 10,

1926. Senator P. C. Holdoegel, Dr. L. H. Pammel, and Mrs. E. F. Armstrong were the principal speakers.

A Legion Memorial Park, the gift of B. F. Osborn, was dedicated at Rippey on November 7, 1926. Governor John Hammill gave an address following the dedicatory services.

Dr. Solon J. Buck, who has served as Executive Secretary for the endowment campaign of the American Historical Association, resumed his work as Superintendent of the Minnesota Historical Society on October 1, 1926.

Madison County held its annual old settlers reunion and picnic on September 6, 1926. Short talks were given by E. R. Zeller, Judge McCaskey, Judge W. S. Cooper, and E. W. Dingwell. A paper by Judge Lewis was read by W. F. Craig.

The Yale University Press Film Service has prepared a photoplay entitled "Vincennes", part of the proceeds of which will go to the George Rogers Clark Commission. The photoplay presents eight episodes of the frontier settlement during the period when Clark was an important character in the Northwest.

A letter from John W. Kern to E. K. Anderson of St. Charles expressing regret at his inability to be present at the old settlers meeting on August 12, 1909, has recently been published. Mr. Kern, who was the Democratic candidate for vice president in 1908, went to Warren County in 1854 and remained there for ten years, when the family returned to Indiana. The letter contains many reminiscences of pioneer experiences.

Mrs. Cyrus C. Carpenter, who died at Long Beach, California, on November 22, 1926, had been for many years connected with the history of Fort Dodge. One brother, William Burkholder, was frozen to death on the Spirit Lake relief expedition in the spring of 1857. Her husband served as Governor of Iowa from 1871 to 1874 and also in Congress.

CONTRIBUTORS

ERIK MCKINLEY ERIKSSON, Professor of History at Coe College, Cedar Rapids, Iowa. (See THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS for January, 1924, p. 160.)

HUBERT H. HOELTJE, Instructor of English at Iowa State College. Born in Cedar County, Iowa, June 29, 1894. Received the B. A. degree at the University of Iowa in 1919, the M. A. degree at the same institution in 1926. A teacher in the public schools of Iowa for six years.

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

ESTABLISHED BY LAW IN THE YEAR 1857

INCORPORATED: 1867 AND 1892

LOCATED AT IOWA CITY IOWA

FORMER PRESIDENTS

JAMES W. GRIMES *First President*

RALPH P. LOWE

ROBERT HUTCHINSON

JOSIAH L. PICKARD

S. J. KIRKWOOD

M. J. MORSMAN

PETER A. DEY

F. H. LEE

WILLIAM G. HAMMOND

EUCLID SANDERS

W. PENN CLARKE

GEORGE G. WRIGHT

OFFICERS

BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH.....SUPERINTENDENT

MARVIN H. DEY.....PRESIDENT

R. L. PARSONS.....TREASURER

BOARD OF CURATORS

Elected by the Society

Appointed by the Governor

ARTHUR J. COX CHARLES M. DUTCHER

WINIFRED CARTER DOROTHY D. HOUGHTON

MARVIN H. DEY MORTON C. MUMMA

LILLIAN CLARK CARY MABEL W. HUSTON

HENRY G. WALKER W. O. COAST

C. F. CLARK WILLIAM G. KERR

S. A. SWISHER W. L. BYWATER

ATLANTA COOK MERTA MITCHELL

THOMAS FARRELL

EDNA PASCHAL

MEMBERSHIP

Any person may become a member of THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA upon election by the Board of Curators and the payment of an entrance fee of \$3.00.

Membership in this Society may be retained after the first year upon the payment of \$3.00 annually.

Members of the Society shall be entitled to receive the quarterly and all other publications of the Society during the continuance of their membership.

Address all Communications to

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY IOWA CITY IOWA

THE
IOWA JOURNAL
of
History and Politics

APRIL 1927



Published Quarterly by
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA
Iowa City Iowa

EDITOR
BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH

Vol XXV

APRIL 1927

No 2

CONTENTS

The Boundaries of Iowa	ERIK MCKINLEY ERIKSSON	163
Ralph Waldo Emerson in Iowa	HUBERT H. HOELTJE	236
The Influence of Natural Environment in North-Central Iowa	WILLIAM JULIUS BERRY	277
Some Publications		299
Western Americana		302
Iowana		308
Historical Activities		325
Notes and Comment		327
Contributors		328

Copyright 1927 by The State Historical Society of Iowa

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY
AT IOWA CITY

SUBSCRIPTION PRICE: \$2.00 SINGLE NUMBER: 50 CENTS

Address all Communications to
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY IOWA CITY IOWA

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS
APRIL NINETEEN HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVEN
VOLUME TWENTY-FIVE NUMBER TWO

THE BOUNDARIES OF IOWA

Ever since States were first organized the question of boundaries has played a large part in their history and the desire to change the boundaries has always been a fruitful cause of conflict. It seems to be inherent in the nature of people to wish the enlargement of their boundaries and to resent any attempt to curtail them.

The history of the United States well illustrates the important part which boundaries play. In colonial times there were quarrels between the colonies, and since the organization of the United States serious disputes have from time to time arisen between the States and between States and Territories, at times even involving military operations. One of the most notorious of the inter-state boundary disputes was that between Delaware and Pennsylvania. This difference originated during early colonial times and was not settled until about 1893.¹ Another famous boundary dispute was that between the State of Ohio and the Territory of Michigan during the years 1835-1837, the climax of which was reached in "The Toledo War". This quarrel is of special interest to Iowans because Robert Lucas, the first Governor of the Territory of Iowa, was at that time the Governor of Ohio.² Numerous other cases of boundary disputes might be cited.

Iowa has had her full share of boundary troubles. For about a decade a controversy raged between the Territory

¹ Pickard's *State Boundary Disputes* in the *Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. XII, pp. 513-515.

² Parish's *Robert Lucas*, pp. 126-149; Pickard's *State Boundary Disputes* in the *Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. XII, pp. 532-536.

and later State of Iowa and the State of Missouri. This quarrel nearly produced an armed conflict in 1839, and before its settlement it had become a subject of discussion in Governors' papers, in the legislative bodies of Iowa and Missouri, in the newspapers, in the reports of national officials, in the halls of Congress, and finally in the Supreme Court of the United States. The desire of the people of Iowa to secure what many regarded as the "natural boundaries" delayed the entrance of Iowa into the Union almost two years.

THE TERRITORIAL BOUNDARIES

When the United States in 1803 purchased the Province of Louisiana from France, it secured an area of uncertain extent, but which, beyond question, included all of the present State of Iowa. By the act of March 26, 1804, Congress created the District of Louisiana including all of the newly acquired territory except the Territory of Orleans, which later became the State of Louisiana. By an act of March 3, 1805, the name of the District of Louisiana was changed by Congress to the Territory of Louisiana. This name was employed until June 4, 1812, when the Territory of Missouri was set up and the Territory of Louisiana was re-organized. The region which later became Iowa was included in the Territory of Missouri until Missouri was admitted into the Union as a State in 1821. From 1821 to 1834, the region of Iowa, in common with all of the old Territory of Missouri not included in the new State, was without a constitutional status.

But when the Territory of Michigan was organized, on June 28, 1834, the Iowa country was a part of the vast area attached to it "for the purpose of temporary government". Less than two years later, by an act of April 20, 1836, the original Territory of Wisconsin was established and in its

borders was included the region of Iowa.³ The rapid influx of population led Congress to establish, by act of June 12, 1838, the Territory of Iowa. The new act stated:

From and after the third of July next, all that part of the present Territory of Wisconsin which lies west of the Mississippi river, and west of a line drawn due north from the head waters or sources of the Mississippi to the Territorial line, shall, for the purposes of temporary government, be and constitute a separate Territorial Government by the name of Iowa.⁴

This meant that the Territory of Iowa included the present State of Iowa, the western part of the present State of Minnesota, and that part of the present States of North and South Dakota east of the White Earth and Missouri rivers.⁵

In the description of the eastern boundary of the Territory of Iowa a technical error was made in that the middle of the Mississippi was not mentioned. This was corrected by an act of Congress approved on March 3, 1839, which declared: "the middle or centre of the main channel of the river Mississippi shall be deemed, and is hereby declared, to be the eastern boundary line of the Territory of Iowa, so far or to such extent as the said Territory is bounded eastwardly by or upon said river".⁶

THE MISSOURI-IOWA BOUNDARY DISPUTE

Congress, in the act creating the Territory of Iowa, made no attempt to define definitely the southern boundary of the

³ Shambaugh's *Maps Illustrative of the Boundary History of Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. II, pp. 369-372. Maps illustrating the boundary history of Iowa are found on pp. 377-380.

⁴ *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. V, p. 235.

⁵ Shambaugh's *Maps Illustrative of the Boundary History of Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. II, pp. 371, 372, 378.

⁶ *The Congressional Globe*, 1838-1839, pp. 107, 179, 220; *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. V, p. 357.

Territory, concerning which a serious dispute was soon to arise. In order to understand the dispute it is necessary to trace the history of this boundary. On November 10, 1808, a treaty had been made between the United States and the Great and Little Osage Indians whereby these Indians gave up all their lands north of the Missouri River. Article seven of the treaty further provided:

And it is mutually agreed by the contracting parties, that the boundary lines hereby established, shall be run and marked at the expense of the United States, as soon as circumstances or their convenience will permit; and the Great and Little Osage promise to depute two chiefs from each of their respective nations, to accompany the commissioner, or commissioners who may be appointed on the part of the United States, to settle and adjust the said boundary line.⁷

It was not until 1816 that General William Rector, the Surveyor General of Illinois and Missouri, appointed Colonel John C. Sullivan to survey this Indian boundary line. Sullivan, together with Pierre Chouteau, Sr., one of the Indian commissioners, met the Osage representatives on the Missouri River, and then proceeded to run and mark the boundary. The line was begun on the Missouri River opposite the mouth of the Kansas River and was then run one hundred miles north. From this point the line was run, as supposed, due east to the Des Moines River. Due to failure to make proper corrections for the variation of the compass needle, the line bent to the north to the extent of about four miles at the east end.⁸

⁷ *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. VII, pp. 107-111.

⁸ An account of the southern Iowa boundary prior to 1839 is found in the report of Albert Miller Lea contained in the *Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. II, pp. 193-207. A more complete account with accompanying documents and maps is found in a twenty-four page report in the *Executive Documents*, 25th Congress, 3rd Session, Document No. 128. A condensation of this information may be found in Parish's *Robert Lucas*, pp. 229-239, and in Pelzer's

By an act of March 6, 1820, Congress authorized the people of the Territory of Missouri to form a Constitution and State government. In this act it was specified that the boundaries on the north and west, north of the Missouri River, should begin on: "a meridian line passing through the middle of the mouth of the Kansas river, where the same empties into the Missouri river, thence, from the point aforesaid north, along the said meridian line, to the intersection of the parallel of latitude which passes through the rapids of the river Des Moines, making the said line to correspond with the Indian boundary line; thence east, from the point of intersection last aforesaid, along the said parallel of latitude, to the middle of the channel of the main fork of the said river Des Moines; thence down and along the middle of the main channel of the said river Des Moines, to the mouth of the same, where it empties into the Mississippi river; thence, due east, to the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river". In July, 1820, the Missouri Constitutional Convention adopted this section of the enabling act as a part of the State Constitution.⁹

At the time of the Missouri convention little was known of the geography of the region through which the northern boundary ran. Little attention seems to have been paid to the question of the northern boundary at that time, and the Sullivan line of 1816 was accepted for years as the northern boundary of Missouri. This boundary was recognized in treaties with the Sac and Fox Indians in 1824; with the Iowa Indians in 1825; and again with the Sacs and Foxes in 1832. Missouri recognized the line as late as 1836 in the act of her legislature organizing Clark County. No objec-

Augustus Caesar Dodge, pp. 77-81. The Osage Indian boundary line is discussed in Thomas's *Some Historical Lines in Missouri* in the *Missouri Historical Review*, Vol. III, pp. 215-218.

⁹ *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. III, p. 545; Parish's *Robert Lucas*, pp. 230, 231.

tion was made to the exercise of jurisdiction by the Territory of Michigan or by the Territory of Wisconsin down to the Sullivan line. Furthermore the maps published in the period from 1820 to 1840 showed the Sullivan line to be the northern boundary of Missouri. The public lands, both in the Salt River and the St. Louis districts, were surveyed up to the Sullivan line and bounded by it, with the result that irregular fractions of sections were made. Later, when a land district was created in what became the Territory of Iowa, its southern boundary was established as the northern boundary of Missouri. The surveys in this district were also made to bind on the Sullivan line which was regarded as the northern boundary of Missouri.¹⁰

While the Sullivan line was thus accepted as the northern boundary of Missouri, there came to be increasing dissatisfaction with it on the part of that State. As early as February 19, 1829, a memorial of the Missouri legislature to Congress asked that the boundary be altered, but no action was taken.¹¹ Again, in 1831, the legislature of Missouri memorialized Congress, referring to the indefiniteness of the boundary. This memorial was disapproved by Governor John Miller, on January 15, 1831, who called attention to the fact that the Sullivan line had been run. However, he expressed himself in favor of a resurvey of the northern and western boundary lines.¹² On July 14, 1832, in response to a petition of citizens of Missouri, the Com-

¹⁰ *Reports of Committees*, 27th Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 791, pp. 7-10; *Appendix to the Congressional Globe*, 1841-1842, pp. 943-945; *Reports of Committees*, 27th Congress, 3rd Session, Vol. I, Document No. 86, p. 9.

¹¹ *Senate Documents*, 20th Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. II, Document No. 88, pp. 1, 2.

¹² Leopard and Shoemaker's *The Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of the State of Missouri*, Vol. I, pp. 187-189; *Reports of Committees*, 27th Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 791, pp. 4, 5.

mittee on the Territories recommended to the national House of Representatives that the northern boundary of Missouri should be extended westward to the Missouri River, but no mention was made of any other part of the northern boundary.¹³

At first the chief reason for the desire of the people of Missouri to extend their northern boundary seems to have been a desire to secure control of the region in the angle between the Des Moines and Mississippi rivers which came to be known as the "Half-breed Tract". This tract was created by the Sac and Fox treaty of August 4, 1824.¹⁴ In his third biennial address, on November 20, 1832, Governor John Miller of Missouri pointed out not only the desirability of extending the western boundary of the State to the Missouri River, but added:

An extension of our Northern boundary from its intersection with the Des Moines, eastwardly, on a straight line to the Mississippi, so as to include that portion of territory lying between the Mississippi and the Des Moines rivers, is also an object of importance and concern to the citizens of this State. This tract of country is less in extent than that lying on the West, but its acquisition, besides contributing to the form and compactness of our Territory, is highly desirable on account of the fertility of the soil, and the many facilities it would otherwise afford.¹⁵

That this proposition met with little favor in Congress is evidenced by an unfavorable report of the House Committee on the Territories, on April 6, 1838, dealing with a memorial of the Missouri legislature on the subject. The Committee reported that they were "unable to discover any

¹³ *Reports of Committees*, 22nd Congress, 1st Session, Vol. V, Document No. 512, p. 1.

¹⁴ This treaty is contained in *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. VII, pp. 229, 230.

¹⁵ Leopard and Shoemaker's *The Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of the State of Missouri*, Vol. I, pp. 170, 171.

substantial reasons in favor of the cession", that they had no evidence that the citizens of the area desired it, and, furthermore, that such a cession would violate section eight of the act of March 6, 1820, by extending slave territory.¹⁶

Until 1834 land speculators were excluded from the "Half-breed Tract" but by an act of June 30th of that year, Congress authorized the half-breeds to sell their lands.¹⁷ This was followed by an inrush of speculators who were eager to acquire the rich lands of the area. Naturally these speculators desired to have the "Half-breed Tract" enlarged in order that more land might be available. Since the northern boundary of the tract was a continuation of the northern boundary of Missouri, the fixing of the Missouri boundary farther north would have meant the corresponding enlargement of the "Half-breed Tract".

In view of the evidence already cited showing Missouri's interest prior to 1834 in the extension of her northern boundary, it would be unfair to conclude that speculators were entirely to blame for the attempt of Missouri to establish her boundary about thirteen miles north of the Sullivan line. On July 20, 1842, when the matter was being debated in Congress, John C. Edwards, who was upholding Missouri's claims, read a letter¹⁸ written on January 10, 1841, by Edward Bates, a survivor of the Missouri Convention of 1820, to Beverly Allen, in which Bates said:

It is amazing to me that there should be a serious difference of opinion on that subject. That difference is of recent growth, and I think it probably had its origin, not in the exercise of any real judgment upon the north boundary of Missouri, but in the desire

¹⁶ *Reports of Committees*, 25th Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. III, Document No. 768, pp. 1, 2.

¹⁷ *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. IV, p. 740.

¹⁸ *Executive Documents*, 27th Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. II, Document No. 48, pp. 5, 6; *Iowa Capitol Reporter*, October 8, 1842; *The Congressional Globe*, 1841-1842, pp. 770, 771.

of the early settlers of Iowa to contract the limits of the half-breed country.

A. C. Dodge, the Iowa Delegate in the House of Representatives, replied to Edwards in a lengthy speech delivered the same day. In dealing with the charge made in the Bates letter, he replied rather heatedly:

The remarks of Mr. Bates respecting the origin of our boundary difficulty with Missouri, and the desire of the early inhabitants of Iowa to contract the limits of the half-breed tract, by encroaching upon those of his State, are as gratuitous as they are unfounded in fact. But, sir, as Mr. Bates has seen fit to drag this matter into the controversy, I will now say that which I should not have said before—that, in my opinion, the converse of Mr. Bates's proposition is true; and that, but for the speculators in St. Louis, New York, and elsewhere, (of whom I think it more than likely Mr. Bates is one,) who have purchased these half-breed lands, we should never have heard a word said about extending the boundary of Missouri.¹⁹

While land speculators may have played a part in creating a desire on the part of Missouri to extend its boundary to the north, another factor must also be taken into consideration. Some of the land north of the Sullivan line was heavily wooded with "bee-trees" the possession of which was greatly desired by those engaged in the bee industry.²⁰ To the Missourians it was worth an effort to secure possession of this valuable land.

¹⁹ *Iowa Capitol Reporter*, October 8, 1842; *Appendix to the Congressional Globe*, 1841-1842, pp. 943-945. The contention that land speculators were responsible for the agitation over the northern Missouri boundary question is maintained in Foster's *Origin of Our Missouri War (1839) in a Land Grab in the Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. XI, pp. 444-447, 540-545.

²⁰ Because of the presence of the "bee-trees" in the disputed area the border trouble between Iowa and Missouri which reached a climax in 1839 has been referred to as "The Honey War".—Sabin's *The Making of Iowa*, pp. 203, 204; Eriksson's *The Honey War in The Palimpsest*, Vol. V, pp. 339-350; *History of Lewis, Clark, Knox and Scotland Counties, Missouri* (The Goodspeed Publishing Co., 1887), pp. 367-369.

Whatever may have been the influence of land speculators and "bee-trees" in bringing on the boundary dispute between Iowa and Missouri, it was inevitable that, with the settlement of the region between Missouri and what is now the State of Iowa, the definition of the northern boundary of Missouri in the Constitution of that State and in the act of March 6, 1820, should be questioned. The chief questions were raised in regard to the location of the "rapids of the river Des Moines" and as to what line should "correspond with the Indian boundary line".

At first the United States made no attempt to settle the question. On April 8, 1834, the Senate Committee on Indian Affairs recommended the appointment of a commissioner to determine the northern boundary line of Missouri, but no action was taken.²¹ Congress did, however, by act of June 7, 1836, extend the western boundary of Missouri to the Missouri River.²² In 1837, Missouri took the initiative and her legislature passed "an act to survey and mark the northern boundary of the state". On February 4, 1837, Governor Lilburn W. Boggs named Joseph C. Brown, Daniel M. Boone, and Stephen Cooper as the commissioners to carry the act into effect.

An invitation was extended to the Federal government to appoint commissioners to act with those of Missouri. No reply was received to this communication, so Brown and his fellows proceeded to the discharge of their duties. Their work was completed on October 19, 1837, and a report, with a map of the survey, was filed with the Secretary of State of Missouri at Jefferson.²³

²¹ *Senate Documents*, 23rd Congress, 1st Session, Vol. III, Document No. 263, pp. 1, 2.

²² *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. V, p. 34.

²³ Leopard and Shoemaker's *The Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of the State of Missouri*, Vol. I, pp. 358, 359, 405.

The Brown Commission disregarded the "rapids of the river Des Moines" in the Mississippi above the mouth of the Des Moines River and sought for rapids in the Des Moines River itself. About sixty-three miles from the mouth of that river, at what was known as the "Great Bend", rapids were found which Brown assumed to be those mentioned in the description of the northern Missouri boundary. From this point, the latitude of which was forty degrees, forty-four minutes and six seconds north, the line was surveyed west to the Missouri River, a distance of two hundred and three miles. The distance between this line and the Sullivan line was about nine miles at the eastern end and about thirteen miles at the western end. The area between the two lines was about 2616 square miles and was estimated to contain 1500 inhabitants.²⁴ A convention of delegates representing the inhabitants of the Territory of Wisconsin assembled at Burlington, on November 6, 1837, sent a memorial to Congress asking the national government to survey the boundary "according to the spirit and intention of the act defining the boundary lines of the State of Missouri", but nothing was done until after the creation of the Territory of Iowa.²⁵ On June 18, 1838, six days after the act was passed creating the Territory, Congress authorized the President of the United States to cause the southern boundary line of the Territory of Iowa to be ascertained and marked. The sum of four thousand dollars was appropriated for the work. A commissioner on the part of the United States was to be appointed and the State of Missouri and the Territory of Iowa were each to be invited to appoint a commissioner.²⁶

²⁴ *Executive Documents*, 25th Congress, 3rd Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 128, pp. 5-7.

²⁵ Parish's *Robert Lucas*, p. 235.

²⁶ *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. V, pp. 248, 249.

Albert Miller Lea was appointed as the United States commissioner. After receiving his instructions on August 14, 1838, he proceeded to St. Louis to await the appointment of the commissioners on the part of Iowa and Missouri.²⁷ Some preliminary correspondence was carried on by William B. Conway, the Secretary and Acting Governor of the Territory until the arrival of Governor Robert Lucas and on September 1, 1838, Lucas announced the appointment of Dr. James Davis as the Iowa commissioner. This fact he immediately communicated to Governor Lilburn W. Boggs of Missouri, to Secretary of State John Forsyth, and to Lea.²⁸

Governor Boggs of Missouri informed Lea that he had no authority to appoint a commissioner and asked that the survey be postponed until after the legislature should meet. "In reply", said Lea, "I informed his excellency that I would confine my operations to the ascertainment of facts necessary to be known before the line could be properly established; and with this arrangement he expressed himself satisfied." As it developed, no commissioner was appointed on the part of Missouri.²⁹

On September 21, 1838, Lea left St. Louis and met Dr. Davis at Van Buren on the Great Bend of the Des Moines River. After agreeing on a plan of operations, they proceeded to investigate the various lines that might be the northern boundary of Missouri. In his report to James

²⁷ *Executive Documents*, 25th Congress, 3rd Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 128, pp. 2, 3, 11-15.

²⁸ Shambaugh's *Executive Journal of Iowa 1838-1841*, pp. 8-13, 16, 17, 20-23; Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 91, 118, 119.

²⁹ *Executive Documents*, 25th Congress, 3rd Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 128, pp. 2, 3; *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 138, pp. 2, 3. In a letter addressed to Secretary of State, John Forsyth, July 28, 1838, Governor Boggs declined to appoint a commissioner to accompany Lea.

Whitcomb, the Commissioner of the General Land Office, under date of Baltimore, Maryland, January 19, 1839, Lea described his work in detail. He then stated that there were four lines, "any one of which may be taken as that intended by the act of 6th March, 1820". The lines enumerated were:

1. That the old Indian boundary, or line No. 1, extended west to the Missouri River.
2. The parallel of latitude passing through the old northwest corner of the Indian boundary.
3. The parallel of latitude passing through the Des Moines rapids in the Mississippi river.
4. The parallel of latitude passing through the rapids in the Des Moines river at the Great Bend.³⁰

After discussing each of these lines, Lea reported as follows:

1. That the old Indian boundary, or line No. 1, extended west to the Missouri river, is the equitable and proper and northern boundary of the State of Missouri; but that the terms of the law do not allow the commissioner to adopt that line.
2. That the parallel of latitude passing through the old northwest corner of the Indian boundary, or line No. 2, is neither legally nor equitably the northern boundary of Missouri.
3. That lines Nos. 3 and 4, or the parallels of latitude passing through the respective rapids, *both* fulfil the requirements of the law. I am not, however, prepared to say which of these lines should have the preference.

In accordance with your request that I should recommend such further action as I might deem necessary in the premises, I have the honor, respectfully, to suggest that Congress, during the present session, be requested to declare, by resolution or otherwise, which of the several lines here presented, shall be deemed the southern boundary of the Territory of Iowa. The act of 18th June, 1838, requires that the survey of the line shall be approved by Congress before it be deemed definitive; and it might very prob-

³⁰ *Executive Documents*, 25th Congress, 3rd Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 128, pp. 5-7.

ably happen that the line surveyed under the direction of the commissioner might not be approved by Congress. With the information now before them, Congress can as well decide where the line should be, before the actual survey, as afterwards.³¹

Dr. James Davis, the Iowa commissioner, also made a voluminous report to Governor Lucas under date of La Fayette, Iowa, January 10, 1839. In this report he took a very positive stand in favor of the boundary claimed by Iowa, saying:

Disregarding the fact, which is of no little importance, that, until within a few years, Missouri has never claimed the extension of her northern boundary, the documentary evidence hereunto annexed must convince the most skeptical on this point of the fallacy of her claim, and of the validity of the claim of Iowa.

Much of the evidence which Davis presented in favor of accepting the Sullivan line as the boundary was similar to that presented by Lea in his report. In explanation of Missouri's desire to extend the boundary northward he said that this claim was put forward simultaneously with the purchase of half-breed lands by speculators, many of whom were Missourians. These speculators, he asserted, wished to extend the northern boundary of Missouri in order to enlarge the Half-breed Tract.³²

Before Congress could have acted on the reports of Lea and Davis, even had it desired to do so, Missouri took the matter into its own hands, and on December 15, 1838, the Missouri legislature passed "An Act explanatory of an act to organize Clark County", the most important provision of which declared:

³¹ *Executive Documents*, 25th Congress, 3rd Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 128, pp. 7-10.

³² Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 123; Shambaugh's *Executive Journal of Iowa 1838-1841*, p. 103; *Executive Documents*, 27th Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. III, Document No. 141, pp. 17-37.

All that portion of Territory bounded on the west by the range between ranges nine and ten, west: on the south by the old Indian boundary line which passes through Township sixty seven, on the north East by the Des Moines river and on the north by the true boundary of the State of Missouri, is hereby declared to be a part of Clark County in this State.³³

In order that there might be no doubt as to what was meant by "the true boundary" the legislature of Missouri, on February 16, 1839, passed "An Act defining the Northern Boundary line of the State" in which it was stated:

The line as run and marked out by the Commissioners appointed by this State, from the rapids of the river Des Moines to the Missouri river in the year 1837, be, and the same is hereby declared the northern line of this State.³⁴

By this act Missouri officially claimed the "Brown line" as the true northern boundary of the State. It was inevitable that this action on the part of Missouri should soon be followed by clashes between the authorities of that State and of the Territory of Iowa. The officials of Clark County, Missouri, immediately began to assess taxes in the region south of the "Brown line", which had hitherto been regarded as a part of Van Buren County, Territory of Iowa. Naturally these actions were objected to by the people of Van Buren County and on July 8, 1839, the commissioners of that county addressed a letter to Governor Lucas in which they complained that the Missouri "Authorities have against the will and wishes of the *people*, as-

³³ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 122; *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. I, Document No. 4, p. 4.

³⁴ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 122, 123; *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. I, Document No. 4, p. 4. The official and legal aspects of the Iowa-Missouri dispute are presented in Landers's *The Southern Boundary of Iowa* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. I, pp. 641-651.

sessed their property and endeavored to ascertain their views in relation to Slavery, and further ordered that they should not pay the Collector of this County whose duty requires that it should soon be accomplished". They recalled the "firmness of purpose" of Lucas when, as Governor of Ohio, he had earlier been involved in a boundary dispute with the Territory of Michigan. This gave them "reason to expect your earnest attention on this unfortunate occurrence".³⁵

This was a sufficient challenge to the militant Lucas and on July 29, 1839, he issued a proclamation in which he stated that Section Twelve of the Organic Act³⁶ of Congress creating the Territory of Iowa declared in "full force and effect" the "act to prevent the exercise of a foreign jurisdiction within the limits of the Territory". This act provided for the punishment of persons who should "exercise or attempt to exercise any official functions, or shall officiate in any office or situation within any part of the present jurisdiction of this Territory, or within the limits of any of the counties therein, as at this time organized by virtue of any commission or authority not derived from this Territory or under the laws of this Territory, or under the government of the United States".

The Governor called on all officials of the first judicial district of Iowa Territory and of the counties bordering on Missouri to be vigilant in protecting the inhabitants of the Territory and to arrest and bring to trial violators of the law which he had quoted. Under no circumstances were

³⁵ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 123, 124; *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. I, Document No. 4, p. 3.

³⁶ This act had originally been passed by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan and had been approved on February 12, 1835. It had been inherited successively by the Territories of Wisconsin and Iowa.—Parish's *Robert Lucas*, pp. 239, 240.

the Iowans to be the aggressors, nor were they to act without the aid of civil process duly obtained. He expressed the hope that the Missouri authorities would not persist in their actions since the boundary question was before Congress. But if they did continue their course of action he declared: "there is but one path of duty pointed out to us — and that is, to maintain the jurisdiction of the United States over the full extent of this Territory, as it was transferred to us by the United States at its organization, and to resist by the potent arm of the civil authority, every encroachment, upon our jurisdiction, until the boundary lines be definitely settled by Congress, or altered by the authority of the United States."³⁷

The citizens of Clark County, Missouri, read the proclamation with indignation, and on August 17, 1839, they held a meeting at Waterloo, their county seat. They passed resolutions of protest and pledged themselves to support "unsullied" the State's dignity and honor.³⁸

The Lucas proclamation also aroused the ire of Governor Lilburn W. Boggs of Missouri who issued a counter proclamation on August 23, 1839, ordering the civil and military authorities "of the Counties of this State, adjoining the northern boundary, as the same has been declared and established by the legislature of Missouri", to enforce the laws of Missouri in the region in dispute. In case of resistance by three or more persons the officials were directed to call to their aid "either the power of the County, or a sufficient number of the militia or other persons in arms to disperse said assembly, arrest the offenders and maintain the authority of the Laws".

³⁷ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 217-222; *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. I, Document No. 4, pp. 3-5.

³⁸ Parish's *Robert Lucas*, p. 241.

The officers were further directed "so to conduct themselves as to create no unnecessary excitement, and to use their utmost efforts, consistent with the requisitions of the laws of this State, to suppress any needless collision and to maintain an amicable feeling with the citizens of this State, and of the United States residing within the territory of Iowa, and in every respect in the discharge of their official functions to conform strictly and literally to the laws of this State." For himself, Governor Boggs expressed regret that the existing state of affairs had come to pass.³⁹

The proclamation of Governor Boggs called forth another from Governor Lucas on September 25, 1839. In this lengthy paper Lucas entered into a detailed examination of the boundary dispute, and appealed "to the calm tribunal of public opinion to determine whether it is not the State of Missouri that is attempting an encroachment upon the Territory of the United States, rather than the United States, through their Territorial authorities, upon the rights of that State."⁴⁰

Lucas claimed that the Sullivan line was the true boundary and cited evidence in proof.⁴¹ He emphatically denied the right of Missouri to exercise any authority, such as in the collection of taxes, north of that line. Only Congress had the authority to change the boundary of the Territory of Iowa. He said further:

We shall view all acts that may be done by the authorities of Missouri, or by individuals under pretense of authority derived

³⁹ Leopard and Shoemaker's *The Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of the State of Missouri*, Vol. I, pp. 421-426; Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 124-129; *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. I, Document No. 4, pp. 6-8.

⁴⁰ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 223-225.

⁴¹ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 225-232.

from that State (north of said line,) as having been done without any authority, and in violation of the laws of the Territory and those of the United States, and subject to be prosecuted accordingly.⁴²

He ridiculed the pretensions of friendliness on the part of Governor Boggs, and asserted that Missouri was the aggressor in the matter. He declared:

And if the friendly feelings between the citizens of Missouri and those of the United States residing in the Territory of Iowa should be forever severed, and instead of friends and brothers, we should be compelled, by the intrusions of Missouri upon our rights, to view them henceforth as aliens in feeling and enemies in practice, and thereby be induced to withdraw our confidence from the citizens and authorities of that State, and bestow it upon our neighbors on the east of the Mississippi, with whom our institutions, habits, and and commercial interests are ultimately connected, such a state of things, will be the natural results, of the Missouri policy.⁴³

As it was the duty of the Territorial officials "to maintain the jurisdiction of the United States over all the Territory acknowledged at the time of its organization . . . until other boundaries are fixed by Congress", Governor Lucas called upon the United States District Attorney and Marshal and the sheriff of Van Buren County to "exercise vigilant promptness in causing the laws of the Territory to be enforced within the said county of Van Buren; and that all offenders against the same be promptly prosecuted, arrested and brought before the proper judicial tribunals within the Territory, to be dealt with as the law directs."

While the Governor regarded the civil authority as sufficient "to protect the rights of the citizens of the United States", should the marshal require a *posse comitatus* of

⁴² Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 232-234.

⁴³ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 234-237.

armed men to aid him "in the service or execution of civil process", he had at his command the whole armed force of the Territory, and the sheriff could call on the "whole power of his county".⁴⁴

In concluding his proclamation, Lucas exhorted the people of Van Buren County "to be calm and discreet in all your acts. Look up to the civil authorities of the United States for protection. Should you even be threatened with extermination by the all powerful arms of Missouri, be not dismayed. You are neither slaves that you should pay tribute to a foreign government, nor passive members of a defenceless community, that you should be taxed without your consent. You occupy the exalted station of free and independent citizens of the United States. You purchased the lands on which you reside from the United States as lying within the Territory of Iowa. You have settled on them as such. You owe no allegiance to any other government, and have therefore a right to claim from the government of the United States the protection of all your rights and privileges, which protection will be extended to you through the civil authority, in the first place."

Should this prove insufficient, evidence would be submitted by the Governor to the President, and "should the President of the United States authorize us to repel force by force, should our Territory be invaded, it will be promptly done, regardless of the boasted prowess and superior numbers of the Missouri militia."⁴⁵

On October 3, 1839, Governor Lucas wrote to Secretary of State John Forsyth, enclosing documents to show the progress of the controversy between Missouri and the Ter-

⁴⁴ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 238, 239.

⁴⁵ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 240, 241.

ritory of Iowa. Lucas said that he felt it was his duty to report as "this subject is causing some excitement in the West". He was of the opinion that nothing had happened to call for the interposition of the President, but he invited suggestions and advice.⁴⁶

After that events began to move more rapidly. On October 17, 1839, Henry Heffleman, the sheriff of Van Buren County, wrote to Governor Lucas that three days before, the sheriff of Clark County had appeared in Van Buren County to collect taxes. Failing to collect from several individuals the Missouri sheriff had threatened to sell their property to the amount of their tax. Heffleman reported that officers were collecting at Waterloo a force of several hundred men on October 21st "for the purpose of taking Property or money of our citizens for taxes".⁴⁷

Governor Lucas replied to Heffleman's letter two days later, sending him a volume of Iowa laws defining the duties of a sheriff. He stated that he had no special instructions to give other than those contained in his proclamations.⁴⁸

On October 24, 1839, Heffleman reported to Lucas that, at the request of citizens of Clark County, Missouri, an attempt was being made to arbitrate the difficulty. A delegation of seven citizens of Clark County met a similar delegation from Van Buren County, and at this meeting six propositions were submitted by the Missourians. These propositions, which Heffleman enclosed with his letter,

⁴⁶ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 129, 130; Shambaugh's *Executive Journal of Iowa 1838-1841*, pp. 162, 163.

⁴⁷ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 130, 131; *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Document No. 35, pp. 3-5.

⁴⁸ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 131, 132; *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Document No. 35, pp. 3, 4.

provided for a mutual suspension of hostilities and for the exercise of concurrent jurisdiction in the disputed area until Congress should render a final decision in regard to the boundary. They provided further that the remainder of the taxes in the disputed area should be collected by the sheriff of Van Buren County, but that half of the amount collected should be deposited with the Clark County Court. Each county was to give bond guaranteeing that all such deposits would be paid to the party in whose favor Congress should decide the boundary question.⁴⁹

To these proposals the Van Buren County delegation replied that they could not sanction a concurrent jurisdiction nor would they sanction absolute jurisdiction on the part of Clark County unless Congress should grant the disputed territory to Missouri. They expressed a willingness to suspend all collection of taxes until March 1, 1840, unless Congress should sooner decide the boundary question. In reply the Clark County delegation stated that they were not authorized to yield jurisdiction over the territory, a jurisdiction which they claimed they had exercised prior to the organization of the Territory of Iowa.⁵⁰

On October 30, 1839, a meeting of the citizens of Van Buren County was held at Keosauqua, at which resolutions were passed approving the conduct of the Van Buren delegates on October 24th. At a similar meeting of citizens of Clark County, held at Waterloo, on November 1, 1839, the action of the Clark County delegation was upheld and the Clark County authorities were urged to proceed immediately with the collection of taxes in the disputed territory

⁴⁹ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 132-134; *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Document No. 35, pp. 4, 6, 7.

⁵⁰ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 134, 135; *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Document No. 35, pp. 7, 8.

and "to exercise the unlimited jurisdiction that the constitution and laws of our state guarantees to us."⁵¹

Meanwhile, on October 26, 1839, Governor Lucas, together with Judges Charles Mason and Joseph Williams, addressed a letter to Francis Gehon, the United States Marshal, expressing the opinion that his presence on the border was necessary.⁵² On the same day, Lucas wrote to Sheriff Heffleman. He referred to the letter to Gehon and stated that the latter would take charge when he arrived. The Governor expressed confidence that the sheriff would perform his duty "with facility".⁵³ Three days later, Governor Lucas ordered V. P. Van Antwerp, the Adjutant General of the Iowa militia, to go to Van Buren County to advise the officials there.⁵⁴

Reports now began to come from the border that trouble was brewing. On November 2, 1839, two citizens of Van Buren County, Abner Kneeland, and Isaac N. Lewis, who had visited Waterloo, reported that three divisions of Missouri troops had been ordered out to aid if necessary the sheriff of Clark County in collecting taxes. A similar report was brought back by a citizen named Joseph Davidson.⁵⁵ Two days later General V. P. Van Antwerp reported to Governor Lucas that a bad feeling had been aroused between the citizens of Van Buren and Clark

⁵¹ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 137-139; *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Document No. 35, p. 8.

⁵² *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Document No. 35, p. 9.

⁵³ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 135, 136; *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Document No. 35, p. 5.

⁵⁴ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 136, 137.

⁵⁵ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 139, 140.

counties.⁵⁶ In his second annual message, dated November 5, 1839, Governor Lucas referred to the developments on the border which had "caused an excitement of feeling that may ultimately lead to the effusion of blood."⁵⁷

This tense situation continued until the nineteenth of November when Sheriff Uriah S. Gregory of Clark County took the action that had been awaited for several weeks. On that day he entered the disputed territory for the purpose of collecting taxes. Sheriff Heffleman of Van Buren County was informed of his presence, pursued him, and arrested him on the 20th. A court of inquiry was held the next day and Gregory was held for trial at the next term of the district court. As he refused to give bail he was held under guard by Heffleman as there was no jail in Van Buren County. On November 22nd, Heffleman reported these facts to Governor Lucas and asked for instructions.⁵⁸

Governor Lucas wrote to Sheriff Heffleman the next day:

You are entitled to the approbation of every citizen of Iowa, for the prompt discharge of duty in arresting the sheriff of Clark County, Missouri, for violation of the laws within the legitimate boundary of our Territory.

The Governor said that a bill would be presented to the Legislative Assembly to permit the removal of prisoners to any part of the Territory,⁵⁹ so that the sheriff of Clark County then under arrest might be taken out of Van Buren County.

On November 25, 1839, the bill referred to by the Gov-

⁵⁶ *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Document No. 35, pp. 10-12.

⁵⁷ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 118-121.

⁵⁸ *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Document No. 35, p. 14.

⁵⁹ *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Document No. 35, pp. 14, 15.

ernor was introduced into the Territorial House of Representatives, passed by that body under a suspension of the rules, adopted likewise by the Council, and became a law the next day.⁶⁰ Under the authority of this act, the arrested sheriff was removed to Bloomington (now Muscatine) where the nearest jail was located, and which was also at a safe distance from the border. Gregory, however, was never confined in jail but was boarded at the inn kept by Josiah Parvin until his release about two months later.⁶¹

The news of the arrest of Sheriff Gregory occasioned great excitement in Missouri. Public meetings were held in Clark, Lewis, and Marion counties at which resolutions were adopted asking that the laws of Missouri be enforced against the Iowa authorities "at all hazards". A special session of the Clark County Court was convened at Waterloo on November 23, 1839, with Judges John Taylor and Jesse McDaniel present. It was ordered by the Court that General O. H. Allen of the Second Brigade, Fourteenth Division, and Major General David Willock, commanding the Fourteenth Division of the Missouri militia, should muster their forces to aid the Clark County officials to maintain their jurisdiction in the disputed territory and in "demanding reparation from the Territory of Iowa for the misconduct of its officers and citizens" in arresting Sheriff Gregory.⁶²

Confirmation of the reports that Missouri was preparing for military operations soon reached Governor Lucas. On

⁶⁰ *Journal of the House of Representatives*, 1839-1840, pp. 61, 62; *Journal of the Council*, 1839-1840, pp. 41, 42; *Laws of the Territory of Iowa*, 1839-1840, pp. 3, 4.

⁶¹ Negus's *The Southern Boundary of Iowa in the Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, p. 747; Parish's *Robert Lucas*, p. 246; Shambaugh's *Executive Journal of Iowa 1838-1841*, p. 170.

⁶² *History of Lewis, Clark, Knox and Scotland Counties, Missouri* (The Goodspeed Publishing Co., 1887), p. 368.

December 2, 1839, William Wilson, who was engaged in the transport business between Tally, Missouri, and Fort Madison, Iowa, wrote that his wagons had been stopped at Francisville, Missouri, by armed men acting on orders from General Allen. A search had been made for ammunition and a roll of lead had been seized, for which a receipt had been given. Wilson also reported that the passage of mail to Iowa was being obstructed, with the result that Fort Madison had received no mail for a week.⁶³

On the fourth of December United States Deputy Marshal G. A. Hendry reported to Lucas that armed Missourians were operating in the southern part of Van Buren County. The Deputy Marshal submitted further reports to Lucas on December 6th and December 11th.⁶⁴ Hendry received his latest information concerning the hostile intentions of the Missourians from Stephen Whicher, a lawyer, who had been sent across the border to learn the exact state of affairs. In his report to Hendry submitted on December 10, 1839, Whicher confirmed the previous reports that Missouri had actually called out a militia force.⁶⁵

There was a real basis for the reports which came to Iowa from south of the boundary line. General David Willock, in accordance with orders received from Governor Boggs, called for 2200 men from the Fourteenth Division. By the 7th of December, General O. H. Allen had a regiment of Lewis County militia on the way to the border, without tents or blankets, and with an imperfect supply of guns and ammunition. A battalion was also gathered in

⁶³ *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Document No. 35, p. 15.

⁶⁴ *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Document No. 35, pp. 16, 17; letter from G. A. Hendry to Robert Lucas, dated Farmington, December 11, 1839. The original of this letter is in the State Department, Washington, D. C., File No. 956.

⁶⁵ Parish's *Robert Lucas*, p. 250.

Clark County, two contingents of two hundred men each were called from Marion County, and a company was secured from Shelby County. About six hundred men reached the camp near Waterloo before the "war" ended.⁶⁶

Meanwhile there was much activity on the Iowa side of the border. On December 6, 1839, Charles Weston, the United States Attorney for the Territory of Iowa, wrote to Deputy Marshal Hendry giving his legal opinion as to the course to be pursued. It was his opinion that until Congress settled the boundary question, the Sullivan line must be accepted. Furthermore it was the duty of the United States Marshal to arrest persons violating the law of the Territory of Iowa and if he were opposed by too powerful a force, he should call on the Governor for sufficient militia to help him execute the laws. Mr. Weston also stated that it was the duty of the Marshal to resist, until the President of the United States should interpose, any attempt on the part of Missouri to wrest territory from Iowa.⁶⁷

Fortified by this opinion which was given at his request, Governor Lucas on the same day addressed a letter to Major Generals J. B. Brown, J. E. Fletcher, and Warner Lewis, commanders respectively of the First, Second, and Third Divisions of Iowa militia. He commanded them to furnish as efficiently and as promptly as possible such forces as the United States Marshal might require to enable him to enforce the laws of the United States within the limits of the Territory of Iowa and he emphasized the fact that these forces were to be subordinate to the Marshal.⁶⁸

⁶⁶ *History of Lewis, Clark, Knox and Scotland Counties, Missouri* (The Goodspeed Publishing Co., 1887), pp. 369-377.

⁶⁷ *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Document No. 35, pp. 17, 18.

⁶⁸ *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Document No. 35, p. 19; Parish's *Robert Lucas*, pp. 247, 248.

Governor Lucas sent a copy of these orders to the United States Marshal and left to his discretion the matter of calling out the militia to serve as a *posse comitatus*. The Marshal immediately made requisitions for troops, and, after experiencing considerable difficulty in securing volunteers, the militia began to march toward the border.⁶⁹ In all there was mustered an "army" consisting of four general officers, nine general staff officers, forty field officers, eighty-three company officers and 1100 non-commissioned men, organized roughly into thirty-two companies.⁷⁰

The men, who were thus called out to brave the inclement December weather and the hostile Missourians, were a motley aggregation. Equipment was lacking—the uniforms, such as there were, were of many varieties, while the arms consisted of any kind of weapons that could be secured. Yet this body of troops numbered among its officers such men as A. C. Dodge, Jesse B. Brown, James W. Grimes, and S. C. Hastings. From three to five hundred of the Iowa militia reached Farmington, in Van Buren County, and the others were on the way when the "war" ended.⁷¹

It was the plan of the Missourians to send a tax gatherer again into the disputed territory. If he were interfered with there would be a fight, but it was their intention to make the Iowans force the fighting. But while these plans were being formulated by those who wished a fight, the more peacefully inclined on both sides were busy seeking

⁶⁹ Parish's *Robert Lucas*, pp. 248, 249.

⁷⁰ These were the figures reported by Lieutenant D. Ruggles, on December 30, 1840. Ruggles had been sent to muster the Iowa militia who had been called out in December, 1839, in order that Congress might have information relative to the claim of the militia to pay for their services.—*Senate Documents*, 32nd Congress, 1st Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 24, pp. 2, 3.

⁷¹ Parish's *Robert Lucas*, pp. 249, 250; *History of Lewis, Clark, Knox and Scotland Counties, Missouri* (The Goodspeed Publishing Co., 1887), p. 370; *The History of Des Moines County Iowa* (Western Historical Co., 1879), p. 440.

means to avoid hostilities. On December 4, 1839, the Clark County Court appointed a committee to confer with the Iowa Legislative Assembly to "procure, if possible, an amicable adjustment of the difficulties now existing . . . and that all hostile operations may cease on both sides, and that the mutual friendly relations heretofore existing may be re-established." This committee was composed of Robert P. Mitchell, Abraham Wayland, William McDaniel, Rev. Andrew Broadbush, and Mays Johnson.⁷²

Another step toward peace was taken when a mass meeting was held at Palmyra, Marion County, Missouri, on the ninth of December. At this meeting resolutions were adopted expressing regret at the existing excitement and calling for a suspension of hostilities until the dispute could be settled by Congress or the United States Supreme Court. A committee was sent to Clark County to urge the use of peaceable methods.⁷³

The Clark County committee reached Burlington, the seat of the government of the Territory of Iowa, on Saturday, December 7, 1839. As the Legislative Assembly had adjourned until the following Monday, the committee appeared before a meeting of citizens and presented resolutions providing for the mutual suspension of civil jurisdiction, equal jurisdiction in criminal cases in the disputed territory, and the suspension of hostilities. As no authority was vested in the meeting no action was taken.⁷⁴

On Monday the proposals of the Clark County delegates were presented to the two houses of the Iowa Legislative Assembly. The House of Representatives drew up a pre-

⁷² *History of Lewis, Clark, Knox and Scotland Counties, Missouri* (The Goodspeed Publishing Co., 1887), pp. 370, 371.

⁷³ *History of Lewis, Clark, Knox and Scotland Counties, Missouri* (The Goodspeed Publishing Co., 1887), pp. 371, 372.

⁷⁴ Parish's *Robert Lucas*, pp. 250, 251.

amble and four resolutions which were concurred in by the Council on the same day. Friendly feelings were professed towards the Missourians and the danger of a military collision was deprecated. While the Iowa legislators could not accept the Clark County propositions, the resolutions requested Governor Boggs of Missouri to suspend hostilities until July 1, 1840, with a view to having the boundary difficulty settled by Congress before that time. Governor Lucas was asked to suspend all military operations until the decision of Governor Boggs should be made known. Committees of three from each of the houses were to be appointed to submit the resolutions to the civil and military authorities of Missouri.⁷⁵

The Iowa committee sent to Clark County consisted of William Patterson, J. D. Payne, and L. B. Hughes. They arrived at Waterloo on December 12, 1839, and presented the resolutions before a special session of the Clark County Court. Speeches were then made by William Patterson, representing the Iowans, and by Thomas L. Anderson and William McDaniel, representing the Missourians. All the speakers insisted that they did not want war and bloodshed. The Court then issued an order to Generals Willock and Allen informing them that the militia was no longer needed to help enforce the Missouri laws. This was followed by the disbandment of the Missouri troops and the "war" was over so far as that State was concerned.⁷⁶

Meanwhile, the military forces gathered by United States Deputy Marshal Hendry on the Iowa side of the border were in a state of indecision. On the instructions of Hendry, General J. B. Brown sent a delegation to Waterloo

⁷⁵ *Journal of the House of Representatives, 1839-1840*, pp. 102, 103; *Journal of the Council, 1839-1840*, pp. 70, 71.

⁷⁶ *History of Lewis, Clark, Knox and Scotland Counties, Missouri* (The Goodspeed Publishing Co., 1887), pp. 372-376.

to attempt a peaceful settlement of the difficulty. When this committee, consisting of A. C. Dodge, James Churchman, and J. A. Clark arrived at the county seat of Clark County they found that the Missouri troops had disbanded. When this news was conveyed to the Iowa camp, the troops immediately set out for their homes. Amid great enthusiasm and wild carousing, the "war" came to an end.⁷⁷

Though open fighting was averted, the question of the location of the boundary remained as far as ever from settlement. Governor Lucas, however, objected to the "Preamble and Resolutions relative to the difficulty between the Territory of Iowa and the State of Missouri" and on December 16, 1839, he sent a veto message to the House of Representatives. In this message he insisted that the controversy was "between the State of Missouri and the general government" and stated that he could not approve of resolutions which would conflict with his obligation to enforce the laws of the United States. Lucas stated that he had written to the President for instructions. This message did not alter the opinion of the members of the Legislative Assembly for the "Preamble and Resolutions" were passed over the Governor's veto in the House of Representatives the day the message was received and in the Council three days later.⁷⁸

Nor did Governor Boggs approve of the "Preamble and Resolutions" which had been agreed to by the Iowa Legislative Assembly and the Clark County Court. In a special

⁷⁷ Parish's *Robert Lucas*, pp. 252-254; *Executive Documents*, 27th Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. III, Document No. 141, pp. 11, 12.

⁷⁸ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 171-174; Shambaugh's *Executive Journal of Iowa 1838-1841* pp. 166-170; *Journal of the House of Representatives*, 1839-1840, pp. 110, 111; *Journal of the Council*, 1839-1840, pp. 76, 80. Lucas's letters of December 9, and December 13, 1839, to Secretary of State John Forsyth are contained in Shambaugh's *Executive Journal of Iowa 1838-1841*, pp. 164-166, 216-225.

proclamation issued on December 24, 1839, the Missouri Governor dissented from the resolutions in strong terms. In spite of the "general wish that this unpleasant difficulty should be terminated", he did not feel authorized to concede the right of Congress to settle the boundary question. "The General Government", he said, "has no right to take from the State of Missouri one inch of its declared limits",⁷⁹

In spite of the attitude of the two Governors the excitement subsided. Sheriff Gregory was released about the beginning of 1840 on his own recognizance to appear for trial in April. He was never forced to stand trial, however, for the charges against him were dismissed.⁸⁰ A letter addressed by the Missouri delegation in Congress to Governor Boggs recommending great "forbearance" in relation to the boundary difficulty may have been an influence in securing a subsidence of the excitement.⁸¹

Growing out of the "boundary war" was the attempt to secure pay for the Iowa militia who had been called out. On January 17, 1840, the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Iowa sent a memorial to Congress praying that \$30,000 be appropriated to pay the Iowa militia for their services.⁸² Nothing was done at that time but at the next session of Congress, a report adverse to the claims of Iowa was made by Secretary of War J. R. Poinsett to the House of Representatives. This report showed that the militia had been inspected by Lieutenant D. Ruggles on December

⁷⁹ Leopard and Shoemaker's *The Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of the State of Missouri*, Vol. I, pp. 427-431.

⁸⁰ Shambaugh's *Executive Journal of Iowa 1838-1841*, pp. 170-172; Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 147.

⁸¹ A letter from L. F. Linn to John Forsyth dated Senate Chamber, January 22, 1840. The original of this letter is in the State Department, Washington, D. C., File No. 948.

⁸² The original of this memorial is in the State Department, Washington, D. C., File No. 951.

30, 1840. Ruggles reported that the militia had not been organized after the model of the United States Army as required by law, and that the appointment of the general officers by the Governor of the Territory was unauthorized. Due to these irregularities it was recommended that the requested appropriation for the payment of the territorial militia be refused.⁸³

A. C. Dodge, the Iowa Delegate in the House of Representatives, persisted in his attempts to secure an appropriation for the Iowa militia. On June 1, 1844, a bill providing for their payment was passed by the national House of Representatives but no action was taken on it in the Senate. When another bill was before the House on June 9, 1846, Representative James A. Black of South Carolina, while opposing pay for the militia, favored the paying of \$3484 to the farmers who had furnished subsistence for the troops. The action of the House, however, was unfavorable and no payment was ever received by any of the Iowans concerned in the "war" of 1839.⁸⁴

Repeated attempts were also made to have Congress settle the whole question of the southern boundary of the Territory of Iowa. On December 6, 1839, a memorial to Congress was passed by the Iowa Legislative Assembly which, in part, read as follows:

In order to evade the evils of a civil war between brethren of the same blood and tongue, we urge upon your honorable bodies the necessity of the speedy settlement of a question involving so deep an interest, and while we would ask your immediate action

⁸³ *Senate Documents*, 32nd Congress, 1st Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 24, pp. 1-3. An intimate account of the inspection by Lieutenant Ruggles is contained in Hebard's *The Border War Between Iowa and Missouri, on the Boundary Question in the Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. I, pp. 651-657.

⁸⁴ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 280-283, 349-351; *Executive Documents*, 27th Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. II, Document No. 84, pp. 1, 2; *Congressional Globe*, 1841-1842, pp. 768, 771, 1843-1844, pp. 454, 636, 1844-1845, pp. 268, 269, 273, 1845-1846, p. 949.

on this subject, we would throw ourselves upon your sense of justice to protect us from the evils forced upon us.⁸⁵

When this memorial was presented to the United States Senate on January 9, 1840, it called forth some remarks from Senator Lewis F. Linn of Missouri. He took the position that it was beyond the power of Congress to fix the boundaries of Missouri. All that could be done was to make the southern boundary of the Territory of Iowa conform to the line claimed by Missouri. On the following day the Senate received a letter from the Iowa Delegate, W. W. Chapman, answering Linn, and expressing the hope that Congress would not extend the boundary of Missouri.⁸⁶ In the House of Representatives a bill was reported to establish the Sullivan line as the boundary but no action was taken.⁸⁷

In the 1841-1842 session of Congress it seemed for a time that Iowa's claim to the Sullivan line would be recognized by Congress. Both the supporters of Iowa and those of Missouri put forth their best efforts in the debates on the floor of the House and all the available documentary evidence was called for and carefully examined. On May 26, 1842, the House Committee on the Territories, of which Garrett Davis of Kentucky was chairman, reported a bill to establish the Sullivan line as the boundary between Missouri and the Territory of Iowa. The twelve page report accompanying this bill was a most able exposition of the claims of Iowa.

⁸⁵ *Senate Documents*, 26th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Document No. 53, pp. 1, 2. This memorial was passed by the Iowa Council on November 29, and by the Iowa House of Representatives on December 3, 1839. Each house suspended its rules to allow three readings on one day.—*Journal of the Council*, 1839-1840, p. 52; *Journal of the House of Representatives*, 1839-1840, pp. 80, 81.

⁸⁶ *Congressional Globe*, 1839-1840, pp. 110-112.

⁸⁷ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 147, 148.

The claim of Missouri, that the rapids referred to in the act of March 6, 1820, and in the State Constitution were in the Des Moines River, was effectively dealt with. A report of Captain Guion of the Topographical Bureau, who had investigated the Des Moines River in 1840, was quoted. This report showed that there were twelve different "rapids" or "ripples" in the Des Moines River within two hundred and twenty miles from its mouth. From this fact the Davis report made the following observation:

A parallel of latitude, passing through the lowest rapids in this stream, would intersect the "Des Moines rapids of the Mississippi." On what ground and with what propriety does Missouri contend that the *rapids* at the Great Bend are to give position to her northern line? They are not the first, by three, in ascending the river, and are not equal in fall to some half dozen others.⁸⁸

On July 20, 1842, the Davis bill was taken up by the House on the motion of Delegate A. C. Dodge. The debate on the subject was opened by Representative John C. Edwards of Missouri. While he held that it was "a case peculiarly for the decision of the courts" he proceeded to present Missouri's claims to the "Brown line" as the northern boundary of the State. He presented the testimony of survivors of the Missouri Constitutional Convention of 1820 to prove that the members of that body had regarded the "rapids" mentioned in the enabling act and in the Constitution itself as being located in the Des Moines River. At the conclusion of his speech Edwards offered an amendment to the Davis bill designed to make the line claimed by Missouri the southern boundary of Iowa. This amendment was rejected.⁸⁹

⁸⁸ *Reports of Committees*, 27th Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. IV, Report No. 791, pp. 1-12.

⁸⁹ *Congressional Globe*, 1841-1842, pp. 770, 771. The information in regard to the opinion of members of the Missouri Constitutional Convention, as presented by Representative Edwards, had been secured by Beverly Allen of the

The Iowa Delegate, A. C. Dodge, replied to Edwards in a long speech on the same day. He presented a convincing array of evidence to prove that the "rapids of the River Des Moines" had from early times been the name applied to the rapids in the Mississippi River and that it was these rapids that were meant in the description of Missouri's boundary. The arguments of Dodge were so convincing that the Davis bill was passed by the House on August 8, 1842, but as there was no one to sponsor it in the Senate it failed of passage there.⁹⁰

At the next session of Congress, on January 21, 1843, Representative John Pope of Kentucky submitted a report from the Committee on the Territories on the Iowa-Missouri boundary. In form it was identical with the Davis report submitted by the same committee the year before.⁹¹ The *Congressional Globe* contains no record of the question being brought up in either house during this session.

By 1843 the inhabitants of the Territory of Iowa were beginning to consider seriously the question of admission to the Union. This made them anxious to have the boundary question settled, for, as Governor John Chambers pointed

City of Jefferson. On December 21, 1840, he had written to the twenty survivors asking each to state what had been regarded as the meaning of the "rapids of the river Des Moines" and what line it was that was to be made to "correspond with the Indian boundary line." Ten replies had been received, by the time Edwards made his speech, stating that the members of the Convention had regarded the "rapids" as being located in the Des Moines River. There was no agreement on the second question but most of the replies indicated that the members thought that it was the western boundary of the State that was to correspond to the Indian boundary line. Letters indicating the opinion of these and others may be found in *Executive Documents*, 25th Congress, 3rd Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 128, pp. 20-22; *Executive Documents*, 27th Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. II, Document No. 48, pp. 1-11, 27th Congress, 3rd Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 138, pp. 1, 2.

⁹⁰ Pelzer's *Augustus Cacsar Dodge*, pp. 85-89; *Appendix to the Congressional Globe*, 1841-1842, pp. 943-945.

⁹¹ *Reports of Committees*, 27th Congress, 3rd Session, Vol. I, Document No. 86, pp. 1-11.

out in his third annual message dated December 4, 1843, the fixing of the boundary by Congress would prevent any delay in securing admission to the Union because Iowa assumed a boundary that Congress would not concede.⁹²

In the 1843-1844 session of Congress a bill was finally passed providing for the settlement of the disputed boundary, without serious objection in either house. The bill, which became a law on June 17, 1844, provided for a commissioner to be appointed by the Governor of the Territory of Iowa, a second by Missouri, and a third, from a neutral State, by these two. These commissioners were to appoint surveyors "to ascertain, survey, and mark out the northern boundary line of the State of Missouri". The act was not to be effective unless Missouri's legislature assented to its provisions and "agreed to abide by the award of said commissioners, or any two of them, as final and conclusive".⁹³

Governor Meredith M. Marmaduke of Missouri, in his first biennial message, on November 18, 1844, recommended that the legislature pass an act "agreeing to the establishment of the line in the manner indicated by the act of Congress."⁹⁴ Such a bill was passed by the Missouri legislature, but on January 13, 1845, it was vetoed by John C. Edwards, the new Governor, who in the national House of Representatives had consistently opposed attempts to have Congress settle the boundary question. Edwards took the ground that it was contrary to the Missouri Constitution to agree to the proposals of Congress. He also expressed fear that the third commissioner could not be trusted to favor Missouri's claims. Finally, he pointed out that as Iowa was

⁹² Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 271.

⁹³ *Congressional Globe*, 1843-1844, pp. 669, 690, 693; *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. V, p. 677.

⁹⁴ Leopard and Shoemaker's *The Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of the State of Missouri*, Vol. II, pp. 7, 8.

seeking admission into the Union, Congress would soon be forced to make a decision in regard to the boundary. If this was not satisfactory, recourse could be had to the courts.⁹⁵

The action of Governor Edwards of Missouri in blocking a settlement of the boundary question was unfortunate. Population had been moving westward along the border and as a result new disputes were bound to arise between the authorities of Iowa and Missouri. Early in 1845 trouble developed in Davis County, Iowa, which had been newly organized. Across the border was Adair County which had been organized by the Missouri legislature to include the present Schuyler County, Missouri, and also that part of Davis County, Iowa, between the Sullivan and Brown lines. On this area, which came to be called the "Dispute", the authorities of both Missouri and the Territory of Iowa attempted to exercise jurisdiction, and as a result many minor collisions occurred.

A more serious situation was created on March 9, 1845, when Preston Mullinax, the sheriff of Adair County entered the "Dispute" and arrested one Frederick Atchison who had been indicted during the previous November by the Adair Circuit Court for an assault with intent to kill. "A multitude of persons" rescued the prisoner and took the Adair County sheriff and his aids before a justice of the peace who held them under bail for trial in the next term of the District Court in Davis County. Mullinax was indicted for exercising his authority within the Iowa boundary without legal authority, while Deputy Sheriff William P. Linder was held for "kidnapping and falsely imprisoning" a citizen of Iowa. At the trial in the District Court Linder was sentenced to pay a fine and serve ten days in jail. The trial of Mullinax was continued until the next term, and as he

⁹⁵ Leopard and Shoemaker's *The Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of the State of Missouri*, Vol. II, pp. 131-137.

refused to be released on his own recognizance, he was ordered to be committed to jail. At this juncture, Governor John Chambers intervened. He pardoned Linder and remitted his fine, and he also pardoned Mullinax of the offence for which he had been indicted and ordered his release.⁹⁶

Soon after the arrest of Mullinax and Linder, Adair County was divided and the territory adjoining Davis County, Iowa, was reorganized to form Schuyler County, Missouri. It was not long until trouble developed between these adjoining counties. The sheriff of Schuyler County was Jonathan Riggs while Samuel Riggs was the sheriff of Davis County. Both had their residence within the disputed area. First Jonathan Riggs, the sheriff of Schuyler County, was arrested by Sheriff Samuel Riggs on a charge of illegally exercising his authority in Iowa territory. He refused to give bail and was confined in jail for twenty days until he decided to give bail for his appearance in the District Court.

About the first of January, 1846, the sheriff of Schuyler County arrested Sheriff Samuel Riggs on a charge of exercising his authority in Missouri in an illegal manner. Governor James Clarke of Iowa, on January 9, 1846, sent a special message to the Legislative Assembly asking that he be authorized to employ counsel to defend the sheriff of Davis County, the expense to be borne by the Territorial government. This authority was granted and David Rorer, an attorney of Burlington, was appointed as special attorney for Samuel Riggs. Likewise the expense incurred by Jonathan Riggs in his defence was borne by the State of

⁹⁶ Negus's *The Southern Boundary of Iowa in the Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, pp. 752, 753; Horn's *History of Davis County, Iowa*, in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. II, pp. 304-307; Leopard and Shoemaker's *The Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of the State of Missouri*, Vol. II, pp. 162, 173, 174; Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 280-283.

Missouri. Neither sheriff came to trial, postponements being made in the hope that the boundary question would be settled. After the boundary line was settled the indictments were *nolle prossed*.⁹⁷

The troubles in Davis County emphasized the necessity of settling the boundary dispute between Iowa and Missouri. Since Missouri had refused to accept the method of settlement proposed by Congress in the act of June 17, 1844, those interested in the matter came to consider a court settlement as the best solution of the difficulty. As early as November 10, 1841, Governor Thomas Reynolds of Missouri had written to Governor John Chambers of Iowa Territory proposing that the authorities of Missouri and Iowa agree on a case and submit it to the Supreme Court of the United States for adjudication. Governor Chambers had replied that since the Organic Act specifically reserved to Congress the power to alter the Territorial boundaries, the Governor could make no agreement in the matter. Chambers doubted whether the Supreme Court could constitutionally take jurisdiction of a controversy between a State and a Territory subject to the legislation of Congress.⁹⁸

Though the matter of a court settlement was occasionally referred to in the debates in Congress it was not until 1845 that attention was focused on the matter by the developments in Davis County. In his special message to the Missouri legislature on March 21, 1845, relative to the trouble between Adair County, Missouri, and Davis County, Iowa, Governor Edwards presented a long exposition of Mis-

⁹⁷ Negus's *The Southern Boundary of Iowa* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, p. 753, Vol. V, pp. 786, 787; Horn's *History of Davis County, Iowa*, in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. II, pp. 307, 308; Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 352-355; *Journal of the Senate*, 1846-1847, pp. 321-323.

⁹⁸ Parish's *John Chambers*, p. 130; Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 258-261.

souri's claim to the Brown line as the northern boundary of Missouri. In order that doubt might be removed Edwards said: "it may be well for the two states [*sic*] to make up and submit an agreed case to the courts, if in this way the matter can be settled. It is the interest of both States to adjust the matter peaceably, if it can be done, and speedily, and such is the wish of Missouri and no doubt of Iowa too."⁹⁹

The suggestion of Edwards was in harmony with the views of Governor Chambers of Iowa. On April 19, 1845, the latter wrote to Governor Edwards, informing him of the pardon of Linder and Mullinax, the Adair County officials. In this letter, Chambers stated that Iowa Territory was helpless in the matter of settling the boundary, but he suggested that the Missouri authorities apply to Congress "for permission to litigate the subject of boundary either with the territorial government or directly with that of the United States."¹⁰⁰ In his fourth annual message on May 5, 1845, Chambers called the attention of the Legislative Assembly to this letter and recommended that that body "take the lead in applying to Congress to make provision for an immediate legal adjustment of the controversy."¹⁰¹

Governor James Clarke, in his first annual message, on December 3, 1845, took a similar stand and recommended that the Legislative Assembly memorialize Congress to pass a law that would enable the Territory of Iowa to go into the

⁹⁹ Leopard and Shoemaker's *The Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of the State of Missouri*, Vol. II, pp. 62, 162-174. It was the supposition of the Missourians that Iowa would be admitted to the Union in 1845, but the refusal to ratify the Constitution with the boundaries imposed by Congress resulted in the failure of Iowa to qualify as a party to the suit.

¹⁰⁰ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 286-288.

¹⁰¹ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 281, 282.

Supreme Court as one of the parties in an agreed case. In accordance with this recommendation, the Legislative Assembly on January 17, 1846, addressed a memorial to Congress. This document stated that the Missouri legislature had, on March 25, 1845, authorized the Governor of that State to agree with the Governor of Iowa on a case to secure a Supreme Court decision settling the disputed boundary. A law was asked authorizing the Governor of Iowa to accept the proposition of Missouri.¹⁰²

In response to this memorial, Congress, in an act of August 4, 1846, defining the boundaries of Iowa, inserted a section authorizing the boundary dispute to be referred to the Supreme Court.¹⁰³ Already preliminaries for the arrangement of an "agreed" case had been conducted by Attorney David Rorer on behalf of Iowa, acting on instructions from Governor Clarke.¹⁰⁴ When the people of Iowa ratified the Constitution of 1846 the matter was delayed until the new State Government could adopt a course of action. In his second annual message, December 2, 1846, Governor Clarke recommended "that all legislative provision necessary to the commencement and termination of such a suit be made."¹⁰⁵

The First General Assembly of Iowa acted on this recommendation and on January 16, 1847, passed an act authorizing the Governor of Iowa to agree with the State of Missouri for the commencement of a suit to be taken before the national Supreme Court in order to secure a final settlement of the boundary question. The Governor was further

¹⁰² Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 322, 323; *Executive Documents*, 29th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 126, pp. 1, 2.

¹⁰³ *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. IX, pp. 52, 53.

¹⁰⁴ *Journal of the Senate*, 1846-1847, pp. 322-326.

¹⁰⁵ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 346.

authorized to employ counsel and otherwise safeguard the rights of Iowa. Governor Ansel Briggs thereupon appointed Charles Mason of Burlington as counsel on behalf of the State. On the second Monday in June, 1847, the counsel for Iowa and Missouri met and agreed to "institute an amicable suit."¹⁰⁶

On December 10, 1847, Missouri filed her original bill in the Supreme Court charging that Iowa had deprived her of her rightful boundary and praying that the territory claimed by Missouri be restored to her. Iowa denied Missouri's right to the territory in question, and filed a cross-bill charging Missouri with attempting to encroach on Iowa territory. The arguments for Iowa were presented by Charles Mason who was assisted by Thomas Ewing, while James S. Green and H. R. Gamble upheld Missouri's case. The decision of the Court was delivered by Judge John Catron on February 13, 1849. The Court held that the Indian boundary line was the true boundary since it had been recognized by treaties made with the Indians, by the acts of the General Land Office, and by congressional legislation, and since there were no rapids in the Des Moines River conspicuous enough to justify Missouri's claim. The Court also ordered the Indian boundary line to be resurveyed and marked. The expense of this work, as well as all costs growing out of the suit, were to be paid equally by Iowa and Missouri. The Court appointed Joseph C. Brown of Missouri and Henry B. Hendershot of Iowa as the commissioners to find and remark the Sullivan line.¹⁰⁷

¹⁰⁶ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 398.

¹⁰⁷ The arguments of both sides as well as the decree of the Court are found in 7 Howard 660-681. The decree of the Court may also be found in the *Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. II, pp. 266-271. Mason's report of his conduct of the suit, made to Governor Briggs on August 30, 1850, is found in the *Journal of the House of Representatives*, 1850-1851, pp. 19-23.

Brown died and Robert W. Wells, who was appointed as his successor, resigned so William G. Minor was appointed as the Missouri commissioner. These commissioners submitted their report to the Supreme Court at the December term, 1850. Their report was accompanied by a detailed surveyors' report showing in detail how the boundary line had been run and marked. The report stated that after considerable difficulty the "old northwest corner" had been located and marked with a solid cast-iron pillar, four and one-half feet long, twelve inches square at the base and eight inches square at the top and weighing about fifteen hundred pounds. From this point the boundary had been run west along the parallel of forty degrees, thirty-four minutes and forty seconds to the Missouri River. Then the old Sullivan line was relocated and marked between the "old northwest corner" and the Des Moines River. On the line west from the corner, iron monuments, weighing between three hundred and four hundred pounds, were placed every ten miles. On the old Sullivan line iron monuments were also placed every ten miles, and in addition wooden mile posts were erected on this line.

The commissioners reported that the whole expense of the survey was \$10,929.08. As each of the States had advanced \$2,000.00 the Court ordered them to pay the commissioners the balance due, each State paying one-half. With the acceptance of this report and the issuance of this decree on January 3, 1851, by the Supreme Court, the famous Iowa-Missouri boundary dispute came to an end.¹⁰⁸

¹⁰⁸ The complete report of the survey with the final decree of the Supreme Court appears in 10 Howard 1-54. A brief, partial report of H. B. Hendershot to Governor Ansel Briggs, dated October 23, 1850, is found in the *Journal of the House of Representatives*, 1850-1851, pp. 23, 24. Governor Briggs, in order to advance the \$2000 on the part of Iowa, had borrowed this sum on his personal note, from the State School Fund.—Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 400, 401.

Only one little episode remains to be mentioned in connection with the Iowa-Missouri dispute. Years after the line had been marked by Hendershot and Minor, the boundary, for a five mile strip between the fiftieth and fifty-fifth mile posts, became obliterated and the markers destroyed. A dispute arose between the authorities of Missouri and Iowa as to jurisdiction in the region. As a result the matter was again brought before the United States Supreme Court on December 17, 1895, and on February 3, 1896, Chief Justice Melville W. Fuller announced the decree of the Court. It was stated that the proper boundary was the Hendershot and Minor line, which was ordered to be re-surveyed and permanently marked in the region in dispute. Three commissioners, James Harding of Missouri, Peter Dey of Iowa, and Dwight C. Morgan of Illinois, were appointed to find and remark the boundary in the region west of Lineville, Iowa.¹⁰⁹

In the report of the commissioners, it was shown that work was commenced on April 9, 1896. The line in dispute was carefully relocated, the iron monuments at the fortieth, fiftieth, and sixtieth miles were reset, and at each intervening mile there was set a durable granite monument.¹¹⁰ Thus all cause for controversy was done away with in this, the only dispute that has arisen in regard to the Iowa-Missouri boundary since the Supreme Court settlement of 1851.

THE CONSTITUTIONAL BOUNDARIES

It was not long after the organization of the Territory of Iowa that thought began to be given to the time when Iowa would be admitted to the Union as a State. Governor

¹⁰⁹ The report of this case is found in 160 United States 688-692.

¹¹⁰ The Report of the commissioners is contained in the *Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. XIII, pp. 14-27.

Robert Lucas, in his second annual message, on November 5, 1839, called the attention of the Legislative Assembly to this matter and proceeded to suggest what he regarded as the "most natural and suitable boundaries" for the State. The boundaries which were suggested at this time have come to be called the *Lucas Boundaries* and were defined as follows:

Beginning in the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river at a point east of the middle of the main channel of the Des Moines river where it empties into the Mississippi river; thence up the Mississippi river, following the middle of the main channel of the same to the mouth of the St. Peters [now Minnesota] river; thence up the St. Peters river following the middle of the main channel of the same to the mouth of Blue Earth river; thence up the Blue Earth river, following the middle of the main channel of the same to the most westerly course of said river; thence on a direct line to the source of Cactus river, an east branch of Calumet or Sioux river, thence down said river, following the middle of the main channel thereof to the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river; thence down the Missouri river following the middle of the main channel thereof to a point west of the line that may be established by Congress under the act approved June 18th, 1838, entitled, "An Act to authorize the President of the United States to cause the southern boundary line of the Territory of Iowa to be ascertained and marked;" thence east with said line to the middle of the main channel in the Des Moines river; thence downward along the middle of the main channel of the Des Moines river to the place of beginning.¹¹¹

Though a few members of the Legislative Assembly favored seeking statehood, the majority were opposed, and no further action was taken in the session of 1839-1840. In 1840 and again in 1842 the proposition to hold a constitutional convention was overwhelmingly defeated when sub-

¹¹¹ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 95-97. A map, drawn by Bertha M. H. Shambaugh, showing the *Lucas Boundaries*, is found in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. II, p. 379.

mitted to a vote of the people.¹¹² But with the rapidly increasing population it was impossible to avoid the question long. Governor John Chambers officially brought the matter up again in his third annual message, submitted on December 4, 1843. He recommended to the Legislative Assembly that steps be taken to secure the admission of Iowa to the Union, and he especially urged that Congress be asked to fix the boundaries of the proposed State. In regard to this matter he said:

The establishment of a boundary for us by Congress, will prevent the intervention of any difficulty or delay in our admission into the Union, which might result from our assuming limits which that body might not be disposed to concede to us.¹¹³

In accordance with the Governor's recommendation the question of a constitutional convention was again submitted to the people of the Territory in April, 1844, and this time the proposition carried. In the Constitution drawn up by the Convention which met in the Old Stone Capitol at Iowa City, from October 7 to November 1, 1844, the provision relating to the boundaries of the proposed State proved to be the most important. More than any other thing it was the boundary question that defeated the Constitution of 1844. Congress had not designated the boundaries and the Convention adopted boundaries, evidently without much thought concerning the will of Congress.¹¹⁴

On the afternoon of October 11, 1844, the Standing Committee on State Boundaries made its report to the Convention. The boundaries recommended were essentially the *Lucas Boundaries* proposed in 1839. As Mr. Lucas, the

¹¹² Shambaugh's *History of the Constitutions of Iowa*, pp. 145-170.

¹¹³ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 271.

¹¹⁴ Shambaugh's *History of the Constitutions of Iowa*, pp. 170-174, 176, 227, 234, 235.

former Governor, was a member of the committee it was quite natural that his influence should be apparent in the report. There was, however, an important difference in defining the southern boundary of the proposed State. According to the committee's report the boundary on the south was to be the Des Moines River to the Sullivan line, thence along this line to the "old northwest corner", and then due west to the Missouri River. According to the proposals of Lucas in 1839 the southern boundary of Iowa between the Des Moines and Missouri rivers was to be a line "that may be established by Congress".¹¹⁵

In the debate which followed the submission of the report, James H. Gower of Cedar County moved an amendment that would make the forty-fifth parallel the northern boundary of Iowa. Lucas opposed this amendment "because it would take in a large range of broken and comparatively valueless country, which has no natural connection with us, bringing within the State more than 120,000 square miles." The amendment was defeated, but an amendment proposed by J. C. Hall of Henry County to fix the northern boundary at forty-two degrees and thirty minutes north was adopted.¹¹⁶

When the debate on the boundaries was resumed on the next day in Committee of the Whole, the chief attention was given to the southern boundary. James Clarke of Des Moines County moved to substitute the words "Northern boundary of the State of Missouri" for "Old Indian Boundary line, or line run by John C. Sullivan in the year 1816". In support of his motion Clarke said that he wished to

¹¹⁵ Shambaugh's *History of the Constitutions of Iowa*, p. 235; Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, pp. 9, 20, 22; Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 96.

¹¹⁶ Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, pp. 22-24.

avoid forcing Congress to make a decision as to the location of the southern boundary of Iowa. Such a decision might be made hurriedly and be adverse to Iowa. Lucas opposed the motion on the ground that it meant a surrender to Missouri and would allow that State to choose any line she pleased for her northern boundary. After a heated debate participated in by several other delegates, Clarke's motion was defeated.¹¹⁷

At this time amendments were agreed to by which the northern boundary of Iowa was to be a line running directly from the mouth of the Calumet or Sioux River to the Mississippi River at the point where it was intersected by the parallel of forty-five degrees and thirty minutes north. On October 26, 1844, the select committee to which the boundary question had been referred submitted a report in which the northern boundary was again changed. An unsuccessful attempt was made by Edward Langworthy of Dubuque County to amend the report so as to fix the northern boundary on the forty-fifth parallel and the western boundary on the ninety-sixth parallel of longitude and the Missouri River. It was Langworthy's desire to include within the territory of Iowa the Falls of St. Anthony in the Mississippi River in order to secure the water power. On October 28, 1844, the report of the Committee on State Boundaries was ordered to be engrossed for a third reading.¹¹⁸

The boundaries of Iowa, as finally included in the Constitution of 1844, were described as follows:

Beginning in the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi

¹¹⁷ Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, pp. 26, 29-33, 182-188.

¹¹⁸ Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, pp. 33, 135-137; Shambaugh's *History of the Constitutions of Iowa*, pp. 237-239.

river opposite the mouth of the Des Moines river; thence up the said river Des Moines in the middle of the main channel thereof, to a point where it is intersected by the Old Indian Boundary line, or line run by John C. Sullivan in the year 1816; thence westwardly along said line to the "Old North-west corner of Missouri;" thence due west to the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river; thence up in the middle of the main channel of the river last mentioned to the mouth of the Sioux or Calumet river; thence in a direct line to the middle of the main channel of the St. Peters river, where the Wantonwan river (according to Nicollet's map) enters the same; thence down the middle of the main channel of said river to the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence down the middle of the main channel of said river, to the place of beginning.¹¹⁹

The completed Constitution was submitted to Congress when it met in December, 1844. In the Senate it was referred to the Committee on the Judiciary on December 9th, and in the House, after its presentation by Delegate A. C. Dodge, it was referred to the Committee on the Territories. On January 7, 1845, A. V. Brown, for the House Committee on the Territories, presented a bill providing for the admission of Iowa and Florida into the Union. This bill passed the House of Representatives on February 13, the Senate on March 1, and was signed by President John Tyler on March 3, 1845.¹²⁰

The bill as finally passed was very different from the one reported to the House by the Committee on the Territories. In the Committee's bill, the boundaries as proposed by the Iowa Constitutional Convention were retained,¹²¹ but when the bill for the admission of Iowa and Florida, taken up in

¹¹⁹ Shambaugh's *Documentary Material Relating to the History of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 150.

¹²⁰ Shambaugh's *History of the Constitutions of Iowa*, pp. 242-244. This act of March 3, 1845, may be found in the *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. V, pp. 742, 743.

¹²¹ Shambaugh's *History of the Constitutions of Iowa*, p. 246.

Committee of the Whole on the State of the Union, on February 10, 1845, was finally reported the section defining the boundaries of Iowa had been changed beyond recognition.

When the bill came up in the Committee of the Whole, an attempt was made to amend the section dealing with the boundaries of Iowa by defining the boundary between Iowa and Missouri. A. V. Brown, the chairman of the Committee on the Territories, was opposed to the amendment for he wished to keep the Iowa-Missouri controversy out of the discussion.¹²²

Representative Alexander Duncan thereupon moved an amendment to the amendment, part of which provided entirely new boundaries for Iowa except on the east. This part of the amendment read:

This admission of the State of Iowa is upon the express condition that the said State shall consist of, and have jurisdiction over, the territory included within the following boundaries — to wit: beginning in the middle of the St. Peter's river, at the junction of the Watonwaer or Blue Earth river; with the said river St. Peter running thence due east to the boundary line of the Territory of Wisconsin, in the middle of the Mississippi river; thence down the middle of the last named river with the boundary line of the Territory of Wisconsin and State of Illinois to the northeast corner of the State of Missouri, in said river Mississippi; thence westwardly with the boundary line of said State of Missouri to a point due south from the place of beginning; thence due north to the place of beginning in said St. Peter's river.

In support of the boundaries defined in his amendment, Duncan contended that they were the boundaries of nature and that if they were adopted there would be enough terri-

¹²² *Congressional Globe*, 1844-1845, pp. 268, 269. On January 27, 1845, the Missouri legislature had sent a memorial to Congress asking that the northern boundary of Missouri be designated the southern boundary of Iowa. This memorial is found in *Senate Documents*, 28th Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. VII, Document No. 110, pp. 1, 2.

tory left to form two more States. He exhibited the map of Nicollet in support of his proposals.¹²³

The boundaries proposed by Duncan were substantially those recommended by J. N. Nicollet who spent the years 1836-1840 in exploring the upper Mississippi basin. In his report to J. J. Abert, Chief of the Corps of Topographical Engineers, Nicollet outlined a plan for the creation of five new States including Iowa. The boundaries which he suggested for Iowa would have made a State in which nearly all of the streams flowed in the same direction, and this, he argued, "together with the similarity of climate, soil, resources, and avenues to market, are well calculated to give the inhabitants of this State a homogeneity of character and interest highly conducive to their well-being, both morally and politically."¹²⁴

Representative Brown in supporting the boundaries in the bill which he had reported, said that various boundaries had been considered by his committee. They had concluded that the boundaries asked for by the people of Iowa "who were there, who had settled the country, and whose voice should be listened to in the matter" were the best.¹²⁵

On February 11, 1845, debate on the Iowa-Florida bill was continued. Representative Samuel F. Vinton of Ohio was the leading supporter of the Duncan amendment. It was his desire to see small States created west of the Mississippi River since the creation of large States would curtail the power of the West in the Senate of the United States. After further debate and discussion the Duncan amendment was

¹²³ *Congressional Globe*, 1844-1845, p. 269.

¹²⁴ Nicollet's complete report with his accompanying map is contained in *Senate Documents*, 28th Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. II, Document No. 52, pp. 1-170. A map depicting the *Nicollet Boundaries*, drawn by Bertha M. H. Shambaugh, is found in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. II, p. 380.

¹²⁵ *Congressional Globe*, 1844-1845, p. 269.

carried. Then, by common consent, after a long conversation participated in by Dodge, Brown, Vinton and others, another amendment proposed by Duncan was adopted. This amendment defined the western boundary of Iowa as a "meridian line running equi-distant from the seventeenth and eighteenth degrees of longitude west from Washington",¹²⁶

When the bill as amended by the Committee of the Whole came before the House for final action on February 13, 1845, it was passed by a vote of 145 to 46. Little attention seems to have been paid to the Iowa boundary question in the Senate. On February 14, 1845, the House bill providing for the admission of Iowa and Florida was presented in the Senate and was referred to the Judiciary Committee which, ten days later, reported the bill back to the Senate without amendment. On March 1st the bill was debated and passed by a vote of 36 to 9. In the debate the boundary question was alluded to only incidentally by Senator John M. Berrien of Georgia who stated that the boundary difficulties between Iowa and Missouri had been "obviated by provisions inserted in the bill."¹²⁷

After Congress had expressed its will in regard to the boundaries of Iowa, it remained to be seen what action the people of the Territory would take toward the Constitution with the *Nicollet Boundaries* substituted for the *Lucas Boundaries*. Discussions of the Constitution had been going on while the matter was before Congress and it was evident that the *Lucas Boundaries* were acceptable to both Democrats and Whigs. But when the news reached Iowa that Congress had imposed the *Nicollet Boundaries* as a

¹²⁶ *Congressional Globe*, 1844-1845, pp. 273, 274; Shambaugh's *History of the Constitutions of Iowa*, pp. 248-251; Pelzer's *Augustus Caesar Dodge*, pp. 115, 116.

¹²⁷ *Congressional Globe*, 1844-1845, pp. 282-287, 332, 377-383.

condition of statehood, many Democrats joined with the Whigs who were opposed to the Constitution.¹²⁸

Though the Iowa Delegate, A. C. Dodge, had supported the boundaries established by the Iowa Convention during the discussion in Congress, immediately after the bill containing the *Nicollet Boundaries* became a law, he endeavored to influence his constituents to accept the new boundaries. On March 4, 1845, he addressed a long letter to the people of Iowa in which he pointed out that Congress, in designating the northern boundary of Missouri as the southern boundary of Iowa had left the dispute with Missouri as before — that Congress intended to leave the Iowa-Missouri controversy to the Supreme Court.

Dodge showed that in spite of the curtailment of the western and northern boundaries, Iowa would still contain about 44,000 square miles which was larger than the area of Indiana, Kentucky, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, or Tennessee. The western boundary cut out from Iowa the "barren and sterile" dividing ridge called the "Hills of the Prairie" which divided the waters flowing into the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. Quotation was made from Nicollet's report and the reasons for the action of Congress in adopting the *Nicollet Boundaries* were explained. He concluded, "forming my opinion from extensive inquiry and observation, I must in all candor inform you that, whatever your decision on the first Monday of April next may be, we will not be able hereafter under any circumstances, to obtain *one square mile more* for our new State than is contained within the boundaries adopted by the act of Congress admitting Iowa into the Union."¹²⁹

¹²⁸ Pelzer's *Augustus Caesar Dodge*, p. 118; Shambaugh's *History of the Constitutions of Iowa*, pp. 265-268.

¹²⁹ Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, pp. 231-235.

The Democratic newspaper at Iowa City, the *Iowa Capitol Reporter*, supported Dodge in his efforts to secure the acceptance of the *Nicollet Boundaries*. It showed the disadvantage of having a population in the rich Missouri and Mississippi valleys divided by a barren ridge. It would be better to have two States formed from these areas, asserted the editorial writer, each with its own interests. The futility of expecting greater boundaries was also pointed out.¹³⁰

That many Democrats in Iowa were not convinced that the *Nicollet Boundaries* were the best that could be secured was evidenced by the result of the election held on April 7, 1845, when the Constitution was defeated by a vote of 7019 to 6023.¹³¹

After this rejection of the Constitution its friends began to clamor for its resubmission to the people. They claimed that the conditions imposed by Congress had confused the minds of the people, so they wished to give an opportunity to vote on the Constitution as it came from the Convention, free from all conditions. Governor John Chambers, in his message to the Legislative Assembly on May 5, 1845, recommended that another convention be called. The Assembly, however, favored the resubmission of the Constitution of 1844 and a bill for that purpose was passed. This was vetoed by the Governor but was passed over his veto and the election ordered for the first Monday in August, 1845.¹³²

The passage of this bill through the Legislative Assembly

¹³⁰ *Iowa Capitol Reporter*, March 15, 29, 1845. These editorials are also reprinted in Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, pp. 228-231.

¹³¹ Shambaugh's *Documentary Material Relating to the History of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 177-180; Pelzer's *Augustus Caesar Dodge*, p. 119.

¹³² Shambaugh's *History of the Constitutions of Iowa*, pp. 271-278; Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 278-280, 296-302; Shambaugh's *Documentary Material Relating to the History of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 180-182.

provoked some heated debate. On May 21, 1845, Shepherd Leffler, who had been President of the Convention of 1844, made a long speech before the Council in favor of the bill. He attributed the defeat of the Constitution to the boundaries imposed by Congress. While the congressional boundaries would make "a handsome little State, on a small scale, with dry lines", he would never accept it. He deplored the loss of rich areas on the Missouri River and on the upper Mississippi and St. Peter's rivers. Instead of becoming "one of the largest and most powerful States of the Confederacy" Iowa would be reduced "to the condition of a fifteenth rate State". The only course to pursue, he contended, was to submit the Constitution to the people again, with the boundaries proposed by the Convention. In answer to the objection that even if the constitution were ratified, Congress would not accept those boundaries, he pointed out that the new Congress might not sustain the decision of its predecessor. "At all events", he said, "the old boundaries are worth another application to Congress."¹³³

On May 31, 1845, Speaker James M. Morgan of the House left the chair to speak in favor of the bill. His most significant statements were as follows:

The people of the Territory should contend for the extended boundaries because without them there would remain but few inducements to go into a state organization, whilst with them there would be every motive to take that step. Those boundaries form of themselves several hundred miles of steamboat navigation, and embrace within their limits some 60,000 square miles of the best farming lands in the world, together with inexhaustible mineral resources and all imaginable facilities for manufacturing purposes Let us treat this question, then, in a spirit of patriotism commensurate with its importance to us and to poster-

¹³³ Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, pp. 250-253.

ity. Let us raise our thoughts and shape our acts above the party expedients of the day The people of this Territory have a right to demand the extended boundaries, because they made their settlements here, with a view to obtaining them.

Morgan contended that because of political considerations and from a sense of justice "arising from a sober second thought" Congress would admit Iowa with the Convention boundaries.¹³⁴ Representative David S. Wilson, on the same day, also made a long speech in defence of the right of the Assembly to resubmit the Constitution to the people. With "a proper spirit", he said, "which if I mistake not pervades the bosoms of the people, we will demand our original boundaries, and submit to nothing less."¹³⁵

A. C. Dodge, who had been renominated by the Democrats for the office of Delegate to Congress, received much criticism because, in his letter of March 4, 1845, he had urged the people of Iowa to accept the *Nicollet Boundaries*. He was charged by the Whigs with being a blunderer and "a deserter of the people's cause". Though defended by his friends, Dodge felt it necessary to answer the charges. On June 23, 1845, he issued an address to the people of Iowa in which he stated that he had urged the acceptance of the boundaries imposed by Congress because it was his honest conviction that no better ones could be secured. He pledged himself, if reëlected to go to Washington to work for the boundaries desired by the people of Iowa whose "popular feeling has been so clearly and emphatically expressed".¹³⁶

¹³⁴ Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, pp. 283-294.

¹³⁵ Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, pp. 294-313.

¹³⁶ Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, pp. 254-259; Pelzer's *Augustus Caesar Dodge*, pp. 119-121; Shambaugh's *History of the Constitutions of Iowa*, pp. 280, 281.

In the election held in August, 1845, the Constitution of 1844 was again defeated, though by a majority much less than in April, 1845. In explaining this second defeat the *Iowa Capitol Reporter* declared the main cause was "the pertinacious and wilful misrepresentations of the whig press relative to the boundaries". The Whigs, it was claimed, had deceived many into thinking that to vote in favor of the Constitution was to vote in favor of the boundaries imposed by Congress.¹³⁷

Before the next meeting of the Legislative Assembly, a new Democratic Governor, James Clarke, had been appointed. In his first annual message, on December 3, 1845, he referred to the rejection of the Constitution of 1844 as "greatly to be deplored." He said there could be no doubt that "misrepresentation and mystification had much to do in effecting it". The Governor had no recommendation to make but expressed a willingness to coöperate in securing Iowa's "speedy incorporation into the Union as a State".¹³⁸

The Legislative Assembly was confident that the people of Iowa desired to be organized as a State, so, by an act of January 17, 1846, it authorized the election of thirty-two delegates to a Constitutional Convention. The election took place in April and the Convention assembled at Iowa City on May 4, 1846.¹³⁹

On the first day of the Convention a Standing Committee on Boundaries and Bill of Rights was appointed, and on the following morning this committee submitted a report. The

¹³⁷ Shambaugh's *Documentary Material Relating to the History of Iowa*, pp. 182-184; *Iowa Capitol Reporter*, August 27, 1845. This editorial is reprinted in Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, pp. 260-263.

¹³⁸ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 319.

¹³⁹ Shambaugh's *History of the Constitutions of Iowa*, pp. 289-294.

boundaries recommended in this report were the middle of the Mississippi River on the east, the parallel of forty-three degrees and thirty minutes on the north, the middle of the Big Sioux or Calumet and the Missouri rivers on the west, and the northern boundary of Missouri on the south.¹⁴⁰

The advocates of the larger State boundaries were unwilling to accept the proposed compromise boundaries. On May 7, 1846, David Olmsted offered an amendment to the Article on Preamble and Boundaries which amounted to a substitution of the boundaries of the Constitution of 1844 for those reported to the Convention. This amendment was adopted on the following day, but on May 14th William Steele presented a motion requiring the Committee on Revision to amend the Article so as to again make forty-three degrees and thirty minutes the northern boundary of Iowa.¹⁴¹ This designation finally prevailed and in the completed Constitution of 1846, the boundaries of Iowa were described as follows:

Beginning in the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river, at a point due east of the middle of the mouth of the main channel of the Des Moines river, thence up the middle of the main channel of the said Des Moines river, to a point on said river where the northern boundary line of the State of Missouri, as established by the constitution of that State, adopted June 12th, 1820, crosses the said middle of the main channel of the said Des Moines river; thence westwardly, along the said northern boundary line of the State of Missouri, as established at the time aforesaid, until an extension of said line, intersect the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river; thence up the middle of the main channel of the said Missouri river, to a point opposite the middle of the main channel of the Big Sioux river, according to Nicollett's

¹⁴⁰ *Journal of the Convention for the Formation of a Constitution for the State of Iowa*, 1846, pp. 27, 28.

¹⁴¹ *Journal of the Convention for the Formation of a Constitution for the State of Iowa*, 1846, pp. 31, 32, 34, 39, 40, 48, 49, 56, 87, 88, 101, 102.

map; thence up the main channel of the said Big Sioux river, according to said map, until it is intersected by the parallel of forty-three degrees and thirty minutes north latitude; thence east, along said parallel of forty-three degrees and thirty minutes, until said parallel intersect[s] the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence down the middle of the main channel of said Mississippi river, to the place of beginning.¹⁴²

Meanwhile the question of the Iowa boundaries was before Congress for action. True to his pledge that, if returned to Congress as the Iowa Delegate, he would endeavor to secure the boundaries that the people wanted, and in accordance with instructions from the Iowa Legislative Assembly, A. C. Dodge, on December 19, 1845, introduced a bill to repeal so much of the act of March 3, 1845, as related to the Iowa boundaries and to define new boundaries. This bill was referred to the House Committee on the Territories.¹⁴³

It was not until March 27, 1846, that Stephen A. Douglas, the chairman of the committee, reported "an amendatory bill" to establish the boundaries of Iowa. This bill was a compromise between the *Lucas Boundaries* as described in the Constitution of 1844 and the *Nicollet Boundaries* as defined by the act of Congress, March 3, 1845, for it proposed to make the Missouri and Big Sioux rivers the western boundary and the parallel of forty-three degrees and thirty minutes north latitude the northern boundary.¹⁴⁴

By the time the bill was brought up for debate in the national House of Representatives, the Iowa Constitutional Convention of 1846 had met and had adopted forty-three

¹⁴² Shambaugh's *Documentary Material Relating to the History of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 190, 191; Shambaugh's *History of the Constitutions of Iowa*, pp. 314-317.

¹⁴³ *Congressional Globe*, 1845-1846, p. 86; Pelzer's *Augustus Caesar Dodge*, p. 122.

¹⁴⁴ *Congressional Globe*, 1845-1846, pp. 562, 938; Pelzer's *Augustus Caesar Dodge*, pp. 122, 123.

degrees and thirty minutes as the northern boundary line of the proposed State. On June 8, 1846, the bill came up for discussion in the Committee of the Whole on the State of the Union. Representative Julius Rockwell of Massachusetts moved an amendment to strike out the words "forty-three degrees and thirty minutes" and to insert in their place "forty-two degrees". In support of the amendment he referred to a memorial from inhabitants of the northern part of the Territory of Iowa asking that the northern boundary be fixed at forty-two degrees so that they would not be included in the State of Iowa.¹⁴⁵

Stephen A. Douglas then took the floor in support of the boundaries which his committee had proposed in the bill which he had submitted. He stated that he had previously favored the curtailment of Iowa's boundaries but he had become convinced that the boundaries prescribed by the act of March 3, 1845, were "unnatural" and "inconvenient" and left the remainder of the territory in the worst shape possible for the formation of future States. The Missouri River, he was satisfied, should be the western boundary of the State, and in the north the committee had curtailed the boundary of the State to "less than the people had asked for, and less than their Delegate had desired". Furthermore he pointed out that the people of Iowa had rejected the boundaries established by the preceding Congress. The Iowa Convention had adopted the compromise boundaries

¹⁴⁵ *Congressional Globe*, 1845-1846, p. 938. The memorial came from a group in Dubuque and Dubuque County who prayed for the establishment of a new Territory between the forty-second parallel and the northern boundary of the United States. A delegation had even been sent to Washington to lobby in favor of the forty-second parallel as the northern boundary of Iowa. This was a radical change in attitude, for in the Convention of 1845 the Dubuque delegates had been most active in attempting to fix the northern boundary on the forty-fifth parallel.—*Iowa Capitol Reporter*, May 6, 1846; Shambaugh's *History of the Constitutions of Iowa*, pp. 281-283. The editorial of the *Iowa Capitol Reporter* is reprinted in Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, pp. 267-269.

supported by Douglas, and, if these were changed, Iowa would have to hold a new Convention. As for the memorial from Dubuque, Douglas said that it was inspired by the wish "either for such an arrangement as should cause Dubuque to be the largest town in a little State, or else to make it the central town of a large State."

Douglas did not consider that the people of Iowa were unreasonable in their requests, for the area they asked for was less than that of Illinois, Michigan, or Missouri. Furthermore, the boundaries as defined in the bill were natural boundaries. On the east would be the Mississippi River, on the west the Missouri River, while on the north was the ridge dividing the valley of St. Peter's River from the valley of the Des Moines River.¹⁴⁶

Representative George Rathbun of New York, in a lengthy speech, contended that the interests of the whole country and not those of the people of Iowa alone should be considered. He insisted that the balance of power between the North and the South should be maintained, and this would not result if large States were formed in the North and small ones in the South. He alluded to the act annexing Texas which allowed her "to form in process of time four or five States". The Iowa Constitution of 1844, he claimed, had not been rejected because of objections to the boundaries prescribed by Congress but because of objections to the Constitution itself. Rathbun favored retaining the boundaries set in 1845, but if this could not be done, he was of the opinion that about forty thousand square miles would be enough because there "was no limit to its [Iowa's] fertility and its capacity for sustaining human life".¹⁴⁷

A. C. Dodge, the Delegate from Iowa, then took the floor

¹⁴⁶ *Congressional Globe*, 1845-1846, p. 938.

¹⁴⁷ *Congressional Globe*, 1845-1846, pp. 938, 939.

and delivered a most forceful speech. He opened by expressing regret that Rathbun "has again appealed to those sectional prejudices and passions which were so successfully invoked at the last session of Congress to effect a reduction in the boundaries of the proposed State of Iowa." Dodge asserted that if the boundaries proposed by Congress in 1845 had been voted on separately by the people of Iowa, not five hundred votes would have been cast in favor of them. Had it not been for the action of Congress the Constitution would have been adopted by "an overwhelming majority". He knew what the people of Iowa thought for he had lately "undergone the popular ordeal upon this question".

Though he had endeavored to secure the boundaries desired by the people of Iowa, the Committee on the Territories had reduced them on the north so that the total area of the State would be about fifty-one thousand square miles, which was less than the area of the States of Virginia, Georgia, Michigan, Illinois, Florida, or Missouri. He quoted letters from Enos Lowe, President of the Iowa Constitutional Convention of 1846, showing that the Convention had met the advances of the Committee on the Territories by adopting the parallel of forty-three degrees and thirty minutes as the northern boundary of Iowa. Dodge expressed the hope that Congress would be willing to meet the advances of Iowa "in that spirit of compromise which lies at the foundation of all our institutions."¹⁴⁸

At this point in the debate Rockwell withdrew his amendment to make the northern boundary of Iowa the forty-second parallel. He was satisfied that the resulting area of about twenty-four thousand square miles would be too small.¹⁴⁹

¹⁴⁸ *Appendix to the Congressional Globe*, 1845-1846, pp. 668, 669.

¹⁴⁹ *Congressional Globe*, 1845-1846, p. 939.

Representative Samuel F. Vinton of Ohio next took the floor and proceeded to make extended remarks in favor of an amendment which he proposed, whereby the northern boundary of Iowa would be forty-three degrees north latitude. The matter, he said, should be treated as a question of national policy. The creation of large States was "obviously and inevitably destroying the ultimate power, weight, and influence of the West in this Government." He looked to the West as a conservative force in case any attempt should be made to disrupt the Union. Ultimately the great mass of population would be in the West, so Vinton favored small States there so as to provide the proper political power.¹⁵⁰

Representative Douglas spoke briefly against Vinton's amendment, and then Dodge, obviously excited, again took the floor. Exclaiming that he would be "faithless to a generous and confiding constituency" if he did not oppose the amendment, Dodge proceeded to expose Vinton's persistence in opposing large boundaries for Iowa. He sarcastically referred to the fact that Vinton stood with two easterners, Rockwell of Massachusetts and Rathbun of New York, in opposing the wishes of the people of Iowa. He pointed out that Vinton was inconsistent in trying to secure for Ohio a boundary extension and then opposing large boundaries for Iowa. He concluded:

Mr. Chairman, I trust that the act for our admission is not again to be shackled with conditions. I admonish the majority of this House that if the amendment of the gentleman from Ohio is to prevail, they might as well pass an act for our perpetual exclusion from the Union. Sir, the people of Iowa will never acquiesce in it.¹⁵¹

¹⁵⁰ *Congressional Globe*, 1845-1846, pp. 939, 940.

¹⁵¹ *Congressional Globe*, 1845-1846, pp. 940, 941; *Appendix to the Congressional Globe*, 1845-1846, p. 669.

Vinton's amendment was defeated by a vote of sixty-eight to fifty-four. After this action an amendment proposed by Representative James B. Bowlin was adopted by the Committee of the Whole which provided for the description of the boundaries "in the precise terms or language used in the constitution formed by the convention of Iowa."¹⁵² On June 9, 1846, the bill came up in the House for final action. Again Vinton attempted to secure an amendment fixing the northern boundary at forty-three degrees north latitude, but this time his attempt was defeated by a vote of ninety-one to sixty-three. Immediately thereafter the bill was read a third time and passed.¹⁵³

On June 11, 1846, this House bill was presented in the Senate and referred to the Committee on the Territories. It was read a third time and passed on August 1, 1846, and three days later was signed by the President. Besides defining boundaries for the State of Iowa, the act authorized the submission of the Iowa-Missouri boundary dispute to the national Supreme Court for final settlement.¹⁵⁴

In Iowa the boundaries of the Committee on the Territories¹⁵⁵ met with a favorable reception. The chief objec-

¹⁵² *Congressional Globe*, 1845-1846, p. 941.

¹⁵³ *Congressional Globe*, 1845-1846, pp. 948, 949.

¹⁵⁴ *Congressional Globe*, 1845-1846, pp. 958, 1174; *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. IX, pp. 52, 53. The Missouri Convention, meeting at the City of Jefferson, Missouri, in January, 1846, for the purpose of amending the Constitution of that State, had sent a memorial to Congress setting forth the claims of Missouri to the Brown line as the northern boundary of Missouri, and asking Congress to designate this line as the southern boundary of Iowa before admitting her as a State. Instead of this Congress passed the matter on to the Supreme Court. This memorial is found in *Executive Documents*, 29th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 104, pp. 1-7.

¹⁵⁵ This term is employed because no one individual can be credited with proposing the present boundaries of Iowa. Credit must go to the whole Committee on the Territories of the House of Representatives. The term seems to have been first employed by Benj. F. Shambaugh in his article, *The Boundaries of Iowa* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. IV, p. 71.

tion made to the boundaries prescribed was on the ground that they "were fixed with a view to the removal of the seat of government to the Raccoon Forks."¹⁵⁶ In spite of the opposition the Constitution was approved by the people of Iowa on August 3, 1846. On December 15th this Constitution was presented in the national House of Representatives and on December 28, 1846, a law was enacted admitting Iowa into the Union.¹⁵⁷ Thus Iowa became a State with her boundaries defined as they are at the present time. It remained only for the Supreme Court to decide what the southern boundary should be, and then it was necessary to survey that line as well as the northern boundary of the new State.

There was some delay after the admission of Iowa to the Union, in having the northern boundary of the State surveyed. Finally, on March 3, 1849, an act was passed by Congress ordering that the Surveyor General of Wisconsin and Iowa should "cause the northern boundary line of the State of Iowa to be run and marked, and suitable monuments placed thereon",¹⁵⁸

Instructions were prepared by the Commissioner of the General Land Office and the survey was to have been undertaken in the summer of 1849. This was prevented, however, by the prevalence of Asiatic cholera. All that was done was to determine the point of intersection of the parallel of forty-three degrees and thirty minutes with the Mississippi River. This work was performed by Captain Thomas J.

¹⁵⁶ This assertion was made by the Whig leader, William Penn Clarke, of Iowa City in an address on July 20, 1846. This address is contained in Shambaugh's *Fragments of the Debates of the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and 1846*, pp. 347-365.

¹⁵⁷ Shambaugh's *Documentary Material Relating to the History of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 213-215; *Congressional Globe*, 1846-1847, pp. 33, 53, 61, 79, 80; *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. IX, p. 117.

¹⁵⁸ *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. IX, p. 410.

Lee of the Topographical Bureau who was especially detailed for that purpose.¹⁵⁹

Nothing was done during the two following seasons, the work being first postponed because Congress had failed to appropriate money for the work, and then it was delayed while a treaty was being negotiated with the Sioux Indians, and finally rainy weather held up the work.¹⁶⁰

The Secretary of the Interior, A. H. H. Stuart, became impatient with the delays and early in 1852, requested the Commissioner of the General Land Office to issue instructions for the survey.¹⁶¹ There was further delay while steps were taken to secure an additional \$15,000 to supplement a \$15,000 appropriation made by Congress on September 20, 1850, to cover the cost of the survey. In support of the request for additional funds, the Commissioner of the General Land Office said:

That boundary, throughout every half mile of it, will be connected and identified with the corner boundaries of the townships, sections, and quarter sections of the public surveys, and be made the great practical base for starting the surveys on the north of it, and whereon will close all those from its south, and elongated at some future day beyond the Big Sioux, which now forms its western terminus. That line will also be made the base wherefrom to project the public surveys northwest of it, and to the eastern spurs of the Rocky mountains. To determine it, therefore, according to the most exact methods, is an important object for all future time.¹⁶²

¹⁵⁹ *Executive Documents*, 31st Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Pt. II, Document No. 1, p. 235, Vol. III, Pt. II, Document No. 5, p. 31.

¹⁶⁰ *Executive Documents*, 31st Congress, 1st Session, Vol. II, Pt. II, Document No. 1, pp. 235, 247, 32nd Congress, 1st Session, Vol. III, Pt. III, Document No. 1, p. 15.

¹⁶¹ Letter from A. H. H. Stuart to Justin Butterfield, dated Interior Department, February 2, 1852. The original of this letter is in the Interior Department, at Washington, D. C., File No. 256.

¹⁶² *Executive Documents*, 32nd Congress, 1st Session, Vol. VI, Document No. 66, pp. 1-4.

During the spring and summer of 1852 the work of surveying and marking the northern boundary of Iowa was finally accomplished. The surveying party left Dubuque, Iowa, on April 1st of that year. For about three weeks the weather was unfavorable, but thereafter, according to the report of Surveyor General George B. Sargent, it was "remarkably favorable both for astronomical and surveying operations." As a result the line, which was two hundred and sixty-eight miles, sixty-five chains and eighty-six links long, was surveyed and marked and the surveying party was back in Dubuque by September 6, 1852. When the Big Sioux River was reached four members of the party were sent down the stream to the Missouri River on a raft. Though the distance from the northern boundary to the mouth of the Sioux River was only about sixty miles in a direct line, the party estimated that the windings of the river increased the distance to about two hundred and sixty miles. This trip occupied fourteen days.¹⁶³

In the survey of the northern boundary of Iowa, every precaution was taken to insure accuracy. The measurements were made by two sets of chainmen who checked each other. In spite of the precautions an error of twenty-three chains¹⁶⁴ was discovered within a year when land surveys to the north were undertaken. The Commissioner of the General Land Office was at a loss to explain this but said the error could be rectified without a resurvey.¹⁶⁵

The total cost of surveying and marking the northern border of Iowa was \$35,347.38. At the initial point of the

¹⁶³ *Executive Documents*, 32nd Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. I, Pt. I, Document No. 1, pp. 120-122.

¹⁶⁴ A surveyor's chain is sixty-six feet in length.

¹⁶⁵ *Executive Documents*, 33rd Congress, 1st Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 10, pp. 1-3; Winchell's *Minnesota's Eastern, Southern and Western Boundaries* in the *Collections of the Minnesota Historical Society*, Vol. X, Pt. II, pp. 680-682.

boundary, near the Mississippi River, an iron monument was placed.¹⁶⁶ The rest of the line was marked with iron stakes placed at the section corners. These have disappeared and the boundary line is practically obliterated. The present condition of the northern boundary is indicated by the following extract of a letter from Ellison Orr, President of the Allamakee County Historical and Archeological Society, dated Waukon, Iowa, June 26, 1924:

The commission that established and surveyed the boundary line between Iowa and Minnesota marked the section . . . corners with iron posts.

I have never seen but one of these posts and that was a number of years ago. The one which I saw was a solid iron bar with about one foot projecting above the ground.

From my experience as a surveyor I would not expect to now find many of these posts remaining in place.

In the language of the surveyor, except where they happened to stand in little frequented places, they are probably mostly "lost".

On many roads, following north and south section lines, that I have traveled, there are now no iron posts where these roads cross the boundary line. They have probably been pulled out in working the roads, or possibly been driven deep into the ground and might still be found by digging

The trouble in preserving monuments of this sort is that there are so many persons that have no knowledge of why they were placed there nor of the importance of not disturbing them.

In a supplementary letter dated July 9, 1924, Mr. Orr quotes Harvey Miner, for many years the county surveyor of Allamakee County, to the effect that the boundary posts were standing in 1881. Mr. Orr reports:

¹⁶⁶ *Executive Documents*, 33rd Congress, 1st Session, Vol. IV, Document No. 10, pp. 3-14. In a letter to the writer under date of Rock Rapids, Iowa, July 7, 1924, R. H. Fuller, county engineer of Lyon County, reports that there is also an iron monument at the northwest corner of Iowa, marked with the names of Iowa, Minnesota, and South Dakota. The fact that the name of South Dakota appears on it would indicate that it was placed there long after the survey of 1852.

These posts were set only at the section corners,—not at the quarter corners; were four inches square; projected above the ground the regulation distance for section posts; and were set with the corners north and south and east and west.

They were witnessed, where there were trees, by from one to four witness trees marked in the prescribed manner. Where there were no trees they were set in mounds with pits north, east, west and south.

Since Iowa was admitted to the Union in 1846 no change has been made in the constitutional definition of the State boundaries, though at least one attempt has been made to make such a change. On July 15, 1856, the Iowa General Assembly adopted a joint resolution praying that the northern boundary of Iowa be extended westward to the Missouri River, on the ground that the "Missouri river is the most natural and appropriate western boundary of the State of Iowa." In the national House of Representatives the Iowa memorial was referred to the Committee on Public Lands the chairman of which was James Thorington of Iowa. On August 14, 1856, this committee returned a favorable report but no further action seems to have been taken by Congress. On January 8, 1857, the Iowa legislature sent another memorial to Congress on the subject, but there is no record that any action was taken on it. Had favorable action been taken on the Iowa memorials, it would have meant that the present South Dakota counties of Union, Clay, Yankton, Bon Homme, Lincoln, Turner, Hutchinson, Douglas and Charles Mix would have appeared on the maps as "Little Iowa" or the "panhandle of Iowa", designations that were used in the fifties.¹⁶⁷

In 1857, Iowa held a Convention which drew up the pres-

¹⁶⁷ *Senate Miscellaneous Documents*, 34th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. I, Document No. 69, p. 1; *Reports of Committees*, 34th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. III, Document No. 347, pp. 1, 2; *Little Iowa in the South Dakota Historical Collections*, Vol. IX, pp. 376-379.

ent Constitution of Iowa. In the debates of this Convention the subject of boundaries occupied little time. On the tenth day of the Convention, January 30, 1857, the report of the Standing Committee on the Preamble and the Bill of Rights was considered in Committee of the Whole. The boundaries reported were identical with those defined in the Constitution of 1846. On February 2, 1857, the "Little Iowa" question came up and an unsuccessful attempt was made to insert a provision in the constitutional description of the State boundaries allowing the enlargement of the boundaries of the State "by consent of Congress and the State." The matter was referred to the Committee on Miscellaneous Subjects, which, on February 23, 1857, reported a section reading: "The boundaries of the State may be enlarged with the consent of Congress and the General Assembly." This provision is contained in the present Constitution of Iowa as Section 4 of Article XI.¹⁶⁸

The settlement of the southern boundary dispute by the Supreme Court in 1849 and 1851 has disposed of needless controversy between Iowa and Missouri. No question has arisen over the eastern boundary, while the careful survey of the northern boundary has resulted in satisfaction in that quarter. But on that part of the western boundary which is formed by the Missouri River there has been endless litigation resulting from the changing course of the river. While most of the disputes have involved the ownership of land, the question of the boundary between Iowa and Nebraska has also arisen.

In the hope of settling definitely this question of the western boundary, an original suit was brought in the national Supreme Court by the State of Nebraska against the State of Iowa, the case being argued on January 29, 1892.

¹⁶⁸ *The Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Iowa, 1857*, Vol. I, pp. 98, 99, 141-143, Vol. II, pp. 648, 800, 1091, 1092.

On February 29, 1892, the decision of the Court was handed down by Associate Justice David J. Brewer. After citing many authorities it was ruled that the boundary between Iowa and Nebraska is a "varying line" when the Missouri River changes position gradually by wearing away either or both banks. In such cases the boundary varies with the changes in the location of the middle of the main channel. But when the river suddenly changes its course by cutting a new channel, the Court ruled:

This does not come within the law of accretion, but of that of avulsion. By this selection of a new channel the boundary was not changed, and it remained as it was prior to the avulsion, the centre line of the old channel; and that, unless the waters of the river returned to their former bed, became a fixed and unvarying boundary, no matter what might be the changes of the river in its new channel.¹⁶⁹

This decision settled for a time the boundary difficulties between Iowa and Nebraska, but the fickle Missouri River has refused to be bound by the Supreme Court decree. In the past thirty-five years the river has changed its course so often that it has proved impossible to apply the court decision in all cases, since it is difficult to determine whether the channel of the river has changed by "the law of accretion" or "that of avulsion". Where it has been possible to apply the decision awkward situations have resulted. For instance, East Omaha is legally in Iowa — in fact it is included in the corporation of Council Bluffs — yet it is located on the west side of the river in close proximity to Omaha, with which city its interests are much more closely united than with Council Bluffs. Altogether there are about 15,000 acres of land in dispute.¹⁷⁰

In an attempt to work out a basis of settlement, commis-

¹⁶⁹ 143 United States 359-370.

¹⁷⁰ *Des Moines Register*, December 22, 1925.

sions representing the two States were appointed late in 1925. The Iowa commissioners, appointed by Governor John Hammill, were C. W. Crowley of Des Moines and W. A. Groneweg of Council Bluffs. After holding sessions with the Nebraska commissioners during the year following their appointment, the Iowa commissioners submitted a report to the Governor on December 31, 1926. This report indicated that no agreement had been reached by the commissioners regarding definite recommendations. Evidently the Iowans were unwilling to agree to a modification of the boundary as established by the Supreme Court in the vicinity of Council Bluffs — a modification which the Nebraska commissioners were very anxious to secure.¹⁷¹ Inability to agree on this point has apparently left the whole dispute between the two States as far from settlement as ever.

ERIK MCKINLEY ERIKSSON

COE COLLEGE
CEDAR RAPIDS IOWA

¹⁷¹ *Cedar Rapids Republican*, January 2, 1927.

RALPH WALDO EMERSON IN IOWA

When Ralph Waldo Emerson, in mid-June, 1850, first looked over the sweeping, boundless prairies of Iowa, his impressions were similar to those of the general traveler to whom the country was new. After a visit to the Mammoth Cave, which inspired the famous essay on "Illusions", he had gone down the Ohio River to St. Louis and then up the Mississippi as far north as Galena, Illinois, whence he had resumed his homeward journey.

"In the Upper Mississippi", he wrote to his friend, Thomas Carlyle, "you are always in a lake with many islands. 'The Far West' is the right name for these verdant deserts. On all the shores, interminable silent forest. If you land, there is prairie behind prairie, forest behind forest, sites of nations, no nations."¹ The cities which he passed and at which, as his letter implied, he stepped ashore escaped his comment. Like most travelers of his day, he was impressed, not by the thriving cities which had already firmly established themselves in the new country, but by the novelty of the scenery, "the raw bullion of nature".

THE FIRST LECTURE IN IOWA

It was not until December, 1855, that Emerson came to Iowa as a lecturer, one of twelve in the Davenport course of 1855-1856. Although the almost inconceivable extent of the new land still stirred his fancy, he now traveled more leisurely, and took occasion to look about him more closely.

¹ *The Correspondence of Thomas Carlyle and Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. II, pp. 230, 231.

At the LeClaire House at Davenport, on December 31st, he wrote in his journal:

Rules of the house. "No gentleman permitted to sit at the table without his coat. No gambling permitted in the house."

I have crossed the Mississippi on foot three times.²

Soft coal, which comes to Rock Island from about twelve miles, sells for sixteen cents a bushel; wood at six dollars per cord. They talk "quarter-sections." "I will take a quarter-section of that pie."

LeClaire being a halfbreed of the Saes and Foxes (and of French-Canadian) had a right to a location of a square mile of land, and with a more than Indian sagacity of choosing his warpath, he chose his lot, one above the rapids, and the other below the rapids, at Rock Island. He chose his lot thirty years ago, and now the *railroad to the Pacific runs directly through his log house*, which is occupied by the company for wood and other purposes. His property has risen to the value of five or six hundred thousand dollars. He is fifty-seven years old and weighs three hundred and eight pounds.

In Rock Island I am advertised as "the Celebrated Metaphysician," in Davenport as "the Essayist and Poet."³

The entry is characteristically Emersonian. Even in the Far West gentlemen must not sit at table without their coats. Emerson noted the rule for his own guidance, his son said, humorously.⁴ "No gambling." One is reminded, by contrast, of Mark Twain's grotesque Whittier birthday speech,⁵ in which Emerson is cartooned as a poker player.

Crossing the Mississippi on foot in 1855 was an exciting experience. Crossing it that way in the winter, in fact, was one of the few ways to cross, for there were no bridges. Any one who has walked over the ice at Davenport will agree

² The other times at St. Louis, mid-January, 1853.—*Journals of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. VIII, pp. 359, 585.

³ *Journals of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. VIII, pp. 584, 586.

⁴ Emerson's *Emerson in Concord*, p. 179.

⁵ *The Works of Mark Twain*, pp. 63-68.

that the undertaking has its thrills. But Emerson crossed in comparative safety. "Our river," said a Davenport paper a few days before his arrival, "is pretty substantially bridged and hundreds of people are crossing on the ice; teams are also beginning to cross over and the old Father is considered as brought into subjection to the ice king until the warm weather shall set him loose. Before the river closed entirely several persons managed to fall through the ice, but all were rescued without further damage than getting thoroughly wet."⁶ Evidently Emerson was not among those who managed to fall through.

The Concord householder was interested in the price of fuel. Then, too, it was typical of him who relished his pie to associate that New England delicacy with the Iowa "quarter section" expression.

LeClaire's log house, which Emerson passed in his walks about Davenport, still stands, although it no longer occupies its original site. Having been moved twice, it now stands at the intersection of Fifth and Pershing streets.⁷ The railroad which Emerson mentioned in 1855 did not, however, extend to the Pacific. That was only a popular dream. As a matter of fact it had hardly reached Iowa City, and ten years were to elapse before this infant Iowa project was to be completed to Des Moines, the future capital of the State.

No existing Davenport or Rock Island papers advertised "the Essayist and Poet" or "the Celebrated Metaphysician." Emerson must have referred to handbills or placards, none of which have been preserved. The newspaper advertisement which announced his coming was not pretentious; it was hidden in small type on an inside page:

⁶ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, December 27, 1855.

⁷ Information from Harry Downer, historian of Scott County, Davenport, February 19, 1926.

Young Men's Literary Association
Annual Course of Lectures

The Seventh lecture of the course will be delivered at the Congregational Church on Monday evening, December 31, by Ralph Waldo Emerson. Lecture will commence at 7½ o'clock.

Single Tickets 50 cents; for sale at the Book Stores and Le Claire House; Season Tickets \$2.

WM. HALL

C. DELANO

A. MORTON

Committee

This is what a local newspaper said of the lecture:

RALPH WALDO EMERSON. — We were one of the many who had the pleasure of listening to this man of celebrity on Monday evening. Those who assert that Mr. Emerson is an orator are simply mistaken. That he writes and reasons well no one can doubt, but he is *no* orator. In that respect we were disappointed, but in others we found him much as we had anticipated.

The first part of his lecture was by no means flattering to his reputation, but the latter portion redeemed it. That the audience appreciated the many good things that fell from his lips, was apparent in the silence with which they listened to his remarks.

It would have been difficult to have given his address a name; indeed, we doubt if the author himself was not at a loss to give it an appropriate title. He treated laconically upon many subjects, and all of them he handled skillfully, leaving in his wake a train for thought which will come upon the mind at unexpected moments like a forgotten dream. His lecture, like Laocoön, should have been ascribed "to those who think."⁸

Perhaps, after all, the lecture had no title. If the address went over the reporter's head, he nevertheless was sufficiently acute to comprehend the miscellaneous and mosaic character of Emerson's thought, and his opinion of Emerson's oratorical ability struck the keynote of the criticism which was to prevail until the last Emerson lecture in Iowa in 1871. At no time in his Iowa lecturing was Emer-

⁸ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, January 3, 1856.

son regarded as one whose *delivery* could fascinate. Although his Iowa engagements were comparatively numerous, he was not in demand because of his oratory. He lacked the fire and dramatic ability of Wendell Phillips or John Gough, the great popular platform heroes of the fifties. His appeal was of an entirely different character. He addressed those who think, and thinking is neither a dramatic nor a spectacular process.

The small space devoted to a review of Emerson's Davenport lecture in 1855 is no evidence that his audience did not enjoy and appreciate what he said. Judging by the newspapers of the fifties one would imagine that the whole duty of man was then politics, the whole duty of woman — silence. And the interest in front page advertisements, set in minute type, must have been exceedingly lively. Mere lectures were of little significance compared with politics.

The lecture in Davenport was Emerson's only appearance in Iowa in 1855.⁹ Although there had been some discussion of an effort to secure Emerson as a lecturer in Dubuque as early as 1853, it was apparently not until 1856 that he was definitely asked to speak there. The request was made by Austin Adams, later Chief Justice of the Iowa Supreme Court. Emerson's reply, dated Concord, Massachusetts, August 26, 1856, is to be found in the autograph collection of the Library of the Historical Department, Des Moines:

Dear Sir,

I should be very glad to come to Dubuque, but at present I dare not promise it. I shall probably go west, a little way, in the winter,

⁹ Every available Iowa newspaper of the winter of 1855-1856 was searched for possible reference to Emerson visits. A like examination was made of these papers during the periods of Emerson's other western journeys — 1850, 1853, 1854, 1856, 1857, 1860, 1863, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1871. Some papers of these dates, of course, are no longer in existence, and it is therefore possible and even likely that not all the visits have been recorded here.

but perhaps not farther than Buffalo; but probably to Chicago. I am not ready now to say that I can go farther. If I find, hereafter, that I can make a longer excursion, I will write you to give me any vacancy that may occur in your programme.

Respectfully,

R. W. EMERSON

Illinois was the furthestmost western point of his 1857 lecturing. Emerson did not again come to Iowa until 1866.

THE LECTURES OF 1866

Davenport. — Despite the fact that he had been regarded as “no orator” when he first spoke in Davenport, it was to Davenport that Emerson came first upon the occasion of his second Iowa visit. He had been engaged by the Associated Congress, the group of men sponsoring the lecture courses, to speak on “Resources” at Metropolitan Hall, on Friday evening, January 19, 1866. “Considering”, said one Davenport newspaper, “that Mr. Emerson is quite as well and favorably known throughout this section as Bayard Taylor, and recollecting the crowded state of the Hall at the latter gentlemen’s lecture, some time ago, it seems really useless for us to say a word in his favor.”¹⁰

The paper which ten years before had announced his coming only in a formal advertisement this time said: “There will be an opportunity tonight to hear a lecture of the first order of merit As a thorough scholar and pronounced thinker, Ralph Waldo Emerson occupies an eminent position in this country. His published lectures are among the most valued contributions to American literature.” This announcement, too, predicted that the lecture on “Resources” would be well patronized.¹¹

Unfortunately, the audience was not of the proportions

¹⁰ *The Davenport Daily Democrat and News*, January 13, 1866.

¹¹ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, January 19, 1866.

predicted. The weather was very inclement. Said the *Gazette* of January 20, 1866:

A large number of our citizens who had anticipated a rich treat last evening in listening to the lecture of the distinguished essayist, R. W. Emerson, were, thanks to the intense cold and furious gale which made outdoors venturers almost heroic, grievously disappointed. A few — about four score — braved the frost and blast, and, with all the interest possible in a hall freezingly cold and amid the continual clatter and banging of windows and doors, heard and were amply repaid for the effort. Resources — in the abstract and concrete — formed the subject of the lecture, which was, of course, filled with the deepest thought and most happy illustration. We regret that the hall was not filled, as it would have been had the weather been at all favorable. That the hall was so miserably warmed was highly discreditable and deserving of severest censure.

The *Davenport Democrat* on January 20, 1866, had a similar account of the lecture:

A more inauspicious night could not have been selected for Mr. Emerson's lecture than the last one. In addition to the most intense cold, the wind was furious, and the air filled with snow. Yet, in spite of these obstacles, some sixty or seventy persons assembled at the hall, a third of whom were ladies, and the renowned lecturer began his discourse. The windows and doors rattled incessantly, but in spite of the noise Mr. Emerson's voice was sufficiently powerful to be heard distinctly in all parts of the hall. It requires but little genius to interest an audience on a very interesting subject, but to interest it with abstract facts, and theories, is quite another matter. In the latter, however, Mr. Emerson succeeded to perfection, and notwithstanding the cold, scarcely an eye was diverted from the speaker during the whole discourse. Our contemporary thinks the indifferent manner in which the hall was warmed, is deserving of the severest censure. We do not. The furnaces were kept in full blast to the close of the lecture. The fault was in the atmosphere, and not with the managers of the hall.

Only a handful of people ventured out to hear the lecture, yet the lecturer was there, and may have traveled many

difficult miles to meet his engagement. Speaking under such circumstances was not easy, yet he was distinctly heard. In spite of distractions, a close interest was maintained, and this, too, in an abstract subject. It is a significant picture of the hardships which the scholar had to undergo, of the niche he filled as a lecturer, the speaker, not the orator, winning attention with intangible material. Even the little newspaper quarrel about the faulty heating is meaningful: generally the quarrel centered about the speaker, his political complexion deciding the editors' opinions of his worth. Emerson, by avoiding disputed questions of the hour, lost somewhat of the glamour of immediate popularity, but received a more unbiased and lasting approbation.

Lyons. — Emerson's 1866 schedules were made in a very workaday manner, little tricks of chance governing the speaker's fate in a way that might have been discouraging had he been aware of them. At Lyons the members of the Young Men's Association met on the evening of September 4, 1865, to select a number of prominent speakers for the winter course of lectures. The secretary was instructed to secure, if possible, the services of Wendell Phillips, whose terms were \$110. George Thompson was desired, too, at \$75, and he and J. S. C. Abbott were voted upon as favorable prospects. Unfortunately for Mr. Abbott, however, his fee was unknown. So the motion was amended by substituting the name of Ralph Waldo Emerson (terms \$75) for that of Mr. Abbott. The amended motion carried, and Emerson, not Abbott, spoke in Lyons.¹²

About Emerson's lecture in Lyons, however, little can be said. No Lyons newspaper for January, 1866, now exists. How "Social Aims" was received must remain

¹² Minute Book of the Lyons Young Men's Association, p. 120.

untold. The oldest inhabitant does not recall the event. The association which sponsored the lecture made but brief notice of the event in the minutes of its proceedings: "Messrs. Earl and Dongohue were appointed door Keepers for the Lecture of Ralph Waldo Emerson."¹³ Before the lecture there had been an advertisement announcing that one might attend the lecture and an oyster supper after the lecture, both for the sum of one dollar.¹⁴ It can only be supposed that these happenings took place as planned.

De Witt. — A half hour's ride on the cars westward from Clinton brings one to De Witt. In 1866 De Witt was the county seat of Clinton County and it still has the old court square.

Shortly after half-past four o'clock on the afternoon of January 23, 1866,¹⁵ Ralph Waldo Emerson stepped from a Chicago and Northwestern passenger coach at De Witt. His manner was hurried. He had discovered that his lecture was scheduled at half-past seven o'clock, and that, in order to fulfil his engagement in Dubuque the following evening, he must take an east-bound train due to leave De Witt at ten minutes of nine. De Witt proper lay some distance from the railway station. It was evident that he would be hard put to it to deliver his lecture and yet catch his train. The people of De Witt had honored him by making him their first choice among the winter lecturers.¹⁶ His arrival had been advertised for a month, and it was expected that many would be present to hear his address at the Methodist church. The situation was embarrassing.

¹³ Minute Book of the Lyons Young Men's Association, p. 131.

¹⁴ *The Clinton Herald*, January 20, 1866.

¹⁵ The train bringing him was scheduled to arrive at 4.33 p. m.—*The De Witt Observer*, January 26, 1866.

¹⁶ *The De Witt Observer*, November 24, 1865.

The inevitable happened. Many years and the acknowledged gracious character of the chief actor have glossed over the event, leaving only here and there little rough particles which reveal glittering facets of humor. This is what De Witt citizens read in their local newspaper, the *Observer*, when it appeared on Friday, January 26th:

Ralph Waldo Emerson visited our town as appointed, and delivered a lecture Tuesday night under the auspices of the Young Men's Association. Subject: "Resourees." It is needless to speak of his ability as a scholar and orator, for his reputation is world-wide; but one thing we must say, and that is: Mr. Emerson treated his audience in a most indifferent and insulting manner. He had made arrangements to leave on the eastward-bound train at 8:50 that evening, and he consulted his watch so frequently that it became a bore to his auditors; but that was not the worst of it: in order to "make the train," which was most upon his mind, he thumbed over at least one half his manuscript unread. Now, we look at it in this way: Mr. Emerson had received his price from the Association for his lecture, and the citizens had paid the Association the fee of admission to hear it delivered; and for Mr. Emerson to then withhold half of it, is not a very genteel way of swindling people. This is the second time the Association has been used in that manner this winter, and we trust it may be the last time.

The watch incident might be forgiven, but the skipping over the manuscript — unpardonable! Still, this accusation of a swindle was a compliment, too; the matter would not have been worth mentioning if the omitted pages had not been admittedly good. The complaint spoke rather well moreover, for the listeners, for it implied an appreciation of what *was* said. Happily the admission fee was only twenty-five cents; so everybody got his money's worth.

Dubuque.—Emerson's fame as a writer had long preceded his advent as a lecturer in Iowa. The general character of his philosophy was known to his Iowa audiences.

When he was announced to speak in Dubuque, on January 24, 1866, it was recalled that his views were not orthodox, and that in some quarters he was regarded as a dangerous man. A quotation from his Divinity School address in 1838 was presented to illustrate his heterodoxy, although the reviewer confessed that if Emerson was wrong, his listeners were henceforth partners to his error because to listen meant to believe.¹⁷

The peculiar quality of his thought, too, was not unknown. "Mr. Emerson is distinguished," said the Dubuque *Times*, the day before his arrival in Dubuque, "both as a writer and a lecturer, for a rare union of poetic imagination with practical acuteness. His vision takes a wide sweep in the realms of the ideal; but is no less firm and penetrating in the sphere of facts. His remarks on Society, on Manners, on Character, or Institutions, are stamped with rare sagacity — and his subject — Social Aims in America, is well calculated to illustrate the keenness of his wit, which is always sharpest in the detection of pretense and imposture."

Julien Hall was crowded to its utmost capacity to hear Emerson. The topic was treated in true Emersonian style. The lecturer made few gestures, was perfectly reckless of all commonplace rhetorical rules in regard to emphasis, inflection, and the like, bringing out his sentences in a peculiarly hesitating manner, and in an hour and a half presenting more philosophy and earnest truth than would serve half a dozen ordinary lecturers. "Every sentence was a gem. When he had finished, one's brains felt like a tooth just filled — the gold crowded in and hammered down."¹⁸

Julien Hall still stands below the bluffs which overlook one of the oldest cities of the State. It is a three-story

¹⁷ *The Dubuque Democratic Herald*, January 24, 25, 1866.

¹⁸ *The Dubuque Daily Times*, January 25, 1866.

building, unutterably plain, its red brick walls unrelieved by ornament or design. Offices occupy the first two floors, thresholds everywhere manifesting the evidence of time and many footsteps. It is on the third and uppermost floor that one finds the rooms that were once Julien Hall.

Doors that have long hung silent open heavily from an irregular hall into a large antechamber which has about it a foreboding and oppressive air. The hall itself is but the ghost of what it once must have been. The light is uncertain — windows have long been murky and the barrenness assumes form slowly. Thin ropes that seem to have served as clothes lines sag across the room with cobwebs pendant. The walls that once echoed with inspired words are ugly with peeling paint and dirt. As one moves among the boxes, bottles, rags, and formless debris that litters the floor, footprints remain in the dust as when one walks in sand. Upon the low platform where the speaker once stood lies the broken fragment of some stringed instrument, now inarticulate.

THE LECTURES OF FEBRUARY AND MARCH, 1867

Washington.— In 1867 the center of the square in Washington, Iowa, was occupied by the county courthouse, the scene of all important public meetings. On the evening of February 13th of that year, the court room was occupied by a group of local men who were discussing the possibilities of a new railway through the city. In the center of this group, his overcoat collar turned up so that it almost concealed his face, sat a stranger whose unobtrusive movements had attracted little notice. After listening for an hour or so to the oratory of Everson, J. Lewis, Dr. Chilcote, Judge Brown, and other Washington celebrities, he quietly arose and slipped out of the room, drawing his hat far over his face as he left.

Ralph Waldo Emerson had arrived in Washington on February 12th after a long journey from Wisconsin, much of the trip having been made in an open sleigh. He kept to his room in the Washington House for the most part, so that his presence in the city was not suspected until the day he was to deliver his lecture, February 14th. From a front room in the second story of this hotel, overlooking the public square, he watched the village life stream past. Late at night, just before going to bed, he stood by his window and pitied the faithful horses tied around the square — their owners perhaps attending the railroad meeting or sitting round the bar-room fire.¹⁹

On the evening of the thirteenth, as has been told, Emerson attended the railroad meeting, which, it seems, was prolonged over several evenings. On the fourteenth it became known that he was staying at the Washington House, and Howard A. Burrell, corresponding secretary of the Washington Lecture Association, was delegated to visit him and to make arrangements for the lecture.

When the secretary was introduced to Emerson at the hotel, he realized he was in the presence of the stranger who had successfully concealed his identity at the railroad meeting the evening before.²⁰ Emerson asked who his namesake was who had spoken at this meeting, and was told that he had listened to Everson, not Emerson.²¹

The necessary details for the lecture having been completed, Emerson proposed a walk. The young editor of the *Press*²² gladly acquiesced, although he stood much in awe

¹⁹ *Journals of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. X, p. 183.

²⁰ Mrs. Anna Burrell Terry, Hollywood, California, kindly supplied several interesting incidents relating to this meeting of her father with Emerson.

²¹ *The Washington Press*, May 3, 1882.

²² Mr. Burrell was editor of *The Washington Press* for many years after his assumption of the editorship in 1866.

of the famous essayist, with whose writings, as with those of Emerson's friends, Thoreau and Carlyle, he was thoroughly familiar. They struck out westward from the square, walking past the old brick school house, the site of the present junior high school. As they passed the building, on the opposite side of the street, a group of boys and girls rushed from its doors, "frisking like calves and yelling like loons." Emerson looked surprised. "Why, what is that?" he asked. When he was told that he was witnessing some children just released from school, he said, "Have I missed all that?"²³

It was a raw St. Valentine's day. The heavy snow which had recently fallen had fast been melting, and the roads were a quagmire of Iowa mud. When the companions reached the edge of town, they found the walking unpleasant, Emerson commenting, as they seated themselves on a log to rest, "You are prisoners of your sidewalks."

The conversation was mostly a one-sided matter, the young editor only occasionally screwing up his courage to ask a question that would keep the other engaged. Emerson, guided into this channel by his listener, talked of Hawthorne, Thoreau, Carlyle, and Wendell Phillips. He told of his stoic neighbor's only love experience as preserved in a masked poem, quoting the verses as he detailed the romance. Lowell's estimate of Thoreau he took the pains to challenge and scold. He had much to say of Carlyle, whom, he said, he revered for his realism, his contempt of cant and hatred of shams, and he warmly defended him even for the harsh things Carlyle had said about America. "With all deductions", he maintained, "we Americans have a vast deal to learn from Carlyle."²⁴

²³ *The Washington Press*, February 20, 1867.

²⁴ Information received from Mrs. Terry; *The Washington Press*, May 3, 1882.

"Your Washington Lecture Association", said Emerson, "ought to hear Phillips. He is one of the best speakers in the commonwealth and a man of unusual courage and conviction. His development into an abolitionist was largely due to his wife. In his early lecturing days, Phillips was advertised to speak in Boston. The mob resolved not to suffer him, and the elements were rife for an outbreak. Just as he was about to face the mob, a laconic note from his brave invalid wife was put into his hand. It read: 'Don't shilly-shally, Wendell.'"²⁵

It was already late afternoon when the Iowa mud had made the two men pause in their walk. As the conversation went on, the younger man, who was enjoying himself immensely and who was elated by an invitation to visit Emerson at Concord to see all the Thoreau haunts, thought of his wife and how she would like to hear Emerson talk thus familiarly if she but had the opportunity. Finally, as evening came on, he resolved to risk all in a single cast of the die: he asked Emerson home to supper with him.

This invitation Emerson cordially accepted. Supper was waiting. There was no embarrassment. Another plate was put on and the distinguished guest sat down with his new friends. At first Emerson and Mrs. Burrell talked; finally Emerson was silent and listened while this western young woman poured out her thoughts and aspirations, her face shining and her eyes glowing with enthusiasm. When Emerson parted from the editor at the hotel just before the lecture that night, his last words were to congratulate the young man upon his good fortune in finding such a wife.²⁶

The arrangements for the Emerson lecture had been going on for some time. An agreement had been made with the Associated Western Literary Societies, the agency

²⁵ *The Washington Press*, March 20, 1867.

²⁶ Information from Mrs. Terry.

which made up Emerson's itinerary, as early as November 7, 1866, to have a lecture delivered in Washington. The lecture title, "The Man of the World", had been definitely announced in the *Press* on Wednesday, January 30, 1867. This announcement read:

Emerson is the pioneer lecturer. He more than any other has made the lecture system so potent a force in America . . . His writings have such justness and depth of insight, such freshness and originality of thought and style, such catholic spirit and commanding wisdom, that now it is hard to find an American book which does not show his influence, if it does not attest discipleship . . .

Emerson is no orator in the popular acceptance of that term . . . Let those go to hear him who can relish fresh and new thoughts, who watch for hints and helps to living a nobler life. All such will hear something worth hearing, and have the satisfaction of seeing the man who, more than any other, has enabled us, by his writings, to claim for America a literature which we may admire and hope things of, and which even Europe, hitherto scornful, is now beginning to respect.

The *Press* issues of February 6th and 13th, too, carried enthusiastic articles on the coming lecture, "The Man of the World". On the latter date, of course, Emerson was already in Washington, although his presence was as yet unknown. Still, he had looked about him in this representative Iowa town, and had entered in his journal the following observations:

Washington, Iowa, February 13, 1867.

In riding in an open sleigh, from Oshkosh to Ripon, in a fiercely cold snowstorm driving in my face, I blessed the speed and power of the horses. Their endurance makes them inestimable in this rough country. They seem left out of doors in the snow and wind all day. Around this square before the house, I counted just now twenty horses tied. Some of them seem to stand tied all day. Last night, just before going to bed, I looked out;—there stood two or three at that hour,—the farmers perhaps listening to the railroad men in the court-house, or sitting round the bar-room fire.

Mrs. Carr gave me a speech of Red Jacket, that compares with my old one from him about time. When the young men were boasting of their deeds, he said, "But the sixties have all the twenties and forties in them."

As soon as these people have got a shanty built to cover them, and have raised one crop of wheat, they want a railroad, as the breath of life; and, after one railroad, then a competing railroad. The first, because a railroad station is an instant market for the wheat; a second, because the first charges its own rates for freight, which takes half the price out of their crop, or as much money to get it from their farm to Chicago as it costs to get it from Chicago to New York. And the second road underbids the first, and every new road underbids that. So that a web of roads has the like effect as the first creation of railways produced on the factories, which formerly turned out their new stocks only in spring and autumn, when the traders came to New York and Boston, for their semi-annual supply. But the new roads enabled them to come often, and therefore the factories could sell and the traders buy, all the year round, so that it required less capital to be a country trader. Now a market at each station makes a small New York near to every farm. Then, socially, in spring, and in much of winter, the people of Indiana, Illinois, etc., are confined to their sidewalks or the rail. Off these, they stick at once in bottomless universal quagmire, and, as here and now in a thaw, the melting snow makes a river of each run; in the vast level the poor water does not know where to go, and drowns, as yesterday here, a fine span of horses, because a boy in crossing a brook caught his wheel on a stone, and only saved his own life by climbing from his wagon on to a tree.

Mr. Brown of Saginaw tells me that "Men that live by their own labor are almost always moral people."²⁷

The desire of the people of Washington for a railroad to compete with the one already serving the community caught his attention, as did the "bottomless universal quagmire" which had followed the thaw, and the drowning of a span of horses in the flood which had followed the sudden melting of the snow.

The drowning of these horses, said Howard Burrell in an

²⁷ *Journals of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. X, pp. 183-185.

article of reminiscences in the *Press* on May 3, 1882, shortly after Emerson's death, seemed to bruise his feelings. There may be interest in recalling the incident.

Dr. Couden's span of ponies was drowned in Crooked Creek last Thursday morning. We have heard this version of the affair: The doctor's boy set out with the team for his father's farm across the creek to see if the high water was likely to remove a lot of cut wood. He thought he might safely cross on the ice, although water was running swiftly over it. He drove on and reached the middle of the stream, when horses and wagon broke through. The horses got entangled and speedily drowned, while the wagon bed, with the boy in it, floated off on the current. Passing under a tree (the water had overflowed the banks of the creek and spread in the timber) he caught the boughs and swung himself on a tree, and shouted for help. Fortunately, a horseman was at hand. Coming as near the spot as possible, he bade the boy jump as far as he could. Having faith he sprang into the "drink", sank once, but rose to be caught by the good Samaritan who set him on his horse and brought him to his father's house.²⁸

"The Man of the World", an early lecture for which Emerson himself had lost enthusiasm,²⁹ was delivered in the Methodist church, which only a short time before had been the scene of a lecture on "The Art of Money-Making", by P. T. Barnum. The Methodist church of 1867 was a two-story brick building, the lower floor being divided into class rooms for Sunday school, while the services were held on the second floor. It stood upon the present site of the Christian church, and in the winter of 1866-1867 held audiences who were spellbound by the voices of Wendell Phillips, Theodore Tilton, Fred. Douglass, J. S. C. Abbott, Anna Dickinson, and other lecture "kings" and "queens". Great things were expected of the lecture in those years.

²⁸ *The Washington Press*, February 20, 1867. "Thursday morning" is obviously an error. It should read "Tuesday morning", according to Emerson's journal entry.

²⁹ *Journals of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. VIII, p. 365.

The *Press* of February 20th reported the lecture at considerable length. This account indicates that the spoken lecture was much as the printed essay, although there is evidence that the lecture did not wear the "Greek jacket,"³⁰ which encloses the essay. There were, it seems, references to current events, such as an allusion to the bill pending in Congress requiring candidates for civil service positions to submit to competitive examinations, references which have, of course, been removed from the published essay. In a period when comment upon the South in lyceum lectures in the North generally meant something of a derogatory, abusive character, Emerson ventured to speak of the superior manners of the Southerners. The American republic, he said in closing, was now the grand theatre for the advancement of the culture of the nations. In it every man might become a true man of the world.

Emerson had spoken in Washington on Valentine's Day. The two events were linked by Editor Burrell:

ST. VALENTINE:—Last Thursday, the 14th, was this saints' day, but the old plug didn't get attention here. The world may without loss shove him from its calendar, since he in these late years of his dotage avails only to inspire stupid caricatures. If, however, *he* sent us Emerson with his rich intellectual discourse, as our Valentine, we take back the above, and shout "Long live old Val!"³¹

While he was in Washington a bulky letter came to Emerson from his daughter Ellen. When he received it a gracious smile went over his face, "as sunlight goes over wheat bowing in the wind."³²

Independence.—February 19th found Emerson sched-

³⁰ Emerson's *Emerson in Concord*, p. 64.

³¹ *The Washington Press*, February 20, 1867.

³² *The Washington Press*, May 3, 1882.

uled to speak in Independence, somewhat more than a hundred miles north of Washington. Since there were no directly connecting railroads it is likely that the journey was made by stagecoach. If there were any lecture engagements between the fifteenth and the nineteenth, record of them has been lost.

The enthusiasm which had marked Washington's desire to obtain Emerson as a speaker in the winter course did not manifest itself at Independence. At the latter place he was but a cog in one of the many wheels which made up the nation-wide lecture system.

Horace Greeley, for many years regarded in the West as one of the most popular writers of his day, had early made arrangements for a considerable number of lectures in Iowa for the winter of 1866-1867. Independence had been promised an engagement by the lyceum agency in Chicago (The Associated Western Literary Societies), and it was with regret that it was later learned that Greeley found it necessary to cancel the Independence lecture. In his place, then, with the assistance of the central agency, Ralph Waldo Emerson was secured.³³

The machinery had ceased functioning a moment at this break-down. Then the repairs were made, and the mechanism, quite irrespective of the grain it was grinding, resumed its operations.

Emerson's lecture, which was the fourth in that winter's course, was delivered on Tuesday evening, February 19th, at the Baptist church. "There may be more brilliant orators", said an announcement of his coming, "but it is questionable whether there are more profound thinkers in the nation than Mr. Emerson."³⁴

³³ *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), January 1, 1867.

³⁴ *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), January 1, 29, February 12, 1867.

It was chiefly as a lecturer, however, rather than as a thinker, that Emerson was judged by the local press after his lecture had been delivered. The lecture "was not satisfactory to his audience. It contained many jewels of thought but makes a great deal of difference in what way our minds are fed. Cherries and crab apples can not be eaten together with relish! If a lecture is designed to elucidate some great truth — some central idea — it certainly ought to be so arranged as to convey such an impression to the mind. An audience has neither time nor disposition to separate the wheat from the chaff, and then in addition measure the wheat for the market. The chief satisfaction derived from the lecture was the *fact* that the audience had been listening to Emerson."³⁵

Not a word did the review contain of what was said in the lecture. Even its title was not mentioned. An old resident of Independence, however, recalls that Emerson said that "cranberries were packed in barrels which were then filled up with water."³⁶ Why this remark should have been remembered when the rest of the lecture has been totally forgotten, can perhaps be best explained by those who can renew in their minds lectures heard sixty years ago. But if the lecture was "The Man of the World", which was the one delivered upon all other occasions in the Iowa tour of 1866-1867, and if the statement about the cranberries was actually made, the reviewer whose comment has been quoted above may possibly be pardoned somewhat for his criticism.

Cedar Falls.— Cedar Falls, which lies westward from Independence about thirty miles, was not, in 1867, the loca-

³⁵ *Buchanan County Bulletin and Guardian* (Independence), February 26, 1867.

³⁶ Information from Neva Tabor, Free Public Library, Independence, February 1, 1926.

tion of the State Teachers' College: it was merely a growing Iowa city which expressed one of its aspirations in a winter lecture course. It chose its talent well, for on February 1, 1867, a local paper announced the coming of Ralph Waldo Emerson, the "famous scholar and poet." He would speak Wednesday evening, February 20th, at the Baptist church on "The Man of the World". Tickets might be obtained for fifty cents, and reserved seats for an additional twenty-five cents. "Engage your seats in time", warned the announcement, "look out for a crowd".³⁷

The crowd came. "Ralph Waldo Emerson gave us a very good discourse There were many shrewd sayings and not a few sprinklings of wit. But his utterance was somewhat hesitating, and he did not excell in the arts of oratory."³⁸

Emerson was not winning his way as an orator. Those who asserted that he was an orator were simply mistaken.

It is difficult to say what it was that the audiences of the late sixties considered good oratory. Whatever it was, John B. Gough had it, as did Frederick Douglass and Anna E. Dickinson, and, in lesser degree, Benjamin F. Taylor. An obvious emotionalism must have been an outstanding quality, and in this, of course, Emerson did not wish to excell.

Very likely it was the "scholar and poet" people wished to hear and see. The writings had been read. Now the great man was present in person. Who had read John Gough, or Fred. Douglass, or Anna Dickinson?

Keokuk.—There is further evidence in this direction. At Keokuk: "Mr. Craig, president of the Library Associ-

³⁷ *The Cedar Falls Gazette*, February 15, 1867.

³⁸ *The Cedar Falls Gazette*, February 22, 1867. The lecture was also mentioned in the Independence items of *The Dubuque Herald*, February 27, 1867.

ation, could not have an announcement more pleasing to . . . the Keokuk public generally than his statement that America's most eminent scholar and philosophical thinker, Ralph Waldo Emerson, will lecture in this city on Thursday evening (February 28, 1867) and that a couple of weeks later he will be followed by the country's most eloquent orator, Wendell Phillips."³⁹ It was the lecture of a scholar, not of an orator, that was to be heard.

Emerson arrived in Keokuk several hours before the time of his lecture, went to a hotel, and retired to his room without registering his name or letting the Library Association know of his presence. As evening came on the president of the Association, who was responsible for the arrangements for the lecture, grew sadly worried. However, in his own good time, the speaker made his presence known, and the lecture was delivered in Chatham Square church as announced. Emerson's seclusion was interpreted as an effort to avoid lion hunters, although it is just as probable that the tired traveler sought much needed rest.⁴⁰

It was to "The Man of the World" that the Keokuk audience listened. Chatham Square church was moderately filled with listeners, most of these, it was noted, being people of literary taste. Emerson and the lecture were the talk of the town, and what one thought of him was a topic discussed for a week.

"What do I think of him?", repeated a Keokuk woman who had heard Emerson. "I think him the most unique . . . lecturer I ever listened to. Homely, thin, with a sharp blue eye, cold and clear, with a singularly hesitating manner, and yet self-possessed; himself evidently a strange compound of practicable and impracticable theories, one of those geniuses like Phillips and his compeers, whom no-

³⁹ *The Weekly Gate City* (Keokuk), February 27, 1867.

⁴⁰ *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk), March 2, 1867.

body can tie to, or thoroughly endorse; yet one to whom every one listens in a cool, curious, speculative and dissenting manner, that such men always invite and encourage. I wonder at poor dear Fredrika Bremer who said Emerson was like a glass of cold water; for me the clearness of water was greatly wanting, though I might acknowledge the coldness. But after Taylor⁴¹ with his harp, Emerson was decidedly monotone, not a variation of tone or feature from commencement to close."⁴²

"To say that I was interested in the lecture", replied a Keokuk man whose opinion had been requested, "is the truth; but to say that I admired its consistency is quite another thing."⁴³ It was again the problem of the central idea.

The Keokuk *Gate City* of March 6, 1867, contained almost a column of matter reviewing Emerson's life and literary activities. This article reveals that criticism of Emerson had become standardized, that in 1867 the chief features of his style and thought were already common knowledge. The writer was interested, too, in Emerson's personal appearance, which he endeavored to interpret with the aid of phrenology.

Phrenology is now a dead science. Sixty years ago, however, it was taken seriously; Emerson himself had faith in it, as did his friend and neighbor, Amos Bronson Alcott. Henry Ward Beecher took the pains to make a detailed study of it.⁴⁴ "Professors" of phrenology toured the country, "reading" bumps and depressions on people's heads for a consideration, and delivering lectures in high-

⁴¹ Benjamin Franklin Taylor. See chapter on "The Period of Reform" in *Notes on the History of Lecturing in Iowa*.

⁴² *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk), March 2, 1867.

⁴³ *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk), March 6, 1867.

⁴⁴ *New International Encyclopaedia*, Vol. III, p. 52.

sounding and mysterious language. Phrenology was a part of the social order, like the panorama, the traveling stereopticon views, or productions of *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

"At the breakfast table in the hotel yesterday morning", said this Keokuk editor, "we noticed a tall, slightly built man, with hair changing to gray; a head very small for his body, with a low forehead, and depressed in the region where phrenological charts are marked 'veneration, benevolence'; an eye soft and mild in expression, light blue; an enormous nose, hooked, but beyond that undefined and falling within none of the generic classes of noses."⁴⁵

The Emerson head was a puzzle. Alcott, lecturing in Iowa five years after the Emerson visit to Keokuk, said that it was a remarkable head, of which phrenology could make nothing, since Emerson contradicted all its teachings.⁴⁶

Des Moines.—At six o'clock on the evening of March 1, 1867, Emerson arrived in Des Moines. It was his first appearance in the capital of our State. He was to lecture that evening on "The Man of the World".

"The lecture last evening", said the *Register*, "fully sustained the scholarly reputation of the speaker. It was one of the rare treats of a lifetime to be permitted to listen to such a pleasing, instructive, and solid entertainment, and our citizens will always welcome Mr. Emerson to our city with delight."⁴⁷ This welcome was based upon a real sentiment, for Emerson was asked to return to Des Moines to deliver a second lecture the following December.

Burlington.—The next afternoon—March 2nd—found

⁴⁵ *The Weekly Gate City* (Keokuk), March 6, 1867.

⁴⁶ *The Iowa City Daily Press*, December 28, 1872.

⁴⁷ *The Daily State Register* (Des Moines), March 2, 1867.

Emerson in Burlington upon his homeward journey, Des Moines having been the most westward point of his lecturing tour. At Burlington he spent several hours at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Elliott Perkins, a visit which has been recorded in a letter written home the next day from Chicago. Emerson's daughter Edith had married a first cousin of Mrs. Perkins, and the relationship and friendship between the families naturally suggested that Emerson stop at Burlington while in Iowa. The letter gives an intimate picture of the silent, reserved man who found it so difficult to meet people and who went for refuge to the privacy of his hotel room where he could read and write in solitude, and see without being seen. It is, of course, a picture entirely different from that of the man in broadcloth and high hat making his appearance only just before the lecture is to begin.

Tremont House, Chicago,
Sunday Eve, March 3, 1867

Yesterday I was at Burlington for three hours; went to Mr. Perkins' office — he not there — gone to the shops — gave my card to the youth I found there and inquired the way to his house. The youth said "It is Mr. Emerson and I will go with you and find him or else show you the way to the house." He locked his drawers and we sallied forth and presently met Mr. Perkins. I told him I must go to Chicago at seven, but wished to call on Mrs. Perkins. He insisted that I should drink tea with him, went with me to the Barret House, where my baggage was; I settled my account there and engaged the porter to get the trunk down to the ferry boat at 6:30 and then accompanied Mr. Perkins home. Found Mrs. Perkins and all her engaging hospitalities. Edward was quite right in admiring her. She is a radiant wife, mother and lady of the land. I played ball with the baby, Robert, who looked like some child I knew and she told me it was Willie Thayer. I told her how beautifully she and her husband had behaved to Edward and she said the kindest things about him. Before we left the tea table, Willie Irving came in and I found that my first guide was he. I forgot to say that before we left the levee, Mr. Perkins had in-

quired of the conductor or perhaps ferryman what time the boat was to leave the wharf, and charged him not to leave until he had returned; and therefore we ate our supper in perfect peace from all alarm. Mr. Perkins is a superior person, with great beauty of face, form and carriage. His manners can not be mended, so much sense, strength, courtesy and youthful grace. As we came out of the house and from the door looked over the grand view, looking twenty miles up the river and eight or ten all around us, Mrs. Perkins pointed out to me a fire on the prairie which enriched the picture.

Mr. Perkins and I walked down to the boat, found my baggage there, and by his care a baggageman attending checked my trunk and bag.

In the boat he wrote and offered me a pass over the C. B. & Q. road to Chicago. But this I refused, saying: Am I not a stockholder in the same? And I must pay their dues, that they may pay me mine.

The bell rung and he shook hands with me and departed — a noble youth who inspires interest and respect at once. On the Illinois bank the train was waiting and I got into a sleeping car at once and slept many of the 164 miles. But at Chicago in the morning my checks could not find my trunk and bag. A formidable disaster, for today (Sunday) there is no telegraph, and if they were left at Burlington, my telegram to Mr. Perkins can not reach him until after tomorrow's train has left Burlington — and I go to Bloomington on Tuesday morning, and without a clean shirt, not to speak of all the weary, needful papers that are therein. Happily, I find in my valise my lecture for to-morrow here. Perhaps I shall come home all the sooner.⁴⁸

THE LECTURES OF DECEMBER, 1867

Lecturing,⁴⁹ even without the hardships of travel which were an unavoidable part of it, was a tedious undertaking

⁴⁸ Quoted from *The Burlington Gazette*, November 9, 1907; also partly quoted in *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VIII, pp. 372, 373. Mrs. Edith Perkins Cunningham, Santa Barbara, California, contributed a copy of the letter quoted above.

⁴⁹ *Journals of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. VIII, pp. 210, 211, Vol. X, pp. 91, 92.

to the scholar. These hardships, however, were accepted without complaint, even with a sense of humor. Walking over the ice of the Mississippi at the age of fifty-two — in 1855 — was sufficiently hazardous, but that experience was quite safe and uneventful, after all, a mere nothing compared with the thrilling and perilous crossing of the river at the age of sixty-four in the manner recorded in the *Journals*:

December 17, 1867

Yesterday morning in bitter cold I had the pleasure of crossing the Mississippi in a skiff with Mr. ———, we the sole passengers, and a man and a boy for oarsmen. I have no doubt they did their work better than the Harvard six could have done it, as much of the rowing was on the surface of fixed ice, in fault of running water. But we arrived without other accident than becoming almost fixed ice ourselves; but the long run to the Tepfer House, the volunteered rubbing of our hands by the landlord and clerks, and good fire restored us.⁵⁰

The incident was recorded, too, in a Des Moines paper: "Mr. Emerson was ferried over the Mississippi river on his way to Des Moines on Wednesday morning last, in a skiff on ice, the oarsmen using accidental inequalities of the ice as a fulcrum for their oars, instead of water. The necessity for this kind of navigation was, that the ice was not stout enough to walk on, and the water was not thin enough to swim in."⁵¹ Apparently the lecturer had told some one in Des Moines of his adventures in coming to fill his engagement there.

Although Emerson failed to record where this hazardous incident occurred, it was beyond doubt at Keokuk, where the Tepfor House had been opened to the public only the previous April, with J. H. Tepfor as proprietor and a Mr. Bradford as clerk. It is comforting to know, though Emer-

⁵⁰ *Journals of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. X, p. 223.

⁵¹ *The Daily State Register* (Des Moines), Friday, December 20, 1867.

son did not remain there long, that this hotel was fitted up in the "most elegant manner and in a style superior to any hotel on the Upper River."⁵²

Doubtless the entry recording the crossing of the Mississippi was made in Des Moines. The incident took place on December 18th, not the 16th, as Emerson's own statement erroneously implied, for he had spoken in Alton, Illinois, the evening of December 17th,⁵³ and he did not cross the river until the following day.

Des Moines.— Wednesday evening, then, December 18th, Emerson arrived in Des Moines for his second lecture engagement. Unaware of the mysterious happenings which had recently caused consternation in the Savery House (now the Kirkwood), he registered for a room in what was then the leading hotel of Des Moines.

The story had gone round, and had been accepted in some quarters, that the Savery was haunted. Not without grounds, either, for certain incomprehensible sounds which were heard only in the dead of night had frightened guests whose hardened nerves were accustomed to the most harassing physical experiences. One of these was an Idaho miner. He had spat tobacco and oaths about the hotel office, trying to impress everybody with a devil-may-care attitude. He went to bed. About mid-night he came down from his room on the uppermost floor, his kit on his back, every evidence of fear on his face. There were *some* things, he said, that a fellow couldn't get at, and he was leaving. He left. Another was a Rocky Mountain hunter. He was dressed in furs from head to foot. He looked rough. He *was* rough. A gun was slung over his shoulder, and at his belt he carried a huge knife. *He'd* like to see the thing that

⁵² *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk), March 28, April 2, 1867.

⁵³ *Weekly Telegraph* (Alton, Illinois), November 9, December 20, 1867.

he was afraid of. When this brave hunter left somewhat before the break of day, the night clerk observed that the man looked pale behind his whiskers, and that he trembled as he paid his bill.

The thing was uncanny. Fortunately, the ghost had been laid two days before Emerson's arrival, and when the lecturer made his arrangements for a room, it is likely that he merely wondered why the hotel proprietor should want to keep in his office a raccoon that moved furtively at the end of a chain fastened to an iron column in the room.

The lecture at the courthouse on the evening of December 19th was on "Success", and it was attended by the largest audience which had greeted any lecturer of the winter course.⁵⁴ Newspapers in eastern Iowa commented upon the favor with which the distinguished speaker from the East had met in Des Moines.

Davenport.—"Ralph Waldo Emerson", said the *Davenport Democrat* of December 12, 1867, "occupies to-day the highest place in American literature; honored, admired, and studied by the master authors of England, Germany and France,—and has consented to lecture here on the evening of Friday, December 20th, 1867."

Not quite two years had elapsed since Emerson's second lecture in Davenport. The terrible cold and the inadequate heating of the hall upon the occasion of his latter lecture were remembered, and the Young Men's Library Association thought it well to assure the public that this time Metropolitan Hall would be well warmed and comfortable, an additional furnace would be brought into requisition, and a stove placed in the hall for use in case necessity

⁵⁴ *The Daily State Register* (Des Moines), December 17-20, 1867; *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, December 23, 1867; *The Cerro Gordo Republican* (Mason City), January 2, 1868.

should demand. This time Emerson's audience should be able to listen to him without physical distractions.⁵⁵

In spite of these extraordinary precautions to make the evening's entertainment and instruction a complete success, a certain element had not been taken into consideration — the lecturer himself. Emerson lectured from manuscript, which was not always in perfect order.⁵⁶ Furthermore, the pages of his manuscript were merely distant signal fires which he did not always fully heed and which he sometimes entirely ignored. The result was occasionally irritating to those who sat near enough to watch his actions clearly and who unfortunately could not avoid seeing the details of his movements.

Emerson's lecture in Davenport, wrote one of these front-row people, "may have been about 'Success;' but the peculiar hop, skip, and jump style of the speaker, commencing a page and omitting half of it, or beginning in the middle, and, while reading the last part, turning over and laying aside two or three full pages, certainly failed to make clear either what success is or how to attain it."⁵⁷

The serene Alcott, lecturing in Iowa in 1872, and viewing Emerson's literary efforts in retrospect, thought that Emerson's essays might be read backward or forward without appreciable difference. "Does it make any difference", he asked, "where one begins to look at the firmament? Are not the Heavens all, in each constellation, beautiful?"⁵⁸ Doubtless every group of stars is in itself beautiful, yet if we were to see these groups shifted hither and yon before our eyes with no accompanying explanation, a certain

⁵⁵ *The Davenport Daily Gazette*, December 19, 1867; *The Davenport Daily Democrat*, December 18, 1867.

⁵⁶ Cabot's *Memoir of R. W. E.*, Vol. II, p. 649.

⁵⁷ *The Davenport Daily Democrat*, December 21, 1867.

⁵⁸ *The Iowa City Daily Press*, December 28, 1872.

amount of amazement would certainly arise in the minds of all save the most philosophical.

The hall, however, was well warmed to the satisfaction of all present.

The lectures in Des Moines and Davenport were the only ones delivered in Iowa during the winter of 1867-1868, though Emerson was in Chicago on December 23rd to speak on "Country Life".⁵⁹

Although there is no evidence that Emerson lectured in Iowa City, the seat of the State University, there is testimony bearing upon a visit to the home of one of the professors, Theodore Sutton Parvin. "We can never forget", wrote a graduate of the institution, Mrs. Ellen M. Rich, in the *Iowa Historical Record*, "the simple and gracious manner in which Mrs. Parvin invited to her home some of the University girls, that they might sit at the table with Professor and Mrs. Louis Agassiz, that they might meet Emerson, Vincent, Beecher, Talmage and many other distinguished people who from time to time came here to lecture, or were drawn hither for other purposes."⁶⁰

This evidence is not without substantiation. Professor Parvin died in 1901, his son, Newton Parvin, in January, 1925. Although Cedar Rapids had been the home of both for some time, both were buried in Iowa City and an Iowa City newspaper upon the occasion of the son's death said: "Mr. Parvin became acquainted with many prominent men who visited Iowa in the early days. Among them were Henry Ward Beecher, Ralph Waldo Emerson, and Mark Twain."⁶¹

Unfortunately the source of this item was no longer ob-

⁵⁹ *The Daily State Register* (Des Moines), December 25, 1867.

⁶⁰ Rich's *In Memory of Agnes McCully Parvin* in the *Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. XIV, p. 244.

⁶¹ *The Iowa City Press-Citizen*, January 17, 1925.

tainable late in 1925. It was, however, verified by the statement of Mr. Newton Parvin's former secretary, who recalled that he had mentioned in her presence a visit of Emerson to his father's home, a visit which he personally remembered. Mr. Parvin had made no mention of date or attending circumstances.⁶²

Since Professor Parvin was associated with the University during the years 1860-1870, and since the only Emerson visits to Iowa in this period were in 1866 and 1867, it is probable that the visit to the Parvin home took place in one or the other of these two years, if at all. No newspaper mention was made of such a visit, however, nor did Professor Parvin record the event in his diary.⁶³ Moreover, although Professor Parvin kept up a more than voluminous correspondence, and though he was an active collector of autographs, his letters contain no word from or about Emerson.⁶⁴

Perhaps even more must be left to the imagination in the reconstruction of a possible Emerson lecture in Marion.

It was again a matter of the mingling fates of Ralph Waldo Emerson and Horace Greeley. Greeley, like Emerson, was no orator,⁶⁵ yet people were eager to hear the ill-dressed, stammering speaker whose *Tribune* and whose championing of the farmer had made him a heroic figure in the West. "It was announced a couple weeks ago that

⁶² Information from Miss Harriet Hughes, Iowa Masonic Library, Cedar Rapids.

⁶³ A manuscript diary in the possession of the Iowa Masonic Library, Cedar Rapids. Entries from 1856 to 1900 were read. The month of February, 1867, when Emerson spent the longest time in Iowa, contained but few entries.

⁶⁴ These letters, too, are in the Iowa Masonic Library at Cedar Rapids. Miss Grace Boston, Cedar Rapids, a former secretary to Newton Parvin, is of the opinion that an Emerson letter was once in the Theodore Parvin collection. Whether it was of a personal character, however, she does not recall.

⁶⁵ *The Iowa City Republican*, December 12, 1866.

Horace Greeley would lecture before the Y. M. C. A. of Marion some time in December", said the *Register* of November 21, 1866. "The agent at Chicago [Edwin Lee Brown, secretary of the Associated Western Literary Societies] made thirty-eight appointments for him during that month, and as he could only fill twenty-six of them, somebody had to be disappointed, and it seems that Marion is one of the appointments which will not be filled, as it was one of the last made. Ralph Waldo Emerson has been engaged in his place, and we will doubtless have just as rich a treat as though the *Tribune* philosopher had been able to come."

Very likely; but whether that rich treat was ever really enjoyed by the citizens of Marion none of them now recalls and none of their records reveal. The *Register* which had thus reassured its readers was doomed to be preserved only in a few scattered numbers, none of which had a further word to say of Ralph Waldo Emerson or the lecture course of the Marion Y. M. C. A.⁶⁶ This organization, too, has passed away as though it had never been an aspiration or an actuality.

Marion's claims upon Emerson rest upon this fragile foundation. Perhaps the famous lecturer did come to Marion, however, just as he came to Independence after the Greeley engagement had been broken. But be it said in behalf of Marion that it supported an Emerson Club which from 1880 to 1892 flourished among the young people of that community.⁶⁷

ON THE WAY TO CALIFORNIA

As early as 1866, when *Terminus* was written, Emerson recognized that his decline had begun. His strength was

⁶⁶ The issue of the 6th is the only one preserved for February, 1867.

⁶⁷ Information from Mrs. W. W. Vaughn, Marion, Iowa.

beginning to fail and when, in the winter of 1870-1871, he had the task of preparing a course of lectures on philosophy which Harvard had asked him to give, the undertaking was too great a tax upon his energy. It became evident to his family that he needed rest, and his valued friend, John M. Forbes, accordingly arranged a trip to California in April, 1871.⁶⁸

The party which accompanied Emerson left Boston on Tuesday afternoon, April 11, 1871. At Chicago they took possession of a private car, the *Huron*, in which the remainder of the journey was made.

It was at Chicago that Emerson brought to a close a letter to Carlyle dated Wednesday, April 13th: "Arrived here and can bring this little sheet to the postoffice here. My daughter Edith Forbes, and her husband William H. Forbes, and three other friends, accompany me, and we shall overtake Mr. Forbes senior to-morrow at Burlington, Iowa."⁶⁹

At Burlington the night of April 14-15 was spent at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Elliott Perkins, whose guest Emerson had been one day some four years before. Mr. Forbes, an uncle of Mrs. Perkins, had proposed the excursion, as had been suggested, and the details of it were arranged by Mr. Perkins, who accompanied the party as far as San Francisco.

In the Visitor's Book of the Perkins family is an entry which records the visit to *The Apple Trees*. The entry is in the handwriting of Mr. Forbes: "April 1871 on our way out to California. Also returning in May:

"J. M. Forbes, Sarah Forbes, Anna Anthony (Forbes), Mrs. Sarah Russell, R. W. Emerson, G. Wilke James, J. B.

⁶⁸ Emerson's *Emerson in Concord*, pp. 183-185.

⁶⁹ *Correspondence of Thomas Carlyle and Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. II, pp. 374c, 374d.

Thayer, W. H. Forbes, Edith Emerson Forbes, Alice H. Forbes preceded us and returned with us."⁷⁰

The story of the trip to California has been told by a member of the party, James Bradley Thayer, in a little book entitled *A Western Journey with Mr. Emerson*.⁷¹ It is, to one interested in Emerson, a delightful book, perhaps no other source giving a more personal picture of the man. Several pages are devoted to the passage through Iowa:

I was among those who left Boston with Mr. Emerson on Tuesday afternoon, the eleventh of April, 1871. At noon of the twelfth we crossed the bridge at Niagara, and on the morning of the thirteenth we were in Chicago, where we passed a day and night. On the fourteenth we entered the comfortable and well-stored car (the *Huron*) that was to be our inn for the whole of the next week

We only went that day as far as Burlington, where we passed the night with cordial friends; some of these crossed the State with us, on the next day, to the Missouri River at Council Bluffs. On Sunday, the sixteenth, having, meantime, passed our first night in the car, and then having crossed the river in Nebraska at Omaha, we were attached to the regular train of the Union Pacific Railroad, which started at noon

Mr. Emerson had brought along his purple satchel, with a book or two

At Council Bluffs we were switched off upon a side track where we passed the Saturday night. In the morning I was out at five o'clock to explore the town. We grew accustomed to a long morning and a late breakfast; when the same room serves for bed room and breakfast room, one must wait till the last person is up. And then cooking for a family, in the little three-foot kitchen that such a car can have, is slow business; dishes have to be prepared sepa-

⁷⁰ Information received from Mrs. Edith Perkins Cunningham, Santa Barbara, California, and from her brother, Charles E. Perkins, Burlington, Iowa. The visitors' names may be more intelligible to the general reader if recorded as: Mr. and Mrs. John M. Forbes and their youngest daughter; Mrs. George Russell; R. W. Emerson; Garth Wilkinson James; James Bradley Thayer; Col. and Mrs. William H. Forbes. — See Emerson's *Journals*, Vol. X, p. 351.

⁷¹ Thayer's *A Western Journey with Mr. Emerson*, pp. 9-21 quoted here.

ately, and then set to wait till others are done in succession. But as to my own early morning hours, I was happy, for Mr. Emerson also was an early riser, and I often met him at the washbowl. It was so on this still, bright Sunday morning at the western edge of Iowa. We walked up into the town. He talked of Froude, and of a plan that he should come here to lecture. He had known him formerly with Clough and Stanley, and had just been writing to England about him. And then he mentioned Henry VIII and Shakespeare's play and "wished he could know about that play, it is so unlike the others in its versification." He spoke of Miss Mary Rotch, of New Bedford, a Quaker, for whom he had a great respect. "He had supplied Dr. Dewey's pulpit at New Bedford once, and knew her well. She was a thoughtful person, who saw everybody's limitations in matters of religion; a very noble person, who held to the sense of what she should do, to which the consent of the whole world could not give authority, nor its opposition diminish it. One would say to her, Well Aunt Mary (everybody called her Aunt Mary) what is this *light* that you speak of? It is not a thing, she would reply, to be talked about."

The train of the Union Pacific Railroad was to begin its journey at Omaha, on the other side of the river, and our car was carried over in a boat.

From Council Bluffs we looked down over four miles of meadow, or "bottom", stretching towards the town of Omaha, that lay scattered loosely over the beautiful easterly slopes of another great bluff, like that where we stood. The river was well over towards the western side. When we reached it, late in the forenoon, we found it running furiously,—deep, raging, tawny, full of mud; on the other side were shallows; on ours the steamboat came close to the bank, and the water was cutting fast into the fine prairie earth, so that it was dangerous to go near the edge. The little wooden railroad offices were moved back from day to day as their footing was in danger of being undermined, and were mounted accordingly on rollers. The building of a bridge had been already begun, and the sinking of the iron supports, out in the river, down to the solid rock through sixty and eighty feet of sand and earth, was then going on.

This was the first time that Emerson had crossed Iowa; his lecture tours had never extended beyond Des Moines.

THE LAST WESTERN LECTURE

Greatly refreshed by the excursion to California, Emerson, although he had not meant to travel so far westward again, yielded to a request to lecture in fire-swept Chicago, and left home, accordingly, late in November, 1871. It was upon this occasion, too, that he delivered his last lecture in the West, at Dubuque, Iowa, on December eighth.⁷²

In spite of the fact that he was approaching three score and ten, Emerson seemed well preserved for one of his years; that his hair had not really turned gray, though its original brown hue was slightly dimmed.⁷³ Nevertheless, it appeared that lecturing was a visible strain, for he seemed to hesitate more than formerly, as though he were overburdened with solicitude in his choice of words.⁷⁴ When he endeavored to speak without his manuscript, moreover, he was even more at a loss to express himself.⁷⁵ The lecture, as such, was not a success. Though the ideas incorporated in "Greatness" were as forcible and original as those which had made up his earlier addresses, the delivery was unsatisfactory, perhaps most of the audience not being able to follow his words.⁷⁶

The lecture had been delivered at the Athenaeum. At the home of Mr. and Mrs. Austin Adams the next evening, December 9th, Emerson appeared in the rôle of a conversationalist, a rôle which Bronson Alcott, in the same home, had filled just a year before.⁷⁷

⁷² Emerson's *Emerson in Concord*, p. 185; *Journals of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. X, pp. 371, 372.

⁷³ *The Dubuque Herald*, December 10, 1871.

⁷⁴ *The Dubuque Herald*, December 9, 1871.

⁷⁵ *The Clayton County Journal* (Elkader), December 13, 1871.

⁷⁶ *The Clayton County Journal* (Elkader), December 13, 1871, and *The Dubuque Herald*, December 9, 1871.

⁷⁷ An account of Alcott's visit to Iowa will appear in a later article.

In this group of some thirty people gathered in the parlor and library of a comfortable home, Emerson seemed to lose the handicaps which had made his words come with such difficulty in the lecture of the previous evening. It was almost half-past seven o'clock when he relinquished his chat with members of the company and took his seat in an easy chair in a central position in the group, his portfolio, containing many pages of manuscript, beside him. As he selected and removed a number of these pages, he suggested that perhaps the subject of "Inspiration" might be acceptable for consideration, and hoped that what he was about to read would not be too long.

The reader was perfectly at ease. He began in a low tone of voice, which varied only to go lower and lower, though always distinct. He seemed in a dreamy kind of preoccupation, as though he were more conscious of the abstractions of his paper than of his audience. His manner was impressive, cool as he seemed, the little oddities of his ways assuming a becoming grace, the ideas he was expressing coming home to his listeners with vivid comprehension.

There was a pause in which an interchange of thought was asked. Questions were put and answered, and then the reading was resumed. At the close of the reading, there was discussion, too, so that two hours and more had elapsed when the *conversazione* came to an end. The guests, however, did not leave until coffee and refreshments had been served by the hostess.⁷⁸

On Sunday morning, December 10th, the Universalist church of Dubuque was filled with people who had been attracted by the announcement that Ralph Waldo Emerson was to occupy the pulpit and would speak on "Immortal-

⁷⁸ *The Dubuque Herald*, December 10, 1871; *The Dubuque Daily Times*, December 10, 1871.

ity". Fortunately the speaker appeared to excellent advantage upon this occasion, and those who went to hear were greatly impressed by the beauty of his language as well as by the depth of his thought. From this discourse, wrote a reviewer in a local paper, it would appear that Emerson had a system of theology of his own, that his belief might lean to one creed more than to another, but that it never leaned so far as to touch. His doctrine included a knot or two disentangled from paganism, a few threads taken from Christianity, and the remainder was Emerson himself.⁷⁹

Some time after his return home to Concord, Emerson entered in his *Journal* a note showing that his three-day sojourn in Dubuque had been pleasant to him, and recalling his visit of 1866: "Home again from Chicago, Quincy, Springfield, and Dubuque, which I had not believed I should see again, yet found it easier to visit than before, and the kindest reception in each city."⁸⁰

Emerson's long journeys in his own country were over. After the Dubuque lecture he did not come West again, and even near home his addresses grew more and more rare. The keenness of the blade was gone, as he himself, more than any one else, was aware: "Things that go wrong about these lectures don't disturb me, because I know that every one knows that I am worn out and passed by, and that it is only my old friends come for friendship's sake to have one last season with me."⁸¹

When Emerson died on the twenty-seventh of April, 1882, the circumstances attending his death and funeral were reported in every large newspaper in Iowa. There were numberless accounts, too, of his life and works, ac-

⁷⁹ *The Dubuque Herald*, December 12, 1871; *The Dubuque Daily News*, December 12, 1871; *The Clayton County Journal* (Elkader), December 13, 1871.

⁸⁰ *Journals of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. X, pp. 371, 372.

⁸¹ *Journals of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Vol. X, p. 379. This was said in 1872.

counts which without exception placed him in the very first rank of American writers. He was recalled, however, as an author rather than as a lecturer, only one of the large dailies of the State remembering that he had been "one of the ablest lecturers who ever addressed the lyceum of the country."⁸² Only one paper, the *Washington Press*, whose young editor had been so enthusiastic about Emerson, recalled his Iowa lecturing.⁸³

At his death in 1882 our people no longer regarded Ralph Waldo Emerson as a man — he was an idealized character. As with Washington, Lincoln, and the other great men of American history, the realities were clothed in the glowing gowns of the ideal. That which had been the personal and the immediate was forgotten, and in its stead was an enshrined figure who had scaled the heights of knowledge and who had recorded his journeys with a magic pen.

HUBERT H. HOELTJE

IOWA STATE COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE AND MECHANIC ARTS
AMES IOWA

⁸² *The Davenport Daily Democrat*, April 28, 1882.

⁸³ *The Washington Press* (Weekly), May 3, 1882. The *Press* article, too, appeared in *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk) which paper, however, had nothing to say about Emerson's visit in Keokuk in 1867.

THE INFLUENCE OF NATURAL ENVIRONMENT IN NORTH-CENTRAL IOWA

The opinion of the majority of farmers on the prairie lands of north-central Iowa in 1878 was voiced by Henry Bolander in the following words:

The best thing for us to do is to leave these broad acres and go back to Ohio. This is not a white man's country. The railways have missed us by thirty miles and no more will extend their lines into these frog ponds. We can grow ever so much corn and wheat, and rear ever so many hogs, but where can we hope to sell them? The roads are too bad for hauling, usually, even though our things were worth something on the market.

But Mr. Bolander spoke without prophetic vision. When he left his farm some five years ago two railways crossed his land and another passed within half a mile of it. A town had grown up within a mile of his house. The frog ponds had been converted into the best of corn lands. Gravelled roads led from his home in all directions. A good market for farm produce had been established at his very door.

Yet he was right in his contention that the prairie lands had been too rapidly exploited and that the time had not come for making the most of the rich soil. Even to-day farmers are looking over their productive acres and wondering whether, during their lifetime, farming the Iowa prairies will pay; whether it would not have been better for them if they had stayed in the East where urban activities would yield a larger return for the labor and money invested. The difficulties of to-day have much in common with those of the time mentioned above. The land hunger

then had brought into action too many farmers while more recently it has raised the price of land to a height unwarranted by the market value of the farm products.

Immigration into north-central Iowa may be looked upon as coming in two great waves. No very evident break in time separates these waves, the division being based on the purpose of the settlers, their mode of living, and the character of the land they took up. The first settlers came in covered wagons; those of the second wave came with the railroads. The first were subsistence farmers; the others hoped to trade extensively beyond their own community. The earlier group took up only timbered lands; the others took up open prairie lands.

Nor was the time of each wave the same in every part of the State. In Boone County the first settlements began as early as 1846, while in the counties farther to the north no settlers came until a decade later. A railway was built into Story and Boone counties in 1865 and another into Hardin County the same year. The second wave set in when the plans for these railways were made. Extensive settlement did not begin in Clay County for another decade. The census report for 1860 shows this difference in time of settlement. In that year Hardin County, on the Iowa River, with much timber land, had 5440 people. Boone and Webster, Des Moines River counties, had respectively 4332 and 2504. At the same time Calhoun, Pocahontas, and Buena Vista counties with but little wooded land had 147, 103, and 57 people.¹

For two decades after the second wave began immigrants poured in by the thousands. Fewer came during the third decade, but by its end all the land had been taken up and the rural population of the area had reached its highest figure.

¹ Gue's *History of Iowa*, Vol. III, pp. 311-426.

THE FIRST WAVE OF SETTLEMENT

The people who made up the first influx of immigration were the first white people of importance, numerically or otherwise, in north-central Iowa. Trappers had occasionally come in, but they were not of sufficient importance to receive mention in the literature of the time. In 1832 Captain Nathan Boone and his rangers explored a little of the southern part of the area but, apparently, the only importance of their excursion was the favorable impression of the Indian land gotten by a few of the men.²

Ranching has never been of importance in Iowa in spite of the unlimited amount of grass land at hand. The subsistence farmers of the 50's were the first white people to exploit the land to any appreciable extent.

The narrative of their settlement is similar to the story that has been repeated with each successive thrust of the frontier westward.³ The pioneer chose his home site with a view of securing wood for buildings and fuel, a supply of good drinking water, waterpower to turn a mill that he hoped eventually to erect, and well-drained land to till. Doubtless, also, the possibility of navigation on the Des Moines River must have been a factor with many an early settler.

The major waterways of the area provided just what the newcomer desired. On either side was usually a narrow strip of rolling land covered with trees large enough for his purpose. Along the streams were numerous rapids that appeared to be good power sites. And just beyond the "breaks" were many acres of open grass land awaiting the plow.

The pioneer homes were built after the fashion found

² Gue's *History of Iowa*, Vol. III, p. 311.

³ Bulletin 15, the Illinois Survey, pp. 77-82, could be applied almost word for word to the early immigrants into Iowa.

most expedient by the thousands of pioneers who had built houses in frontier communities farther east. The only tools needed in their construction were an axe and an auger. No nails were used. All joints were secured by notches cut into the logs and by pegs in auger holes. The walls were plastered inside and out with lime plaster if the pioneer could afford it but more commonly mud was used. The cabins usually had but a single room. Earth was piled up about the house to the window sills as an added means of keeping out the cold of winter. All furniture was home-made.

Even at this late date these people were nearly self-sufficient. Practically nothing found a use within the settler's community which was not produced there. Corn and wheat were grown and milled into meal and flour, the miller taking his "share" in payment for his services. Meat could be secured with but little effort for cattle very nearly took care of themselves. In summer the only attention necessary was a brand to signify ownership, though milch cows were often tethered. In winter the animals could usually find enough dry grass sticking through the snow to sustain them. Elk and deer were plentiful⁴ and wild ducks, geese, prairie chickens, and quail were to be found everywhere. Nor was the self-sufficiency of the pioneer limited to the getting of food. Sheep were raised and their wool made into rough homespun in the pioneer's home.⁵

One reason for the self-sufficiency of these people was the difficulty of selling their own commodities under existing circumstances. Only such things were salable as could be taken to the distant trading posts at Des Moines, Council Bluffs, Independence, or even Mankato, and sold there in competition with like commodities produced near at hand.

⁴ McCarthy's *History of Palo Alto County, Iowa*, p. 24.

⁵ Stonebraker's *History of Calhoun County, Iowa*, p. 67.

Hides, skins, homemade shingles, and perhaps a little wheat were sold. One writer speaks of furs being the salvation of the early settlers.⁶ It would seem also that the newly arriving settlers furnished a remunerative market for home products. The newcomers needed such commodities as meal, lard, poultry, etc. Each brought with him a few dollars to be spent for supplies and those few dollars went a long way with the self-sufficient farmer.

Mention should be made also of the urban, or village, developments of the period. The towns were generally laid out near the fork of two streams, the advantage being that from it would radiate narrow settled areas in three directions. This was the case with Fort Dodge, Humboldt, Lake City, Homer, and Dakotah. Others, such as Algona and Rippey, sprang up near mill sites. Some were platted near the center of a county and planned from the first to be county seats. Jefferson and Nevada are examples. It is significant that at least two county seats so laid out — those of Calhoun and Franklin counties — failed to grow and were soon abandoned. Other villages grew up without any apparent advantage as to location. Many were short lived: about two-thirds of the hamlets shown on the 1856 map⁷ are not now in existence.

The establishment of the military post at Fort Dodge in 1850 is of interest. It is difficult indeed to see any strategic value in this site. Early in that year the people of Boone County asked Congress for a fort to protect them from bands of Indians that might come down the Des Moines Valley. The military authorities at Washington thereupon directed that a post be established at the mouth of Lizzard Creek. This stream was an unimportant stream and the fact that it was near the south-westernmost point of the

⁶ McCarthy's *History of Palo Alto County, Iowa*, p. 51.

⁷ Keen and Lee's map of Iowa in Parker's *Iowa As It Is In 1856*.

Indian neutral lands added but little to its strategic value. A fort on the site of Homer or Humboldt would have been better situated.

SIGNIFICANT GEOGRAPHIC FACTS AND THE SECOND WAVE
OF IMMIGRATION

In 1865 the Chicago and Northwestern Railroad extended a line into Boone County. The Dubuque and Sioux City built to Fort Dodge in 1869 and the next year extended the line to Storm Lake. Other roads followed so that by 1880 the level prairies were fairly well supplied by a network of railways. With them came the movement of population into the level, undrained prairie land, not before settled up to any extent. The conditions that the newcomers found were unlike those in other parts of Iowa.

All of northern Iowa has, properly speaking, always been a prairie area, but the flat, poorly-drained triangle of land with its apex near Des Moines was an example of a different type of prairie. The farm that Henry Bolander bought is typical of this whole area. He built his home on the highest point, a "hill" some ten feet higher than any other point on the farm. From the back door he could view every square foot of his land, so flat was its surface. A large part he would, perhaps, rather not have seen for it was just enough lower than the rest to be poorly drained and was capable of producing nothing but wild rice, frogs, and mosquitoes. Extending from his house were stretches of fairly well drained land which afforded as much ground as Mr. Bolander cared to cultivate. These ridges furnished fertile fields surpassed in richness only by the yet-to-be-drained swamp lands. Since this land was being brought into cultivation for the first time weeds were few and little cultivation was necessary.

It was to make farms of these prairies that thousands of settlers came into this region during the two decades fol-

lowing the arrival of the first railways. A good idea of the comparative value of prairie and timber lands may be gotten from the fact that the former was selling in 1870 at from three to twelve dollars per acre while the latter sold from fifteen to forty dollars per acre.

After the lapse of half a century it is difficult to appreciate the motives that prompted the pioneers to settle in regions beyond the frontier. The prairies would seem to have offered the poorest inducements of all. Very probably if the homeseekers could have foreseen the toil, the privations, and the small return for their products, the land would not have been taken up so rapidly. True, those who held their farms for three or four decades were wealthy in the end, but it is difficult to imagine any commercial endeavor that would not have so rewarded the enforced toil and thrift of the prairie farmer.

Yet in the eyes of the young farmer of Ohio or Indiana, the prairie offered just what he sought. Glowing accounts of the richness of Iowa came to him from many sources. A handbook for immigrants published in 1856⁸ mentions the following natural resources awaiting some one to claim ownership: water power, timber land, the richest of soils, building stone, coal, and iron.⁹ By 1870 the first two had been taken up. The fourth existed in very limited quantities and the last not at all. The *Buffalo Journal* in 1839 declared: "Taking into consideration the soil, the timber, the water, and the climate, Iowa territory may be considered the best part of the Mississippi valley". *Niles' Register* also in 1839 told of a wheat field "consisting of six hundred and forty acres, which was a perfect level, so that it could be taken into one view".¹⁰ So far as the soil was

⁸ Parker's *Iowa As It Is In 1856*.

⁹ Parker's *Iowa As It Is In 1856*, pp. 115, 136, 138.

¹⁰ Goodwin's *The Trans-Mississippi West*, p. 251.

concerned, the writers could have spoken truthfully in much more glowing terms and it was the broad acres of level, fertile land that the young men were most interested in. They wanted farms of their own on which they could produce great quantities of corn, wheat, pork, and what not.

Many read the reports with more credulity than they should have. They interpreted the glowing accounts to mean that the Iowa prairies were a veritable paradise. It was the age-old theory of "greener fields just beyond the horizon", or, as Herbert Quick has one of his characters in *Vandermark's Folly* say again and again, "In Texas the trees are in constant varder". The homeseekers, like their successors up to the present time, gave no thought to the selling of their produce; they were content to labor mightily to turn out the maximum of bushels and pounds with the hope that a friendly market would spring up and take all of their surplus. Thus with a vision of fields of wheat and cribs full of corn they pressed into the prairies, buying as much of the cheap land as their wealth and credit could obtain.

The newcomers of the seventies were up against a number of situations that tended to prevent their life being easier than that of the settlers a score of years earlier. In the first place, the timbered lands had all been taken and the necessary forest products, second in importance only to the soil itself, could be secured only with the greatest difficulty. The elk and deer had been crowded out and little dependence could be placed on wild game as a source of food. The open prairies offered no shelter against the fierce storms of winter or the strong winds. Moreover, standards of living had changed. The newcomers had come mostly from communities of commercial agriculture farther east. They could not card, spin, and weave wool. They could not build a house with only an auger and an axe even

if the logs had been available. They demanded a more varied and "civilized" diet. The need of schooling for the children was considered on a par with food and water. The earliest pioneers could get but little money, but their simple standard of living, together with the natural resources at hand, enabled them to do with the little that they could obtain; the prairie settlers could, by means of the railways, market more produce and thus secure more money, but their struggles and privations were no less sharp than were those of the timber land settlers.

In the seventies there was still much homestead land some distance from the streams, but the major part was secured by purchase of railway land, school land, soldier grants, or from still earlier settlers who had become discouraged and had either gone back east or to rainbows farther west.

The first duty of the farmer was to erect some sort of shelter for his family and his stock and to make fences to enclose his holdings. The absence of timber was a serious drawback but it was somewhat offset by the services of the railways, which brought choice white pine fence boards to the trading stations of Fort Dodge and Boone where they sold at \$15.00 a thousand.¹¹ Other lumber was priced at about the same figure. But since money was scarce only the rudest makeshifts were constructed. The commonest size of house, apparently, for the homesteaders was eight by ten feet. These houses were often sold, and taken from one farm to another. One was used to prove up three claims in O'Brien County. It was not an uncommon occurrence for a settler, upon returning from an extended absence, to find that his house had been stolen.¹²

Persons not fortunate enough to be able to purchase the

¹¹ Parker's *Iowa As It Is In 1856*, p. 70.

¹² Parker's *Iowa As It Is In 1856*, p. 44.

lumber for even such rude homes erected all sorts of contrivances to shelter themselves from the weather. The sod house was a favorite, though the loamy soil of this area was not at all satisfactory for the purpose. Often the farmer built board walls of a single thickness and put sod around it for greater warmth. The general use of the sod house is shown by the fact that even school houses were made of turf. The first school house in Union Township, Calhoun County, was so constructed.

Not all the prairie farmers, however, were content to build such rude habitations. The local historians usually picture the most striking things and omit such facts as tend to alter the tone of their picture. The writer knows of a house built in 1869 of lumber hauled at least forty miles. It had three rooms on the ground and a "chamber", or upstairs room, large enough to serve as a school room, the first school, by the way, in that township. It is difficult to see, however, how any serious school work could have been done there, for the room as it now appears is too tiny for a satisfactory attic.

The shelters for the stock were usually constructed of a framework of slender poles around which straw or prairie grass was piled. Doubtless a three-sided shed of this sort, if placed on a dry spot, was just as healthful and comfortable as the barns in use at present. The disadvantage was that the live stock often ate their habitat. In the most severe weather, when the animals would go least far afield for their food, the farmer would often be called upon to rebuild his sheds.

A number of schemes were tried in the hope of finding a substitute for the brush or rail fence of the eastern pioneers. The sod fences made by simply piling squares of turf were not, however, satisfactory. Parker speaks of them as being a "perfect failure", as the soil was too loamy

and mellow.¹³ But successful fences were made by building two parallel walls of turf some three feet high and three or four feet apart, the enclosed space being filled with earth from a ditch dug on either side of the walls. When the farmer could afford it he made a board fence, but it was very expensive. When the landholder was not in too big a hurry he made a hedge fence. The osage orange made the most satisfactory fence of early times, being as formidable as any fence ever devised, rivalling the walls of a penitentiary. It has been pretty generally done away with, however, being too wasteful of land. An early and cheaper yet quite satisfactory substitute was the willow hedge. Its cost was practically nothing; it was easy to plant and after a few years was quite tight. It grew remarkably well on the swampy prairies and was the commonest type until the barbed wire fence came into use.¹⁴

The lack of forests to supply logs for houses and rails for fences was sorely felt by the prairie farmer but the lack of wood for fuel was much more difficult to meet than a shortage of building or fencing materials. Here and there on the prairies were small clumps of shrubs of various sorts. Some of them, because of the frequent burning of the prairie grass, developed root systems out of all proportion to the development above ground. These shrubs were carefully taken up, even to the roots, and hauled to the house for fuel.¹⁵ Such scant supplies could suffice for little more than summer fuel for cooking. In winter the farmers at first purchased wood along the nearest watercourse, but these supplies soon gave out and they found it necessary to drive to the market for coal. There were mines at Boone, Rippey, and Fort Dodge, but the last being the farthest

¹³ Parker's *Iowa As It Is In 1856*, p. 69.

¹⁴ Gue's *History of Iowa*, Vol. III, pp. 101, 102.

¹⁵ Stonebraker's *History of Calhoun County, Iowa*, p. 63.

north and almost in the center of the prairie area was the place to which the largest numbers went for their fuel.

Pioneers now living in the area tell interesting stories of the trips to Fort Dodge for coal. The following account given by Mrs. Rasty of Lohrville is typical, though the distance, some forty miles, was less than that to many of the pioneer homes.

The trip to Fort Dodge was too full of dangers for one wagon to go by itself. There were no Indians but there were mud-holes, deep ruts, and danger of break-downs, any of which would be serious to a single wagoner. Then there was the ever-present peril of blizzards. (Any snowstorm of more than ordinary severity was called a blizzard.)

On the afternoon before the trip was to be made every family of the vicinity would meet at one home, usually Lem Parker's, and while the men were seeing to wagons, teams and harness the women would prepare the evening meal and provisions for the trip. The evening would be spent in games and other forms of sociability, but at an early hour all would retire, for the following day might call for all the strength that the men could muster. At three in the morning every one would be astir, and before four the men would be in their wagons and ready for the trip to the coal mines. Barring exceptional mishaps, they would reach their destination in time to load up before nightfall. Then, after seeing to the teams, the party would retire to the mine house to get a few winks of sleep sprawled out on the floor near the stove. Again at an early hour the next morning they would be on their way.

Favored by a fair day they would reach home in the evening, but a light rain or snow fall might slow them up so that they would not arrive till late at night. On more than one trip did they find it necessary to lighten the loads by throwing off coal in order to plow through gathering drifts. Every spring one could find wagons of coal drawn up by the side of the road where they had been abandoned during the winter for some reason or other.

Much has been written about the severity of the winters a half century ago and Weather Bureau records go only a short way toward convincing the old settlers that winters

of the present are no different from those they experienced when they were newcomers in the State. The suffering caused by the extremely variable weather was indeed more severe than that experienced by the people living there at present. Accounts of persons freezing to death in their homes or on their way to get food show how poorly prepared they were to meet existing conditions. The winter of 1856-57 was probably the most severe on record, but the amount of literature written about the cold, the snow, the wind, and the resulting suffering, narrow escapes, and heroic rescues of that winter might lead an unobserving reader to believe that it was typical of the pioneer period.

Then, too, this section of Iowa has always had a bad reputation for tornadoes, and elaborate precautions were taken against them. Typical "cyclone" cellars may still be seen beside many houses. It is somewhat doubtful if any of these cellars ever saved a life from a tornado, but for the storage of vegetables they were very useful. Prairie fires were a menace for a time but the cultivation of the land on an extensive scale soon brought them under control. The grasshopper scourges of the seventies likewise can never occur again because of the growing of cultivated crops. Plowing kills the eggs.

Early agricultural operations were greatly restricted by the lack of natural drainage. Creeks are fairly numerous but a short distance from them the only drainage is underground through the clay-loam sub-soil and that, before the advent of tiling, was very slow. Many a square mile may be circled without crossing the semblance of a drainage line. The pioneer farmers utilized only the higher land, or knolls, the intervening swales being given over to swamp life. On some quarter-sections the major part of the land could be cultivated, but many a newcomer found the opposite to be true.

From the first the production of corn has been outstandingly the center of agricultural interest of Iowa. Sometimes the pioneer farmer would plant it with no more preparation to the ground than the turning over of a spadeful of turf at each hill. Often the landholder would merely chop into the sod with his axe and deposit the seed, hoping that the crop would yield enough to pay for his labors and, at the same time, kill the native vegetation as well.¹⁶ More often, perhaps usually, the sod would be plowed. Some of the farmers made a business of breaking the prairie for newcomers, charging \$2.25 per acre for the service. For this they employed a huge plow which cut a twenty-two to thirty inch furrow and was drawn by five yoke of oxen.¹⁷ The plowing was done as shallow as possible for thick sod rotted slowly. Flax was also important as a first crop, though its acreage fluctuated greatly from year to year.

After the sod had deteriorated sufficiently other crops were planted. Wheat was at first the second crop in importance but its acreage did not increase with that of corn and oats: in fact the wheat acreage of 1880 was almost three times that of 1920. Rye and barley have never been grown in Iowa to any considerable extent. Each farmer had his sorghum patch, which provided practically the only form of sweet for the family. The molasses produced within a county occasionally exceeded two gallons per person. The census figures show a good deal of fluctuation with this product also, owing, doubtless, to occasional early frosts. The writer once heard an old settler say: "We didn't make many molasses that year, just enough to sweeten our coffee".

Hog raising very early took an important place in the

¹⁶ Parker's *Iowa As It Is In 1856*, p. 69.

¹⁷ Coffin's *Breaking Prairie* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. V, p. 447.

activity of the prairie farmers. In 1860 Boone County had 8500 swine and only 4000 head of cattle. The following figures show the trend: 1870, swine 10,800, cattle 9500; 1880, swine 75,620, cattle 35,000; 1890, swine 103,360, cattle 54,800.¹⁸ The great production of corn tended to promote hog raising but the poor drainage operated to the contrary, making the pens wet and unsanitary. Sheep raising has never been important in this section for sheep are ill suited to wet lands.

EFFECTS OF THE RAILWAYS UPON EARLY URBAN DEVELOPMENT

Two-thirds of the towns shown on the map of Keen and Lee in 1856 are no longer in existence. They were abandoned chiefly because they were missed by the railways that built into the area for the natural advantages of an early time were not sufficient to counteract the lack of a railway.

The story of Boonsboro is interesting and also typical of what happened to a good many towns. At one time Boonsboro had a population of almost a thousand persons. In 1865 a railway built as far as Montana, a hamlet a mile or so east of Boonsboro, and the citizens of the latter town were asked to pay a large bonus to secure the road. This they refused to do. The next year the road was extended but it swung to the southwest and missed Boonsboro by a mile. "Then began a life and death struggle between the proprietors of Montana and the citizens of Boonsboro for supremacy which lasted for many years. Buildings were erected in each town but in the end the citizens of Boonsboro began to move to Montana, its name was changed to Boone and the old county seat became a suburb of the new city which had absorbed its business and much of its population."¹⁹ Homer, at one time a county seat town of im-

¹⁸ Reports of the United States Census.

¹⁹ Gue's *History of Iowa*, Vol. III, p. 312.

portance, was also abandoned with the coming of the railways, though it had for some time been on the decline. The fate of New Munic, Carrollton, and dozens of smaller towns was similar.

Many other towns sprang into existence along the railroads to serve as trading posts and shipping stations for the rural communities. The first of these were laid out where a natural feature such as a well-drained knoll or river terrace along the road offered a good town site. Carroll was platted for the county seat near the center of the county where the railway passed a spot of good drainage large enough for a city. Emmetsburg was platted where a railway was to cross the Des Moines. Storm Lake grew up where a railroad touched the lake of that name. Several older towns, such as Webster City, Algona, Spencer, Nevada, and Fort Dodge were fortunate enough to be situated along the line of the new railways and prospered accordingly. Between these more favored towns others sprang up at intervals of eight or ten miles, apparently with no environmental advantage. With the completion of the network of railways additional centers of population grew wherever the roads crossed.

LATER AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENTS

As a basis for a discussion of more recent agricultural developments in the prairies of north-central Iowa, four tables have been prepared. The data are taken from census reports, both State and Federal. The four counties are representative of conditions throughout the area we have been discussing. Boone County is the oldest of the prairie counties and was the first to be fully settled up. Calhoun and Pocahontas are the flattest and have the poorest natural drainage. Clay is one of the northern counties. Corn is not grown in it with the same certainty as in the other

counties. It was the last of the four to be crossed by a railway.

Table I shows that the number of farms kept steadily increasing until about 1900, after which there has been a

TABLE I

NUMBER OF FARMS IN FOUR PRAIRIE COUNTIES, 1870-1925				
	BOONE	CALHOUN	POCAHONTAS	CLAY
1870	1277	167	221	207
1880	2340	862	654	697
1890	2451	1709	1437	1300
1900	2670	2134	2005	1684
1910	2581	1958	1932	1668
1915	2343	1918	1960	1651
1920	2541	2060	1992	1769
1925	2506	1949	2009	1801

slight decrease. The rural population declined with the number of farms. These facts might suggest that farms were abandoned, but what really happened was that farms increased in size. Table II shows that, despite the decrease in number of farms, both the acreage and the production of corn has steadily increased from the time of the first settlers. This increase in the effective utilization of the land calls for an explanation.

Three factors have contributed toward the end mentioned. Draining the swamp lands has brought into use much additional land, as can be seen by comparing the 1895 or 1900 acreage with that of 1922, and has increased the utility of perhaps half of the land already in crop. The use of labor-saving machines, such as gang plows, two row cultivators, corn huskers, and the like has increased the acreage per farmer. The development of better varieties of corn has done much to increase the yield per acre on the cropped land.

Drainage on a large scale began about 1888. Each year thereafter an increasingly large acreage was brought into cultivation until about 1918 or 1920 when practically all of the swamp land had been made cultivable. The drainage of

TABLE II

PRODUCTION OF CORN IN FOUR PRAIRIE COUNTIES, 1860-1925				
	BOONE	CALHOUN	POCAHONTAS	CLAY
1860 bushels	304,375	5,980	1,280	385
1870 bushels	727,831	36,589	32,860	12,105
1875 acres	46,151	10,656	8,981	8,797
bushels	1,595,752	351,120	229,263	180,120
1880 acres	94,109	27,019	20,390	21,795
bushels	3,916,693	981,698	686,602	753,600
1885 acres	92,981	53,532	30,300	28,845
bushels	3,287,759	1,506,417	889,176	536,599
1890 acres	104,106	77,348	57,529	45,762
bushels	4,815,379	2,975,258	2,131,955	1,392,147
1895 acres	115,838	111,813	92,214	88,937
bushels	4,117,838	4,150,960	3,071,200	2,621,191
1900 acres	117,303	116,026	102,979	88,261
bushels	4,714,840	4,340,650	3,187,630	3,186,660
1905 acres	115,838	111,813	92,214	88,937
bushels	4,617,370	4,150,962	3,071,561	2,621,191
1910 acres	108,059	107,137	99,649	82,035
bushels	3,746,355	3,395,057	3,578,620	2,634,940
1915 acres	125,250	134,101	124,121	104,456
bushels	5,480,018	6,285,443	5,885,734	4,424,360
1920 acres	119,181	136,271	125,063	99,146
bushels	5,367,297	6,560,106	5,517,898	4,077,278
1925 acres	139,747	145,752	145,934	123,963
bushels	6,400,413	7,345,901	6,202,195	4,214,742

swamp lands is a community enterprise requiring the approval of a majority of the land owners in the district for the expense is too great to be met by the average farmer unless the payments are spread over a period of years. To meet these conditions drainage districts were formed and bonds issued to cover the costs of laying the large tile or

digging the open ditches. Each farmer put into his land as many lines of small tile feeding into the main ditches as he desired.

Tiling has been a great aid to the utilization of the prairie lands in north-central Iowa. To it more than to anything else Calhoun County owes its increase in corn production from three million bushels in 1890 to over seven million in 1922. Without artificial drainage thousands of acres of the richest of land could not have been brought into effective use. In fact, no single factor save the railways has been as important as drainage in the bringing of new prairie lands into use.

But notwithstanding the additions to cereal production and the increased prosperity that it has brought to north-central Iowa, there is some question as to whether or not the State and the United States as a whole have yet received any real benefits from this drainage. It has, indeed, enabled the farmers to produce more corn, but more than the markets could absorb could have been produced on the corn lands already in use. With the exception of the few war-time years drainage has merely contributed to a surplus that has so upset farming conditions as to threaten the very foundation of agriculture.

Moreover, it has encouraged, in fact made almost necessary wasteful and expensive methods of farming throughout the corn belt. It has lowered the ground-water table throughout much of the State and it has destroyed the most valuable breeding grounds of migratory birds in central United States. It would have been better to have left the swamp lands in their original state until, even when the most careful farming methods were employed, the older lands of the corn belt were being taxed to produce the crops demanded by the markets. There is danger that "mining" the soil will result in the depletion of fertility both in the

drained and in the older lands before the swamp lands are really needed.

The outstanding feature of farm practice on the prairie lands in north-central Iowa is the lack of any considerable variation in the crops grown. A traveller is impressed by the predominance of corn and oats over all other crops. In 1922 Calhoun County had its land divided as follows:

Total area	363,520	acres, or 100%
Land in farms	348,293	“ “ 95.8% of total
Land planted to corn . .	145,000	“ “ 41.6% “ farms
Land planted to oats . .	108,000	“ “ 31.0% “ “
Land in pasture	51,786	“ “ 14.8% “ “

The pasture lands are mostly confined to the rough land along the streams and is seldom if ever put into any crop. Legumes, other cereals, and hay have an almost negligible acreage. In 1920, 58 per cent of the total area of Boone County, 69 per cent of Calhoun County, 68 per cent of Pocahontas County, and 56 per cent of Clay County were given over to corn and oats.

For the sake of contrast three counties of southern Iowa are tabulated much as Calhoun County above.

	VAN BUREN	DAVIS	APPANOOSE
Total area in acres . .	305,280	320,640	328,320
Acres planted to corn .	50,000	44,000	41,000
Area in oats	22,000	18,000	24,000
Area in pasture . . .	153,000	158,000	146,300

The per cent of land in corn and oats for these counties was: Van Buren, 25.1; Davis, 22.4; and Appanoose, 19.8.

PROBABLE FUTURE TREND IN AGRICULTURE

The type of farming, the large acreage per farmer, and the wasteful farming methods resulting therefrom suggest the present decline in rural population will not long continue, though the movement from the farms has not as yet

ended. The 1925 State census showed a continued decline in rural population. In time the trend will be back to the prairie lands. The prairies are very productive and will respond bountifully to any increase of labor. As the center of population moves westward the demand for farm products will increase and a larger rural population will result.

The development of great diversity in crops is probably far away. That corn is the crop best suited to present conditions may be inferred from the fact that, while the value of the corn crop fell from \$499,680,000 in 1919 to \$129,000,000 in 1921,²⁰ the corn acreage was increased both in 1921 and 1922. Less corn is being sold from the farms, however, and more is being fed to hogs. The report of the Iowa Department of Agriculture shows that the number of hogs in these counties was greater in 1922 than in any other year.

Farmers are now giving more attention to the marketing of their products. With a working organization, production could be kept fairly well in line with the demands of the markets. Farmers could do much in this way to ward off periods of great depression such as that of 1921-1926.

POLITICAL ATTITUDES TRACEABLE TO GEOGRAPHIC INFLUENCE

It is not always easy to see the connection between the political attitudes of the people of the prairies and their natural environmental influences. For the most part the people who settled here came from the northern States and brought their political traditions with them. Another reason for the dominance of Republican party sympathy is found in the close commercial connections of these people with the East, and especially with the Chicago district. Whatever political policy is favored by Chicago is sure to find hearty support throughout the prairies. Protective

²⁰ *International Yearbook*, 1919, 1921.

tariffs have been of some direct value in keeping out Argentine corn and beef, but otherwise they have operated only to keep the prices higher on things the farmer buys.

Railway legislation has at times taken on geographic significance within the area. The people who were well served by roads were always in favor of a strict regulation of rates and opposed to special taxes on their land for the sake of aiding the railways, while those living in poorly served communities were opposed to any State regulations that might discourage the extension of existing lines.

From time to time "progressive" movements have received considerable support from the prairie farmers, but this has been merely a reflection of low prices and a demand for a more mobile currency or for legislative aid such as price-fixing. At present the farmers are aware of the fact that they are using too many acres and producing more than can be consumed, but they hope to receive relief which will tide them over to a time when the population of the country will have increased sufficiently to make use of the great potential production of their prairie farms.

WILLIAM JULIUS BERRY

STATE NORMAL COLLEGE
NATCHITOCHES LOUISIANA

SOME PUBLICATIONS

The Prairie and the Making of Middle America: Four Centuries of Description. By Dorothy Anne Dondore. Cedar Rapids: The Torch Press. 1926. Pp. 472. Plates. In this volume Miss Dondore has succeeded in showing the influence of the prairie frontier upon literature in a most convincing manner. The book outlines the treatment of the Middle West by a host of writers from the days of the French and Spanish explorers down to the present. The study shows conclusively that all phases of life in this section of the country have furnished writers—novelists, historians, essayists, and poets with themes for their pens.

Eight chapters are employed by Miss Dondore to cover this survey. These chapters are entitled: "The Spanish and French in the Mississippi Valley: Discovery and Exploration", "The Spanish and French in the Mississippi Valley: The Colonizing Century", "The English Advance", "The Louisiana Purchase and Non-imaginative Treatments to 1870", "Early Romantic Treatments", "The Realism of the Mississippi Valley", "Romantic Treatments after 1870", and "Recent Tendencies". In preparing this study Miss Dondore made a thorough and comprehensive survey of hundreds of books and articles, as the numerous footnotes and appended bibliography attest. She refers to history, biography, fiction, drama, and poetry of the period under consideration wherever and whenever they contribute to her theme; she quotes from many of these, and frequently estimates their value not only as a medium of illustration of aspects of midwestern life but also as literature.

The style, too, is deft. The narrative moves along smoothly making clear the interrelation between the social and economic development of the Mississippi Valley and the treatment of this area in literature. The author's own comments on various works quoted are interesting and to the point. Twelve full-page illustrations taken from rare volumes add an illuminating touch to the narra-

tive. In the last chapter the author indicates recent tendencies in the literature of the Middle West, and ventures to suggest some future trends in the literary output of this section.

The present volume is the first in a series projected by Miss Dondore to show the influence of the frontier on literature as the line of settlement moved westward. Succeeding volumes will deal with the forest, the plains, the mountains, and the sea as revealed and interpreted through the various forms of literature.

Was Lincoln an Ideal? and Confederate Forces in the War for Southern Independence are two articles in *Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine* for January.

The State as a Party Litigant, a monograph by Robert Dorsey Watkins, appears as a recent number of the *Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science*.

The 1923 edition of *Writings on American History*, by Grace Gardner Griffin, has recently appeared as a supplement to the *Annual Report of the American Historical Association* for 1923.

Indian Graves: A Survey of the Indian Graves That Have Been Discovered in Rhode Island, by Howard M. Chapin, is one of the articles in the January number of the *Rhode Island Historical Society Collections*.

The Dade Massacre, by Albert Hubbard Roberts; *Fort King*, by Frederick Cubberly; and *Notes on Reconstruction in Tallahassee and Leon County, 1866-1876* are the papers in the January issue of *The Florida Historical Quarterly*.

Journey to Kentucky in 1775, a diary by James Nourse; a continuation of *The American Revolution*, by C. C. Atwood; and *Washington Wronged and Dishonored* are three articles in *The Journal of American History* for April-June, 1925.

Among the papers in *The North Carolina Historical Review* for January are *The Preservation of North Carolina History*, by J. G. de Roulhac Hamilton; *The Movement for Agricultural Reorganization in the Cotton South During the Civil War*, by E. Merton

Coulter; and *The United States Navy in the World War*, by Josephus Daniels.

War and History, by Dana C. Munro; *Roman Historiography before Cæsar*, by Tenney Frank; *The Alleged Frankish Protectorate in Palestine*, by Einar Joranson; and *The Federal Government and Confederate Cotton*, by A. Sellew Roberts, are the four papers printed in *The American Historical Review* for January.

A Short Historical Sketch of South Dakota, by C. I. Crawford; a continuation of *The American Revolution*, by C. C. Atwood; *Colonel John Todd*, by Emily Todd Helm; and a continuation of James Nourse's *Journey to Kentucky in 1775* are among the articles published in *The Journal of American History* for July-September, 1925.

The Carnegie Institution of Washington has published a large volume, *Calendar of Manuscripts in Paris Archives and Libraries Relating to the History of the Mississippi Valley to 1803*. This is the first of two volumes and covers the period from 1581-1739. It is edited by N. M. Miller Surrey and contains eight hundred and eighty-nine pages. The original typewritten pages are reproduced by planograph.

The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography for January contains the following articles: *Colonel John Armstrong's Expedition Against Kittanning*, by John S. Fisher; *Early Science in Philadelphia*, by Edgar Fahs Smith; *Rafting on the Alleghany and Ohio, 1844*, by Frances Baxter; and a continuation of *A Bibliography of The Works of Charles Godfrey Leland*, by Joseph Jackson.

Minnesota's Campaign for Immigrants, by Theodore C. Blegen, with illustrative documents; *An American Letter of 1849*, written by Steffan Steffanson and translated and edited by George M. Stephenson; *Some Swedish Emigrant Guide Books of the Second Half of the Nineteenth Century*, by Roy W. Swanson; *Educational Work Among the Swedish Baptists of America*, by Adolf Olson; and *Swedish Americans and the Year 1926*, by A. A. Stomberg,

are contributions published in the *Yearbook of the Swedish Historical Society of America*, 1926.

The Norwegian-American Historical Association has recently published the first volume in their *Travel and Description Series*. This is Ole Rynning's *True Account of America*, translated and edited by Theodore C. Blegen. The volume is in three parts, an historical introduction, the original Norwegian text of this guide book or bulletin of information, and an English translation of it. Rynning was a Norwegian who came to America in 1837 and early the following year published this pamphlet for distribution in Norway, hoping by this means to answer questions relating to the journey to America and the life of the immigrants in their new home.

WESTERN AMERICANA

The Pueblo Indians, an address by Odd S. Halseth, is printed in *El Palacio* for March 19, 1927.

The Eastern Illinois State Teachers College has published a bulletin, *Lincoln-Douglas Debate*, prepared by S. E. Thomas.

The State Historical Society of Wisconsin has recently issued the *Proceedings of the Society at Its Seventy-Fourth Annual Meeting*, held on October 7, 1926.

The Michigan Historical Commission has recently issued volume three of the *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Michigan*, edited by George N. Fuller.

Pioneer Presbyterianism in Indiana, by James A. Woodburn; and a *Memoir of Enoch Parr* are the two papers in the *Indiana Magazine of History* for December, 1926.

Delevan Lake, by Charles E. Brown, makes up the chief contribution printed in *The Wisconsin Archeologist* for December, 1926.

The Twin Towns at the Falls of St. Anthony, by Ruth Thompson, contains numerous stories by early travelers and settlers descriptive of the locality of Minneapolis and St. Paul.

Sketches from Life of James M. Sherrod of Rawlins and Fort Fetterman, Wyoming Territory, by J. H. Patzki and J. O. Ward, are articles in the January number of the *Annals of Wyoming*.

One Hundred Years of Methodism in Green Bay, by C. Wesley Boag, is a monograph on religious history which appears in the *Green Bay Historical Bulletin* for September-October, 1926.

The *Bulletin of the Public Museum of the City of Milwaukee* for January contains a third installment of Alanson Skinner's *The Mascoutens or Prairie Potawatomi Indians*. This deals with *Mythology and Folklore*.

Stagecoach and Tavern Days in the Baraboo Region, by H. E. Cole, has been issued as a separate pamphlet, reprinted from the *Transactions of the Wisconsin Academy of Sciences, Arts, and Letters*, Vol. XXII.

Illinois—The Cradle of Christianity and Civilization in Mid-America, by Joseph J. Thompson; and *The Life of James Marquette, S. J.*, by Henry S. Spalding, are two of the papers in the January number of the *Illinois Catholic Historical Review*.

North Wisconsin in History and Romance, the story of Father Louis Hennepin, by Justice C. H. Crownhart, is continued in the January number of *The Wisconsin Magazine*. This is continued in the March number as an article on Indian religion.

The Oregon Historical Quarterly for December, 1926, contains four articles—*James Douglas on the Columbia, 1830-1849*, by W. N. Sage; *Pioneer Pot Pourri*, by Charles B. Moores; *Broughton on the Columbia in 1792*, by J. Neilson Barry; and a fifth installment of *Oregon Geographic Names*, by Lewis A. McArthur.

The Romance of the National Pike, by Mrs. Carroll Miller; *The Romance of Local History*, by Joseph H. Bausman; and *Some Historical Notes of South-West Pennsylvania*, by James Lowry Bowman, are three papers in the *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine* for January.

Detroit and Early Chicago, by M. M. Quaife, comprises the Jan-

uary issue of the *Burton Historical Collection Leaflet*. The story deals with the early relation between the two cities and ends about 1832. *Detroit Biographies: Aaron Greeley*, also by Mr. Quaife, appears in the March number.

The Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society for January, 1927, contains *The Life and Times of Robert B. McAfee and His Family and Connections*, written by himself, commencing on April 23, 1845. In addition to continuations of various lists, there is also an article on *The Kentucky Geological Survey*, by L. C. Robinson.

The Quarterly Journal of the University of North Dakota for November, 1926, contains the following articles of historical interest: *A St. Lawrence Deep Waterway—Its Significance to North Dakota*, by Alva H. Benton and Orville M. Fuller; *Revising the World's Time Table*, by Dana J. Tinnes; and *Making a Museum Serve the State*, by Willoughby M. Babcock.

A continuation of *New Mexico in the Great War*, by Paul A. F. Walter, Ashley Pond, and Edgar L. Hewett; *Music Teaching in New Mexico*, by Lota M. Spell; another installment of *The Founding of New Mexico*, by G. P. Hammond; *The First Meeting of the New Mexico Educational Association*, by Paul A. F. Walter; *The Toll Road over Raton Pass*, by Bess McKinnan; and *In Santa Fe During Mexican Regime*, by Benj. M. Read, are the papers and articles in *The New Mexico Historical Review* for January.

Olin Dunbar Wheeler, by Ralph Budd; *The Site of the Northwest Company Post on Sandy Lake*, by Irving Harlow Hart; and *Sidelights on the Sibley Expedition from the Diary of a Private*, by John Perry Pritchett, are three papers in *Minnesota History* for December, 1926. Under the heading, *Minnesota as Seen by Travelers*, is a letter written by Wm. K. McFarlane in 1855; and under *Notes and Documents* is a note on the Radisson manuscript.

The January number of *The Colorado Magazine* contains the following papers and articles: *The Pike's Peak Rush, 1859*, by Joseph L. Kingsbury; *A Winter Rescue March Across the Rockies*, by LeRoy R. Hafen; "*Bill*" *Nye and the Denver Tribune*, by

Levette J. Davidson; *Antiquities of Moffat County, Colorado*, by Jean Allard Jeaneon; *The Pike Stockade Site and Its Purchase by the State of Colorado*, by Henry A. Dubbs.

The *Indiana History Bulletin* for January contains in printed form an address on George Rogers Clark, delivered before the Chamber of Commerce, Vincennes, Indiana, by Ross F. Loekridge. In the February number there are the following short articles: *Indiana Battleflags*, by David I. McCormick; *Allen County—Ft. Wayne Historical Museum*, by Mrs. Sam R. Taylor; and *Historical Retrospect of a Fort Wayne Resident*, by Rosa A. Langtry.

The *Nebraska History Magazine* for January-March, 1925, published in February, 1927, is designated as the "Missouri River Number". It contains, among others, the following papers and articles: *The Missouri River Region as Seen by the First White Explorers*, translated from French archives by Addison E. Sheldon; "*Steamboating on the Nebraska Shore*", by Ivan E. Jones; *Steamboat Days*, by Fred E. Dayton; *Report on Steamboat Wrecks on Missouri River*, by H. M. Chittenden; *Nebraska—Its Next Great Opportunity*, by A. J. Weaver; and a series of short articles on the recent legislation providing for navigation of the Missouri.

The *Mississippi Valley Historical Review* for March contains the following papers: *The Life of the Common Soldier in the Union Army, 1861-1865*, by Fred A. Shannon; *The Operation of the Land Laws in the Minnesota Iron District*, by Fremont P. Wirth; *William Henry Harrison in the War of 1812*, by Beverley W. Bond, Jr.; and *The Federal Civil Service Under President Jackson*, by Erik McKinley Eriksson. Under the heading *Documents* are: *A Visit to Kansas in 1857*, edited by William E. Connelley; *The Last Letters of a Frontiersman in Search of a Fortune*, edited by Donald L. McMurry; and *The Military Occupation of Green Bay*.

When Cleveland Came to St. Louis, by Walter B. Stevens; *Pioneer Life in Callaway County*, by Ovid Bell; the first installment of *A Study in Missouri Politics, 1840-1870*, by Raymond D. Thomas; *David Nelson and Marion College*, by George A. Mahan; *Campaigning with Mark Twain*, by Absalom Grimes, edited by M. M. Quaife;

Cape Girardeau County Historical Society, by Robert Burett Oliver; *Daniel Boone*, by Floyd C. Shoemaker; *The Missouri River and Its Victims*, by W. J. McDonald; and *Personal Recollections of Distinguished Missourians — General John B. Clark*, by Daniel M. Grissom, are the articles and papers published in *The Missouri Historical Review* for January.

The January number of *The Washington Historical Quarterly* contains the following papers and articles: *The Columbia River Historical Expedition*, by Edmond S. Meany; *The Gateway of the Oregon Country*, by Charles H. Carey; *Early Followers of Captain Gray*, by F. W. Howay; *New York and Astoria*, by Lawrence F. Abbott; *Notes on the Astors*, by Mrs. Richard Aldrich; *Memories of My Childhood*, by Christiana Griswold Corum; and *Additions to Professor Meany's Newspapers of Washington Territory*, by J. Orin Oliphant. There are also two letters of George Vancouver and some papers relating to the work of B. L. E. Bonneville.

The *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society* for April-July, 1926, contains an appreciation of Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, by Otto L. Schmidt. Mrs. Weber, who was for many years connected with various activities of the Illinois State Historical Society, died on May 31, 1926. This issue contains the following papers: *The Daniel Boone Myth*, by Clarence Walworth Alvord; *A Rare Judicial Service—Charles S. Zane*, by John M. Zane; *Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Illinois*, by Harriet J. Walker; *Rock Creek Lyceum*, by Robert E. Bone; *Law Address of Ex-Senator James R. Doolittle*, contributed by Duane Mowry; and *Autobiography of Abel Mills*.

The Filson Club and the University of Louisville have begun the publication of a new historical periodical, *The History Quarterly*. R. S. Cotterill is the managing editor. The first number, which appeared in October, 1926, contains the following papers: *The Signing of the Declaration of Independence*, by R. C. Ballard Thruston; *Revolutionary Analogies*, by Louis R. Gottschalk; and *Kentucky in 1774*, by R. S. Cotterill. The issue for January, 1927, contains the following: *When Detroit Invaded Kentucky*, by Milo

M. Quaife; *A Chapter of Trappist History in Kentucky*, by Young E. Allison; *A Roman Town in Africa*, by Rolf Johannesen; and *A Deposition of Daniel Boone*.

The articles and papers included in the January number of the *Michigan History Magazine* are the following: *Dr. Tappan as Builder of the University*, by Charles M. Perry; *Old Times at Michigan*, by George D. Chaffee; *Little Journeys in Journalism — Albert Baxter*, by Ernest A. Stowe; *History of The Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs*, by Irma T. Jones; *Mrs. James H. Campbell: An Appreciation*, by Walter E. Banyon; *The Ford Collections*, by Henry A. Haigh; *A Michigan Gold Mine*, by George A. Newett; *Michigan Democracy in the Civil War*, by John Perry Pritchett; and *Michigan Copyrights*, by William L. Jenks.

The *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly* for July, 1926, contains an account of the dedication of Ohio's World War Memorial on April 6, 1926. This is in the form of a wing of the Museum and Library building of the Society. Alexander C. Flick of Albany, New York, gave an address, printed in this issue on *The State's Function in Promoting the Cultivation of its History*. Addresses were also delivered by Wallace H. Cathcart, of the Western Reserve Historical Society, and Charles T. Greve, Secretary of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, Governor Vic Donahey, Ralph D. Cole, and Theodore E. Burton. A paper on the Hayes Memorial, written by Luey E. Keeler, was read by A. E. Culbert. This number contains also a *Brief History of the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society*, by C. B. Galbreath.

Imprisonment for Debt (Contraint de Corps) in French Louisiana, by Henry P. Dart; *Journalism in New Orleans Between 1880 and 1900*, by John S. Kendall; *The New Orleans Times and the New Orleans Democrat*, by W. O. Hart; and *A Great Louisiana Plantation of the French Colonial Period, 1737-1738*, by Henry P. Dart, are among the papers in *The Louisiana Historical Quarterly* for October, 1925, published in December, 1926. The issue for January, 1926, a Battle of New Orleans number, includes the following: *Letter of the Duke of Wellington on the Battle of New*

Orleans; A Contemporary Account of the Battle of New Orleans by a Soldier in the Ranks; Gen'l. David B. Morgan's Defense of the Conduct of the Louisiana Militia in the Battle on the Left Side of the River; and General Court-Martial for Trial of Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Mullins.

The five articles in the December, 1926, issue of *The Wisconsin Magazine of History* are the following: *Genesis of Wisconsin's Free High School System*, by Joseph Schafer; *The History and Development of the Telephone in Wisconsin*, by Harry Barsantee; *Agricultural Coöperation in Wisconsin*, by Frank G. Swoboda; *Camp Brosius*, by Lizzie Rice Johnstone; and *Historic Spots in Wisconsin*, by W. A. Titus. Under *Documents* are *Robert Fargo — An Autobiography* and *Civil War Diary of Herman Salomon*. Under *Communications* is a short sketch, *John F. Rague, Architect*, by Arthur Peabody. Rague was the architect of the Territorial Capitol at Iowa City. *Lincoln's 1859 Address at Milwaukee; The Fairchild Papers*, by Louise Phelps Kellogg; *Stockholm: A Locality Rich in Legend and History*, by W. A. Titus; *The Springs of Lake Wingra*, by Charles E. Brown; *J. Stephens Tripp*, by Mary J. Atwood; *Early Life of John Francis Appleby*, by Katherine Greening; and *Robert Fargo — An Autobiography*, are articles and documents in the March issue.

IOWANA

Emerson Hough — Historian of the Unsung by Chesla C. Sherlock, is one of the articles in the January number of *Midlands Schools*.

The Journal of the Iowa State Medical Society for March contains a history of the Polk County Medical Society, by Walter L. Bierring.

The Pioneer Religious Revival, by Cal. Ogburn, a story of "protracted meetings" in Madison County, is an interesting paper in the *Annals of Iowa* for January. There is also a continuation of *Benjamin F. Pearson's War Diary* and *An Early Iowa Flag*, by L. G. Roberts and R. R. Roberts. A brief account of the State flower of Iowa, the wild rose, is included.

SOME RECENT PUBLICATIONS BY IOWA AUTHORS

- Adlard, Henry James,
Christmas Hymn of Peace (poem) (Unity, December, 1926).
- Baird, E. S., (Joint author)
Industrial Education Engineering as a Life Work. Ames:
Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts. 1927.
- Bess, Thomas,
Sterilization (Bulletin of Iowa State Institutions, July, 1926).
- Bingham, Doris,
The Artist (poem) (The Forum, February, 1927).
- Bolton, Frederick Elmer,
Some Paramount Objectives of the Junior High School (Education, January, 1927).
- Bordwell, Percy,
Registration of Title to Land (Iowa Law Review, February, 1927).
- Briggs, John Ely,
A Capital in Name Only (The Palimpsest, February, 1927).
Earning a Living (The Palimpsest, January, 1927).
- Brindley, John E., (Joint author)
Iowa as a Manufacturing State (Engineering Experiment Station Bulletin No. 78). Ames: Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts. 1926.
- Brown, Bernice,
Pretty Pagan (The Delineator, February, 1927).
- Burgess, Robert Louis,
Iowa Deserta and the Cocktail Route (Overland, January, 1927).
- Burgess, Thomas Olen,
A Psychological Analysis of Abilities in High School Physics
(University of Iowa Studies in Education). Iowa City:
State University of Iowa. 1926.

310 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Butler, Ellis Parker,
The Behind Legs of the 'Orse. Boston: Houghton Mifflin
Co. 1927.
- Carver, Thomas Nixon,
American Prosperity Producing New Social Problems (Current
History, January, 1927).
- Cary, Lillian Clark,
The Flag of Peace (The Bugle Call, December, 1926).
- Cook, Wayne G.,
Classification of Cities for Superior Court Purposes (Iowa
Law Review, February, 1927).
- Crowell, Grace Noll,
A New Year (poem) (The Delineator, February, 1927).
- Denman, Bert J.,
*Regulation of Railroads, Public Utilities and Other Forms
of Business* (Contemporary Club Papers, Vol. XXX, Dav-
enport, Iowa).
- Dickey, Carrie Harvison,
Public Health Problems (Bulletin of Iowa State Institutions,
July, 1926).
- Dickinson, Lester F.,
Agriculture and the Tariff (Proceedings of the Academy of
Political Science in the City of New York, January, 1927).
- Dondore, Dorothy Anne,
*The Prairie and the Making of Middle America: Four Cen-
turies of Description.* Cedar Rapids: The Torch Press.
1926.
- Douglas, C. E.,
Dubuque's All-Year Recreation Program (Public Management,
February, 1927).
- DuBridge, Elizabeth Browne,
Valentines (poem) (Household Magazine, February, 1927).

Eriksson, Erik McKinley,

The Federal Civil Service under President Jackson (The Mississippi Valley Historical Review, March, 1927).

Joseph Williams, Jurist (Bulletin of the Grand Lodge of Iowa, A. F. & A. M., January, 1927).

Thomas Hart Benton, Jr., Educator (Bulletin of the Grand Lodge of Iowa, A. F. & A. M., December, 1926).

William Penn Clarke (The Iowa Journal of History and Politics, January, 1927).

Field, Mildred Fowler,

Purple Veins (poem) (Braithwaite's Anthology for 1926).

Frederick, John T.,

Samuel H. M. Byers and His Contribution to Civil War Literature (Midland Schools, March, 1927).

Gallaher, Ruth A.,

Around the Fireplace (The Palimpsest, January, 1927).

One More River to Cross (The Palimpsest, March, 1927).

Religion and Morality (The Palimpsest, January, 1927).

Gard, Wayne,

The Poetry of Carl Sandburg (Poetry Review, February, 1927).

Gaw, Esther Allen,

College Grades (School and Society, November 20, 1926).

Grahame, Pauline Patton,

On the Highway (The Palimpsest, January, 1927).

Green, Thomas Edward,

The Mason as a Citizen. Cedar Rapids: Iowa Masonic Library. 1926.

Grilk, Charles,

Present Economic Tendencies (Contemporary Club Papers, Vol. XXX, Davenport, Iowa).

Hageboeck, A. L.,

An Art Center for Davenport (Contemporary Club Papers, Vol. XXX, Davenport, Iowa).

Hamilton, Hildegard Hume,

Human Bits. Oxford, England: Bocardo Press. 1926.

Harned, Rowland H.,

Heredity and the Menace of Crime, Revolution and the Under-Man to Civilization (Contemporary Club Papers, Vol. XXX, Davenport, Iowa).

Healy, Elizabeth,

The Nutrition Survey in the Fort Dodge Public Schools 1925-1926 (Bulletin of Iowa State Institutions, July, 1926).

Hoeltje, Hubert H.,

The Means of Education (The Palimpsest, January, 1927).

Notes on the History of Lecturing in Iowa 1855-1885 (The Iowa Journal of History and Politics, January, 1927).

Hogue, Ernest L.,

The Budget System (Bulletin of Iowa State Institutions, July, 1926).

Hopkins, John A., Jr.,

A Statistical Study of the Prices and Production of Beef Cattle (Agricultural Experiment Station Research Bulletin No. 101). Ames: Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts. 1926.

Hueston, Ethel, (Mrs. Best)

Idle Island. Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill Co. 1927.

Hume, Grace Nicholas,

How One Teacher Capitalized an Idea (Musical Observer, December, 1926).

Hunt, C. C.,

Corn (Bulletin of the Grand Lodge of Iowa, A. F. & A. M., January, 1927).

Ingham, Harvey,

The Northern Border Brigade. Des Moines: Published by the author. 1926.

Jones, David T.,

A Study of Tritogonia Tuberculata, the Pistol-Grip Mussel
(University of Iowa Studies in Natural History, Vol. XI,
No. 9). Iowa City: State University of Iowa. 1926.

Kantor, MacKinlay,

Bridle Path (poem) (College Humor, December, 1926).
The Snow of the Okoboji (poem) (The Midland, September,
1926).

Kirkwood, Julia A.,

The Learning Process in Young Children (University of Iowa
Studies in Child Welfare). Iowa City: State University
of Iowa. 1926.

Kresensky, Raymond,

Elegy (poem) (Braithwaite's Anthology for 1926).
State Street This Time of Year (poem) (Harp, December,
1926).

Landolt, Velma,

What a Weather (poem) (Cornell Kiddie Book, December,
1926).

Letts, F. Dickinson,

Tax Theories and Practical Policies (Contemporary Club
Papers, Vol. XXX, Davenport, Iowa).

Lowden, Frank Orren,

Too Much Government (World's Work, December, 1926).

Lull, Thelma Lucile,

I Sing While I Wash the Dishes (poem) (Braithwaite's
Anthology for 1926).
The Spider (poem) (The Husk, February, 1927).

Lynn, J. V., (Joint author)

Industrial Education Engineering as a Life Work. Ames:
Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts. 1927.

Lyon, Bessie L.,

Flashlights on Vicksburg (The Palimpsest, February, 1927).

McNeely, Marion Hurd,

Ballade of Letters (The Forum, February, 1927).

Mahan, Bruce E.,

By Boat and Covered Wagon (The Palimpsest, January, 1927).

Frontier Fun (The Palimpsest, January, 1927).

Manning, Truman W., (Joint author)

Iowa as a Manufacturing State (Engineering Experiment Station Bulletin, No. 78). Ames: Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts. 1926.

Marshall, Ruth,

Water Mites of the Okoboji Region (University of Iowa Studies in Natural History, Vol. XI, No. 9). Iowa City: State University of Iowa. 1926.

Mayer, Mrs. Max,

An Educated Citizenship (Midland Schools, February, 1927).

Merriam, Charles E.,

The Direct Primary (American Federationist, February, 1927).

Meyer, Marie E.,

River Towns (The Palimpsest, December, 1926).

Morrison, T. N.,

Morals, Personal Liberty and Statute Law (Contemporary Club Papers, Vol. XXX, Davenport, Iowa).

Myers, Walter L.,

The Later Realism. Chicago: Chicago University Press. 1927.

Pace, Charles Nelson,

The Interpreter's House. New York: Abingdon Press. 1927.

Pelzer, Louis,

The Shifting Cow Towns of Kansas (Reprinted from the Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society, 1926).

Piper, Edwin Ford,

At Boler's in the Seventies (The Midland, March, 1927).

Bad Work (poem) (The Harp, February, 1927).

Paint-Rock Road. New York: Macmillan Co. 1927.

Potter, George E.,

Ecological Studies of the Short-Nosed Gar-Pike (University of Iowa Studies in Natural History, Vol. XI, No. 9). Iowa City: State University of Iowa. 1926.

Reck, Franklin M.,

Sail On, O Ship (The American Boy, February, 1927).

Reuter, Edward Byron,

The American Race Problems A Study of the Negro. New York: Crowell and Co. 1927.

Robeson, Geo. F.,

Rough Justice (The Palimpsest, January, 1927).

Robinson, Julia A.,

The Middlewest (Iowa Library Quarterly, October-December, 1926).

Rosenbaum, Benjamin,

O Pity Our Small Size (poem) (Braithwaite's Anthology for 1926).

Shambaugh, Benj. F.,

The Iowa Pioneers (The Palimpsest, January, 1927).

Shambaugh, George E.,

Fads and Fancies in the Practice of Otolaryngology (Reprinted from The Journal of the American Medical Association, November 20, 1926).

Shannon, Fred A.,

The Life of the Common Soldier in the Union Army, 1861-1865 (The Mississippi Valley Historical Review, March, 1927).

Sharpe, Esther E., (Mrs. Stanley H. Vegors)

Slavery in the Territories under the Compromise of 1850 (The Historical Outlook, March, 1927).

Shaw, Albert,

Better Organization of Agriculture (Proceedings of the Academy of Political Science in the City of New York, January, 1927).

Sherlock, Chesla C.,

Emerson Hough—Historian of the Unsung (Midland Schools, January, 1927).

Sherman, Roy V.,

Pioneer Politics (The Palimpsest, January, 1927).

Sigmund, Jay G.,

Funeral (poem) (Strong's "The Best Poems of 1926").

Grudge (Tanager, March, 1927).

Sunday (poem) (Braithwaite's Anthology for 1926).

Smith, Lewis Worthington,

Current Reviews. New York: Henry Holt and Co. 1926.

Pruned Trees (poem) (Youths Companion, November 25, 1926).

Smith, Madorah Elizabeth,

An Investigation of the Development of the Sentence and the Extent of Vocabulary in Young Children (University of Iowa Studies in Child Welfare). Iowa City: State University of Iowa. 1926.

Springer, Frank,

American Silurian Crinoids. Washington: Smithsonian Institution. 1926.

Stewart, George W.,

Acoustic Filtering (Reprinted from the Annals of Otology, Rhinology and Laryngology, September, 1926).

Suckow, Ruth,

Eminence (The American Mercury, March, 1927).

Swisher, Jacob A.,

Claim and Cabin (The Palimpsest, January, 1927).

The News (The Palimpsest, January, 1927).

A Transient County Scat (The Palimpsest, December, 1926).

Tate, M. E.,

Education as a Banker Sees It (Midland Schools, January, 1927).

Temple, Seth J.,

The Appreciation of Architecture (Contemporary Club Papers, Vol. XXX, Davenport, Iowa).

Throckmorton, Tom B.,

Frederick W. Craig: His Contribution to Iowa Masonry (Bulletin of the Grand Lodge of Iowa, A. F. & A. M., March, 1927).

Von Krog, O. S.,

Administration of a State Institution (Bulletin of Iowa State Institutions, July, 1926).

Ward, Duren J. H.,

Philosophical Attitudes (Letters to Future Ages, No. 3). Denver: Up the Divide Publishing Co. 1926.

Waterman, William T.,

Is Prohibition Locally a Failure or a Success? A Cross Section of Public Opinion (Contemporary Club Papers, Vol. XXX, Davenport, Iowa).

Weaver, James B.,

Edward A. Steiner—A Brother of All the World (Midland Schools, February, 1927).

Wellman, Beth,

The Development of Motor Co-ordination in Young Children (University of Iowa Studies in Child Welfare). Iowa City: State University of Iowa. 1926.

Whitley, Mrs. Francis E.,

Outdoor Good Manners (Midland Schools, February, 1927).

Willson, Dixie,

My Little Dog Bo (poem) (The Delineator, February, 1927).

Zeuch, Herman J.,

Florida (Contemporary Club Papers, Vol. XXX, Davenport, Iowa).

SOME RECENT HISTORICAL ITEMS IN IOWA NEWSPAPERS

Early history of Grundy County, by L. D. Tracy, in the *Grundy Register*, December 2, 1926.

History of Sloan and pioneer reminiscences, by C. R. Marks, in the *Sloan Star*, December 2, 1926.

Sketch of the career of Judge James D. Gamble, in the *Knoxville Express*, December 2, 1926.

Hardships of pioneer life, quoted from the *Lone Tree Reporter*, in the *Fremont Gazette*, December 2, 1926.

Sketch of the career of J. J. Davis, Bishop of Davenport, in the *Clinton Advertiser*, December 2, 1926.

George Catlin's adventure on the Mississippi near Keokuk, in the *Keokuk Citizen*, December 3, 1926.

Railroads as a factor in the growth of Iowa, in the *Waterloo Courier*, December 3, 1926.

Memories of old Montrose, by J. P. Kennedy, reprinted from the *Montrose Journal*, in the *Burlington Post*, December 4, 18, 1926, January 1, 8, 15, 1927.

Memoirs of Captain Sam R. Van Sant, in the *Burlington Post*, December 4, 1926, January 1, 15, 22, February 5, 19, March 5, 1927.

When wolves howled and spelling schools were a big diversion in Iowa, in the *Waterloo Courier*, December 4, 1926.

Marion as it was sixty-two years ago, by Grace Christie, in the *Cedar Rapids Republican*, December 5, 1926.

The first board of supervisors in Mills County, in the *Mills County Tribune*, December 6, 1926.

- History of public libraries in Davis County, in the *Bloomfield Democrat*, December 9, 1926.
- Early history of De Witt, in the *Clinton Herald*, December 15, 1926.
- Christmas in 1842, in the *Clinton Herald*, December 15, the *Fort Dodge Messenger*, and the *Centerville Iowegian*, December 18, and the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, December 19, 1926.
- Early days in Sugar Creek Township, in the *Tipton Advertiser*, December 16, 23, 1926.
- Marshall County in 1857 as revealed by an old newspaper, in the *Marshalltown Times-Republican*, December 16, 1926.
- Four historic schools in Iowa, by E. F. Pittman, in the *Milton Herald*, December 16, and the *Keosauqua Republican*, December 23, 1926.
- Newton as a place of refuge on the underground railroad, in the *Newton News*, December 18, 1926.
- How a boy routed a gang of crooks at Newton, in the *Newton News*, December 18, 1926.
- The rescue of a negro held under the fugitive slave law, by Gertrude Henderson, in the *Sioux City Journal*, December 19, 1926.
- When a log cabin was the O'Brien County courthouse, in the *Sioux City Journal*, December 19, 1926.
- History of the early settlement of Lansing, in the *Lansing Journal*, December 22, 1926.
- A brief history of Sanborn, in the *Sanborn Pioneer*, December 22, 29, 1926.
- Chief Keokuk, in the *Keokuk Citizen*, December 24, 1926.
- How Governor Merrill boosted Iowa in 1868, in the *Keokuk Citizen*, December 24, 1926.
- A Christmas dinner in 1856, in the *Mason City Gazette*, December 25, 1926.

320 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

The Indian fight on the Des Moines River, in the *Chariton Leader*, December 28, 1926.

Early days in Wapello, by R. E. Barr, in the *Wapello Republican*, December 30, 1926.

Trials of the wagon shows, in the *Marshalltown Times-Republican*, January 1, 1927, the *Webster City Journal*, January 4, 1927, and the *Cedar Rapids Republican*, January 9, 1927.

The old lyceum in Cedar Rapids, by Erik McKinley Eriksson, in the *Cedar Rapids Republican*, January 2, 1927.

Prices in 1836 as revealed by an old ledger, in the *Dubuque Times-Journal*, January 2, 1927.

Clarinda in the seventies, by W. W. Bisby, in the *Clarinda Journal*, January 3, 1927.

An example of Indian justice, reprinted from the *Knoxville Journal* in the *Chariton Leader*, January 4, 1927, and the *Newton News*, January 12, 1927.

General Grenville M. Dodge and a southern spy, in the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, January 4, 1927.

Hunting in Iowa seventy years ago, in the *Nashua Reporter*, January 5, 1927.

Some early history of Galena, by Mrs. Wm. Bale, reprinted from the *Galena Gazette*, in the *Bellevue Leader*, January 6, 1927.

Sketch of the career of John E. Goodrich, centenarian, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, January 6, 1927.

The rush of immigrants to Iowa in 1843, reprinted from the *Knoxville Express*, in the *Oskaloosa Times*, January 6, 1927.

Sketch of the career of Judge John C. Power, veteran attorney, in the *Burlington Gazette*, and the *Burlington Hawk-Eye*, January 6, 1927.

The history of old Buckingham school, in the *Traer Star-Clipper*, January 7, 1927.

The early settlement of Cass County, in the *Atlantic News*, January 8, 1927.

Sketch of the career of Chauncey J. Stevens, longtime mayor of Montour, by Russell C. Landstrom, in the *Cedar Rapids Republican*, January 9, 1927.

With Iowa lawmakers of years ago, in the *Clinton Herald*, January 10, 1927.

Pioneer days on the Iowa prairies, by Mrs. G. A. Brink, in the *Sioux City Journal*, January 10, 1927.

The old courthouse at Quincy, in the *Adams County Union-Republican*, January 12, 1927.

Early events in Louisa County history, in the *Wapello Republican*, January 13, 1927.

The founding of Sioux City, by Kenneth Stock, in the *Sioux City Journal*, January 16, 1927.

Inkpaduta's raid on the Peterson settlement, by Adelaide H. Knight, in the *Sioux City Journal*, January 16, 1927.

Efforts to colonize northwestern Iowa, in the *Des Moines Register*, January 17, 1927.

Sketch of the development of the University of Dubuque, in the *Des Moines Register*, January 17, 1927.

The northern Iowa brigade, by A. B. Funk, in the *Des Moines Register*, January 18, 1927.

Troubles of early settlers, by Frederic Schneller, in the *Estherville Democrat*, January 19, 1927.

A brief history of the *Eagle Grove Times*, in the *Eagle Grove Times*, January 20, 1927.

Experiences of early settlers told by Odebolt people, in the *Odebolt Chronicle*, January 20, February 3, 10, March 3, 1927.

Adventures of John P. Stebbins on the frontier, in the *Waterloo Courier*, January 20, 1927.

History of navigation on the Des Moines River, by Jasper Blines, in the *Burlington Post*, January 22, March 12, 1927.

Home guards in Sioux City in 1861, in the *Sioux City Journal*, January 23, 1927.

Hardships of pioneer life recalled by Elizabeth Lenihan, in the *Cedar Rapids Republican*, January 23, 1927.

Reminiscences of early days in Iowa, by Marion R. Drury, in the *Cedar Rapids Republican*, January 23, February 6, 13, 1927.

When the railroad reached Estherville, by Frederic Schneller, in the *Estherville Democrat*, January 26, 1927.

Some unusual winters in Iowa, in the *Winnebago Republican*, January 27, 1927.

Sketch of the career of Judge W. R. Lewis, veteran lawyer of Montezuma, in the *Montezuma Republican*, January 27, and the *Grinnell Herald*, January 28, 1927.

Sketch of the life of Charles Francis Chase, longtime editor, in the *Atlantic News-Telegraph*, January 27, 1927.

The story of Osceola, Seminole chief, in the *Osceola Sentinel*, January 27, 1927.

A steamboat trip from Keokuk to Fort Dodge in 1859, in the *Fort Dodge Messenger*, January 29, 1927.

Lynching of horse thieves in Jones and Cedar counties, in the *Cedar Rapids Republican*, January 30, 1927.

Colonel Robert Means, the first mayor of Sioux City, by Gertrude Henderson, in the *Sioux City Journal*, January 30, 1927.

Fifty years ago in Iowa, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, February 1, 1927.

Davis County colored folk, in the *Bloomfield Democrat*, February 1, 1927.

Treaty with the Sac and Fox Indians, by Jasper Blines, in the *Burlington Post*, February 2, 1927.

Bloomfield pioneers, in the *Bloomfield Democrat*, February 10, 1927.

A public execution in 1856, in the *Bloomfield Democrat*, February 17, 1927.

Marching across Iowa with old John Brown, in the *Des Moines Register*, February 20, 1927.

The first fourth of July in Clermont, in the *Clermont Enterprise*, February 24, 1927.

Forty years of Iowa legislation, by A. B. Funk, in the *Des Moines Register*, February 28, 1927.

River adventures, by F. A. Whitney, in the *Burlington Post*, February 26, 1927.

John Brown and his fugitives at Tabor, in the *Des Moines Register*, February 27, 1927.

An account of the Black Hawk War, in the *Chariton Leader*, March 1, 1927.

The first hundred marriages in Greene County, in the *Jefferson Bee*, March 2, 1927.

Black Hawk County in 1857, in the *Waterloo Courier*, March 3, 1927.

A brief history of the Henderson Christian Church, in the *Glenwood Opinion*, March 3, 1927, and the *Mills County Tribune*, March 10, 1927.

The fourth of July in 1864 at Hawleyville, by J. W. Callicotte, in the *Clarinda Herald*, March 3, 1927.

Old steamboat days, in the *Knoxville Express*, March 10, 1927.

History of the State capitol, by E. F. Tucker, in the *Manson Journal*, March 10, 1927.

Fifty years of medicine in Linn County, by G. E. Crawford, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, March 11, 1927.

Sketch of the career of George W. Shadle, survivor of Indian skirmishes, by MacKinlay Kantor, in the *Cedar Rapids Republican*, March 13, 1927.

John Brown at Grinnell, in the *Des Moines Register*, March 13, 1927.

Early days at Cherokee as related by George W. Funk to Inez Keck, in the *Cherokee Chief*, March 14, 1927.

HISTORICAL ACTIVITIES

The annual meeting of the Oklahoma Historical Society was held at the Capitol, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, on February 1, 1927.

The Minnesota Historical Society is providing a series of four free illustrated lectures, beginning March 16 and ending May 11, 1927. In the order presented these are listed as follows: "By Canoe and Trail with the Explorers", by Willoughby M. Babcock; "A Hundred Years of Traders and Missionaries", by Grace Lee Nute; "Minnesota Pioneer Life", by Theodore C. Blegen; and "How Minnesota Became a State", by Solon J. Buck.

The seventy-eighth annual meeting of the Minnesota Historical Society was held at St. Paul, on January 17, 1927. Among the subjects of the papers, talks, and addresses were the following: "Gopher Trails", by R. C. Emery; "An Artist's Year in Minnesota, 1862-63", by Mrs. Francis B. Tiffany; "Minnesota Housewives of the Thirties and Forties", by Grace Lee Nute; "Washington and the Foundations of American Foreign Policy", by Henry M. Winston; and "Glimpses of Minnesota Before the Days of the Photographer", by Edward C. Gale.

The twentieth annual meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association was held at New Orleans, Louisiana, on March 31 and April 1 and 2, 1927, with the headquarters at Hotel Bienville. The program related chiefly to the South. Among the papers of particular interest to students of the Upper Mississippi Valley were the following: "Robert E. Lee and the Improvement of the Mississippi River prior to the Civil War", by Stella Drumm; "Cleavage between the Northern and the Southern Farmers Alliances", by H. C. Nixon; and "Louis Kossuth's Appeal to the Middle West, 1851-1852", by John W. Oliver. W. O. Hart of New Orleans was the chairman of the local committee on arrangements.

IOWA

D. A. White, editor of the *Wyoming Journal*, has contributed to the Jones County historical society a file of the *Journal* from 1873 to 1909.

The historical society in Henry County is making an effort to locate the sites of old mills on the creeks and rivers in that county and secure information concerning them.

The Daughters of the American Revolution in Keokuk County are preparing a boulder with a bronze tablet inset to commemorate the first court held in that county. This was on July 1, 1844, and Joseph Williams was the judge.

The January meeting of the Howard County historical society was held at Cresco on January 10, 1927. Mrs. T. G. Gibbons gave a review of the life of the pioneers and this was emphasized by an exhibit of pioneer relics. On February 14th Mrs. C. E. Farnsworth described the early educational beginnings in Iowa.

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

On January 7, 1927, Bruce E. Mahan, Associate Editor of the State Historical Society, spoke before a joint session of the women's clubs of Charles City on "Dramatic Episodes in Early Iowa".

The State Historical Society of Iowa is coöperating with the Iowa Federation of Women's Clubs in a program for Iowa History Week, April 18-23, 1927. *The Pioneers: A Pageant of Early Iowa* has been prepared by Bruce E. Mahan for use in high school assemblies, and published as number thirteen of the *Bulletin of Information Series*. A series of radio talks will be presented by the Historical Society during the week from Station WSUI at Iowa City. This program will include the following: "The Iowa Pioneers", by Benj. F. Shambaugh; "The Contribution of Pioneer Women", by Ruth A. Gallaher; "Frontier Fun", by Bruce E. Mahan; "Living and Working in Pioneer Days", by J. A. Swisher; "The Spirit of Pioneering", by John E. Briggs; and "The Iowa Pioneer in Literature", by Frank Luther Mott.

The following persons have recently been elected to membership

in the Society: Mr. A. D. Brown, Manchester, Iowa; Mr. Edwin J. Butterfield, Dallas Center, Iowa; Mr. Walter B. Eaton, Burlington, Iowa; Mr. Roseoe Emery, Ottumwa, Iowa; Mr. Walter M. Patton, Northfield, Minn.; Mr. Henry K. Peterson, Council Bluffs, Iowa; Mr. Ross Sifford, Wall Lake, Iowa; Mr. E. J. Stout, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. Cloyd C. Woodke, Le Mars, Iowa; Mr. A. P. Clausen, Holstein, Iowa; Miss Elizabeth Fay Hart, Sac City, Iowa; Dr. L. D. Jay, Waverly, Iowa; Mr. John A. Lewis, Manning, Iowa; Dr. R. L. Reid, Keokuk, Iowa; Mr. C. Rufus Rorem, Chicago, Ill.; Mr. Glenn Shaekelford, Sioux City, Iowa; Mr. Elmer W. Swcany, Des Moines, Iowa; Miss Margarette F. Battey, Chicago, Ill.; Mr. John Breedlove, Cresco, Iowa; Miss Jean C. Herrick, Cedar Rapids, Iowa; Mr. Albert Hull, Marshalltown, Iowa; Mr. S. F. LeQuette, Belle Plaine, Iowa; Mr. F. H. Luthe, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. S. M. McCall, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. Donald McClain, Iowa City, Iowa; Mrs. Gwendolyn Wiggin MacDowell, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. E. M. Miller, Clinton, Iowa; Mr. J. A. Parden, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. H. B. Shoemaker, Tama, Iowa; Mr. Ralph L. Smith, Council Bluffs, Iowa; Mr. Channing G. Smith, Granger, Iowa; Mr. Kalman Spelletich, Davenport, Iowa; and Mrs. Genevieve B. Sutherland, Duluth, Minn.

NOTES AND COMMENT

William Beer, who for the past thirty-six years has been librarian of the Howard Memorial Library at New Orleans, died on February 1, 1927.

The Pioneer Lawmakers Association met at Des Moines on February 23, 1927. Four portraits—those of Warren Garst, A. B. Cummins, Lafayette Young, and J. P. Dolliver—were presented to the State and accepted by Chief Justice W. D. Evans. The portrait of A. B. Cummins was presented by H. W. Byers, that of Lafayette Young by B. F. Carroll, that of Warren Garst by Ora Williams, and that of J. P. Dolliver, by Harvey Ingham.

CONTRIBUTORS

ERIK MCKINLEY ERIKSSON, Professor of History at Coe College, Cedar Rapids, Iowa. (See *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS* for January, 1924, p. 160.)

HUBERT H. HOELTJE, Instructor in English at Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa. (See *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS* for January, 1927, p. 160.)

WILLIAM JULIUS BERRY, Instructor in Geography at the State Normal College, Natchitoches, Louisiana. Born at Fred-
erie, Monroe County, Iowa, on December 4, 1891. Received the
B.A. degree from the Iowa State Teachers College in 1921
and the S.M. degree from the University of Chicago in 1926.
Was superintendent of the Lohrville Consolidated School in
1921-1924, and instructor in rural education at the Iowa
State Teachers College, 1924-1925.

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

ESTABLISHED BY LAW IN THE YEAR 1857

INCORPORATED: 1867 AND 1892

LOCATED AT IOWA CITY IOWA

FORMER PRESIDENTS

JAMES W. GRIMES *First President*

RALPH P. LOWE

ROBERT HUTCHINSON

JOSIAH L. PICKARD

S. J. KIRKWOOD

M. J. MORSMAN

PETER A. DEY

F. H. LEE

WILLIAM G. HAMMOND

EUCLID SANDERS

W. PENN CLARKE

GEORGE G. WRIGHT

OFFICERS

BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH.....SUPERINTENDENT

MARVIN H. DEY.....PRESIDENT

R. L. PARSONS.....TREASURER

BOARD OF CURATORS

Elected by the Society

ARTHUR J. COX

CHARLES M. DUTCHER

MARVIN H. DEY

MORTON C. MUMMA

HENRY G. WALKER

W. O. COAST

S. A. SWISHER

W. L. BYWATER

THOMAS FARRELL

Appointed by the Governor

WINIFRED CARTER

DOROTHY D. HOUGHTON

LILLIAN CLARK CARY

MABEL W. HUSTON

C. F. CLARK

WILLIAM G. KERR

ATLANTA COOK

MERTA MITCHELL

EDNA PASCHAL

MEMBERSHIP

Any person may become a member of THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA upon election by the Board of Curators and the payment of an entrance fee of \$3.00.

Membership in this Society may be retained after the first year upon the payment of \$3.00 annually.

Members of the Society shall be entitled to receive the quarterly and all other publications of the Society during the continuance of their membership.

Address all Communications to

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY IOWA CITY IOWA

THE
IOWA JOURNAL
of
History and Politics

JULY 1927



Published Quarterly by
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA
Iowa City Iowa

EDITOR
BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH

Vol XXV

JULY 1927

No 3

CONTENTS

Samuel Ryan Curtis	RUTH A. GALLAHER	331
The Election of 1892 in Iowa	WALTER E. NYDEGGER	359
Wild Life in Early Iowa	HENRY ARNOLD BENNETT	450
Some Publications		472
Western Americana		473
Iowana		478
Historical Activities		491
Notes and Comment		494
Contributors		496

Copyright 1927 by The State Historical Society of Iowa

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY
AT IOWA CITY

SUBSCRIPTION PRICE: \$2.00 SINGLE NUMBER: 50 CENTS

Address all Communications to

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY IOWA CITY IOWA

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS
JULY NINETEEN HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVEN
VOLUME TWENTY-FIVE NUMBER THREE

SAMUEL RYAN CURTIS

The career of Samuel Ryan Curtis illustrates both the versatility and the westward movement of the American pioneers. His parents, Zarah and Phalley Yale Curtis, were originally from Connecticut, the father having been a soldier in the Revolution. After the war the Curtis family moved to a farm near Champlain, New York, and there, on February 3, 1807, Samuel Ryan Curtis was born. In 1809 the family again moved westward, this time to Licking County, Ohio.¹

The boyhood of Samuel Curtis was doubtless spent like that of thousands of other boys who grew up on the pioneer farms of the Middle West. Mention is made in later years of two brothers and two sisters so there were at least five children in the home. With his brothers and sisters Samuel attended the public school, and the home training must have stimulated ambition for the two older boys, Hosmer Curtis and Henry B. Curtis, became prominent lawyers in Ohio. When Samuel was twenty he secured a cadetship at West Point, graduating on July 1, 1831, with the rank of brevet second lieutenant. He was assigned to duty with the Seventh Infantry and sent to Fort Gibson.

Military service in peace time, however, did not prove satisfactory and in June, 1832, Lieutenant Curtis resigned

¹ *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Publications*, Vol. I, pp. 47, 53; Stuart's *Iowa Colonels and Regiments*, p. 35. Both the place and the date of the birth of Samuel Ryan Curtis seem to be a matter of disagreement.—See also *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. VII, p. 218; *Roster and Record of Iowa Soldiers*, Vol. I, pp. 97, 98; Roberts and Moorehead's *Story of Lee County, Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 188. The date given is the one used in *A Biographical Congressional Directory, 1774 to 1903*.

his commission and returned to Ohio.² Perhaps his preference for civil life was augmented by the fact that he had married Miss Belinda Buckingham of Mansfield, Ohio, the previous autumn. For a time he seems to have been undecided between law and engineering. It was an age of public works, however, and his West Point training had made him proficient in engineering so it is not surprising that he soon accepted employment as a civil engineer in the construction of the National Road.³ In April, 1837, Curtis became chief engineer of the Muskingum River improvement project, remaining in charge of this work until May, 1839. Like most engineering projects at the time, this was a rather futile attempt to make a comparatively shallow river navigable by means of dams and locks. It was about this time, too, that Curtis became interested in a different form of transportation. As early as 1839 he formulated and circulated a petition asking for a grant of public lands to aid in building a railroad to the Pacific Ocean. This was presented to Congress by John Quincy Adams.⁴

Curtis next turned his attention to the study of law, was admitted to the bar in 1841, and opened a law office at Wooster, Ohio, where he remained until the beginning of the Mexican War. Though he was engaged in civilian work during this period he did not entirely neglect to utilize his military training. In 1833 he raised and commanded a volunteer militia company known as the "Mansfield

² Powell's *List of Officers of the Army of the United States from 1779 to 1900*, p. 268.

³ Taylor's *Gen. Curtis in The Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. III, p. 562.

⁴ Curtis's *The Army of the South-West, and the First Campaign in Arkansas* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, p. 626; Gue's *History of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 248. Samuel Prentis Curtis, the author of the series of articles on the Army of the South-West, was a nephew of Samuel Ryan Curtis and served as a member of his staff.

Blues". From 1837 to 1842 he held the rank of lieutenant colonel of a battalion of volunteers in the Ohio militia, with headquarters at Wooster and from 1843 until the outbreak of the Mexican War he was colonel of a battalion of the State militia with headquarters at Zanesville.⁵

When the Mexican War began in 1846 Colonel Curtis was appointed Adjutant General of Ohio, serving in this capacity from May 20th to June 24th. His special duty was mustering the Ohio volunteers into service for the Mexican War. He preferred field service, however, to office work and on June 23, 1846, he was made colonel of the Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry.⁶ The regiment saw little active service but Colonel Curtis was made governor of Matamoras and subsequently of Camargo, Monterey, and Saltillo. Curtis was in command at Camargo at the time the battle of Buena Vista was fought and organized and commanded a detachment of some 1200 men to pursue the Mexican General Urrea, who escaped and a few days later destroyed an American wagon train. So desperate did Curtis consider the situation of the American army that he sent an officer to Washington with a requisition for 50,000 volunteers.⁷ Curtis also served as a member of the staff of General J. E. Wool. He was honorably discharged from service on June 24, 1847, having served almost exactly one year.⁸

At the close of the Mexican War Curtis accepted the po-

⁵ Curtis's *The Army of the South-West, and the First Campaign in Arkansas* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, p. 626.

⁶ Heitman's *Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army*, Vol. I, p. 347.

⁷ Curtis's *The Army of the South-West, and the First Campaign in Arkansas* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, p. 627; Smith's *The War with Mexico*, Vol. I, p. 562.

⁸ Heitman's *Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army*, Vol. I, p. 347.

sition of chief engineer of the proposed improvement of the Des Moines River and moved his family⁹ to Keokuk, Iowa, which remained his home during the remainder of his life. At this time many of the residents of Iowa cherished the belief that the rivers of Iowa, especially the Des Moines River, could be made navigable so that steamboats could reach the Raccoon Forks. By an act approved on August 8, 1846, Congress had generously granted to the then Territory of Iowa for the improvement of the navigation of the Des Moines River, alternate sections of the public lands, not already disposed of, in a strip five miles in width on each side of the Des Moines River. This land was to be selected by agents of Iowa and was to be sold as the work progressed.

The General Assembly of Iowa responded by adopting an act providing for the election of a Board of Public Works¹⁰ to take charge of the selection and sale of the lands and the construction work. One of the duties of this board was the selection of a chief engineer, and early in December, after much deliberation, Curtis was offered the position, on the strength of his West Point training in engineering, his work on the Muskingum River, and his personal character. The board congratulated itself on having secured for this position "a gentleman of undoubted qualifications . . . who is morally, as well as scientifically, worthy of entire confidence in the line of his profession."¹¹

Curtis began work at once and made his first report on March 20, 1848. At that time he had surveyed the Des

⁹ The family of Mr. and Mrs. Curtis consisted of two sons — Henry Zarah and Samuel Stephen — and two daughters — Sadie and Cora.

¹⁰ *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. IX, p. 77; *Laws of Iowa*, 1846-1847, Ch. 113. Litigation soon developed over the extent of this grant. It was the contention of some that it extended the whole length of the Des Moines River, by others that it went no farther than the Raccoon Forks.

¹¹ *Journal of the Senate* (Iowa), 1848-1849, p. 343.

Moines River as far as Ottumwa, a distance of some ninety miles. This report and a second one made on November 20th outlined the work and furnished specifications for contractors. A third report was submitted on September 1, 1849.¹²

The project stirred the imagination of the engineer. "To him the valley of the Des Moines was the wonder land of the continent—he followed in the footsteps of Baron Lahontan." He even suggested the possibility of canal connections with the St. Peter's River and the rivers to the west. In addition to the agricultural products, Curtis called attention to the coal and gypsum along the river. Even the cliffs of colored sand stone, said Curtis in conclusion, "that have stood for ages as silent and gloomy sentinels, guarding the clear bright river that flows at their base—will be rent by the blast and broken by the workmen; and their fragments will be removed and erected into mansions". The plans for the Des Moines River improvements included a canal at the lower end of the river and a series of dams along the river as far up as Des Moines.¹³

The Des Moines River improvement, however, was destined to endless difficulties. The floods in the spring of 1849 inundated the country along the Des Moines, tore out the construction work already completed, and enormously increased the expense. Disagreements over the land grant developed almost immediately and it was perhaps fortunate for Colonel Curtis that the Board of Public Works at a meeting held on December 24, 1849, decided to dispense with his services and appoint his assistant, Guy Wells, as chief engineer. The reason suggested in the report for this change was economy, for the board explained that Cur-

¹² *Journal of the Senate (Iowa)*, 1848-1849, pp. 367, 391, 1850-1851, Appendix D, p. 86.

¹³ Cole's *A History of the People of Iowa*, pp. 214, 215; *Journal of the Senate (Iowa)*, 1850-1851, Appendix D, pp. 114, 115, 116.

tis had received \$2500 for his first year's work and \$2000 for the second, while Wells was receiving only \$1000. There was no criticism of the work done by Curtis. Indeed the Board declared:

As to the manner in which he has discharged the important trust under his charge, with the many embarrassments which have attended the prosecution of the work, since he assumed its responsibilities; it is unnecessary to speak further than to say that it has been satisfactory to the Board. The substantial and workmanlike manner in which the work has been done, as far as it has progressed, we feel confident will compare favorably with any similar work to be found in the United States.¹⁴

From the Des Moines River project Curtis went to St. Louis where Mayor Luther M. Kennett offered him the position of city engineer. In 1850 St. Louis had a population of less than 80,000 but its engineering problems were unusually difficult and important. The city lacked a satisfactory sewer system, a lake north of the city and a pond south of it had become unsanitary, the levee and wharf space were inadequate, but worst of all the Mississippi River, cutting away at the Illinois bank opposite St. Louis, threatened to desert the city entirely.

For years engineers had worked on the baffling problem of deepening the channel of the river along the Missouri shore. Robert E. Lee had spent several years in surveying the river and making plans to direct its course but the work was still incomplete when Curtis went to St. Louis in the spring of 1850. Most of the engineers agreed that an island in the river, then called Bloody Island, was the key to the situation. The main current of the river was cutting east of this island, instead of west along the St. Louis levee. Under the direction of Colonel Curtis a dam was built east from Bloody Island to the Illinois shore and a dike south-

¹⁴ *Journal of the Senate (Iowa)*, 1850-1851, Appendix D, pp. 49, 55.

ward from the lower end of the island so that the current of the river went south along the Missouri side instead of cutting across to the Illinois shore, and the St. Louis water front was saved.

An adequate sewerage system was also installed, the inundated areas north and south of the city were drained, and a wide levee and new wharves were constructed. These various projects, however, were not completed when Mayor Kennett went out of office in the spring of 1853, but the turn of the political wheel threw Curtis out of office.¹⁵

For the next few years Curtis was chiefly busy with railroad work. In the fall of 1853 he surveyed a line across Iowa for a railroad to be called the Philadelphia, Fort Wayne and Platte Valley Railroad, also known as the "Air Line" road. It was intended by the promoters that this road should be a part of a system, the American Central Railroad, which was to continue to the Pacific Coast. The scheme was not successful but the experience was doubtless valuable to Curtis in his work later on the Union Pacific. It was Curtis's idea that there should be several roads across Iowa to Council Bluffs where all should "unite in a great trunk line, running west up the broad valley of the Platte; and the emigrant route will soon become the great Pacific route, and the highway of nations."¹⁶

Though chiefly interested in railroad work at this time, Curtis maintained a law office at Keokuk, having for partners at different times J. W. Rankin and Charles Mason. That he was also interested in public affairs is indicated by his election as mayor of Keokuk in the spring of 1856. In his inaugural address Mayor Curtis recommended, among other things, that the plan of deepening the Missis-

¹⁵ Scharf's *History of Saint Louis City and County*, Vol. I, p. 683, Vol. II, pp. 1019, 1054, 1055, 1059; Taylor's *Gen. Curtis in The Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. III, pp. 563-565.

¹⁶ *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. X, pp. 45, 137, 138.

ssippi River at that point by blasting be abandoned and that a canal be constructed around the rapids on the Iowa shore. This would also furnish water power.¹⁷

This idea was not new to Curtis. During the time he had been engineer for the Des Moines River improvement he had also been employed by the Navigation and Hydraulic Company of the Mississippi Rapids, a local company. On November 28, 1849, about the time of his last report on the Des Moines River project, he had submitted a report to the directors of this company in which he had recommended the construction of a lock canal around the rapids. The work, however, was too great for any company dependent on the private capital available at the time, and it was not until after the Civil War that a lock canal was constructed by the United States government much like the one recommended by Curtis and even with government resources the work was not completed until 1877. In 1913 when the gates of the Keokuk Dam were closed, the waters of the Mississippi River covered this old canal.¹⁸

When the time came for the nomination of candidates for the election in the fall of 1856, Curtis was selected to represent the newly organized Republican party in the contest for Representative to Congress from the First Congressional District of Iowa. Rather to the surprise of the politicians he was elected and was reelected in 1858 and 1860. During his third campaign a joint debate was held at Ottumwa between Curtis and his Democratic opponent, Chester C. Cole. A man who attended this debate described Curtis as "tall, finely though heavily formed, with high forehead, large hazel eyes, decidedly grave face adorned

¹⁷ Stuart's *Iowa Colonel's and Regiments*, p. 36; Clemens's *City of Keokuk in 1856*, pp. 4, 10.

¹⁸ *Report of the Principal Engineer, to the Directors of the Navigation and Hydraulic Co. of the Mississippi Rapids*; Wilson's *The Des Moines Rapids Canal in The Palimpsest*, Vol. V, pp. 117-131.

with side whiskers; in demeanor serious, deliberate, in speech and action undemonstrative.”¹⁹

The chief interest of Curtis in Congress was the promotion of the Pacific railroad, though he was an active member of the Committee on Military Affairs. On April 13, 1860, just a year before the surrender of Fort Sumter, Samuel R. Curtis submitted the report of the Select Committee on the Pacific Railroad of which he was chairman. This report strongly urged the political, military, and commercial advantages of a railroad to the Pacific Coast and recommended the central route.²⁰

Attention, however, was soon diverted from the railroad question to the possibility of civil war. A few days after the meeting of Congress in December, 1860, a select committee of thirty-three was appointed to consider the state of the Union, and Curtis represented Iowa. This committee was unable to agree on any general plan of adjustment.²¹

Curtis was also a member of the “Peace Convention” held at Washington, D. C., on February 4, 1861. This was a meeting of representatives from the various States at the invitation of the General Assembly of Virginia, but the announcement was late in reaching Governor Kirkwood, so he asked the Iowa delegation in Congress to attend as the commissioners from Iowa. This convention sat for nearly a month, but the only result was a proposal for a compromise which was acceptable to none of the factions.²²

¹⁹ Gue's *History of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 284; Stiles's *Recollections and Sketches of Notable Lawyers and Public Men of Early Iowa*, pp. 130, 131.

²⁰ *Report of Committees*, 36th Congress, 1st Session, Vol. III, Document No. 428.

²¹ *The Congressional Globe*, 36th Congress, 2nd Session, pp. 6, 22; Chadwick's *Causes of the Civil War*, p. 178.

²² *The Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. II, pp. 375, 376; Rhodes's *History of the United States*, Vol. III, pp. 290, 291, 305, 306. The Iowa delegates were James Harlan, James W. Grimes, Samuel R. Curtis, and Wm. Vandever.

At the close of the session of Congress on March 4, 1861, Curtis returned to Keokuk and there the news of the firing on Fort Sumter reached him. Starting at once for Washington, Curtis found at Philadelphia the Seventh New York just about to embark for Washington. He offered his assistance and as a volunteer aide of Colonel Lefferts accompanied the regiment on the voyage to Annapolis and the march from there to the capital.

Upon his arrival at Washington Colonel Curtis called upon General Scott and the various army and navy officials and discussed with them the number of troops on their way to Washington and the problem of caring for them. It is said that the Assistant Commissary General, when told that he would soon have to feed 50,000 volunteers, exclaimed in consternation, "Great God, Curtis! What are you going to do with such an army here?"²³

Having received authority to assist in raising and organizing Iowa volunteers and securing some old-fashioned muskets with which to arm the men, Curtis returned to Keokuk and on the first of June, 1861, he was unanimously elected colonel of the Second Iowa Infantry, the first regiment in the State enlisted for three years. Among his fellow officers were Lieutenant Colonel J. M. Tuttle, Major Marcellus M. Crocker, and Adjutant Norton P. Chipman.²⁴

The regiment was in camp at Keokuk and Colonel Curtis began drill at once, but the work had hardly started when, about one o'clock of the morning of the 13th of June, a message was received from General Nathaniel Lyon ordering Colonel Curtis to bring as large a force as possible to Hannibal, Missouri, and guard the railroad from there to

²³ Curtis's *The Army of the South-West, and the First Campaign in Arkansas* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, p. 630.

²⁴ Stuart's *Iowa Colonels and Regiments*, p. 37; Curtis's *The Army of the South-West, and the First Campaign in Arkansas* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, p. 631.

St. Joseph. By daybreak the regiment was embarked on the steamer, "Hannibal City", the first Iowa regiment to undertake duty outside the State. A rapid march from Hannibal to St. Joseph saved the railroad between these two cities from destruction by Confederates. Having established the loyal troops in possession of the line Colonel Curtis, on June 30, 1861, said good-bye to his regiment and started for Washington to attend the special session of Congress called for July 4th.²⁵ The absorbing question before this session of Congress was the organization of an army and in formulating plans Curtis, because of his West Point training and his practical experience, made valuable suggestions.

There came a day, however, when the deliberations of Congress were interrupted by reports that the Union army was starting its march southward. A little later came the news of a battle at Bull Run and then panic: the United States army had been routed. Colonel Curtis was one of those who tried to halt the panic stricken volunteers, but in vain.²⁶

It was about this time that Curtis, at the suggestion of General Winfield Scott, received his appointment as brigadier general, his commission dating from May 17, 1861. On the 6th of August he resigned his seat in Congress and immediately left Washington to report for duty to Major General John C. Fremont at St. Louis. At first General Curtis was placed in charge of a camp of instruction at Jefferson Barracks but early in September, 1861, he was transferred to Camp Benton.²⁷

²⁵ Curtis's *The Army of the South-West, and the First Campaign in Arkansas* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, pp. 633, 634; *Roster and Record of Iowa Soldiers in the War of the Rebellion*, Vol. I, pp. 91, 92.

²⁶ Curtis's *The Army of the South-West, and the First Campaign in Arkansas* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, p. 634.

²⁷ *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. III, pp. 470, 474.

At this period Missouri was torn by factions and service there was extremely difficult, for no one knew how others stood. There was much criticism of General Fremont and a report submitted to the Secretary of War by Adjutant General Lorenzo Thomas on October 21, 1861, made serious charges against him. General Curtis was quoted as having said "that while he would go with freedom to General Scott and express his opinions, he would not dare to do so to General Frémont. He deemed General Frémont unequal to the command of an army, and said that he was no more bound by law than by the winds."²⁸

Three days later President Lincoln wrote to General Curtis, then at St. Louis, enclosing an order and a letter. The order directed General Fremont to turn over the command of the Western Department to Major General D. Hunter; the letter contained advice and directions from the President to the new commander. The letter to General Curtis, however, left much to his discretion. If General Fremont, at the time the order could be delivered to him, had "in personal command, fought and won a battle, or shall then be actually in a battle, or shall then be in the immediate presence of the enemy in expectation of a battle", the order was to be held for further orders. General Curtis evidently found none of the conditions mentioned by the President for he delivered the order.²⁹

On November 6, 1861, General Curtis was directed to take charge of affairs in and around St. Louis. Factional feeling was still high, centering around the removal of Fremont. On November 11th in a report to General McClellan, General Curtis wrote: "Frémont is preparing a

²⁸ *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. III, pp. 540, 541; Rhodes's *History of the United States*, Vol. III, pp. 480, 481, 482.

²⁹ *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. III, pp. 553, 554; Stuart's *Iowa Colonels and Regiments*, pp. 37, 38.

defense. He ought to be called away from here, so he cannot do much more harm.”³⁰

General Curtis was next given command of the Southwestern District of Missouri, the assignment being made on Christmas Day by General H. W. Halleck, the new commander of the Department of the Missouri. Curtis at once established his headquarters at Rolla, Missouri, and began a campaign against the Confederate forces in Missouri and Arkansas, commanded by General Sterling Price. At first there was some dispute as to the relative rank of General Curtis and General Franz Sigel who commanded a division at Rolla. Sigel, who had been fighting in this section for some time and knew the country, felt that it was unfair that he should be made the subordinate of General Curtis, their commissions as brigadier general bearing the same date. Since Curtis's name came first on the list and he had been ordered to take command of the district General Sigel finally accepted the subordinate position.³¹

Among the other officers who served under General Curtis in this campaign were P. J. Osterhaus, a former German soldier, A. Asboth, a Hungarian exile who had come to America with Kossuth, Jefferson C. Davis of Indiana, and Philip H. Sheridan, the chief quartermaster. The campaign dragged through the mud and cold of the winter but early in February, 1862, Curtis began a forced march to clear southwestern Missouri of Confederates. Rations for six days were provided consisting of “hard bread, flour, hominy, rice, desiccated [sic] potatoes, mixed vegetables, sugar, coffee and salt.” Fresh beef and pork were to be provided on the way. The men were directed to jerk beef

³⁰ *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. III. pp. 560, 569.

³¹ *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Vol. VII, p. 594, Vol. VIII, p. 462; Curtis's *The Army of the South-West, and the First Campaign in Arkansas* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, pp. 642, 643.

at night to eat during the next day's march with pinoli — ground parched corn and sugar.³²

On the thirteenth of February, Springfield, Missouri, fell into the hands of Curtis's men, General Sterling Price having abandoned it the night previous. General Curtis established his headquarters in the house just vacated by General Price. An order left behind read: "The Comdrs of Divns will instanter and without the least delay see that their entire commands are ready for movement at a moment's notice." The pursuit of Price's army was continued into Arkansas and on March 1, 1862, General Curtis issued a proclamation to the people of Arkansas in which he promised that peaceable citizens would be protected, but warned them against concealing armed men in their homes. Companies enrolled for home defense were ordered to be disbanded.³³ In conclusion General Curtis wrote:

I enjoin on the troops kindness, protection, and support for women and children. I shall to the best of my ability maintain our country's flag in Arkansas and continue to make relentless war on its foes; but shall rejoice to see the restoration of peace in all the States and Territories of our country; that peace which we formerly enjoyed and earnestly desire, and I implore for each and all of us that ultimate, eternal peace, "which the world cannot give or take away."

A few days later the army of General Curtis met the combined forces of Price, Van Dorn, and McCulloch at Pea Ridge, Arkansas, the engagement lasting three days — March 6, 7, and 8. This proved to be a decided victory for the Union forces. As a reward Curtis and Sigel were both advanced to the rank of major general, their commissions

³² Curtis's *The Army of the South-West, and the First Campaign in Arkansas* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, pp. 721, 722.

³³ Curtis's *The Army of the South-West, and the First Campaign in Arkansas* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, pp. 725, 726, 733, 734; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. VIII, pp. 577, 578.

again bearing the same date — March 21, 1862. Curtis was the first major general from Iowa and the only one to command an independent army.³⁴

The battle of Pea Ridge, like many another victory, was the subject of many reports and efforts were made to minimize the part of General Curtis in the battle. General Philip H. Sheridan in writing many years later of this attempt to discredit General Curtis said:

After Pea Ridge was won, certain efforts were made to deprive Curtis of the credit due him for the victory; but, no matter what merit belonged to individual commanders, I was always convinced that Curtis was deserving of the highest commendation, not only for the skill displayed on the field, but for a zeal and daring in campaign which was not often exhibited at that early period of the war. Especially should this credit be awarded him, when we consider the difficulties under which he labored, how he was hampered in having to depend on a sparsely settled country for the subsistence of his troops. In the reports of the battle that came to Springfield, much glory was claimed for some other general officers, but as I had control of the telegraph line from Springfield east, I detained all despatches until General Curtis had sent in his official report.³⁵

Not long after this battle came the disagreement of General Curtis and his chief quartermaster, Philip H. Sheridan. The army needed horses and mules and some of the Union soldiers and camp followers were accused of stealing animals from the people of the country and offering them for sale. Sheridan seized the animals as stolen property and refused to pay the reputed owners for them. The men with the horses to sell appealed to General Curtis, and in the altercation which followed Sheridan wrote to General Curtis that he would not participate in "jayhawking" and

³⁴ Byers's *Iowa in War Times*, pp. 108-121; Heitman's *Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army, 1789-1903*, pp. 347, 886; Gue's *History of Iowa*, Vol. IV, p. 66.

³⁵ *Personal Memoirs of P. H. Sheridan*, Vol. I, p. 132.

General Curtis ordered him under arrest until his trial by court martial. Sheridan, however, seems to have had the confidence of General Halleck for upon his own request he was relieved from duty with General Curtis and sent north to buy horses. Later he joined Halleck's staff.³⁶

The care of the wounded, numbering about one thousand for the Union forces, was unusually difficult following this battle because Curtis's army, struggling through the mud and the hills and ravines, had left behind most of its supplies and there were none to be had in the vicinity.

Nearly four weeks were spent in the vicinity of Pea Ridge and then General Curtis led his army southeast across Arkansas. The route lay through the Ozark Mountains and the men had great difficulty in getting their supply wagons and artillery across the ravines. After leaving Batesville, Arkansas, the army was marching in the valley of the White River. General Curtis intended to capture Little Rock, if possible, but the difficulty of getting clothing for his men and the withdrawal of some of his forces to Corinth made this doubtful. On May 12, 1862, General Halleck sent the following order to General Curtis: "On reaching Little Rock you will assume the direction of affairs in Arkansas as military governor. All civil authorities who are untrustworthy, or who will not take the oath of allegiance, will be removed from office and others appointed in their place. The telegraph will follow you as soon as possible."³⁷

General Curtis finally abandoned the attempt to capture Little Rock, though he organized a regiment of Arkansas

³⁶ *Personal Memoirs of P. H. Sheridan*, Vol. I, pp. 134, 135, 138; Curtis's *The Army of the South-West, and the First Campaign in Arkansas in the Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, p. 687.

³⁷ Curtis's *The Army of the South-West, and the First Campaign in Arkansas in the Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. VI, pp. 264-270, Vol. VII, p. 12; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XIII, p. 378.

infantry volunteers and performed a few other duties as military governor. It soon became evident, however, that the army needed reinforcements and supplies, especially shoes and clothing. Guerillas harassed the lines of communication and incessant rains made the roads almost impassable. "For God's sake", Chief Quartermaster Winslow, who had taken Sheridan's place, wrote to Curtis, "consider the practicability of getting *trains* over the road you are going to take!" In attempting to control the guerilla warfare General Curtis published an order in which he directed that unorganized parties guilty of acts of violence would be treated as robbers and outlaws and Union officers were ordered to inflict the death penalty summarily on such as were captured. General T. C. Hindman of the Confederate army wrote to Curtis soon afterwards that he had heard that Curtis intended to put to death a number of private citizens accused of firing on the Union forces. He asserted that it was their duty to fire on the invaders and declared that he would put to death, without mercy, every soldier and citizen of the United States who fell into his hands. In reply Curtis explained that the prisoners referred to had been sent to the rear as prisoners of war, but he enclosed a copy of his order.³⁸

Halleck telegraphed to Curtis that supplies would be sent up the White River under convoy of gunboats and the "Army of the South-West" started south along the river to meet the supplies. It was now July and the march through the canebrakes, swamps, and forests was exhausting to the men already tired by a long campaign. When General Curtis and his men reached Clarendon they found that the boats had been there the day before but had dropped down the river, it was rumored, to take part in

³⁸ Curtis's *The Army of the South-West, and the First Campaign in Arkansas in the Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. VII, pp. 15, 16, 114, 116.

the demonstration before Vicksburg. Curtis decided to lead his men to Helena on the Mississippi and there he arrived on the 14th of July. Here General Curtis occupied the residence of General Hindman, the Confederate officer who had threatened to hang Union prisoners a short time before. His army had travelled about seven hundred and fifty miles.³⁹

Helena was a rendezvous for escaped slaves, many of whom had followed Curtis's army from Arkansas. It was also a center of the cotton industry. Both the "contrabands" and the cotton were sources of embarrassment to General Curtis. Hawkins Taylor says that Curtis put a friend in charge of one of the cotton presses, using the slaves to haul the cotton which was purchased from the owners.⁴⁰ The profits were used to feed the fugitive slaves, but the arrangement became the basis for numerous charges against General Curtis when efforts were being made to have him removed from command in Missouri.

Busy as he was at this time with his military operations, the endless bickering over cotton, and the charges and countercharges of treason and disloyalty, General Curtis did not lose sight of the Pacific Railroad project. The act for the construction of the road was approved by President Lincoln on July 1, 1862. Samuel R. Curtis was named as one of the incorporators and secured leave of absence from August 29th to September 24th to attend the organization convention held at Chicago, where he was chosen to preside.⁴¹

³⁹ Curtis's *The Army of the South-West, and the First Campaign in Arkansas* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. VII, pp. 215-220.

⁴⁰ Taylor's *Gen. Curtis* in *The Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. III, pp. 566, 567.

⁴¹ Trottman's *History of the Union Pacific*, p. 16; *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. XII, pp. 489, 498; Stuart's *Iowa Colonels and Regiments*, p. 45; Appleton's *Cyclopedia of American Biography*, Vol. II, p. 37.

On the 19th of September, 1862, General Curtis was put in command of the Department of the Missouri, including Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas, and the bordering Indian Territory. The assignment did not require fighting on a large scale like that in the East, but it was extremely difficult. Guerillas infested the country. Politicians, some loyal some disloyal, harassed the military authorities. Jealousy prevented the whole-hearted coöperation of subordinates. Concessions had to be made to some prominent men to retain even a semblance of loyalty.⁴²

The speculators clamored for privileges and General Curtis was accused of being in partnership with some of the dealers handling cotton, especially at Helena, Arkansas. President Lincoln wrote a personal letter to him concerning the charges and Curtis, in a letter to the President, explained that he had attempted to prevent spies and secessionists from dealing in cotton by permitting only licensed traders to buy and sell cotton. He added: "I have lived too long and filled too many private and public places without reproach to be afraid of lies invented by rebel sympathizers and exasperated knaves generally." He concluded by asking for a copy of the charges and asserted his willingness to respond before a board of inquiry.⁴³ Nothing definite seems to have come of these charges.

Military operations were on a small scale but none the less dangerous and arduous. Early in December, 1862, General Curtis sent a detachment of about 7000 men southward to Grenada, Mississippi. General A. P. Hovey, the commander of this expedition, reported that in the very heart of Mississippi "we were met with boots, shoes, clothing, and goods purchased by open and avowed rebels at Delta and Friar's Point. The Yankees are deluging the country

⁴² *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XIII, pp. 653, 654.

⁴³ *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XIII, pp. 783, 784.

with contraband goods, and letters intercepted from the army show from whence they are receiving their supplies. War and commerce with the same people! What a Utopian dream!"⁴⁴

For a time friction seems to have developed between General Halleck who was in command of all the Union forces and General Curtis. For the most part this was due to the imperative demands for troops in opening the Mississippi River and the equally urgent requirement for troops to operate in Missouri and Arkansas. There were also differences of opinion as to military maneuvers.⁴⁵

"I get orders and requests from everybody in relation to a down-river move and try to accommodate all", Curtis wrote to General W. T. Sherman in December, 1862. He continued: "I direct the arrangement of troops to sail as far as I can. Would like to be along. Have been in the advance, and do not think it just right to stand on the bank and present arms to a galley movement. But I am no grumbler. I despise fault-finding, bickering, whining affairs, and stand ready to lead or follow or fall back, just as the circumstances seem to require or commanders arrange. I shall co-operate cordially with any one, you especially, having confidence in your zeal and fidelity."⁴⁶

Political influences also gave General Curtis a great deal of trouble. In January, 1863, President Lincoln wrote to General Curtis, beginning as follows: "I am having a good deal of trouble with Missouri matters, and I now set down to write you particularly about it. One class of friends believe in greater severity and another in greater leniency

⁴⁴ *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XVII, Pt. 1, pp. 528, 532.

⁴⁵ *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XVII, Pt. 2, pp. 382, 383, 401, 402.

⁴⁶ *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XVII, Pt. 2, pp. 433, 434.

in regard to arrests, banishments, and assessments. As usual in such cases, each questions the other's motives."

Of Governor H. R. Gamble of Missouri, who seems to have objected to Curtis's severity in the treatment of disloyalty, especially the levying of assessments, the President added: "Now, my belief is that Governor Gamble is an honest and true man, not less so than yourself . . . each knows something which the other does not, and that acting together you could about double your stock of pertinent information. May I not hope that you and he will attempt this?"⁴⁷

Conditions in Missouri, however, grew worse instead of better. General H. W. Halleck had, for a long time, been dissatisfied with the military policy of General Curtis and finally, on May 22, 1863, with the consent of President Lincoln, he removed Curtis from the command of the Department of the Missouri and put General John M. Schofield in his place. That this was a political move is evident from a personal letter from President Lincoln to General Schofield in which he said: "Having relieved General Curtis and assigned you to the command of the Department of the Missouri, I think it may be of some advantage for me to state to you why I did it. I did not relieve General Curtis because of any full conviction that he had done wrong by commission or omission. I did it because of a conviction in my mind that the Union men of Missouri, constituting, when united, a vast majority of the whole people, have entered into a pestilent factional quarrel among themselves, General Curtis, perhaps not of choice, being the head of one faction, and Governor Gamble that of the other. After months of labor to reconcile the difficulty, it seemed to grow worse and worse, until I felt it my duty to break it up some-

⁴⁷ *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XXII, Pt. 2, pp. 17, 18, 109, 110.

how, and, as I could not remove Governor Gamble, I had to remove General Curtis."

S. H. M. Byers says of this removal: "Lincoln had to make his peace with the conservative element of Missouri, or lose the state's vote in the convention for the presidency. He lost the vote, notwithstanding his sacrifice of one of his best commanders."⁴⁸

This disappointment was soon followed by a personal bereavement. Soon after the removal of General Curtis, his son, Major Henry Z. Curtis, who had been assistant adjutant general on his father's staff while he was in command of the Department of the Missouri, asked to be transferred to the staff of General J. G. Blunt who was stationed in Kansas. While on this duty Major Curtis was killed on October 6, 1863, by a force of guerillas under the notorious leader, W. C. Quantrill, near Baxter Springs, Kansas.⁴⁹

General Samuel R. Curtis remained without a departmental command until the first of January, 1864, when he was assigned to the Department of Kansas, consisting of the State of Kansas, the Territories of Nebraska and Colorado, and the Indian Territory.⁵⁰ His headquarters were at Fort Leavenworth and his first duty was the protection of the exposed settlements from the Indians.

The new régime in Missouri, however successful it may have been in placating Governor Gamble, soon found itself in serious military difficulties. Late in the summer of 1864 the Confederate General Sterling Price, with an army

⁴⁸ *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XXII, Pt. 2, pp. 290-293; Byers's *Iowa in War Times*, p. 430. The Missouri delegation was the only one which did not cast its vote for Lincoln in the Republican National Convention in 1864.

⁴⁹ *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XXII, Pt. 1, pp. 692, 696; *The Weekly Gate City* (Keokuk), October 21, 1863; Connelley's *Quantrill and the Border Wars*, pp. 425, 426.

⁵⁰ *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XXII, Pt. 2, p. 768.

of some 15,000 men⁵¹ entered Missouri, threatened the capital, and swept across the State into Kansas, intending, if possible, to capture Fort Leavenworth and the supplies collected there.

Curtis took energetic measures to protect his department. Most of the troops under his command were far to the west on an expedition against the Indians and he had only about 3000 available troops, but the entire militia force of Kansas was called out and martial law was proclaimed. Arms for the militia were lacking and Curtis wrote the War Department asking whether he should issue them on Governor Carney's requisition. Secretary Stanton replied rather sharply that the Department had already told him to use his judgment and that there was no restriction as to regulars, volunteers, or militia. "You are very much mistaken if you think I had general authority to issue arms to militia", wrote Curtis in reply, "and at some favorable time I may show that your former orders were very restrictive and your dispatch of the 12th too reproachful. I am collecting, organizing, and arming forces to confront rebels that are moving against me, and my embarrassments, duties, and exertions are sufficient for the occasion." To add to his difficulties the general election in Kansas was approaching and enemies of General Curtis accused him of calling out the militia in order to keep the men from voting.⁵²

In spite of these difficulties, the defense organized by General Curtis was successful. In a series of battles and skirmishes General Price was defeated and driven back,

⁵¹ The number of troops in Price's army seems to have varied. In an order dated October 25, 1864, Curtis says that Price had between twenty and thirty thousand men.—*Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IX, p. 498, Vol. X, p. 211.

⁵² *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XLI, Pt. 3, pp. 761, 768, 821, 860, 867.

losing, it was estimated, over 10,000 men and much of his equipment. One of the battles, fought at Westport, now a part of Kansas City, Missouri, on October 21-23, 1864, has been called the "Gettysburg of the West", and an act of Congress approved on January 30, 1925, instructed the Secretary of War to investigate the feasibility of establishing a national military park to commemorate the victory.⁵³

Following one of the skirmishes General Curtis wrote to his wife: "It is certain that among the rebels killed yesterday [October 21, 1864] the notorious Todd, one of the murderers of our son, was among many who were killed. Their loss was much heavier than mine. They are retreating southward, but fighting us hard." With General Curtis on this campaign was another son, Major Samuel S. Curtis, of the Second Colorado, who was aide de camp on his father's staff.⁵⁴

The pursuit of the retreating Confederates into Arkansas was hampered by lack of supplies and by uncertainty as to authority. The Kansas militia objected to going beyond the limits of their State. The expedition took Curtis outside of his department and there were constant disputes as to orders. The necessity of forcing Price to cross the Arkansas River was so great, however, that Curtis persisted in spite of the fatigue of his troops, lack of supplies, and division of authority.⁵⁵

Having pursued the Confederate invaders across the old Pea Ridge battle ground, to a point on the Arkansas River thirty miles above Fort Smith, the Army of the Border under the command of General Curtis fired a final volley at

⁵³ *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. XLIII, Pt. 1, p. 801; *The National Tribune* (Washington, D. C.), October 1, 1925.

⁵⁴ Stuart's *Iowa Colonels and Regiments*, p. 48; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XLI, Pt. 4, p. 190; *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. VIII, pp. 51, 52, 58, 60.

⁵⁵ *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IX, pp. 625, 626, 631.

Price's men as they crossed the river on November 8, 1864, and then returned to Fort Leavenworth. General Curtis was welcomed back by a grand reception, the legislature of Kansas adopted a resolution thanking him for the defense of the State and recommending his promotion.⁵⁶

The correspondence among the leaders in this campaign reveals a great deal of personal and political jealousy. Curtis attributed much of this to the fact that local troops were usually retained in the border States and recommended, for example that some of the Kansas regiments be sent to the front and regiments from other States, without interest in local politics, be sent to him.⁵⁷

General Curtis, in spite of his successful defense of Kansas against a force much larger than his own, was removed from command by an order dated January 30, 1865, and assigned to the Department of the Northwest, including Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, and the Territories beyond, and assumed command at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on February 13, 1865.⁵⁸ This assignment, of course, withdrew General Curtis from active participation in the final battles of the war. Aside from some correspondence, protecting the northwestern frontier was about the only duty of the commander of the Department of the Northwest.

One of the biographical sketches of General Curtis presents the following picture of him as he was at the close of his active military service:

Of the Iowa major-generals, General Curtis is the largest in person. He has a tall, fine form, and, though nearly sixty years of

⁵⁶ Stuart's *Iowa Colonels and Regiments*, pp. 47, 48; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XLI, Pt. 4, p. 649; *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. X, pp. 210, 211.

⁵⁷ *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XLI, Pt. 4, pp. 970, 971.

⁵⁸ *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XLVIII, Pt. 1, pp. 686, 845.

age, is erect and vigorous. His large, hazel eyes give his countenance an expression of gravity and thoughtfulness which comports well with the dignity of his movements and manners. But, if he is sedate, and if he never laughs boisterously, he is nevertheless easily approached and sociable; he is kind and generous-hearted, and would not knowingly injure the feelings of the most humble or unfortunate.

He has one trait which is not in keeping with his general character. He is nice and precise in dress, and in this respect has been noted for the scrupulousness with which he has complied with the Army Regulations. He never, when on duty, omits a regulation trapping. In many respects he is not unlike General Grant; but not in this.⁵⁹

The Department of the Northwest was dissolved on July 26, 1865, and in the fall of that year General Curtis served as one of six commissioners appointed by the President to treat with Indian tribes on the Upper Missouri. Upon the requisition of General Curtis the steamer *Calypso* was furnished for the transportation of these commissioners and left St. Louis on September 6, 1865. A report was submitted by the commissioners on October 28, 1865, in which the complaints of the Indians were explained and the destitute condition of some, especially the Sioux who had been moved from their homes after the massacre in 1862, was described. Treaties were made with various bands of the Sioux Indians, but the work was not completed that fall because of the lateness of the season.⁶⁰

The following spring the commission was divided, General Curtis and three others going up the Missouri along the route of the previous journey.⁶¹ At Fort Berthold they negotiated treaties with the Arickarees, the Gros Ventres,

⁵⁹ Stuart's *Iowa Colonels and Regiments*, pp. 49, 50.

⁶⁰ *Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs*, 1865, pp. 537-542; Kappler's *Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties*, Vol. II, pp. 883, 885, 896, 898, 899, 901, 903, 905, 906.

⁶¹ *Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs*, 1866, pp. 13, 14.

and the Mandans, and at Fort Union they met the Assinaboines and the Crows.

During the winter of 1865-1866 there was much interest in Iowa concerning the selection of a United States Senator and Curtis was one of the candidates suggested to the legislature, but it was evident from the first that either James Harlan or S. J. Kirkwood would be chosen.⁶²

General Curtis had received his discharge from the army on April 30, 1866,⁶³ while still engaged in the Indian treaty negotiations. His war service was at an end but there remained the Union Pacific Railroad of which he had been an early and enthusiastic promoter. On November 22, 1865, while General Curtis was absent on the Missouri, President Johnson had appointed him one of the three commissioners to examine a twenty mile section of the road which had just been completed.⁶⁴

Inspection work along the line of the Union Pacific Railroad took up much of General Curtis's time during the following year. On December 26, 1866, he had just finished the inspection of an additional thirty-five miles of track terminating some three hundred miles west of Omaha. He signed the report at Omaha, walked over the Missouri River on the ice in a biting cold wind, stepped into a carriage on the Iowa side, and died almost immediately. His body was taken to Keokuk for burial, escorted by J. H. Simpson and William White, his fellow commissioners, and a number of railroad officials.⁶⁵

Samuel Ryan Curtis was one of those men who achieve

⁶² Cole's *A History of the People of Iowa*, p. 383; Brigham's *James Harlan*, p. 217.

⁶³ Heitman's *Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army*, Vol. I, p. 47.

⁶⁴ *Report of the Secretary of the Interior*, 1865-1866, p. 978.

⁶⁵ *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. V, p. 814; *The Weekly Gate City* (Keokuk), January 2, 9, 1867.

distinction without becoming famous. He was remarkable for the variety of his interests, being by turns soldier, engineer, politician. In all of these fields he was recognized as a man of ability. It is of interest, too, that in a period when corruption or the charges of corruption were common, a survey of the activities of General Curtis leaves one with confidence in his honesty. An equestrian statue in his home city of Keokuk seems to have been his sole reward aside from a modest living for himself and family.

RUTH A. GALLAHER

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA
IOWA CITY IOWA

THE ELECTION OF 1892 IN IOWA

Once in every four years the people of the United States elect their chief executive. Each party chooses its standard bearer, perfects its organizations, and bids for the support of the voters. Bitter rivalry and partisanship frequently arise, but once the canvass is over and the votes counted the nation quickly accepts the verdict of the majority and bitter feelings and partisan strife disappear. By these quadrennial contests we determine the course and personnel of our government.

A traditional feature of American politics has been the two-party system. Occasionally a third party arises, for a brief time threatens to usurp the place of one of the major parties, then usually fades away again. Since 1860, no third party has been able to win a national election, but many of the ideas advocated by these parties have been taken up by the major parties and incorporated in their platforms. Our party leaders are opportunists; they do not adopt a principle unless they think it will increase their strength. A third party will often adopt some principle and seek support from the voters on the strength of it. Attention is thus focused on the principle and if it finds support from the people, the minor party will increase in strength. Whenever the principle has secured the support of enough people one of the major parties will appropriate it. Thus the minor parties, although they do not attain power themselves, often have an important influence.

The election of 1892 marked the appearance of one of these ephemeral third parties — the People's party — in the presidential arena. While the People's party secured only twenty-two electoral votes in this election — most of

these were probably due to their fusion with the Democrats in certain Western States — they did succeed in focusing the attention of the voters on their major demand, the free and unlimited coinage of silver. Four years later, the Democratic party incorporated this demand in its national platform and the People's party, finding that the Democrats had stolen their thunder, fused with the latter. In the struggle between the East and the West, which was emphasized in 1892, the old Civil War sectionalism tended to disappear and to give way to a new sectionalism, based not on old traditions but on economic differences. After the election of 1892, it seems that the old Civil War traditions gradually disappeared and now live only in dusty magazines and newspapers or in monographs such as the present one.

The election of 1892 was one of the few national elections in the United States in which the tariff was a dominant issue. Four years before, by a narrow margin, the Republicans had won the national election on the tariff issue, but in 1892 they were decisively defeated on the same issue, the second defeat within two years. This election was probably the most clear-cut rejection of the protective tariff theory by the American people since the Civil War.

Iowa furnishes a good field for the study of this election. It was just on the border line between the new and the old West, and it furnishes a good location from which to study the activities and distribution of the People's party in the border region. It will be interesting to attempt to determine why Iowa did not give the People's party movement nearly as much support as it had given the Greenback movement twelve years before. There was an interesting sectionalism within the State, the northwestern part giving some support to the new party, while the eastern part was almost immune to the third party radicalism.

Iowa was still predominantly an agricultural State in 1892, and as such furnishes an index of the reactions of the farmers to the protective tariff. State issues were all subordinated in this election and emphasis was placed on the national issues. In Iowa also the Civil War traditions flourished long after the end of the war. The extension of this issue into the election of 1892 enables us to study this interesting Republicanism of Iowa. A movement arose in Iowa during the latter eighties which threatened for a time to change Iowa from a solid Republican to a doubtful State. The Democrats elected their candidate for Governor in 1889 and 1891 and secured six of the eleven Iowa Congressmen in 1890. The threatened revolt of the State collapsed in 1892 and had so far disappeared by the next year that the Republicans secured control of all the State offices in the election of 1893. When the election of 1896 arrayed the South and West against the East on the silver question, Iowa was found in the ranks with the East. Premonitions of this action can be readily seen as early as 1892.

THE ISSUES OF 1892

The tariff has frequently been an important issue in American politics, but it was not until the latter part of the "eighties" that its importance became so great that it dwarfed all other issues. Most of the credit for forcing the major parties to take a definite stand on the tariff question is due to President Cleveland. Cleveland devoted his annual message in December, 1887, entirely to tariff reform, and proposed a repeal of the "vicious, illegal, and inequitable tariff". He stated that the huge surplus which was then accumulating in the treasury drew too much money from circulation and led to governmental extravagance.¹

¹ Richardson's *Messages and Papers of the Presidents*, Vol. VIII, pp. 589-591.

The Republicans gleefully accepted the challenge contained in Cleveland's message and came out in favor of protection, thus making the tariff the chief issue in the election of 1888. They won the election by a narrow margin and at once passed a high protective tariff measure. To reduce the surplus they taxed some commodities so heavily as to make it impossible to import them with profit, reduced the tariff on sugar, which had amounted to millions of dollars, and granted a bounty to the domestic producers of sugar. The remission of the duty on sugar was adopted as a means of gaining for the new tariff act the support of the West, where it was admitted by the tariff advocates it would be hard to present in an attractive light the higher duties on manufactured goods. In order to attain the same object the Senate, largely under the influence of James G. Blaine, inserted a reciprocity section in the bill, which gave the President power to impose by proclamation certain duties on sugar, molasses, tea, coffee, and hides, if he considered that any country exporting these commodities to the United States "imposes duties or other exactions on the agricultural or other products of the United States, which, in view of the free introduction of sugar, molasses, tea, coffee, and hides into the United States, he may deem to be reciprocally unjust or unreasonable".²

The tariff act of 1890 placed before the American people without disguise the question whether they wished a large extension of the protective system.³ A decisive answer was given in the congressional elections, which came thirty days after the passage of the McKinley Bill; the Democrats won a decisive victory. "Indiana, Illinois, Minnesota, Kansas, and Nebraska elected forty-four Democrats and Independents, and fifteen Republicans and eighteen Demo-

² McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, pp. 4-23; Taussig's *A Tariff History of the United States*, pp. 256-278.

³ Taussig's *A Tariff History of the United States*, pp. 277-283.

crats in 1888. The Democrats gained a majority even in New England".⁴

The chief cause of this political revolution was the rise in prices of retail commodities at the moment when the tariff bill was passed. These increases were due partly to necessary readjustments in trade, partly to increased cost of production, and partly to a concerted scheme on the part of retailers to secure an exceptional temporary profit before the tariff went into effect. The increase in prices furnished the Democratic speakers abundant campaign material, and they laid heavy emphasis on the new burdens placed upon the laboring man by the tariff. The Republican discussion as to prices was contradictory, the old and traditional argument being that protection ultimately resulted in lower prices. Beginning with the campaign of 1888, however, the position was taken that prices might be too low, that cheap prices meant cheap men, and cheap men meant a cheap country. Some attempts were also made to show that the new tariff was not solely responsible for higher prices by explaining that the rise was caused by short crops and an increased demand for goods by business which was improved under the stimulus of the new law.⁵

The House, which was Democratic, did not attempt to adopt a general tariff measure, but instead passed a number of "popgun" bills which placed such articles as wool, cotton ties, and binding twine on the free list. These bills naturally died in the Republican Senate and were important only as an indication of the policy of the Democrats, if they should again gain full power.⁶

The tariff question was still unsettled in the spring of

⁴ Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897* (*The American Nation: A History*, Vol. XXIV), p. 181.

⁵ Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, pp. 179-181.

⁶ McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, pp. 206-212.

1892. A symposium appearing in *The North American Review* in March, 1892, on "Issues of the Presidential Campaign" contained articles written by seven of the prominent leaders of both parties. Each of these stated what he considered would be the most important issues in the coming campaign, each mentioned the tariff as an issue, and five of them considered it to be the paramount issue.⁷

The Republicans had suffered an overwhelming defeat on the issue of protection in 1890, but they were unwilling to give up their stand on the issue, for they believed that the election of 1890 had come too soon after the passage of the McKinley Bill to give the measure a chance to demonstrate its value. They won in a number of State elections in 1891 and were encouraged to think that the people might reverse the verdict of 1890 in the presidential election of 1892. The Democrats, on the other hand, were jubilant over their victory in 1890 and felt that they had an excellent chance to capture the entire national government in the next general election on the tariff issue.

The tariff had a direct relation to the political situation in Iowa, for the general tendency in each political campaign was to stress the tariff in the country as a whole rather than in a certain section which it might be expected to benefit particularly. The Republicans maintained that the tariff benefited the country as a whole and brought prosperous conditions to all, whereas the Democrats, as might have been expected, denied that the protective tariff system either caused an increase of wages or maintained the scale of wages, and denounced it as a tax the greater

⁷ *The North American Review*, Vol. CLIV, pp. 257-280. The Democratic contributors were: W. C. P. Breckinridge, Representative from Kentucky; Richard P. Bland, Representative from Missouri; and Benton McMillan, Representative from Tennessee. The Republicans were: Eugene Hale, Senator from Maine; James McMillan, Senator from Michigan; Frank Hiscock, Senator from New York; and William R. Merriam, Governor of Minnesota.

part of which was paid indirectly to favored manufacturers. Certain sections of the McKinley Bill had been drawn up especially for the purpose of gaining support in the West; the reduction of the duty on sugar lowered the price of that commodity and proved popular with the consumer, while the reciprocity section was drawn up for the purpose of increasing farm markets and securing the support of the farmer. The claims for reciprocity were given a great impetus by the great increase in exports which took place immediately after the passage of the McKinley Bill.⁸

Another factor which must be considered in relation to the election of 1892 in Iowa is the Civil War issue. The Civil War traditions remained strong in Iowa long after the close of the war and were assiduously fanned by the partisan newspapers of the State. This issue played a considerable part in each presidential campaign and was said to have exerted an influence second only to the tariff in the presidential election of 1888 in Iowa.⁹

Indeed the soldier vote may have decided that election in the United States by swinging the doubtful States of Indiana and New York to Harrison, thus preventing the election of Cleveland,¹⁰ who had aroused much opposition in Grand Army and partisan circles during his first term by his veto of the dependent soldiers' pension bill and hundreds of special pension acts and by his order restoring the Confederate battle flags to the South. The latter order had been withdrawn after intense opposition, but the bitter feeling aroused by this incident and the veto messages of Cleveland was so intense that he considered it inadvisable to address the Grand Army of the Republic in their next

⁸ *United States Statistical Abstract*, 1900, p. 82.

⁹ McMurry's *The Soldier Vote in the Election of 1888* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XVIII, pp. 4-24.

¹⁰ Glasson's *Federal Military Pensions in the United States*, p. 225.

annual encampment for fear of being subjected to personal insult.¹¹ The record of Harrison, the Republican candidate in 1888, had furnished a marked contrast to Cleveland's record. Harrison was a Union veteran and had said in one of his campaign speeches that it was "no time to be weighing the claims of old soldiers with apothecary's scales." He was known to favor liberal pensions.¹²

When the Republicans came into power in 1889, they at once began to fulfil the promises which they had made to the soldiers during the campaign of 1888. President Harrison appointed a disabled veteran, James Tanner, as Commissioner of Pensions. Tanner had a reputation for personal honesty, but he was very enthusiastic about pensions and proceeded to distribute the surplus to the ex-soldiers on so liberal a scale that Secretary of Interior Noble halted his work. Tanner questioned Noble's control over him, but, upon being informed that he was insubordinate, resigned. Green R. Raum then succeeded Tanner as Commissioner of Pensions. Raum's low sense of official propriety was brought to light in the later investigations of the Pensions Bureau.¹³ The scope and cost of soldier relief was further increased by the disability pension bill adopted by Congress, and signed by President Harrison on June 27, 1890, which required that pensions should be paid to all disabled men who had served three months or more in the Union army, regardless of whether they needed aid or not.¹⁴

¹¹ McElroy's *Grover Cleveland, the Man and the Statesman*, Vol. I, pp. 200-217.

¹² Editorial in the *Indianapolis Journal*, April 20, 1889, cited in Glasson's *Federal Military Pensions*, p. 224.

¹³ Glasson's *Federal Military Pensions*, pp. 226-228.

¹⁴ The total cost of pensions was slightly over eighty-two million dollars in 1888, but was raised to over one hundred and forty-four millions by 1891.—*Report of the Commissioner of Pensions*, 1917, pp. 20-30; Glasson's *Federal Military Pensions*, p. 273.

As the campaign of 1892 approached, it seemed probable that the soldiers as a class would tend to support the Republican party in return for its liberality in regard to pension appropriations, but it was also likely that others had begun to get disgusted with the scandals and extravagant expenditures of the Pensions Bureau and were ready to call a halt to further extension of pension relief. It was doubtful which party would profit from the pension policy of the Harrison administration. The Republicans would still have an opportunity to appeal to the other Civil War traditions and memories of the North in an effort to gain votes without danger of laying themselves open to charges of scandal or extravagance, as would be the case if they stressed the pension issue. These appeals had been used with considerable force in Iowa in previous elections and might be used again, for it was probably true that considerable war feeling still existed in the State.

The Republicans had always felt that they would gain political strength by virtue of the negro vote, and when they came into power in all the branches of the national government in 1889 for the first time since 1875, they attempted to pass a bill providing for Federal supervision and control over elections upon petition of five hundred voters in any local district.¹⁵ This bill, though not sectional on the face of it, was really aimed at the South where the negroes were deprived of their ballot. The Democrats at once called this measure the "Force Bill". The South was bitterly opposed to the measure and as their opposition grew northern commercial interests which had invested considerable capital in the South became alarmed and used their influence against it. The bill passed the House but was allowed to die in the Senate.¹⁶

¹⁵ McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1890, p. 207.

¹⁶ Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, pp. 167-170.

The Force Bill gave the Democratic leaders a useful issue to hold the South, whose traditional adherence to the Democratic party was being threatened by the growth of the People's party in that section. It is probable that this issue had very little effect in the election in Iowa, since Iowa had very few negroes, and would not be likely to have more than a partisan interest in the measure.

Another important issue in the election of 1892 in Iowa was the prohibition question. This issue exercised considerable political influence in the State during the eighties and early nineties. The Republican party in 1879 adopted a plank calling for a State prohibitory amendment. When a constitutional amendment prohibiting the manufacture or sale of intoxicating liquors in the State, which had been passed by popular vote in 1882, was thrown out by the courts on the ground of defects in the legislative record and procedure, the Republican legislature passed a prohibitory law.¹⁷

The Democrats opposed this law and advocated a license system. As the prohibition law proved to be hard to enforce, the pendulum of public opinion swung gradually toward the Democratic view. When the Democrats elected Horace Boies Governor in 1889, the Republican newspapers with almost complete unanimity assigned prohibition as one of the leading causes for the Republican defeat, although the lack of popularity of Hutchinson, the Republican candidate, and the attitude of Governor Larrabee toward the railroads were mentioned as contributing factors.¹⁸

The reaction against the prohibitory law increased dur-

¹⁷ Clark's *History of Liquor Legislation in Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. VI, pp. 72-87.

¹⁸ Clark's *History of Liquor Legislation in Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. VI, pp. 563-575; Cole's *A History of the People of Iowa*, pp. 474-476.

ing the early nineties, but the Republicans blocked all action against the law during the first four years of the decade. The prohibitory question was again the leading issue in the State campaign of 1891, the Republicans standing for the enforcement of the law, the Democrats demanding a license system, and the newly formed People's party condemning both parties for "the constant effort to reopen the temperance question in this state, to the exclusion of the grave economic questions which now confront the people". The Prohibitionists also nominated a candidate and adopted a platform favoring both State and national prohibitory amendments, and the establishment of a State constabulary to enforce the prohibitory law in the rebellious counties which were not enforcing the law.¹⁹ The Democrats won a more decisive victory than in 1889, electing their entire State ticket. Since the question of prohibition had been one of the chief issues of the campaign, the election clearly indicated that the people were becoming more dissatisfied with prohibition.²⁰ The Republican leaders again attributed their defeat to prohibition and began to wonder if it would not be advisable to drop an issue which had been repudiated by the people.²¹ Following the election, a conference representing all factions of the party was held at Sioux City, and a movement was inaugurated to harmonize the party on the prohibition question. The conference favored a repeal of the prohibitory law and the passage of a local option law or a resubmission of prohibition to the vote of the people.²²

Strenuous efforts were made to enact liquor laws in the

¹⁹ *Iowa Official Register*, 1892, pp. 163, 164, 167, 172-175.

²⁰ Clark's *History of Liquor Legislation in Iowa* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. VI, p. 587.

²¹ Cole's *A History of the People of Iowa*, p. 48.

²² *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), November 27, 1891.

General Assembly in 1892, but little was done. A local option bill known as the "Gatch Bill" did pass the Senate but did not get through the House, where the Republicans had a majority and the prohibitory sentiment was stronger.²³ Opinion in the State was divided on the question of prohibition. While the legislature was still in session in 1892, an enthusiastic temperance meeting was held at Mount Pleasant, where strong opposition to the Gatch local option bill was expressed;²⁴ but a few weeks later, a conference of anti-prohibition Republicans met in Des Moines and appointed a committee to confer with the Republican House caucus and ask for a bill similar to the Gatch bill. Those attending the conference pledged themselves to "use every influence" to induce the Republican party to discontinue the policy of prohibition as a party measure.²⁵

It is clear that the prohibition question was a troublesome one for the Republican party. They had lost the last two State elections on this issue, but they were still afraid that they would lose the support of the temperance element in their party if they abandoned the issue, for the State Temperance Union was active and would not hesitate to support a third party if the Republicans abandoned prohibition.

Civil service reform was an issue in the election of 1892 in Iowa, although a careful perusal of the Iowa newspapers leads to the conclusion that the issue did not play a very important part in the canvass in this State. Civil service reform seems to have been considered more or less of a "highbrow" movement which would attract certain circles in the East but did not appeal to the West.

²³ Clark's *History of Liquor Legislation in Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. VI, pp. 588, 589.

²⁴ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), March 4, 1892.

²⁵ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), April 1, 1892.

The election of 1884 had brought out the existence of a small group of enthusiastic reformers who cared more for civil service reform than for party allegiance. These Mugwumps are credited by many with having in that year caused the election of Cleveland because they doubted the good faith of Blaine and considered Cleveland the more thorough reformer.²⁶ Cleveland's action in regard to civil service reform was not entirely satisfactory to the independents, reformers, and Mugwumps, and he received the support of only a part of them in 1888.²⁷

President Harrison came into office on a platform which favored an extension of the reform system, but, like Cleveland, he found his intentions frustrated by the insatiable demands of office-seekers. He reorganized the system, however, and appointed Theodore Roosevelt, a vigorous fighter for reform, as chairman of the Civil Service Commission.²⁸ In 1891 he placed a portion of the Indian bureau and in 1892 the Fish Commission on the classified service list,²⁹ while Secretary of the Navy Tracy extended the reform to the skilled and unskilled workers of the navy yards.³⁰ On the other hand, President Harrison was accused of surrendering to such party bosses as Mathew S. Quay of Pennsylvania — who was supposed to have dictated the appointment of John Wanamaker as Postmaster General — Thomas C. Platt of New York, and William Mahone of Virginia. The appointment of James S. Clarkson of Iowa as First Assistant Postmaster General aroused

²⁶ Fish's *The Civil Service and the Patronage*, p. 222.

²⁷ Curtis's *Orations and Addresses*, Vol. II, p. 347; Foulke's *Fighting the Spoilsmen*, p. 47.

²⁸ Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, pp. 147, 148.

²⁹ *Annual Report of the United States Civil Service Commission*, 1891, p. 3, cited in Fish's *The Civil Service and the Patronage*.

³⁰ Curtis's *Orations and Addresses*, Vol. II, pp. 503, 504.

suspicion which he quickly justified by changing thirty thousand officials in a single year, earning for himself the title of "headsman". Clarkson was soon dismissed from office, but removals did not entirely cease,³¹ and by April, 1890, 35,800 removals had been made, about 15,000 more than in the previous administration.³²

The reformers were less charitable to Harrison than to Cleveland because of his more explicit pledges to civil service reform, and they accused the Republicans of celebrating the success of their "party with a wild debauch of spoils in which their 'promises and pledges' were the meats and drinks which were consumed."³³ They were even less satisfied with Harrison's administration than with Cleveland's, and, while their strength was not numerically great, they constituted an important element in such doubtful States as New York and Indiana, where a few votes might decide the electoral votes. In 1892, therefore, the party which could secure the votes of this group would have an excellent chance to carry these doubtful States if the election should prove to be at all close.

Economic conditions have considerable influence on political events. If the country is prosperous, with high wages, plenty of work, and good prices for farm products, the average voter is likely to be satisfied with conditions as they are and will continue to support the party in power. If the reverse is true, the voter begins to look for the cause of the hard times and will often, justly or unjustly, attribute the bad economic conditions to the party in power and give his support to the opposing party. It will, therefore, be necessary to look at the economic conditions in Iowa just before the election of 1892 in order

³¹ Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, pp. 150-152.

³² Fish's *The Civil Service and the Patronage*, p. 224.

³³ Curtis's *Orations and Addresses*, Vol. II, p. 503.

to understand the economic factors which affected the election.

The creation of various agrarian organizations such as alliances, wheels, and leagues, during the eighties showed that there was more underlying discontent among the farmers than was apparent to the superficial observer. These organizations were nonpolitical when formed, but they furnished the nucleus for the organization of a third party when the idea that a new political party was necessary to secure the demands of the agricultural class gained enough strength. Conditions gradually became more favorable for the forming of a new party, until the discontent burst out in the early nineties in the People's party.³⁴

The chief cause of the agricultural discontent was the rapid decline in prices of agricultural products, which came as a result of the changes in methods of agriculture and manufacturing following the Civil War. The introduction of labor-saving machinery and the development of the railroads in the West which threw new land open to cultivation caused a rapid increase in the quantity of farm products and then a decline in prices.³⁵ The farmers attributed the results of this over production to other factors, such as transportation, land, and money. They considered the transportation rates so high that the railroads took the profits on their products and advocated legislation to control and regulate the railroads. The land policy was another grievance. The farmers were dissatisfied that much of the land was held by speculators who either held it for higher prices or sold part of it to the settler and kept the rest until its value was enhanced by the labor of the actual settler. The farmers also felt that interest rates

³⁴ Buck's *The Agrarian Crusade*, pp. 125-128.

³⁵ McVey's *The Populist Movement in Economic Studies of the American Association*, Vol. I, No. 3, p. 136.

were exorbitant and that there was not enough money. Short crops and low prices came together. The farmers, not considering how much more land was being cultivated each year, concluded that the railroads were getting the profits or else that money was so scarce that it became dear in terms of their products. They demanded railroad legislation or more money, either through the issuance of paper money or by the free and unlimited coinage of silver, or both railroad and financial legislation.³⁶

Farm mortgages on western lands were constantly swelling during the eighties,³⁷ increasing the discontent among the farmers. Some of the more pessimistic felt that "the virgin soil of the West" was "rapidly ceasing to be the home and possession of the sturdy American freeman", who was becoming "but a tenant at will or a dependent upon the tender mercies of soulless corporations and absentee landlords".³⁸ Others pointed out that it was the mortgages that brought in the necessary capital for development and made it possible to settle the West so rapidly.³⁹ It was true that most of the Iowa mortgages were of the constructive and investment type and did not suggest either distress or frequent foreclosures.⁴⁰

By the end of the eighties, Iowa had become a border State between the old and the new West, eastern Iowa being in the old and western Iowa in the new West. The discontent in the State as a whole was much less than in

³⁶ Woodburn's *Political Parties and Party Problems in the United States*, pp. 111, 112; Farmer's *The Economic Background of Frontier Populism in The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, Vol. X, pp. 406-427.

³⁷ Mappin's *Farm Mortgages and the Small Farmer in the Political Science Quarterly*, Vol. IV, p. 433.

³⁸ Goodloe's *Western Farm Mortgages in The Forum*, Vol. X, p. 255.

³⁹ Gleed's *Western Mortgages in The Forum*, Vol. IX, p. 105.

⁴⁰ Nixon's *The Economic Basis of the Populist Movement in Iowa in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXI, p. 391.

States farther west.⁴¹ In proportion to the value of farm products, the amount of real estate mortgage debts was much smaller in Iowa than in Kansas,⁴² and the interest rates were also less than in the States farther west. The average rate of interest in Iowa in 1890 was 7.36 per cent, while that in Kansas was 8.15 per cent.⁴³ It seems probable that the most irritating feature of the mortgage system was the loan companies. "Companies located at St. Paul, Omaha, Des Moines, Kansas City, St. Joseph, Topeka, Denver, or Dallas, sometimes received as high as fifteen-per-cent commission on a five year loan, and for many years the home company never received less than ten per cent. The local agent exacted all he could above that amount".⁴⁴ A proof that Iowa was no longer a frontier State is found in the fact that during the decade of the eighties her population increased only 17.68 per cent, a per cent smaller than that of any other western or north central State except Ohio and Indiana.⁴⁵ During this period the increase of the population of Kansas was 43.27 per cent, of Nebraska 134.06, and of the Dakotas 278.41 per

⁴¹ Mappin's *Farm Mortgages and the Small Farmer in the Political Science Quarterly*, Vol. IV, p. 436.

⁴² The real estate mortgage debt for Iowa was estimated to be \$149,457,144 in 1890, while that of Kansas was estimated at \$174,720,071.—*Eleventh Census of the United States*, 1890, Real Estate Mortgages, p. 59. The total value of Iowa farm products was estimated at \$159,347,844 in 1889, and those of Kansas at \$95,070,080.—*Eleventh Census of the United States*, 1890, Farms, Live Stock and Animal Products, p. 703.

⁴³ The average interest rate in Nebraska was 8.22, in Arizona 12.61, in California 8.78, in Colorado 9.23, in Idaho 10.55, in Minnesota 8.18, in Montana 10.97, in Nevada 9.63, in New Mexico 10.05, in North Dakota 9.54, in Oregon 9.06, in South Dakota 9.52, in Wyoming 10.92, and in the United States as a whole 7.07 per cent.—*Eleventh Census of the United States*, 1890, Farms and Homes, pp. 83, 84.

⁴⁴ Gleed's *Western Mortgages in The Forum*, Vol. IX, pp. 95, 96; Gladden's *The Embattled Farmers in The Forum*, Vol. X, p. 317.

⁴⁵ *Eleventh Census of the United States*, 1890, Population, p. xxxviii.

cent. In Iowa the important gains in population were made in the western and northwestern counties of the State.⁴⁶ This section also witnessed the greatest increase in the amount of real estate mortgages during this decade.⁴⁷ It was also in this section that the Populists made the greatest gains.

Kansas was the stronghold of the People's party during this period. This State had undergone a tremendous speculative real estate boom during the first half of the eighties. Then came the usual depression, which left the State under a huge load of public and private debts. This economic burden furnished the motive which led many of the farmers to leave the old parties and support the new People's party. It is said that "there was a very definite relation between the weight of the mortgage burden of a given section and the interest which it took in the (People's) movement".⁴⁸

As has been pointed out, economic conditions were less favorable for the growth of the new party in Iowa. Iowa had a real estate debt much smaller in proportion to the total value of her agricultural products than Kansas, her interest rates were lower than those of Kansas and other western States, land values and population had not increased rapidly during the previous decade and the secured mortgages were largely of an investment and constructive type. Iowa was no longer a frontier State subject to the radicalism of a frontier section.⁴⁹

⁴⁶ *Eleventh Census of the United States*, 1890, Population, pp. 143-160.

⁴⁷ *Eleventh Census of the United States*, 1890, Real Estate Mortgages, pp. 431-436.

⁴⁸ Miller's *The Background of Populism in Kansas* in *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, Vol. XI, pp. 469-489; Farmer's *The Economic Background of Frontier Populism* in *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, Vol. X, pp. 406-427.

⁴⁹ For a more complete analysis of the economic conditions in Iowa during this period see Nixon's *The Economic Basis of the Populist Movement* in

Iowa was still predominantly an agricultural State in 1892. Her most valuable agricultural products were corn, oats, and wheat, their value being in the order named. The prices on these cereals were higher in the early nineties than they had been during most of the previous decade,⁵⁰ and the total value of these three cereals for the State was much greater than during the last of the eighties.⁵¹ It would seem probable that the Iowa farmer had less reason to be dissatisfied with his lot in 1892 than a few years previously, since his cereals had been worth more in 1890 and 1891 than they had been in the two previous years. The average farmer probably gave little consideration to the fact that the increased prices which he received for his bumper crops in 1891 were due more largely to the crop failures in Russia and France than to the protective policy of the Republican party.⁵² He usually gave little heed to the causes of economic events and frequently did not understand them, when he did consider them.

Iowa in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXI, pp. 373-396.

⁵⁰ The price of corn in Iowa, which had been \$.24 in 1888 and only \$.19 in 1889, rose to \$.41 in 1890 and remained at \$.30 and \$.32 respectively in 1891 and 1892; the price of wheat, which had been \$.61 in 1887, \$.85 in 1888, and only \$.63 in 1889, rose to \$.80 in 1890, increased another cent in 1891, but dropped to \$.60 in 1892.—*Annual Report of the Secretary of Agriculture*, 1889 (Prices for years up to and including 1889), pp. 262, 263; *Yearbook of the United States Department of Agriculture*, 1894, p. 545.

⁵¹ The total value of the corn, oats, and wheat raised in Iowa in 1887 was estimated at \$98,447,950; in 1888 at \$100,760,280; in 1889 at \$94,651,781; in 1890 at \$137,664,190; in 1891 at \$154,278,427; and in 1892 at \$93,334,471.—*Annual Report of the Secretary of Agriculture*, 1888, pp. 428, 429, 1889, pp. 207, 211, 216, 225, 1890, pp. 297, 299, 301, 1891, pp. 120, 414, 417. It must be borne in mind that the 1892 crop was harvested only a short time before the election took place, and doubtless in many cases was not sold until after the election was over. The light crop and lower prices of that year would therefore be likely to have little influence on the election.

⁵² Noyes *Forty Years of American Finance*, pp. 161, 162.

Closely connected with the agrarian discontent in the Middle West was the currency question. This had not been a distinct issue in 1888, although the Republican platform declared in favor of the use of both gold and silver as money and condemned "the policy of the Democratic administration in its efforts to demonetise silver".⁵³ There was considerable support for the free and unlimited coinage of silver during this period, as is shown by the fact that bills providing for it were passed by the United States Senate at three different times during the period from 1889 to 1892 inclusive.⁵⁴ It was feared that the western silver men might refuse to agree to the McKinley tariff or, worse yet, desert the Republican party, unless granted some concessions. Accordingly the Republicans passed the compromise bill known as the Sherman Silver Purchase Act.⁵⁵ The new law was bound to be an embarrassment to commerce and to public finance, for it added a new form of treasury notes issued against the inert bullion in the treasury, and further muddled the already confused "hodge-podge of legal-tender greenbacks, gold certificates, silver certificates, national bank-notes, as well as gold and silver coin". At the same time, it did not affect the waning fortunes of silver, which continued to drop steadily.⁵⁶

Within a year after the passage of the Sherman Silver Purchase Act, the gold reserve in the Federal treasury dropped dangerously near the accepted minimum of \$100,000,000. The act was partly responsible for this, but

⁵³ McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1888, p. 185.

⁵⁴ McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1890, pp. 148, 149, 1892, pp. 27-30, 217-219.

⁵⁵ Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, pp. 226-228; Noyes's *Forty Years of American Finance*, pp. 141, 142.

⁵⁶ Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, pp. 228-230.

other causes aided in lowering the gold reserve. Among these was the disturbance in the money markets of Europe caused by the collapse of Argentine credit in 1890 which forced foreign nations especially England to sell many of her securities in this country and demand payment for them in gold. Gold was constantly being exported in 1891 and 1892, with a corresponding decline in the treasury reserves.⁵⁷ To the above causes must be added the increased expenditures of the "billion-dollar" Congress, which aided in pushing the treasury nearer and nearer the danger line of an exhausted reserve.⁵⁸

It was probably fortunate for the Republican party that the crop failures in France and Russia in 1891 forced them to buy American grain at a good price, for the supply of gold sent us in payment increased the gold in the country and prevented a run on the reserve in the treasury. If this crop failure had not occurred it is probable that the financial panic would have come before the election, instead of in 1893.

PARTIES AND CONVENTIONS

For only two of the eight years prior to the election of 1892 were the presidency and both houses of Congress in the hands of the same party. The Democrats controlled both the presidency and the House of Representatives from 1885 to 1889, but were in the minority in the Senate; they lost control of all three branches in 1889, but regained control of the House in 1891. In 1892 the Republicans controlled the presidency and the Senate, but were greatly in the minority in the House.⁵⁹ Both parties seemed

⁵⁷ Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, pp. 252, 253; Noyes's *Forty Years of American Finance*, pp. 161, 162.

⁵⁸ Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, p. 182.

⁵⁹ McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1886, pp. 130-132, 1888, pp. 89-91, 1890, pp. 245, 248, 1892, pp. 194-196.

hopeful of success in 1892, but neither seemed entirely satisfied with the men who had headed their national tickets in 1888.

Attention has been called to the fact that Harrison's administration had not found favor with either the civil service reformers or the politicians in the Republican party. The leader who had won the support of these politicians was James G. Blaine. It is probable that Blaine could have had the nomination of his party in 1888 if he had wished it, but since he had declined to be a candidate, Harrison had been nominated. Blaine had been selected by Harrison as Secretary of State in 1889 and conducted the business of that department during the first three years of Harrison's administration. As the time for the presidential nomination for 1892 approached, rumors that the President and his Secretary of State were not in accord were common, and by 1891 there were signs that an effort would be made in the convention to nominate Blaine for President.⁶⁰

The drama of 1888 was repeated. Mr. Blaine in a letter to James S. Clarkson, chairman of the Republican National Committee, dated February 6, 1892, announced that he was not a candidate for the Republican nomination and that his name would not appear before the nominating convention.⁶¹ Different interpretations were placed on this letter. The Iowa Democratic papers at once announced that this letter put Blaine out of the race and predicted that Harrison would secure the nomination,⁶² but many of

⁶⁰ Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, pp. 238, 239.

⁶¹ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, February 11, 1892; *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), February 11, 1892; *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly), February 12, 1892.

⁶² *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), February 17, 1892; *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, February 18, 1892.

the Iowa Republican papers were not willing to admit the defeat of the Blaine boom.⁶³ There was a feeling that Blaine should be nominated for President and it was evident to his friends that this must be done in 1892, if he were ever to secure the honor.⁶⁴ But it seemed doubtful if he would secure the nomination unless he made a hard fight for it, and this Blaine would not do.

The Iowa Republican State Convention to select delegates to the national convention was held at Des Moines on March 16, 1892.⁶⁵ A. B. Cummins, who had stood aloof from his party on the prohibition issue, was selected by Clarkson for temporary chairman of the convention. His appointment was bitterly opposed by the Prohibitionists and some regular Republicans,⁶⁶ and anti-Cummins delegates were chosen to the State convention by the Republicans of Polk County.⁶⁷ Isaac S. Struble, "A pronounced, conspicuous, and uncompromising prohibitionist", was chosen permanent chairman of the convention.⁶⁸ The State convention adopted a platform endorsing Harrison's administration, protection, reciprocity, and the maintenance of a sound currency, and chose four delegates at large to the

⁶³ "The Iowa Sentiment is almost unanimously for Blaine".—*The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), March 4, 1892. Blaine "is the only man for the Republican party to nominate".—*Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), February 11, 1892. *The Iowa State Register* estimated that Blaine would poll 10,000 more votes in Iowa than any other candidate and that he would poll about that number of votes more than any other man in all the other States.—*The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), March 4, 1892.

⁶⁴ Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, pp. 238, 239; *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), June 2, 1892.

⁶⁵ *The Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), March 23, 1892.

⁶⁶ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, January 14, 1892.

⁶⁷ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, March 17, 1892.

⁶⁸ *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), August 17, 1892.

national convention,⁶⁹ all of whom were uninstructed.⁷⁰ Delegates were also chosen in the congressional district conventions, and in a number of cases were instructed for Harrison.⁷²

On June 4, 1892, three days before the gathering of the Republican National Convention, which was held at Minneapolis, Blaine resigned his secretaryship. No explanation for his action was given in his curt note of resignation, and Harrison's acceptance of his resignation was equally curt. Friends of the Secretary attributed his resignation to ill-health, to unjust criticism heaped upon him, to disagreement with the President over questions of public policy. Others construed the resignation as a sign that he was willing to accept the nomination untrammelled by considerations of loyalty to the President.⁷³

As the time for the meeting of the convention approached, it was still doubtful who would be nominated for the presidency. Chairman Clarkson worked for the nomination of Blaine,⁷⁴ and filled the convention hall with plumes and banners in the hope of stampeding the delegates to Blaine,⁷⁵ while Marcus A. Hanna opened head-

⁶⁹ The delegates at large were John S. Gear, E. E. Mack, D. C. Chase, and J. S. Clarkson.—*Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), March 23, 1892.

⁷⁰ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), March 25, 1892.

⁷¹ *Spirit Lake Beacon*, May 27, 1892.

⁷² Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, pp. 240, 241.

⁷³ Dunning's *Record of Political Events in Political Science Quarterly*, Vol. VII, p. 764; Rhodes's *History of the United States from Hayes to McKinley, 1877-1896*, pp. 380-382.

⁷⁴ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, June 1, 1892.

⁷⁵ Muzzey's *The United States of America*, Vol. II, p. 238. Clarkson claimed after the convention was over, that they could have beaten Harrison, if they had had positive assurance that Mr. Blaine would accept the nomination, or if he had not resigned from the cabinet. He states that they did not have positive assurance that Blaine would accept the nomination, until the

quarters for McKinley at his own expense, in a hotel close by.⁷⁶ When the time came for the nomination, it took only one ballot to choose Harrison as the Republican candidate for the presidency, the vote standing Harrison, 535 5/6; Blaine, 182 1/6; McKinley, 182; Reed, 4; and Robert Lincoln, 1. The Iowa delegation gave 20 votes to Harrison, 5 to Blaine, and 1 to McKinley. Whitelaw Reid of New York was then nominated for Vice President by acclamation.⁷⁷

The Democrats were also divided at the beginning of the canvass for the nomination. The leading candidates were Ex-President Grover Cleveland and Senator David B. Hill of New York. Cleveland had returned to the practice of law after his defeat in 1888. His popularity increased during this period as he from time to time by letter and by speech expressed his opinions on political questions. Despite differences within his party he never varied from his previous convictions either as to silver or the tariff.⁷⁸ Agitation for his renomination began as early as 1889 and was given a powerful impetus by the congressional elections of 1890, which were won on Cleveland's tariff issue.⁷⁹ Cleveland's availability, however, was questioned early in 1891, after the publication of his Ellery Anderson letter, in which he sharply denounced "the dangerous and reckless experiment of free, unlimited, and independent silver coinage". This letter caused a storm of denunciation for a short

Saturday preceding the nomination, and it was then too late.—*The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, June 15, 1892.

⁷⁶ Muzzey's *The United States of America*, Vol. II, p. 238; Croly's *Marcus Alonzo Hanna, Life and Work*, pp. 165, 166.

⁷⁷ *Proceedings of the Tenth Republican National Convention*, pp. 3-141, 148; *Appletons' Annual Cyclopaedia*, 1892, pp. 749, 750.

⁷⁸ Peck's *Twenty Years of the Republic*, pp. 252-257; Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, p. 241.

⁷⁹ Parker's *Recollections of Grover Cleveland*, pp. 128, 132.

time,⁸⁰ but the defeat of the Democrats in Ohio and other States in 1891, where silver coinage was made the leading issue, made it clear that if the Democrats were to win in 1892, it must be on the issue of tariff reform, and on this issue Cleveland stood supreme. On silver "we believe him to be wrong", said Senator Vest, "but honestly wrong, and he has as much right to his opinion as we have to ours. He can be elected on the issue of tariff reform; every Democrat should be willing to postpone the silver question to prevent Republican success."⁸¹

Cleveland's chief opponent, Senator Hill, had been favored by a record of seven successive victories, although his progress had been difficult. He was an extreme partisan, constantly engaged in political warfare in his own State, and his dependence upon Tammany Hall awakened distrust and convinced many that he was insincere. Moreover, he had been accused of "stealing" the State Senate by coercing county clerks to return fraudulent certificates of election. Hill displayed unexampled adroitness in his efforts to retain control of the machine in New York.⁸² He was accused of using questionable methods in securing the New York delegation for himself; he called the State convention of the Democratic party in New York, in February, 1892, far in advance of the usual time in order to take the supporters of Cleveland by surprise, and to influence the action of delegate conventions in other States. His plan was successful so far as the New York delegates were concerned, but the Cleveland supporters held a convention of

⁸⁰ Parker's *Recollections of Grover Cleveland*, pp. 151, 152.

⁸¹ Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, p. 243.

⁸² *The American Review of Reviews*, Vol. V, pp. 26-36; Anan's *Another View of Mr. Hill* in *The Nation*, Vol. LIV, p. 26, passim; Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, pp. 241, 242.

their own and chose Cleveland delegates. While these delegates were not recognized in the national convention, they showed that Hill's method had aroused opposition in his own State.⁸³ In spite of the methods used by Hill to secure the New York delegation, some seemed to think that Cleveland's candidacy was doomed since his own State had not declared for him. Henry Watterson, editor of the *Louisville Courier Journal*, and one of the influential Democratic leaders of the time, wrote that the selection of Cleveland "as the Democratic standard-bearer, if such a thing were under the circumstances conceivable, would be, on the part of National Democracy, an act of deliberate suicide."⁸⁴ Other men who were frequently mentioned for the nomination were Horace Boies, who had been twice elected Governor of the Republican State of Iowa and would go well in the silver States of the West,⁸⁵ and Senator Arthur P. Gorman of Maryland.

The Iowa Democratic State Convention to select delegates to the national convention was held at Sioux City on May 11, 1892. John C. Bills, a man who had recently deserted the Republican party, was temporary chairman.⁸⁶ The Iowa delegates were instructed to work for the nomination of Horace Boies, and were given no second choice. The platform adopted declared that tariff reform was the

⁸³ Coudert's *The Democratic Revolt in New York* in *The Forum*, Vol. XIII, pp. 167-178; Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, p. 242.

⁸⁴ *The Editorials of Henry Watterson; Compiled with an Introduction and Notes by Arthur Krock*, p. 72. Watterson held that both Cleveland and Hill should stand aside, because Cleveland was weak in New York and strong elsewhere, while Hill was strong in New York and weak elsewhere. He favored Senator Carlisle of Kentucky.—Editorials in *Louisville Courier Journal*, quoted in *The Editorials of Henry Watterson; Compiled with an Introduction and Notes by Arthur Krock*.

⁸⁵ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, May 26, 1892, passim.

⁸⁶ *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), May 19, 1892.

fundamental issue of the campaign, but it also placed the party on record as favoring equal free bimetallic coinage.⁸⁷

The Democratic National Convention met at Chicago, Illinois, on June 21st. Cleveland, Hill and Boies were nominated on the floor of the convention. The Hill men carried the fight to the bitter end and pleaded from the floor of the convention for recognition of the claims of the Democrats of New York. The Iowa delegates worked hard in an effort to secure the nomination of Boies, but Cleveland was nominated on the first ballot, receiving 613 $\frac{1}{3}$ votes to Hill's 114 and Boies's 103, with the other 75 $\frac{1}{6}$ votes scattered among a number of candidates. Cleveland's vote was only 10 $\frac{2}{3}$ above the necessary two-thirds majority. Adlai E. Stevenson of Illinois was nominated for Vice President on the second ballot.⁸⁸

The People's party was also an important factor in the election of 1892. The agrarian discontent and the unrest which had been gathering during the eighties had found expression in the political campaign of 1890. The Farmers' Alliances took considerable part in this campaign, suiting their political activities to local necessities. In many southern States, Alliance men took possession of the Democratic conventions and forced both the incorporation of their demands in the platforms and the nomination of candidates who agreed to support these demands. They were fairly successful in the South in 1890, securing control of five legislatures, and electing three Governors, one United States Senator, and forty-four Congressmen — including the fourteen elected in Missouri on the Union-Labor ticket. In the West, the Alliance men worked by themselves and

⁸⁷ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), May 20, 1892; *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), May 19, 1892; *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, June 25, 1892.

⁸⁸ *Official Proceedings of the National Democratic Convention*, 1892, pp. 27, 59; *Appletons' Annual Cyclopaedia*, 1892, pp. 750-753.

created a new party. In 1890 they secured control of two State legislatures and elected two United States Senators and eight Congressmen.⁸⁹

Five conventions were connected with the early history of the People's party. The first was held at St. Louis and accomplished a union between the farmers' organizations and the Knights of Labor under the name of the Farmers' Alliance and Industrial Union; the second was at Ocala, Florida, on December 7, 1890; and a third convention, held at Cincinnati, Ohio, on May 19, 1891, saw the launching of the new party. This convention was attended by 1400 delegates, three-fourths of whom were from Kansas, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, and Nebraska. The "People's Party of the United States" was formed, and resolutions were adopted calling for a conference of "all progressive organizations" at Cincinnati on February 22, 1892. A national committee was authorized "if no satisfactory coalition with other reform organizations could be effected, to call a convention of the People's party for the nomination of a President, to be held not later than June 14, 1892". The platform adopted was similar to those adopted at the St. Louis and Ocala conventions.⁹⁰ The fourth convention was held at St. Louis on February 22, 1892. This was the preliminary convention for the selection of a national committee with the power to call a national convention to nominate candidates for President and Vice President. The convention was featured by a contest for supremacy be-

⁸⁹ Buck's *The Agrarian Crusade*, pp. 133-138; Drew's *The Present Farmers Movement in the Political Science Quarterly*, Vol. VI, p. 307; Appletons' *Annual Cyclopaedia*, 1890, p. 301; Haynes's *Third Party Movements Since the Civil War*, p. 237.

⁹⁰ Appletons' *Annual Cyclopaedia*, 1892, p. 832; Haynes's *Third Party Movements Since the Civil War*, p. 247; McVey's *The Populist Movement in Economic Studies of the American Economic Association*, Vol. I, No. 3, pp. 136-139; Buck's *The Agrarian Crusade*, pp. 140, 141.

tween the southern Alliance and some of the northern members, which ended in victory for the northern faction.⁹¹

The Iowa People's party held their State convention to choose delegates to the national convention at Des Moines on June 7th. The backward spring interfered with the attendance, for many of the farmers were busy. Only about two hundred and fifty attended, one hundred of whom were from Des Moines. Among the prominent men in attendance were General James B. Weaver and J. F. Willits, national lecturer of the Farmers' Alliance and Industrial Union. A platform was adopted and General Weaver was recommended to the Omaha convention for the Populist nomination for President.⁹²

The first national nominating convention of the People's party was held at Omaha on July 2, 1892. Thirteen hundred and sixty-six delegates attended the convention. Nominations were postponed for a number of hours until definite word could be secured from Judge Walter Q. Gresham, a prominent Republican, whom Hayes and Powderly, of the Knights of Labor, hoped to nominate. He had gained popularity with the Populists because of a number of railroad decisions. When he refused to accept a nomination under any terms, the convention proceeded to nominate a candidate. General Weaver and Senator James H. Kyle were placed in nomination. The balloting was "a struggle between the 'new blood', represented by Senator Kyle of South Dakota, and the 'old guard' of the Greenbackers represented by General Weaver". Weaver was

⁹¹ MeVey's *The Populist Movement in Economic Studies of the American Economic Association*, Vol. I, No. 3, p. 140; Haynes's *Third Party Movements Since the Civil War*, p. 257; *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), March 4, 1892; *Clinton Weekly Age*, February 26, 1892.

⁹² J. Belangee was temporary chairman and F. F. Roe permanent chairman. — *Clinton Weekly Age*, June 10, 1892; *Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), June 10, 17, 1892; *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, June 9, 1892.

nominated with 995 votes to 265 for Kyle. New Hampshire, Vermont, Rhode Island, Maryland, and South Carolina were not represented in the balloting. General James G. Field of Virginia was nominated for Vice President over Ben Terrill of Texas.⁹³ The nomination of Weaver was probably an error on the part of the Populists, since he had been connected with unsuccessful third party movements for so long that his nomination did not excite much hope or enthusiasm.⁹⁴

The Prohibition party was also active in Iowa during this election. At the sixteenth annual meeting of the Iowa State Temperance Alliance held at Des Moines in the spring of 1892, the Gatch bill was roundly scored. President Harvey of the State Alliance made a speech in which he attributed the Republican defeat in the State election of 1891 to their indifference on the prohibition question.⁹⁵ The State Prohibition party held its annual State convention at Des Moines on June 1, 1892. One hundred delegates representing forty counties were reported present. Pledges were taken for carrying on the expense of the coming campaign and about \$600 was raised. A platform was adopted, delegates were chosen to the national convention, and State candidates were nominated.⁹⁶ The Prohibition national convention was held at Cincinnati, Ohio, on June 29th. John Bidwell of California was nominated for President on the

⁹³ Haynes's *Third Party Movements Since the Civil War*, pp. 261, 262; *Appletons' Annual Cyclopaedia*, 1892, p. 753; *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), July 8, 1892; *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, July 7, 1892; McVey's *The Populist Movement in Economic Studies of the American Economic Association*, Vol. I, No. 3, pp. 143-150; McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, pp. 269-272.

⁹⁴ Buck's *The Agrarian Crusade*, pp. 145, 146; Haynes's *Third Party Movements Since the Civil War*, p. 264.

⁹⁵ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), March 4, 1892.

⁹⁶ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, June 9, 1892; *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), June 3, 1892.

first ballot, and J. B. Cranfill of Texas for Vice President on the second ballot.⁹⁷

The Socialist labor party also placed a ticket in some States, but did not develop very much strength in the country as a whole, and did not seem even to have placed their candidates on the ballot in Iowa.⁹⁸

An analysis of the various platforms brings out the principal issues of the campaign. The Republicans and Democrats considered the tariff as the principal issue. The Democratic platform denounced "Republican protection as a fraud, a robbery of the great majority of the American people for the benefit of the few", and asserted that the Federal government had no constitutional power to levy tariff duties, "except for the purpose of revenue only". The McKinley tariff was denounced as "the culminating atrocity of class legislation" which had resulted in the reduction of wages and the mortgaging of the farms and homes of the country. Reciprocity was favored, but "the sham reciprocity" of the McKinley bill was denounced. Trusts and combinations were described by the Democrats as a natural consequence of the protective tariff, and further legislation for their control was demanded.⁹⁹

The Republican platform took an opposite stand and re-

⁹⁷ McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, pp. 271, 272; *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), July 8, 1892; *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, July 6, 1892; *Appletons' Annual Cyclopaedia*, 1892, p. 754.

⁹⁸ Eight delegates of the party representing the five States—New York, New Jersey, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Pennsylvania—met for their national convention in New York on August 28th and nominated Simeon Wing, a tailor from Massachusetts, for President and a Mr. Matchett, a carpenter of Brooklyn, for Vice President. A platform was drawn up.—*The Quarterly Review of Current History*, Vol. II, pp. 276, 277. The party polled only 21,534 votes in the country as a whole in November.—McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1894, p. 272.

⁹⁹ Porter's *National Party Platforms*, pp. 160-162; McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, pp. 264, 265.

affirmed "the American doctrine of protection". Duties "equal to the difference between wages abroad and at home" should be levied on "all imports coming into competition with the products of American labor", but all articles which could not be produced in the United States, except luxuries, should be admitted free. Reciprocity was declared a success, and it was affirmed that "our present laws will eventually give us control of the trade of the world." Trusts and combinations of capital were denounced and laws for their regulation were demanded.¹⁰⁰

The minor platforms laid less stress on the tariff. The platform of the People's party denounced both major parties for proposing "to drown the onteries of a plundered people with a sham battle over the tariff",¹⁰¹ while the Prohibition platform affirmed that a "tariff should be levied only as a defense against foreign governments which levy tariff upon or bar out our products from their markets, revenue being only incidental".¹⁰²

There was no clear cut issue between the two major parties in regard to the currency question. They were both badly split on this issue, for each had a strong silver wing and a strong gold wing. The Democrats could not consistently endorse free silver with Cleveland, who opposed the free coinage of that metal, as their candidate, while the Republicans feared they would lose the support of the western States if they adopted an out and out gold platform. So each party adopted a plank which was designed

¹⁰⁰ Porter's *National Party Platforms*, pp. 173, 174; McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, p. 261.

¹⁰¹ Porter's *National Party Platforms*, p. 167; McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, p. 269.

¹⁰² Porter's *National Party Platforms*, p. 170; McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, p. 271. The Socialist Labor platform is omitted, since that party did not enter the contest in Iowa. For their platform see Porter's *National Party Platforms*, pp. 177-180.

to hold both elements in line. The Democrats denounced the Sherman Silver Purchase Act of 1890, but did not say what they would put in its place. They declared "for the coinage of both gold and silver without discriminating against either metal", but added that "the dollar unit of coinage of both metals must be of equal intrinsic and exchangeable value", to be adjusted through international agreement or legislation if necessary. They also recommended the repeal of the 10 per cent tax on State bank notes.¹⁰³ The Republican platform declared that "the Republican party demands the use of both gold and silver as standard money, with such restrictions and under such provisions, to be determined by legislation" as will maintain the parity of the two metals. The steps already taken by the government to call an international monetary conference were commended.¹⁰⁴ Thus, the two parties favored the use of both gold and silver as money, but insisted that the parity of each must be maintained, and since the two metals would not remain at par in case of free coinage of silver, it was difficult to determine just what the platforms did favor.

The minor parties did not straddle this issue. The People's party platform called for the "free and unlimited coinage of silver and gold at the legal ratio of 16 to 1", and the increase of the circulating medium to "not less than \$50 per capita". They also demanded a sub-treasury or a better plan of giving the people credit, and the establishment of postal savings banks. The Prohibition platform called for the issue of more money and demanded that

¹⁰³ Porter's *National Party Platforms*, p. 174; McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, p. 261.

¹⁰⁴ Porter's *National Party Platforms*, p. 174; McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, p. 261.

“the money of the country should consist of gold, silver, and paper”.¹⁰⁵

The war issues were still given a place in the rival platforms. The Democratic platform denounced the Force Bills as an “outrage of the electoral rights of the people in the several States”, which if “sanctioned by law, would mean the dominance of a self-perpetuating oligarchy of office-holders”. The Republican platform demanded “that every citizen of the United States shall be allowed to cast a free and unrestricted ballot in all public elections”, which ballot “shall be counted and returned as cast”. The political outrages in some of the Southern States were also denounced. The platform of the People’s party stated that “the civil war is over and . . . every passion and resentment which grew out of it must die with it”, and included a statement opposing Federal control of elections in the States.¹⁰⁶

The Republican platform pledged the party to a “watchful care and recognition” of the just claims of Union veterans, but the Democratic platform while expressing an appreciation “of the patriotism of the soldiers and sailors of the Union” and favoring “just and liberal pensions for all disabled Union soldiers, their widows and dependents”, insisted that “the work of the Pension Office” should “be done industriously, impartially, and honestly”, and denounced the Republican “administration of that office as incompetent, corrupt, disgraceful and dishonest.” The supplementary platform of the People’s party pledged the support of that party “to fair and liberal pensions to ex-Union soldiers and sailors”, while the Prohibition party

¹⁰⁵ Porter’s *National Party Platforms*, pp. 169, 170; McPherson’s *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, p. 271.

¹⁰⁶ Porter’s *National Party Platforms*, pp. 159, 160, 167, 174; McPherson’s *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, pp. 261, 262, 264, 269, 270.

platform pledged that party to "grant just pensions to disabled veterans of the Union army and navy, their widows and orphans".¹⁰⁷

All the party platforms mentioned the subject of civil service reform, but they were all so nearly alike in regard to this subject, that it is probable the only part that this issue played in the election was determined by candidates of the respective parties. The Democratic platform declared that "public office is a public trust" and called for the honest enforcement of all civil service laws, while the Republican platform commended "the spirit and evidence of reform in the civil service and the wise and consistent enforcement by the Republican party of the laws regulating the same. The Democratic platform declared that Federal office-holders had a practice of usurping the control of party conventions in the States and denounced this practice. The aid of the Federal office-holders in renominating Harrison at the Republican convention was also condemned.¹⁰⁸ The People's party platform stated that the party would favor a constitutional amendment placing all government employees under civil service to prevent the power of the national government from increasing, in case the government took over the ownership and management of the railroads.¹⁰⁹ The Prohibition platform denounced the records of both major parties and declared that each "protests when out of power against the infraction of the

¹⁰⁷ Porter's *National Party Platforms*, pp. 171, 177; McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, pp. 262, 263, 270, 272. A supplementary platform was adopted by the People's party, the resolutions not being considered a part of the platform, but merely as resolutions expressive of the sentiment of the convention.—McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, p. 270.

¹⁰⁸ Porter's *National Party Platforms*, pp. 163, 176; McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, pp. 262, 265.

¹⁰⁹ Porter's *National Party Platforms*, pp. 168, 169; McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, p. 270.

civil-service laws, and each when in power violates those laws in letter and spirit",¹¹⁰

The major party platforms contained the usual number of minor planks placed there as bait to attract certain small groups of voters. Each condemned the persecution of Jews and Lutherans in Russia, professed sympathy for the Irish in their struggle for home-rule, and favored the building of the Nicaragua Canal, the appropriation of money by Congress to support the World's Fair, and the passage of legislation restricting immigration to prevent the entrance of criminal, pauper, or contract labor. The Democratic platform favored excluding the Chinese. Both favored admitting the Territories to statehood at the earliest practicable moment, the Democrats stating that New Mexico and Arizona were ready for admission. Both endorsed legislation by Congress and the States to protect the lives and limbs of railway employees. The Republicans went further and urged the enactment of State laws protecting employees engaged in State commerce, mining, or manufacturing. The Democratic platform favored State laws abolishing convict labor, and prohibiting sweating systems and the employment of children under fifteen years of age. Both favored freedom of education; and the Democrats, probably having in mind the opposition to anti-parochial school laws in such States as Illinois and Wisconsin during the preceding few years, declared for no "State interference with parental rights and rights of conscience in the education of children". The Democratic platform also condemned all sumptuary laws, while the Republicans expressed sympathy "with all wise and legitimate efforts to lessen and prevent the evils of intemperance and promote morality". The Democratic platform denounced the Repub-

¹¹⁰ Porter's *National Party Platforms*, p. 172; McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, p. 272.

licans for having given away the people's lands to the railroads and other corporate interests, and approved of Federal aid for rivers and harbors, while the Republicans favored rural free delivery and one cent postage.¹¹¹

The People's party platform, besides containing the planks mentioned above, contained a scathing arraignment of the old parties, which were declared to be proposing "to sacrifice our homes, lives, and children, on the altar of mammon; to destroy the multitude in order to secure corruption funds from the millionaires". The nation, it was asserted, was on "the verge of moral, political, and material ruin", with corruption everywhere, its newspapers "largely subsidized or muzzled", its "public opinion silenced, business prostrated, homes covered with mortgages, labor impoverished, and the land concentrating in the hands of capitalists". The platform demanded "the union of the labor forces of the United States", and declared that "wealth belongs to him who creates it", and that "every dollar taken from industry without an equivalent is robbery". It demanded government ownership and management of the railways, telephones, and telegraphs. Alien ownership of land should be prohibited, and all lands owned by aliens should be reclaimed and kept for actual settlers. The supplementary platform of the party contained a number of additional planks, such as a demand for a graduated income tax, a single term for the President and Vice President and the direct election of United States Senators. The ineffective laws against "contract labor", the hiring of standing armies like the Pinkertons, and the granting of any subsidy or "national aid to any private corporation for any purpose", were condemned.¹¹²

¹¹¹ Porter's *National Party Platforms*, pp. 163-165; McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, pp. 262-266.

¹¹² Porter's *National Party Platforms*, pp. 166-169; McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, pp. 269-271.

The Prohibition platform, in addition to denouncing "the liquor traffic as a foe to civilization, the arch enemy of popular government and a public nuisance", which should be abolished, declared for a number of other changes: woman suffrage; government control of railways, telegraphs, and telephones; a revision of our immigration laws; the prohibition of the ownership of land by aliens; the suppressing of mob law; the granting to every man of "one day of rest in seven"; arbitration in settling national differences; the suppression of speculating in margins; and the prohibition of the "appropriation of public funds for sectarian schools".¹¹³ Emphasis was, of course, placed upon the opposition to the liquor traffic.

After the candidates had been nominated, and the national platforms adopted, the parties began to perfect their organizations for the campaign. Since Clarkson, who was chairman of the Republican National Committee, had worked for the nomination of Blaine instead of Harrison in the convention at Minneapolis, it was perhaps natural that Harrison should favor another man for the Republican campaign leader. At any rate when the Republican National Committee met at Washington on June 28th, Mr. Clarkson declined reelection as chairman, presumably as a result of his conference with the President just before the meeting. The committee chose William J. Campbell of Chicago chairman, M. H. DeYoung of California as vice chairman, Thomas H. Carter of Montana as secretary, and Cornelius N. Bliss of New York treasurer.¹¹⁴ Campbell served only a few weeks, and when he found it necessary to resign, Thomas H. Carter was elected to his place, Ex-Con-

¹¹³ Porter's *National Party Platforms*, pp. 170-172; McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1892, pp. 271, 272.

¹¹⁴ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), July 1, 1892; *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, June 30, 1892; *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), July 6, 1892; *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, July 2, 1892.

gressman McComas of Maryland being chosen to take Carter's place as secretary.¹¹⁵

The Iowa Republican State Convention assembled on June 29th in Des Moines. The platform adopted endorsed the national declaration of principles. The avoidance of any recognition of State issues, notably of the prohibition question, was the keynote of the convention. Candidates for the State offices which were to be filled in 1892 were W. M. McFarland for Secretary of State, Byron A. Beeson for Treasurer, John Y. Stone for Attorney General, C. G. McCarthy for Auditor, and G. W. Perkins for Railway Commissioner. To conciliate both Prohibitionists and anti-Prohibitionists, the electors at large were chosen from both factions, A. B. Cummins representing the "wets" and Milton Remley the prohibitionists.¹¹⁶ James E. Blythe of Mason City, who had represented the Fourth District in the State Central Committee for many years, was appointed the new chairman of the Republican State Committee.¹¹⁷

One of the means used to arouse interest during the campaign was the organization of numerous Republican clubs throughout the State. A convention of the Republican clubs, which formed the Iowa Republican League, was called at Des Moines for June 28, 1892, while another meet-

¹¹⁵ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, July 21, 1892; *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, July 23, 1892. Carter had lived for a time in Iowa. It was claimed by the *Iowa State Press* that his past life contained a number of doubtful episodes.—*Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), August 2, 1892.

¹¹⁶ *Clinton Weekly Age*, July 1, 1892; *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, July 2, 1892; *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), August 17, 1892. McFarland, Beeson, and Stone were renominated for office.—*Iowa Official Register*, 1892, pp. 5-7.

¹¹⁷ *Spirit Lake Beacon*, July 8, 1892.

¹¹⁸ *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, June 13, October 22, November 5, 1892. It was announced that the Hon. R. M. LaFollette of Wisconsin, "the brilliant young orator who had made for himself a national reputation in the last Congress" would address the meeting, but his name is not included in the *Herald's* account of the meeting.

ing was called and met at Cedar Rapids on November 2, 1892. Johnson Brigham, president of the League, stated during his address at this meeting that the Iowa League of Republican Clubs had 20,000 members.¹¹⁸ That the organization of the foreign voters was not entirely neglected is shown by the organization of a "Swedish Republican Political Club" at Clinton.¹¹⁹ Candidates for the eleven congressional seats were nominated at the various Republican district conventions. The Republican congressmen in the third, seventh, tenth, and eleventh districts were re-nominated.¹²⁰

The Democratic National Committee was also active. W. F. Harrity of Pennsylvania was chairman and S. P. Sheerin of New York secretary. The twenty-five members of the executive committee and the nine members of the campaign committee were appointed by Chairman Harrity on July 29th. Among the members of the executive committee was J. J. Richardson of Iowa.¹²¹ On September 1st, representatives on the Democratic National Committee from Minnesota, North Dakota, South Dakota, Iowa, Illinois, Michigan, and Wisconsin held a conference with Don M. Dickinson, chairman of the Campaign Committee, to lay plans for the Democratic "campaign of education" in the West.¹²²

The Democrats of Iowa had been ably led for a number

¹¹⁹ *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, October 22, 1892.

¹²⁰ *Iowa Official Register*, 1893, pp. 193-198. The Republican candidates were as follows: First District, John H. Gear; Second, John H. Munroe; Third, David R. Henderson; Fourth, Thomas Updegraff; Fifth, Robert G. Cousins; Sixth, John F. Lacey; Seventh, John A. Hull; Eighth, William P. Hepburn; Ninth, A. A. Hager; Tenth, J. P. Dolliver; and Eleventh, George R. Perkins.

¹²¹ *Appletons' Annual Cyclopaedia*, 1892, p. 755; *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, August 6, 1892.

¹²² *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, September 3, 1892.

of years. A prominent Republican, writing in April, 1892, tells us that "the old 'bourbons' of the party have been retired and the young men have become leaders. Recruits from the Republican party have been given the places of honor. At the last state election (1891) the candidates for governor, lieutenant-governor, and supreme judge on the Democratic ticket were all men who had in recent years been Republicans".¹²³

The Iowa Democratic State Convention met at Davenport on August 18th. A platform was adopted endorsing the Democratic national platform, and containing additional planks expressing sympathy with workingmen but denouncing violence. The platform favored popular election of United States Senators, denounced all societies which bring religious questions into politics, and reiterated the party's support of license and local option in regard to the prohibition question. The candidates selected for State offices were J. J. McConlogue for Secretary of State, S. P. Vandike for Auditor of State, Charles Ruegnitz for Treasurer, Ezra Willard for Attorney General and William G. Kent for Railway Commissioner. Charles Ruegnitz, the Democratic candidate for Treasurer, was a German, a fact which may have had some effect on the voters of that nationality. The chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee was Chas. D. Fullen and the secretary was J. E. Seevers.¹²⁴ The Democratic Congressmen in the First, Second, Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth Districts were re-

¹²³ Irwin's *Is Iowa a Doubtful State?* in *The Forum*, Vol. XIII, pp. 257-264. Irwin was a prominent Iowa Republican. He had been Territorial Governor of Idaho and Mayor of Keokuk and was Governor of Arizona at the time this article was written.

¹²⁴ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, August 24, 1892; *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, August 25, September 8, 1892; *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, August 20, 1892; *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), August 24, 31, 1892; *Iowa Official Register*, 1893, pp. 105, 106.

nominated for office.¹²⁵ In the Eleventh District, the Democratic congressional convention met at Cherokee on August 25th and endorsed the nomination of Daniel Campbell, who had been nominated by the People's party for the same office on the previous day.¹²⁶

Like their chief opponents, the Democrats seemed to have realized the utility of organized clubs. The Danes of Clinton are reported to have held a Democratic rally on October 18th while the Democratic clubs of that city held a rally a few weeks later.¹²⁷ It is probable that similar rallies were held in other cities.

The national committee of the People's party organized at Omaha on July 5th. A list of the members of the executive committee shows the nation-wide scope of the party. H. E. Taubeneck of Illinois was selected chairman, M. C. Rankin of Indiana treasurer, J. H. Turner of Georgia secretary, and Lawrence McFarland of New York assistant secretary. The other members of the executive committee were Ignatius Donnelly of Minnesota, G. F. Washburn of Massachusetts, J. H. Davis of Texas, V. O. Strickler of Nebraska, and G. F. Gaither of Alabama. The question of financing the new party required careful consideration, and before adjournment, the committee adopted resolutions requesting the reform press to urge that on or before July 24th "all clubs and labor organizations meet and collect campaign funds, and then adjourn to meet August 16th",

¹²⁵ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, September 8, 1892; *Iowa Official Register*, 1893, pp. 193-198. The Democratic nominees for Congress were as follows: First District, John J. Seerley; Second, Walter I. Hayes; Third, James H. Shields; Fourth, W. H. Butler; Fifth, John T. Hamilton; Sixth, F. E. White; Seventh, Joseph A. Dyer; Eighth, Thomas L. Maxwell; Ninth, John F. McGee; and Tenth, J. J. Ryan.

¹²⁶ *Spirit Lake Beacon*, September 2, 1892; *Iowa Official Register*, 1893, p. 198.

¹²⁷ *The Clinton Weekly Age*, October 14, 28, 1892.

and collect funds again. It was "ordered that country meetings" should "be held at 10 a. m. and village and city meetings at 8 p. m." All money collected was to be sent to M. C. Rankin, Terre Haute, Indiana. It was requested that "a finance committee should be appointed to canvass the locality" at the meeting of each club. It was "further suggested that four funds be established the 'Ten Dollar' fund, the 'Five Dollar' fund, the 'One Dollar' fund, and the 'Fifty Cent' fund". All solicitors were to send the names and contributions to Rankin to be published in the reform press. Contributions payable in monthly installments were allowed. Speakers were also requested to take up collections and the women in sympathy with the party were also urged to make themselves "collecting agents for funds". The leaders of the committee announced that the party could win if means were provided. "A resolution was adopted asking the women to organize and help the cause". The women attending the People's party national convention also issued an appeal to the "true women of the north and west" asking them to "rejoice at the sublime outlook for the cause of the great plain people" and to join the party and help save "this glorious nation from the wicked clutch of plutoeracy". This appeal was signed by forty women including Mrs. J. B. Weaver and Mrs. Mary E. Lease.¹²⁸

The Iowa People's party held their State convention at Des Moines on August 11, 1892. The platform adopted was "like most other Alliance platforms", but it included a plank demanding the repeal of all State laws which permitted the existence of private corporations organized for pecuniary profit. The electors at large and the nominees for State officers were chosen. Some difficulty was experienced in getting candidates for State offices since a number

¹²⁸ *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, July 9, 1892.

of the members declined nomination on the grounds of poverty. The nominees were E. H. Gillette of Des Moines for Secretary of State, A. J. Blakely of Newton for Auditor, Justin Wells of Eldora for Treasurer, Charles MacKenzie of Denison for Attorney General, and James H. Barnette of Indianola for Railroad Commissioner. The convention was described as being overwhelmingly against fusion and a proposal to endorse S. H. Taft, the Prohibitionist candidate for Secretary of State, was voted down by a heavy majority.¹²⁹ The chairman of the State Central Committee of the Iowa People's party was R. G. Scott, the secretary was J. Belangee, and the treasurer was E. B. Gaston.¹³⁰ The People's party entered candidates for Congress in every district except the Third and Fourth.¹³¹

The Iowa State Prohibition party held only one State convention, nominating their State candidates at the same time they elected their delegates to the national convention. This convention was held at Des Moines on June 1st, and nominated S. H. Taft for Secretary of State, A. B. Whitmore for Treasurer, and R. M. Dihel for Auditor.¹³² Later in the campaign William Orr was nominated for Attorney General and Malcolm Smith for Railroad Commissioner.¹³³ The chairman of the Prohibition State Central Committee was Isaac T. Gibson, the secretary R. S. Beall.¹³⁴ Con-

¹²⁹ *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, August 13, 1892; *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, August 18, 1892.

¹³⁰ *Iowa Official Register*, 1893, p. 113.

¹³¹ Their candidates were Thomas J. Sater for the First District; Charles Dalton, Second; Thos. E. Mann, Fifth; E. S. Owens, Sixth; Ed. A. Ott, Seventh; Walter S. Scott, Eighth; F. W. Myers, Ninth; John E. Anderson, Tenth; and Daniel Campbell, Eleventh.—*Iowa Official Register*, 1893, pp. 193-198.

¹³² *Clinton Weekly Age*, June 3, 1892.

¹³³ *Iowa Official Register*, 1893, p. 117.

¹³⁴ *Iowa Official Register*, 1893, p. 118.

gressmen were nominated at the various conventions, the Eleventh Congressional District being the only Iowa district in which the Prohibition party did not enter a candidate.¹³⁵

THE CANVASS FOR VOTES

The paramount issue of the presidential campaign of 1892 in Iowa was the tariff. While some time on the platform and some space in the press was devoted to the discussion of minor issues, the major emphasis was placed upon either protection or tariff reform. The campaign textbooks of the Republican and Democratic parties show the importance which these parties attached to this issue; nearly one-half of the space in the Republican campaign textbook and over a third of the space in the Democratic was devoted to a discussion of the tariff. Each party considered the tariff the most important issue and spent most of its efforts in proving its side of the question.¹³⁶

During the campaign, there was considerable dispute as to what the Democratic position on the tariff was. The Republicans maintained that the Democratic platform favored free trade and that "tariff reform is only another name for free trade",¹³⁷ while the Democrats themselves were not in agreement on this question. Cleveland denounced the protective tariff but insisted that the Democratic policy was not a destructive one and would not

¹³⁵ Their congressional candidates were S. B. Glasgow for the First District; S. A. Gilley, Second; Lindsey Jessup, Third; Jacob W. Rogers, Fourth; J. J. Milne, Fifth; J. C. Reese, Sixth; D. M. Haggard, Seventh; David Dodds, Eighth; John Pennington, Ninth; and Thomas C. Griffith, Tenth.—*Iowa Official Register*, 1893, pp. 193–198.

¹³⁶ *Republican Campaign Textbook*, 1892; *Democratic Campaign Textbook*, 1892.

¹³⁷ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, April 27, 1892; *Republican Campaign Textbook*, 1892, pp. 108–112; *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), October 21, 1892.

abandon American interests.¹³⁸ Other Democrats maintained that "there is no such thing as free trade suggested in the Democratic platform. The sum and substance of the views of the Democratic party on the tariff are that it favors a tax for revenue only."¹³⁹ Not all the Democrats feared to be classed as free traders, for some came out for free trade, and stated that it would be a beneficial policy for the country to follow.¹⁴⁰

There was also considerable discussion over the question as to whether the tariff is a tax. The Democrats insisted that the tariff was a tax "to the extent of the difference in the value of the article as between this and a foreign country", and that this tax was paid by the consumer and not by the producer.¹⁴¹ This was denied by the Republican papers, which insisted that the price of articles was fixed by the cost of production, and cited the fact that the price of many articles was less than the duty imposed on them. It was also maintained that the foreigner paid the duty.¹⁴² The Democrats frequently attacked the tariff on the grounds that it built up trusts and monopolies, and that it aided some "industries at the expense of others", or at the expense of the people.¹⁴³ *The Iowa City Republican* denied that the tariff had any effect on trusts and monopolies and

¹³⁸ Cleveland's speech accepting the Democratic nomination at New York, July 20, 1892.—*Democratic Campaign Textbook*, 1892, p. 17.

¹³⁹ *The Clinton Weekly Age*, July 26, 1892.

¹⁴⁰ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, July 14, 28, 1892.

¹⁴¹ *The Clinton Weekly Age*, September 9, 1892; speech of Governor Boies at the Fort Dodge fairgrounds on October 7, 1892, printed in the *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 13, 1892.

¹⁴² *Protection and Reciprocity*, October, 1892, appearing as a supplement to the *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 13, 1892; *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, September 10, 1892.

¹⁴³ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, February 18, August 25, 1892; *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, April 6, 1892.

pointed out that trusts had grown up in such fields as petroleum, which was not protected by a duty, and that they also existed in free trade England.¹⁴⁴

A widely debated question during the campaign was the effects of the McKinley tariff on wages and the cost of living. The Democrats maintained that "the McKinley Bill had greatly retarded the decline of prices" for "while products had been getting cheaper for years, the McKinley Bill held them nearly stationary", and had raised prices on certain articles such as tinware. There had been a drop in prices in certain commodities, but the Democrats declared that this decline was the result "of modern inventions and not by reason of protection". The Republicans insisted that the McKinley tariff had lowered prices and decreased the cost of living.¹⁴⁵

In addition to the discussion over the general effects of the McKinley tariff, there was much dispute over certain sections of the bill, especially over those relating to tin plate and wool. The McKinley bill had laid a heavy duty upon tin plates, the manufacture of which had not been begun in the United States up to 1890, for the "purpose of

¹⁴⁴ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, April 6, 1892.

¹⁴⁵ *Democratic Campaign Textbook*, 1892, pp. 85-89; Governor Boies's speech at the Fort Dodge fairgrounds, October 7, 1892, printed in the *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 13, 1892; Senator Allison's speech at Waverly, Iowa, on August 31, 1892, printed in the *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), September 15, 1892; Milton Remley's speech at Iowa City, October 11, 1892, extracts printed in *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, October 12, 1892. Never before, said a Republican paper, has there been "such great decline in prices of the necessities of life as has taken place within the past year". Coffee has dropped 24.3%, kerosene 13%, sugar (Refined) 2.8%, cotton 16.8%. As a result "the laboring men can live much cheaper".—*The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, June 1, 1892. The Democrats maintained that the Republican position was inconsistent in regard to this matter; they maintained that if the protective tariff raised the price of farm products, it must also raise the cost of living.—*The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, September 15, 1892.

stimulating the introduction of this industry." The tinware men and the canners at once claimed that the new tariff would ruin their business and used it as an excuse to raise the prices on canned goods and tinware beyond any figure justified by the slight rise in the cost of tinware which resulted from the duty. This rise in prices in anticipation of the tariff had much to do with the overwhelming defeat suffered by the Republican party in the congressional elections of 1890.¹⁴⁶

The Democrats continued their assault on the tin plate duties in 1892. They maintained that the duty had not only raised the price of cans and thus lowered the returns which the farmers received for their crops, but also harmed labor by harming the can producing plants, and added that "with free tin plates a business revolution among the canneries would take place, the farmers would get 25 per cent of this tariff tax added to the price of his tomatoes; the laborer could get 25 per cent of this tariff tax added to his labor; consumers would get 50 per cent of the tax through a reduction in the cost of canned food. This reduction in prices would increase their consumption 25 per cent, which means a larger home market and more acreage for the farmer".¹⁴⁷

The Republicans defended the duty on tin plate. They said that "the Welsh tin plate industry was being ruined by American competition and the McKinley Tariff". The United States was making no tin plate when the McKinley bill was passed but there would be about fifty tin plate mills operating in the United States by January 1, 1892. The Americans had been paying "Great Britain", said one newspaper, "from \$15,000,000 to \$20,000,000 per year for tin plate", but "if Democratic free traders let this industry

¹⁴⁶ Stanwood's *American Controversies*, pp. 264, 290-294.

¹⁴⁷ *Democratic Campaign Textbook*, 1892, pp. 103-113; *Iowa State Press* (Iowa City), September 21, 1892.

alone, it will soon save the people of this country more than \$20,000,000 yearly which they have been sending abroad for the products of British labor". The Republicans also maintained that tin plate was slightly cheaper than it had been when the McKinley bill was passed.¹⁴⁸

The duties on wool were also attacked by the Democratic press which asserted that the tariff raised the price of clothing and caused the use of "shoddy". "If it costs a young man one hundred dollars for clothing," said the *Clinton Weekly Age*, "he is paying fifty dollars tax." It was asserted that there were 94 shoddy mills in successful operation in the country, producing over 125,000 pounds of shoddy annually. Thus, said *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, the Republican policy means that "the poor must wear the renovated rags of the rich". The same paper added that "the tariff on wool has not benefited the wool trust as much as they have desired for it has raised the price of its raw materials and has destroyed part of the home market. The price of woollens have gone up and the laborer has been unable to pay the increased price thus the sale has decreased".¹⁴⁹

The Republican newspapers defended the duty on wool. The *Iowa State Register* printed a list of clothes needed by the average working man with the price of each to bring out the low cost of working clothes. "Free traders", said this paper, "cannot make much headway in howling about the tax upon the laboring man's clothes when he can purchase an entire suit, including everything that is necessary for him to wear, for less than \$5.00."¹⁵⁰

¹⁴⁸ *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 13, 1892; *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, July 13, 1892; *Republican Campaign Textbook*, 1892, pp. 136, 137.

¹⁴⁹ *The Clinton Weekly Age*, November 4, 1892; *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, March 24, 1892; *Democratic Campaign Textbook*, 1892, pp. 90-95.

¹⁵⁰ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), July 22, 1892.

The reciprocity section of the McKinley bill also came in for its share of attention. The Democrats claimed that Mr. Blaine's reciprocity was "the opposite of the McKinley idea. McKinleyism aids to build up the home market and has no use for a foreign market. Mr. Blaine's plan, on the other hand, aims to open the foreign markets to American foodstuffs and American goods". The fact that the Republicans had negotiated "reciprocity treaties only with agricultural countries", who "may bring any and all their products to this country free, if they will open their ports to the manufacturers, who are always republican favorites", was also criticised.¹⁵¹ The Republicans, in reply, stated that "reciprocity had worked well", and were able to point to the fact that "these treaties have saved American consumers 2 or 3 cents per pound on sugar or about \$75,000,000 per year".¹⁵² Other articles on which the price had fallen after the enactment of the McKinley bill were used by the Republicans in their attempt to prove that the tariff had lowered prices on the necessities of life.¹⁵³

The effect of the tariff on wages was also a mooted question. The Republican position was that the McKinley tariff not only reduced the cost of living but that it raised wages. They constantly referred to the well known fact that wages were higher in the United States than in free-trade England and maintained that the reason for this difference in wages was due to the protective tariff, which "levied duties

¹⁵¹ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, February 11, April 28, 1892.

¹⁵² *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 27, 1892.

¹⁵³ Wire nails, which are frequently used by the farmers, furnish an example of this. "A few years ago", said one paper, "wire nails were so dear farmers could not afford to own them but now, under protection, they have fallen in price until they are sold for less than the tariff on the imported article, and consumers get home made nails which are not only low in price, but the best in quality of any made in the world".—*The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, June 1, 1892.

equal to the difference between wages abroad and at home". The protective tariff, they affirmed, guaranteed that "the low wage scale and low conditions of life abroad" should not become a factor in prices or wages here.¹⁵⁴ The Democrats denied that the McKinley tariff raised wages. Wages, they said, are regulated by supply and demand, and American wages are higher than European on account of our cheap lands and because our labor is more productive than European. The American worker receives more wages per week but he receives less per article produced. The fallacy of the Republican argument that American wages were higher than English wages, because "we were blessed with a protective tariff" while England was not, was shown by bringing out the "fact that wages in Germany and in other European countries", which had a protective tariff were lower than in "free trade England".¹⁵⁵

The prevalence of labor disputes following the enactment of the McKinley tariff made it difficult for the Republicans to prove that the tariff raised wages. *The Democratic Campaign Textbook* devoted eight pages to a discussion of "Specimen Strikes, Lockouts, and Wage Reductions in Protected Industries following the Passage of the McKinley Bill, October 4, 1890" and gave a list of two hundred

¹⁵⁴ Senator Allison's speech at Waverly, Iowa, on August 31, 1892, printed in the *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), September 15, 1892; Milton Remley's speech at Iowa City on October 11, 1892, extracts printed in *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, October 12, 1892. *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), July 29, 1892, contains the report of a Senate Investigating Committee which reported that wages had gone up since 1890. See also the *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), August 18, October 27, 1892.

¹⁵⁵ *Democratic Campaign Textbook*, 1892, pp. 78, 79. Frequent quotations from Shoenhof's *Economy of High Wages* are printed in the *Campaign Textbook* to substantiate the Democratic position. See also *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), September 21, October 5, 1892; *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, July 28, 1892.

and ninety-two strikes and lock-outs, which occurred between October 4, 1890, and July 10, 1892.¹⁵⁶ In this contention, the Democrats were aided considerably by the prevalence of serious labor disputes in 1892. Rioting and bloodshed took place at a number of places. Conspicuous disputes occurred at Homestead, Pennsylvania, and Coeur D'Alene, Idaho, in July, 1892, near Nashville, Tennessee, and on the Erie and Lehigh Valley Railroads in August, 1892.¹⁵⁷

The most violent of these was the one at Homestead, an industrial suburb of Pittsburgh.¹⁵⁸ The Democrats did not overlook the opportunity to make political capital out of the Homestead riots. Democratic papers repeatedly insisted that the riots demonstrated the fact that protection does not help labor. "The Homestead contest", said one paper, is an object lesson on the tariff — "a lesson that the Republican party cannot afford to have continued much longer. Every day it demonstrates the rottenness of protection. . . . The increase of the tariff has been accompanied by increased labor troubles". They asserted that the tariff had been used by the Republican party "to en-

¹⁵⁶ *Democratic Campaign Textbook*, 1892, pp. 61-68.

¹⁵⁷ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, July 20, 27, August 17, 1892; *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, August 18, 1892; Bridge's *The Inside History of the Carnegie Steel Company*, pp. 203-223.

¹⁵⁸ The immediate causes of this affair seem rather trivial. The Carnegie Company notified the workers of a reduction of wages and of their refusal in the future "to recognize the Amalgamated Association of Steel and Iron Workers". The wage reductions affected only a few hundred of the employees, but the workmen felt that H. C. Frick, the general manager of the works, was intending to destroy their union, so they rejected the terms. The company, considering the protection given by the sheriff and local officers inadequate, sent in a large body of Pinkerton detectives, and when these forces endeavored to enter the mills, the strikers fired upon them. There was actual warfare for several days, until the State militia appeared on the scene and stopped trouble.—Bridge's *The Inside History of the Carnegie Steel Company*, pp. 204, 213-223; Dewey's *National Problems, 1885-1897*, pp. 247, 248.

hance the market price of iron for the benefits of those engaged in the industry". "The riots", said one paper, "are a direct result of a failure to divide the spoils. Carnegie has no more moral right to the millions of the plunder which he owns than have the strikers, but he has possession and refuses to 'divvy'. The people, the consumers, have been robbed, and now the robbers are fighting to retain the booty. With free trade the workers would have had a much bigger share and the consumers would have had the benefit of cheaper iron".¹⁵⁹

The Republican papers attempted to make the best of a bad situation. They denounced "the Democratic demagogues" for trying to make political capital out of the Homestead trouble, and claimed that the bloodshed was chargeable to "the imbecile Democratic governor of Pennsylvania", who had delayed in calling out the militia. The tariff, it was asserted, had "actually reduced the duties on nearly every article manufactured at Homestead and especially on structural steel, the principal output of these mills", while the wages paid by the Carnegie company were very high.¹⁶⁰ It was difficult, however, for the Republican papers to demonstrate how the protective tariff aided the working men, when 150,000 men in Pennsylvania were out of work "because they would not submit to a reduction in wages in the highly protected industry of the manufacture of iron",¹⁶¹ and numerous strikes were going on in other parts of the country. The Homestead strike was

¹⁵⁹ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, July 14, 1892. "The bloodshed and murder and riot at Homestead is the logical result of a protective tariff", said another paper, "Carnegie and Phipps go to Europe and order wages reduced and 'the nation plundered behind the tariff wall'".—*Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), July 13, 1892.

¹⁶⁰ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, July 20, 27, 1892; *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), July 15, 22, 1892.

¹⁶¹ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, July 7, 1892.

one of the most important factors in the campaign,¹⁶² and probably had considerable effect on the labor vote, but it is doubtful if this issue had as great an influence on the results of the election in an agricultural State like Iowa, as in some of the industrial States.

Another indication of the importance that was attached to the labor vote by the rival parties is clearly shown by publicity, which was given to statements from T. V. Powderly, General Master Workman of the Knights of Labor. Powderly had taken a prominent part in the organization of the People's party and denounced both the Republican and Democratic parties. Each side printed those statements of Powderly attacking the opposition party, but failed to include the statements attacking its own position.¹⁶³

A report issued by the Labor Commissioner of New York State, a Democrat named Peek, furnished the Republicans with a talking point in their attempts to prove that the

¹⁶² Bridge's *The Inside History of the Carnegie Steel Company*, pp. 247-249, 277. Chauncey Depew, one of the prominent Republican leaders of the time, stated that "the Homestead Strike was one of the most important factors in the presidential contest, and led to a distinct issue in the campaign." Bridge suggests that the farming vote was adversely affected by the broadcast publication of the high wages paid to the Homestead workers "under a protective regime which left the agriculturist on the outside", but a careful study of the newspapers of the time leads to the conclusion that such was not the case in Iowa.

¹⁶³ The Republican newspapers printed Powderly's denunciation of Cleveland's position on silver, his opposition to the "wildcat currency" plank in the Democratic platform, and especially stressed a statement, in which he said, "the Democratic party is the party of the poor man and if he continues to vote the ticket he will never be anything else than a poor man".—*The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), September 30, 1892; *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 13, 1892. The Democratic papers stressed Powderly's denunciations of the tariff. Powderly maintained that "the workman had not been protected from competition by the government", but that foreign competition was "largely attracted by our delusive tariff laws".—*Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), October 5, 1892.

tariff aided the laborers. This report declared that wages had increased during the previous year. The Republicans insisted that this report proved conclusively that the tariff aided the laborers, and laid especial stress upon the fact that it was issued by a Democratic official.¹⁶⁴ A similar report issued by the Labor Commissioner of Massachusetts, which appeared a few weeks later, was also used by the Republican papers in an effort to gain the votes of labor.¹⁶⁵

The Democrats at once questioned the authenticity of Peck's report. Commissioner Peck was called upon for copies of the reports sent to his office by the manufacturers, but he refused to present them, claiming that they were confidential. Court proceedings were then instituted to compel their presentation, and when Peck admitted the reports had been burned upon his order, he was arrested and placed under bond. This gave an opening for an attack on the whole report, which the Democrats did not neglect. They asserted that Peck had destroyed the papers because they did not sustain the results he had given in his report. It was also charged that "Peck asked only such manufacturers who would be interested in saying the tariff aided them", for they had made millions from the tariff.¹⁶⁶

¹⁶⁴ Peck had secured reports from sixty-seven wholesale manufactories of New York and totaled the results presumedly for the purpose of discovering the effects of the tariff on wages and production. His report, which was published early in September, 1892, showed that in "the wholesale manufactories of New York State the wages paid for the year ending August 31, 1892, showed an increase over the wages paid during the year ending August 31, 1890, of \$6,377,925" while the net increase of production was given as \$31,315,130.08. Of the 67 industries investigated, 77 per cent showed an increase in wages, or production, or both.—*The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, September 7, 1892; *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), September 2, 9, 16, 1892. These figures, said an Iowa paper, are "a deathblow to free trade Democracy".—*The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, October 12, 1892.

¹⁶⁵ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), September 23, 1892.

¹⁶⁶ "Men do not burn documents that support their position in important public questions and without which they are left unsupported", asserted one

Even if the wage increase found by this report were true, it was asserted that the increase was less than the annual increase during the decade 1880-1890.¹⁶⁷ It is doubtful if the Republicans gained much from this report. Upon first appearance, it must have seemed damaging to the Democratic contention as regards the tariff, but the destruction of the data upon which it was based by Commissioner Peck placed its validity in doubt and largely destroyed its value as a campaign document.

A discussion, which must have been of more interest to the Iowa farmers than the continual wrangling over the "Homestead Trouble" and "Peck's Report", took place over the effects of the tariff on the prices of farm products. The fact that our exports of agricultural products were much greater than they had been in any previous year¹⁶⁸ furnished the Republicans with valuable campaign arguments. Republican papers ran frequent reports pointing out that trade conditions were excellent, and that the United States was exporting much more than it was importing.¹⁶⁹ *The Iowa State Register* asserted that "the exports of bread-stuffs gained nearly \$100,000,000 during the first year of the McKinley Tariff", and claimed that "the new tariff is responsible for the higher prices of the farmers products and the largely increased foreign demand for

paper.—*Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), September 21, 1892. See also *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, September 15, 1892.

¹⁶⁷ For figures see *The Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), September 21, October 12, 1892.

¹⁶⁸ *Statistical Abstract of the United States*, 1900, p. 187. Our exports of agricultural products were \$532,141,490 in 1889; \$629,820,808 in 1890; \$642,751,490 in 1891; and \$798,328,232 in 1892.

¹⁶⁹ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), January 15, 1892, ff.; *The Iowa City Weekly Republican* and *The Spirit Lake Beacon*, September 16, 1892; *The Saturday Evening Post* (Weekly, Burlington), September 3, 1892; *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), January 22, 1892; *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 6, 1892.

them during 1891". "Our protective tariff", said the *Fort Dodge Messenger*, "is a 'persuader' which is bringing factories to this country by the score", with the result that the foreign manufacturer "brings over his workers to eat American products".

The Democrats pointed out the fallacy of the Republican argument that the increased amount of exports was due to the McKinley tariff by calling attention to the fact that "this increase consisted wholly of exports of wheat and corn to the famine-smitten regions of Europe, and the exports of nearly all other American staples have seriously declined under the operation of the McKinley tariff." They declared that there would have been a dull market for the bumper crops of 1892 if the harvests of Russia and other parts of Europe had not failed, and insisted that "the McKinley tariff had signally failed to produce the 'home market' for our products which the protectionists claimed was one of the strongest arguments for protection".¹⁷⁰ They not only denied that the protective tariff raised the prices of farm products, but insisted that it narrowed the market for our agricultural products and thus caused lower prices. The United States produced a surplus of agricultural products that must be exported; the tariff did not get rid of this surplus, but merely prevented the farmer "from buying the products where they were the cheapest".¹⁷¹

It is of course impossible to determine with absolute ac-

¹⁷⁰ *Philadelphia Record*, April 29, 1892, quoted in *The Literary Digest*, May 7, 1892; *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, January 7, 1892.

¹⁷¹ *The Clinton Weekly Age*, November 4, 1892. Governor Boies wrote that "every obstacle which is thrown in the way of the importation of foreign merchandise, deprives our farmers of so much custom for their wheat, corn, or cotton."—*The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, November 2, 1892. Another paper pointed out that "America must take in exchange, in large part, the products of other countries, if she will sell her products".—*The Clinton Weekly Age*, June 24, 1892.

curacy just what influence this discussion over the tariff had on the electorate. Professor Taussig's statement that "there was little in public discussion to indicate that the true question at issue was fairly before the public mind" is probably true, but, he adds, there was "a vague uneasiness about trusts and monopolies, which the protective duties were supposed to promote", which "clearly had much effect in strengthening the hands both of Democrats and of Populists", although "the comparatively simple questions which at the bottom were involved by the protective controversy were obscured by a cloud of talk about pauper wages and monopolist manufacturers, British free trade and American patriotism".¹⁷²

The fact that the prices of grain had gone up was a distinct advantage to the Republicans. The Democrats explained that these high prices were not the result of the McKinley tariff and pointed to the crop failures in Europe as the cause of the rise in prices, but it is probable that many of the farmers did not understand either side of the controversy; they were getting a better price for their crops than they had been getting for a number of years prior to the enactment of the McKinley law.¹⁷³ The Republicans pointed to the improved agricultural conditions, claimed that they were due to the protective system, and asserted that these conditions would pass away if the Democrats won the election. They made ample use of the arguments furnished by the prosperous conditions of the country and frequently cited instances of manufacturers, who were going to enlarge their business just after election if the protective policy won, and of foreign manufacturers who were going to bring their factories over here

¹⁷² Taussig's *Tariff History of the United States* (Sixth Edition), pp. 285, 286. Taussig's statement was probably true for Iowa.

¹⁷³ See above, note 51.

in case free trade failed.¹⁷⁴ The prosperity argument was especially stressed during the last few weeks of the campaign and editorials under such headings as "Let Prosperity Alone", "America's Great Prosperity", and "Prosperity or Hard Times",¹⁷⁵ were run in the Republican papers just before the election.

Although the Civil War had ended twenty-seven years before the campaign of 1892, the Republicans again revived the traditions of that struggle in an attempt to prove the disloyalty of the Democratic party. The Republican newspapers were almost unanimous in attacking the war records of Cleveland and Stevenson. The former had sent a substitute to take his place in the Union army, while the latter was charged with having been "a member of the Knights of the Golden Circle", a "treasonable organization" bitterly opposed to the war.¹⁷⁶ Both were described as "too cowardly to go in the rebel ranks" but, it was said, they "skulked in the rear and aided the rebellion all they could".¹⁷⁷ An indication of the importance placed upon this issue is shown by the space given to it by the Republican papers of Iowa. *The Iowa State Register* which was edited by the brother of James S. Clarkson, devoted over

¹⁷⁴ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, July 13, November 2, 1892.

¹⁷⁵ *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 27, 1892; *Saturday Evening Post* (Weekly, Burlington), November 5, 1892; *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), November 4, 1892.

¹⁷⁶ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), July 1, 15, September 9, 1892; *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), June 30, 1892; *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, July 13, 1892.

¹⁷⁷ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), July 1, 1892. This issue of *The Register* contained many similar charges. "Cleveland refused to accept Governor Gray as running mate in 1888, because he was a Union soldier and true Union soldiers, Col. Gray, Col. Mitchell, and Allen B. Morse were defeated by Stevenson. No Union soldier need to apply to the Democrats for office". Cleveland's record is spoken of in detail—"he hired a substitute when he was drafted, hanged Irishmen when he was sheriff, and vetoed pension bills of Union soldiers when he was president".

one-fourth of the space of its front page in its first weekly issue following the Democratic convention to a discussion of the war records of the Democratic candidates. Two weeks later the same paper again denounced the Democrats for "defeating Union soldier candidates for president and vice president, and then nominating copperheads and conscripts for both positions", and suggested that the "ticket was made to please the Southern bulldozers."¹⁷⁸ Curiously enough, the Democratic papers paid very little attention to the Republican attacks upon the war records of Cleveland and Stevenson, perhaps feeling that they had a better chance to win the election by discussing issues rather than personalities. They did, however, deny the charge that Stevenson was a member of the "Knights of the Golden Circle" and insisted that he had always loyally "supported the Union cause".¹⁷⁹ The Republican papers accused Cleveland of "brutal utterances concerning some of the old soldiers who sought pensions at the hands of congress" in his veto messages to Congress,¹⁸⁰ and it was frequently asserted that the Democratic party was hostile to the Union veterans. When the Democratic appropriations committee of the national House of Representatives reduced the amount of the pension appropriations, it was asserted that "the 'grays are on deck again' in the Democratic house",¹⁸¹ while the ill-treatment of General James

¹⁷⁸ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), July 1, 15, 1892. A few weeks later, this paper stated that "when the Democratic party nominated two copperhead conscripts as its candidates, and adopted the Confederate States constitution as its platform, it revived the 'war issues'; and the Union soldiers are swinging into line to again 'drive the rebel crew from the land we love the best' ".—*The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), July 29, 1892.

¹⁷⁹ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, June 30, 1892.

¹⁸⁰ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), September 2, 1892; *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, October 26, 1892.

¹⁸¹ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), March 11, 1892. This

B. Weaver during his campaign trip in Georgia led to the assertion that this act "shows the Northern soldier that there is still a rankling hatred of Union soldiers" in the South.¹⁸² An editorial in a North Carolina paper, *The Durham Globe*, which denounced the Union soldiers as "murderers and thieves", furnished the Republican papers with material to prove that the South was still bitterly antagonistic to the North and especially to the northern soldiers. This editorial was reprinted in most of the Republican papers.¹⁸³ *The Iowa State Press* insisted that this editorial did not represent southern sentiment and added that *The Durham Globe* was financed by a Republican national committee for the purpose of inciting northern sentiment against the Democrats and discrediting their patriotism.¹⁸⁴

The Republicans also attempted to show that many of the Democratic veterans were not supporting Cleveland. Two prominent Democrats, General Henry W. Slocum and General Daniel E. Sickles, were said to have advised the veterans attending the Grand Army Reunion, held at Washington, D. C., in September, 1892, not to forget that Harrison was a Civil War veteran and Cleveland was

charge was repeated in May, when Congress attempted to pay southern war claims.—*The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), May 20, 1892.

¹⁸² *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), October 11, 1892.

¹⁸³ "Between Harrison and Cleveland", wrote the editor of *The Globe*, "first, last and all the time—I am for the brave Buffalo man, who slapped the dirty pensioners, who, for the most part, are beggars, in the face . . . They were dirty and lousy rascals who came into this country and who abused women; who burned homes; who stole all that was in sight, and today; without an honorable scar, are bleeding this country, and I am helping to pay for it. Let the hired Yankees howl. I am of the South and for the South; and until my blood is cold I shall fight honestly and for a white man's country". —*The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), October 14, 1892. See also the *Iowa City Weekly Republican*, October 26, 1892, and *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, November 5, 1892.

¹⁸⁴ *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), October 26, 1892.

not.¹⁸⁵ These statements were reprinted in most of the Republican papers,¹⁸⁶ but the truth of them was questioned by some of the opposition papers, which maintained that General Sickles was supporting Cleveland.¹⁸⁷

The Iowa Republican campaign leaders probably used good strategy when they placed considerable emphasis on the "war issues" and laid little stress on pensions. If they had stressed the pension question, they would have laid themselves open to attack on the grounds of scandal, for the administration of the pension office by Tanner and Raum was certainly open to attack. The Democrats did not have a very effective reply, when their opponents pressed the "war issues" since Union sentiment was strong in Iowa, and many voters could easily have been alienated if an unwise attack had been made on the Republicans. The Democrats were probably wise in minimizing this issue, and laying more stress on less dangerous questions such as the tariff.

A favorite device of the Republican papers was to print the pension veto record of Cleveland's first administration to show that Cleveland had vetoed nearly four times as many pension bills as all the Presidents before him, while

¹⁸⁵ General Sloeum was said to have advised the veterans not to forget that "of the candidates of the two great parties in this Presidential contest now in progress one was your comrade, who went faithfully to the front when his country needed his services, and the other was a man who did not go as a volunteer and refused to go and sent a substitute when he was drafted".—*The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), October 7, 1892. General Sickles was credited with having given the same advice and to have added that "the people of the United States will see that no man is ever elected to an office of profit and trust in this country who opposes the payment of pensions to the soldiers of the Union".—*The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), October 7, 1892.

¹⁸⁶ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, October 12, 1892; *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 6, 20, 1892.

¹⁸⁷ *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), October 26, 1892; *Clinton Weekly Age*, October 28, 1892; *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, October 13, 1892.

Harrison had vetoed none.¹⁸⁸ The Democratic papers laid even less stress on the pension issue than their Republican opponents, but they did point out that while President Cleveland had vetoed more pension bills than any previous President, he had signed 1825 pension bills, which was more than twice as many as any of his predecessors had signed. Cleveland, they insisted, had only vetoed pension bills, "after close examination of each case and to save the pension list from becoming a roll of dishonor".¹⁸⁹ The Democratic papers occasionally mentioned the investigation which was going on in regard to the conduct of the Pension Office under Commissioner Raum,¹⁹⁰ but they made little attempt to make political capital out of the scandals which had taken place under Commissioners Tanner and Raum.

Just before the election, the Republican papers contained special appeals to the soldier voters, *The Iowa State Register*, in its last issue prior to the election, ran a special editorial on the front page entitled "Union Soldiers and Politics" for the purpose of influencing the soldier vote. "VOTE AS YOU SHOT—Next Tuesday", said the editorial, "and keep shooting until the last rebel is dead". "Any comrade who votes the Democratic ticket dishonors the cause for which he fought in 1862-1865." "Remember Cleveland's pension vetoes".¹⁹¹ The *Fort Dodge Messenger* again printed the quotations from General Sickles and General Slocum and appealed to the young men not

¹⁸⁸ Cleveland, they said, had vetoed 524 bills, whereas all Presidents before him had vetoed only 133, and Harrison had vetoed none.—*The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), July 22, 1892 ff.; *The Clinton Daily Herald*, July 30, 1892.

¹⁸⁹ *The Clinton Weekly Age*, October 28, 1892; *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), August 10, 1892.

¹⁹⁰ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, July 14, 1892.

¹⁹¹ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), November 4, 1892.

"to vote for a man whom the soldiers so unanimously protest against".¹⁹² A Union Veterans League, organized in Iowa a short time before the election, purported "to be nonpartisan" but supported Harrison and Reid. The League sent campaign circulars to many of the old soldiers "quoting alleged utterances of General Daniel E. Sickles," and extracts from *The Durham Globe*.¹⁹³ It is impossible to know just how much effect these last minute appeals to the soldier vote had, but as in the case of similar appeals to the same element during the entire campaign, it would seem probable that they did help in lining up the soldiers and their sympathizers for Harrison in spite of dissatisfaction with the Republican program in other lines.

Neither of the major parties paid much attention to civil service reform during the Iowa campaign of 1892. The reformers may have constituted a considerable part of the electorate in some of the eastern States, but they were not very numerous in Iowa. The Democrats, however, launched some attacks against Harrison's use of Federal office-holders to secure the Republican nomination.¹⁹⁴ It was also charged that office holders were "pulling the strings to bring female influence into the campaign",¹⁹⁵ but the Democrats paid little attention to the investigations going on during this period of "the alleged violations of the civil service law by federal officials in Baltimore", under the direction of Civil Service Commissioner Roosevelt.¹⁹⁶ It seems probable that civil service

¹⁹² *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 20, 1892.

¹⁹³ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, October 13, 1892; *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), October 26, 1892.

¹⁹⁴ *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), May 25, 1892.

¹⁹⁵ It was charged that Mrs. Judith E. Foster, the wife of one of the office-holders, "was organizing women's republican clubs".—*Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), July 20, 1892.

¹⁹⁶ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, June 1, 1892.

reform was more or less of a "highbrow" movement, which as yet had little support in Iowa.

The prohibition question did not play as prominent a part in the Iowa election of 1892 as it had in the State elections of 1889 and 1891. The action of the Republican party in refusing to endorse prohibition¹⁹⁷ caused "six members of the executive committee of the Iowa State Temperance Alliance" to issue a proclamation asserting that the alliance would "not support the Republican party openly as they had done in past campaigns". These members were accused of having "sold out the 'third party Prohibition' cause in Iowa to Democracy".¹⁹⁸ Their purpose, the Republicans claimed, was to defeat if possible the Republican State ticket and electoral ticket.¹⁹⁹ As early as April, 1892, *The Iowa City Republican* denounced "the 1500 Prohibitionists who signed a pledge to vote against the Republican party" as "a handful of malcontents who have done more harm to prohibition than its avowed enemies". A few months later, the same paper announced that "every vote for Bidwell is indirectly a vote for Cleveland".²⁰⁰

The Democratic press was opposed to prohibition. *The Des Moines Leader* asserted that "whenever and wherever tried, prohibitory legislation has proved to be a farce and

¹⁹⁷ The Republican State convention had refused to pass a resolution endorsing prohibition, maintaining that the question was a State issue and should not be brought into a national campaign. They had also placed an uncompromising opponent of prohibition, A. B. Cummins, at the head of the electoral ticket.

¹⁹⁸ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), October 28, 1892; *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, November 23, 1892. *The State Register* asserted that these members had received \$3,500 from the Democrats for their action.—*The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), November 4, 1892.

¹⁹⁹ *The Saturday Evening Post* (Weekly, Burlington), November 5, 1892.

²⁰⁰ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, April 20, August 7, November 2, 1892.

a fraud" and "has manufactured criminals by the wholesale, and has in no respect lessened drunkenness". The way to end this farce was to defeat the Republican party. The Republican charge that the Democrats controlled and financed the prohibition campaign was denounced as "a malicious falsehood",²⁰¹ but the Democrats were willing that the supporters of prohibition should vote for the Prohibition party candidates, for they knew that such action would draw votes away from the Republicans. Prohibitionists were told that they would have to vote against the Republicans if they did not wish to lose the support of the Republicans for their program, for if the Republicans won in this election without prohibition, they would decide that they were stronger without prohibition than with it and would discard it.²⁰² Prohibitionists were urged not to vote for a party which was "a coward, a hypocrite, and a deceiver". It (the Republican party) "pretends to be good when it is not. It pretends to favor prohibition but in this campaign has repudiated prohibition".²⁰³

It is probable that the Republicans gained by repudiating the prohibition issue in this campaign. They had supported this issue in 1889 and 1891 and had met defeat in both cases, and were therefore justified in thinking that the people of Iowa were no longer in favor of the issue. Although many of the votes which the Prohibition party secured were undoubtedly from the Republican ranks, it is likely that the number of voters which came back to the Republican party as a result of the dropping of prohibi-

²⁰¹ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, September 8, 22, November 3, 1892.

²⁰² *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, August 25, 1892. "The Iowa Prohibitionists", said another paper, "will have the same opportunity to vote their sentiments as other parties have" for their ticket will appear alongside of the tickets of the other parties.—*Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), August 10, 1892.

²⁰³ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, October 27, 1892.

tion was much greater than the comparative few who voted for Bidwell, the Prohibition candidate.

The campaign conducted by the People's party in Iowa did not excite as much notice from the newspapers, as might have been expected from the fact that James B. Weaver, the candidate for President, was a native of Iowa, and had polled over ten per cent of the vote of the State while running on the Greenback ticket in 1880. *The Iowa State Register* announced early in June that it was not going to take the People's party seriously, or "take issue with any of the things done or said, because those who did them were either insincere, like Weaver, or deluded, like about all the rest who met in the convention." The members of the new party were denounced as "Calaminites" and "stool-pigeons".²⁰⁴ This paper nicknamed the August convention of the People's party "the Calamity Convention" and said that it "was the same old gathering of Greenbackers". "Politically unbalanced men, with the strangest and wildest ideas, and most impracticable views predominated. In the whole gathering there was not a single man who was capable of looking at a political, or economic question, calmly or in a business-like way".²⁰⁵

Another Republican paper described this convention as "A spiritless and insignificant affair". "There were only a hundred members of the convention, and with the exception of Judge Cole the crowd was made up of the same old lot of fossils that have figured for years as Anti-monopolists, Greenbackers, or some other of various ists or ers".²⁰⁶ *The Register* predicted that "the ticket nominated will poll some votes—the Leonard Browns, the Bel-langees, and others whose political sanity would not stand

²⁰⁴ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), June 10, 1892.

²⁰⁵ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), August 19, 1892.

²⁰⁶ *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, August 13, 1892.

a very severe test, will here and there find a fellow spirit and a vote".²⁰⁷ The Democratic papers were more lenient in their characterization of the new party, probably feeling that they might lose less by its inauguration than the Republicans. *The Des Moines Leader* said that both the Democratic and the People's parties agreed "that the policies of the republican party are ruinous to the country", but that the "former are conservative while the latter are fanatical", and later added that "while the populist paternalists and plutocratic paternalists are waging a war to determine whether the millionaires or the tramps shall hereafter be the beneficiaries of class legislation, democracy will repeal all class legislation".²⁰⁸

The Iowa State Register stated in August that "the entire Democratic vote of Iowa will be cast for 'Calamity Jim' and the People's state ticket", but it changed its mind in November and predicted that "all the Democrats in Iowa will vote for Cleveland", as the People's party was being used solely as a "stool pigeon" for Republican voters.²⁰⁹ A few days before the election, a partisan paper predicted that the "only hope of success the Democrats have is that Weaver may get enough Western States to prevent an election by the people and throw the decision into the hands of Congress".²¹⁰

The Republican papers frequently asserted that the People's party claimed they could break up the "Solid South", but that their purpose was merely to deceive the northern Republicans, and by dividing the North elect a

²⁰⁷ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), August 19, 1892.

²⁰⁸ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, June 2, October 20, 1892.

²⁰⁹ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), August 5, November 4, 1892. "Fusion of all ins and isms against Republicanism is the mongrel order of this year's campaign in Iowa", said this paper.—*The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), August 5, 1892.

²¹⁰ *Iowa City Weekly Republican*, November 1, 1892.

Democratic President.²¹¹ Additional proof for the Republican contention that the South was still solid was found when General Weaver and Mrs. Lease were forced to drop their campaigning in the South, due to mob violence. According to the Republican papers, General Weaver, himself, said that Cleveland would lose votes in the North as a result of "the intolerance of the South", while Mrs. Lease declared: "the South will be solid for Cleveland" and the North "should be solid for Harrison".²¹²

Neither party stressed the currency issue, during this campaign in Iowa, both probably fearing that they would lose the support of some of their members if they said much on the question. The People's party, which expected to secure most of its support from the South and West, where inflation sentiment was strong, was not confronted with such a dilemma, and could stress the silver issue during the campaign. The Democrats were suspected of being more friendly to the free coinage of silver than the Republicans, but Cleveland's opposition to such action probably destroyed any benefit which they might derive from this fact. The Republicans were in a slightly more favorable position. Harrison had not definitely committed himself on the issue,

²¹¹ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, April 20, August 10, 1892; *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), October 14, 1892.

²¹² *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), October 14, 1892; *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, October 19, 1892. *The Des Moines Leader* (Democratic) also mentions the fact that Mrs. Lease was trying to elect Harrison and Reid and stated that "when it comes to a 'showdown' on any test of principle, the plutoeratic paternalists and the philanthropic paternalists are one and the same party".—*The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, October 27, 1892. *The Register* at about the same time asserted that Mrs. Lease and General Weaver spoke in Polk County, so it seems probable that Mrs. Lease continued to support Weaver.—*The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), October 21, 1892. It was also stated that General Weaver's treatment had "turned thousands of People's party men in Kansas back into the Republican party".—*Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 13, 1892; *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, October 19, 1892.

but was thought to be opposed to free coinage, unless the leading nations of the world should decide in favor of bi-metalism. He had called an international monetary conference and his invitation was accepted by the leading nations of Europe.²¹³ This invitation which was issued during the campaign, gave the Republican papers an opportunity to urge silver men to vote for Harrison, since the widest coinage of silver had been obtained through the Republican party and that "party was committed to free coinage if the international silver conference succeeds".²¹⁴

While neither the Republicans nor the Democrats paid much attention to the silver question, the Democratic plank recommending the repeal of the ten per cent tax on state bank issues attracted much more attention. The Republicans greeted this recommendation as an attempt to secure the return of State "wild cat" banking, and frequently printed accounts and cartoons describing the uncertainty of the value of money during the period of our "State Bank System" in an effort to frighten the voters away from their allegiance to the Democratic party.²¹⁵ The Republicans did not fail to point out that while prices had decreased during the previous fifteen years "the per capita amount of money" had increased and quoted from the reports of the Secretary of the Treasury to prove their con-

²¹³ *The Nation*, Vol. LV, p. 1.

²¹⁴ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), November 4, 1892. A bill providing for the free coinage of silver had passed the Republican Senate of the Fifty-second Congress twice but each time failed to secure the concurrence of the Democratic House.—Rhodes's *History of the United States*, Vol. VIII, p. 370.

²¹⁵ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), October 21, 28, November 7, 1892; *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, October 5, 26, November 9, 1892; *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 20, 1892. It was announced that Fred White, the Democratic candidate for Congress in the Sixth Iowa District had repudiated "the 'wild cat' currency plank of the National Democratic platform".—*The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, August 21, 1892.

tention.²¹⁶ They asserted that the adoption of "the People's party plank calling for an issue of currency up to \$50 per capita by Congress would lead to speculation and unrest."²¹⁷ Thus it is evident that the Democratic proposal for the repeal of the State bank tax was the only phase of the currency question that attracted much attention on the part of the Iowa voters, and the effects of this issue were probably rather insignificant, when compared with the tariff or "war traditions".

In the election of 1890, the Democrats had been able to use the appropriation record of the previous House of Representatives against the Republicans, but when they secured control of the House, they proceeded to spend more money than their predecessors, and thus laid themselves open to the same charge of extravagance. The opposition press duly emphasized this fact.²¹⁸ Some of the Republican papers, on the other hand, accused the Democrats of "baleful economy". It was pointed out that "the reduction by the Democratic House of nearly one-half of the appropriation to prevent the spread of contagious diseases is seriously embarrassing the Treasury Department" in its attempts to check the invasion of Asiatic cholera and that as a result of this false economy "the capital may be invaded by cholera and public business deranged".²¹⁹

The voters seemed to be entirely unaware of the real conditions of the treasury, and did not realize that the gold reserve in the treasury was rapidly shrinking. The Democratic papers, however, must have printed some rumors

²¹⁶ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), April 29, 1892.

²¹⁷ *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 27, 1892.

²¹⁸ *Spirit Lake Beacon* (Weekly), May 20, 1892; *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), January 29, 1892; *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), July 28, 1892.

²¹⁹ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, September 21, 1892.

that the treasury was "on the verge of bankruptcy", for *The Iowa State Register* denied these rumors and insisted that since "the Republicans are pledged to reduce the surplus and keep the money in circulation. . . . They are doing it",²²⁰

The two major parties made strenuous efforts to secure the support of the foreign voters. The tariff furnished a convenient issue for the Republicans to use as an appeal for Irish votes, since the majority of the Irish were bitterly opposed to England. Quotations, taken from English papers stating that the McKinley tariff was ruining the industries of England, were frequently run in the Republican papers.²²¹ The Irish, it was said, should vote against the Democratic party, which stood for "English free trade" and prosperity for England.²²² *The London Times* was quoted as having said that "one Irishman in the United States wearing English broadcloth and voting free trade is worth more to England than fifty Irishmen at home". This statement was frequently reprinted in the Republican papers.²²³ The Democrats tried to counteract this propaganda by denouncing the "Anglo-mania" of the Republican papers and insisting that free trade was not an English doctrine, and that it would not aid England, but would enable us to destroy the English carrying monopoly.²²⁴

²²⁰ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), April 15, 1892.

²²¹ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), May 6, June 17, 1892, quoted extracts from the *London Engineering News*. The reciprocity clause, said another paper, is "taking the South American trade from England".—*Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 6, 1892.

²²² *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 6, 1892; *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), January 1, 15, May 20, 1892; *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, November 5, 1892.

²²³ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), January 1, 15, February 5, 26, March 18, 1892.

²²⁴ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, August 18, 1892.

Moreover, it was declared, we should not pay any attention to British opinion as "we are intelligent enough to decide for ourselves what we want".²²⁵ It is perhaps questionable whether this Republican propaganda had much effect on the Irish voters, who are usually Democratic.

Both parties angled for the German vote. The Germans — especially the German Lutherans — in the nearby States of Wisconsin and Illinois, had deserted the Republicans because they disliked certain features of the compulsory education laws in their respective States, and had aided in electing the Democratic State ticket in both of these Republican States. The Democrats appreciated the value of these voters and placed a plank satisfying them in the Democratic national platform. They insisted that this issue was still alive and would cost the Republicans many votes.²²⁶ The Republicans insisted that the German Lutherans had changed their political sentiment since 1892 and would again vote Republican. They seemed to get considerable encouragement from the fact that the *Germania* of Milwaukee, the organ of the German Lutherans of Wisconsin, had come back to the support of the Republican ticket.²²⁷ While Iowa did not have a school question

²²⁵ *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), October 26, 1892.

²²⁶ Porter's *National Platforms*, pp. 163-165; *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, August 1, October 27, 1892; *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), July 29, September 28, 1892. The Republicans seem to have been worried over the defection of the Lutherans. *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, May 25, 1892, maintained that "the German Lutheran leaders of Illinois are making a serious mistake in declaring in favor of the Democratic party", and later tried to minimize the German defection, declaring that while "the appeal of Carl Schurz and other German Democrats in the East for Democratic votes may possibly have some effect upon the New York Germans . . . it will have little or no weight with the German-American Republicans in the West". — *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, August 21, 1892. The Democrats made frequent appeals to the German voters. — *Clinton Weekly Age*, July 26, September 2, 9, 1892.

²²⁷ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), October 14, 1892; *The*

like Illinois and Wisconsin, it is probable that the Germans in Iowa sympathized with their kinsmen in Illinois and Wisconsin, and would therefore be more likely to vote Democratic because of this issue.

Little attention seems to have been paid in Iowa to the matter of President Harrison's Indian policy,²²⁸ which was said to have cost the Republicans thousands of Catholic votes, although the *Iowa City Weekly Republican* denounced the Democrats for "making attempts to stir up religious prejudices between Protestants and Catholics" by making "political capital out of previous difficulties which arose between Indian Commissioner Morgan and the Catholic Church over Indian schools".²²⁹

Iowa City Weekly Republican, October 26, November 9, 1892. The Republicans maintained that the Germans would vote Republican because they favored protection and honest money.—*The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), April 8, 1892; *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, August 3, 1892.

²²⁸ For years the government had maintained what were known as contract Indian schools, the contracts providing that the churches educate the children. While all churches had an equal opportunity to secure these schools, the Catholic church had obtained a larger per cent of them. The American Protective Association (an anti-Catholic organization) directed a fight against these schools. When General Thomas J. Morgan, a Baptist minister, was appointed Indian Commissioner by President Harrison, he at once began to abolish contract schools. His drastic policy aroused a strong protest from the Catholic church, but Harrison, fearing criticism from other denominations, did not remove him. Father Stephan, a priest who had spent much time among the Indians, now secured letters from prominent Catholic prelates, and went out and told leading Catholics what the Harrison administration had done in regard to these schools. His work had considerable influence wherever he went. At the same time, Illinois and Wisconsin had passed laws which were obnoxious to both Catholics and Lutherans.—Dunn's *From Harrison to Harding*, pp. 82-84, 98.

²²⁹ It was stated that a circular had been sent out to Catholic priests "trying to besmirch the Indian office" but that the charges were really groundless, since Archbishop Ireland of St. Paul had approved of the change made by Commissioner Morgan and other prelates would also approve it when they understood the truth of the matter.—*The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, August 31, 1892.

There were a few charges of fraud mentioned, but largely of occurrences in other States which were reprinted in Iowa for their news value or political effects. The Democratic press frequently mentioned the work of Dudley and his "blocks of five" in the election of 1888, evidently endeavoring to show that the Republican leaders would not hesitate at bribery in order to win the election.²³⁰

A number of Republican State officials, including the Secretary of State, Treasurer, and Attorney General, had been guilty of nepotism. The Democratic papers published the facts of their actions during the fortnight before the election and contended that these officials deserved no sort of charity or mercy from the State of Iowa for such "salary grabs".²³¹ *The Iowa State Register* asserted that these officials were economical and stated that "there had been nothing in the transactions of the various state officials as far as finances are concerned, upon which a candidate or set of candidates can be elected. . . . It is a desperate and losing cause whose devotees begin to rake up filth and filth at that which exists only in their own rattled brains". It was also asserted that Governor Boies and other Democratic officials had hired relatives, a procedure which was perfectly proper since there was no law against it.²³² It is doubtful if this last minute raking up of scandals really

²³⁰ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, September 29, October 20, 1892; *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, July 27, August 10, October 26, 1892; *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), October 12, 1892. The Democrats also charged that money was being used in a brazen effort to elect the Republican congressional candidate in the Sixth District.—*Des Moines Weekly Leader*, September 24, 1892.

²³¹ A number of relatives of these officials held office, but were said to do little or no work.—*The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, October 27, November 3, 1892; *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), November 2, 1892; *Clinton Weekly Age*, November 4, 1892.

²³² *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), October 28, November 4, 1892.

aided the Democrats very much, since the election seems to have been fought out largely on national issues.

The central committees of the various parties arranged for and held a good many rallies and speeches in the State. Among the prominent Republicans, who spoke in Iowa were Senator William B. Allison,²³³ Governor William McKinley, Governor Joseph B. Foraker, Senator William P. Frye, and Congressman Thomas B. Reed of Maine.²³⁴ Republicans representing the various foreign elements also spoke in the State. Among these were Marcus Kavanaugh, an Irishman of Chicago, and Rudolph Blankenburg, a German importer of Philadelphia.²³⁵ Governor Horace Boies took an active part in the Democratic campaign in the State.²³⁶ A series of joint debates were arranged by the chairmen of the Republican and Democratic State committees, each side being represented by a speaker.²³⁷ General Weaver and Mrs. Lease spoke in Iowa for the People's party.²³⁸

Some complaints were made prior to the election that the Australian ballot used during this election lacked definiteness, and it was asserted after the election "that be-

²³³ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, September 7, 1892; *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, September 3, 1892.

²³⁴ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, September 14, November 9, 1892; *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, August 6, October 8, 1892.

²³⁵ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, October 19, November 2, 1892.

²³⁶ *Clinton Weekly Herald*, September 17, 1892.

²³⁷ *The Des Moines Weekly Leader*, September 8, 1892. For examples of debates see above, also *Spirit Lake Beacon*, August 19, 26, September 9, 1892; *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), October 20, 1892; *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, October 8, 1892; *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, October 12, 1892.

²³⁸ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, September 7, 1892. This paper quotes the *Omaha Bee* as saying that "Mrs. Lease's fog-horn voice is resounding in Iowa these days, reminding the people of that State that they are miserable and down-trodden, even if they do have money in the banks, own their own homes, and are educating their children at college".

tween 4,000 and 5,000 ballots in Iowa were thrown out because they were not properly marked".²³⁹ The Australian ballot, however, had the advantage of making bribery difficult, for the voter was enabled to keep his vote secret.

Both the Democratic and Republican newspapers stated that the campaign had been very quiet; many voters felt that the results in New York would decide the election, and it was therefore useless to do much in other States.²⁴⁰

RESULTS AND CONCLUSIONS

Both major parties seem to have had hopes of winning the election, but the national results were so decisive that they probably surprised the victors nearly as much as the vanquished. Cleveland not only carried the doubtful States of New York, Indiana, New Jersey, and Connecticut, but also carried the hitherto supposedly solid Republican States of Illinois, Wisconsin, and California, and came so near to carrying Ohio, that one of his electors slipped in over the lowest Republican elector. Cleveland received a total of 277 electoral votes, Harrison 145, and Weaver 22. The popular vote was Cleveland 5,556,543, Harrison 5,175,582, and Weaver 1,040,886.²⁴¹

The Republicans were more successful in Iowa. They carried the State by a plurality only 7,756 votes less than their 1888 plurality. The Republicans elected all of their

²³⁹ *Iowa State Press* (Weekly, Iowa City), November 9, 1892; *The Weekly Iowa City Republican*, November 23, 1892.

²⁴⁰ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, October 26, 1892; *Clinton Weekly Age*, November 4, 1892.

²⁴¹ Stanwood's *A History of the Presidency*, pp. 515-517; McPherson's *A Handbook of Politics*, 1894, pp. 272, 273. The popular vote given is taken from Stanwood and differs slightly from that given in McPherson. It must be borne in mind that the Democratic vote is understated, and the People's vote overstated as a result of the fusion in a number of the Western States. A similar fusion in some Southern States affected the results of the People's party and Republican votes in these States.

State officers and all of their Congressmen except one — Walter I. Hayes of the Second District was the only Democratic Congressman elected. The Republican vote for President in Iowa was 219,795, the Democratic 196,367, the People's party 20,595, and the Prohibitionists 6,402.²⁴²

As soon as election was over the various Iowa editors began to give their explanations for the tremendous defeat suffered by the Republicans in the national contest. *The Clinton Weekly Herald* attributed the defeat to the vote suppression in the South, Tammany Hall, the Chicago anarchists who went to the polls to support Governor Altgeld, the People's party, and the school laws in Illinois and Wisconsin, which caused the German Lutherans and other Germans of these two States to support the Democratic ticket almost in a body.²⁴³

In the opinion of *The Iowa State Register*, the Republican defeat was due to "the enormous corruption funds" which backed the Democrats, added to the fraud and intimidation in the South.²⁴⁴ Most of the editors considered the protective tariff as one of the most important if not the chief reason for the defeat of the Republicans: the people had demanded a reversal of the protective policy.²⁴⁵

One Iowa paper attributed the Republican defeat to the fact that the people had become suspicious of the party. That party, it said, "had been suspected of consorting with designing men" for twenty years. "Its great strength had gone out in a sinful and lustful way to combinations of capital. . . . The country was and is wonderfully pros-

²⁴² *Iowa Official Register*, 1893, pp. 193-198, 203, 204.

²⁴³ *The Clinton Weekly Herald*, November 12, 1892.

²⁴⁴ *The Iowa State Register* (Weekly, Des Moines), November 11, 1892. This paper added that Democratic free trade had triumphed for the time.

²⁴⁵ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, November 16, 1892; *Spirit Lake Beacon*, November 18, 1892; *Clinton Weekly Age*, November 11, 1892.

perous. The public, however, decided to entertain the suspicion that all of this great prosperity was too one-sided in its application, the bulk of it going to the few and the modicum to the many. . . . It has temporized too long with men and measures, and combinations that were not clean, wholesome or inspired by patriotism".²⁴⁶ It seems probable that the protective tariff policy of the Republican party was the chief cause of its defeat. The dissatisfaction of certain classes with the distribution of wealth, and the economic policy of the country reacted against the party in power, especially since many of the voters considered that party closely connected with the corporate interests. Certain other factors such as the Homestead riots, the Wisconsin and Illinois school question, and Harrison's Indian policy all aided in making the Republican defeat more decisive.

A number of the editors endeavored to explain why Iowa had not drifted toward the Democratic party like most of the other States. The *Fort Dodge Messenger* claimed that the reason Iowa went Republican "is found in the universal prosperity which is enjoyed in Iowa. The cries of the calamity howlers were unavailing against the positive knowledge that times were never so prosperous before".²⁴⁷ The *Iowa City Weekly Republican* attributed the Republican victory in Iowa to the fact that "the tariff question was

²⁴⁶ *The Saturday Evening Post* (Weekly, Burlington), November 12, 1892. *The Review of Reviews* gave a similar opinion. It attributed the Republican defeat to the fact that the voters considered the Republican party too favorable toward the corporate interests and the concentration of wealth. "The trouble at Homestead created a widespread feeling among working men that the Republican party was not sincere in urging protection as a means of maintaining American wages. . . . This campaign involved to some extent a movement of the poor against the rich, and that the Republican party was more generally thought to stand for the rich".—*The American Review of Reviews*, Vol. VI, pp. 517-519.

²⁴⁷ *Fort Dodge Messenger* (Weekly), November 17, 1892.

fairly and squarely placed before the people by the Republican papers and speakers and the McKinley measure was endorsed. There was no school or silver question to embarrass the Republicans as in some other States".²⁴⁸

Governor Boies claimed that "minor issues" were responsible for the Democratic defeat in Iowa, while other Democrats claimed that the free silver Democrats had voted for Weaver.²⁴⁹ An analysis of the vote by counties brings out the fact that the People's party probably injured the Democratic party fully as much as it did the Republican.²⁵⁰

It is probable that the higher prices of farm products during 1891-1892 added to the Republican votes. Iowa was comparatively prosperous in comparison with some of the States farther west, while she had no industrial population to be affected by such industrial riots as the Homestead strikes. The "war traditions" must also not be overlooked, for they undoubtedly aided considerably in keeping the soldier voters and their sympathizers in the Republican ranks. The average Iowa voter had been in the habit of voting Republican and since there was no very pressing reason during this election to make him change his vote, he voted for the "grand old party".

²⁴⁸ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, November 23, 1892.

²⁴⁹ *The Iowa City Weekly Republican*, November 23, 1892.

²⁵⁰ Of the 37 counties in which the People's party vote was over 5 per cent of the total vote, the Democratic vote was proportionately larger in 1892 than in 1888 in 10 counties and smaller in 26, the Republican vote was larger in only 1 and smaller in 36, while in the 62 counties with less than 5 per cent Populist votes, the Democratic vote was proportionally larger in 46 counties and smaller in 10, the Republican larger in 2 counties and smaller in 58. It appears that in this election the People's party drew more votes from the Republican party than from the Democratic, but that while in some counties the dissatisfied voters voted Populist, in others they voted Democratic. Had there been no third party in the field, the majority of these voters would probably have voted Democratic. The Democrats probably lost nearly as many votes because of the third party as the Republicans did.

The foreign vote had always been a numerous and important part of the Iowa electorate. A careful study of the results of the election of 1892 gives an index of how these citizens cast their votes. In 1890, the German-born males over 21 years of age numbered over 15 per cent of the total number of males in 22 counties. The Democrats carried 15 of these 22 counties in 1892, while they carried only 13 of the other 77 counties of the State. Thus it appears that the Germans as a whole voted Democratic much more frequently than their neighbors. A study of the vote in the different counties in the State from 1880 to 1892 also shows that the drift of German voters from the Republican to the Democratic party was more rapid than that of the other voters of the State.

The explanation of this drift toward the Democratic party is probably found largely in the opposition of the Germans to prohibition, which had been supported by the Republicans during this period, although the school issues in the neighboring States of Wisconsin and Illinois probably aided somewhat in influencing them toward the Democratic party.

In the eleven Iowa counties in which the census of 1890 reported 15 per cent of the males of 21 or over born in Scandinavian countries, the Republicans were victorious, as they had been in all three of the previous State elections. The trend was away from the Republican party, however, for in all but three of these counties, the Republican vote reached its lowest level for these four elections, although the Democratic vote was smaller than in 1884 in all but two of these counties.

In the election of 1892 the Republicans carried eight of the ten counties which had the smallest percentage of foreign-born residents in 1890. There seemed to be a slight trend toward the Democratic party during this period on

the part of the native-born voters, but this was much less than among the Germans, and slightly less than among the Scandinavians. The Scandinavians appear to have been strongly Republican, the native-born citizens while usually Republican were frequently Democratic, while the Germans were oftener Democratic than Republican.

Although the Democratic party elected their presidential candidate and secured control of both houses of Congress in 1892, the People's party also derived some comfort from the election. As one paper put it: "A party that can carry four or five States in a presidential election certainly has reason to hope. When all of the nondescript elements that properly belong with that party get safely marshalled under its banners, and they will all now go to it then it will have good fighting strength. . . . We think it probable that the People's party will advance to second place by the action of the farmers, who will not ally themselves to any extent with the Democratic populations of the city. It looks now as if the readjustment of political lines might divide the city from the country and deliver the cities into the keeping of the Democratic party".²⁵¹ Another Republican paper of the time spoke less optimistically of the future of the new party, characterizing it as "a nine days' wonder that will pass away and be known only as a memory, along with the Greenback, Anti-Monopoly, and various other crazes that have come and gone".²⁵²

There was much discussion as to the future of the new party. Would the party increase in strength and ultimately take the place of the Republican party? Or on the other hand, would the new party follow the example begun in 1892, and fuse with one of the major parties either partially or completely? The party ultimately followed the latter

²⁵¹ *The Saturday Evening Post* (Weekly, Burlington), November 12, 1892.

²⁵² *Clinton Weekly Herald*, November 12, 1892.

alternative, captured the Democratic party in 1896, wrote an endorsement of "the free and unlimited coinage of silver", the chief issue of the People's party, in the Democratic platform, endorsed William Jennings Bryan, the Democratic candidate, and made silver the paramount issue of the campaign. Certain of the demands of the People's party such as the direct election of the United States Senators, a graduated income tax, and postal savings banks have since been written into the national statute books, while other reforms like the initiative and referendum have been adopted by many of the States.

The Populist vote was comparatively small in Iowa. They polled slightly less than 5 per cent of the total vote of the State for their presidential candidate in 1892 or slightly less than half as large a percentage of the total vote as the Greenback party drew in 1880. They did not even keep their ratio in the counties in which the Greenback vote had been strong.²⁵³ While the Populists did not in the majority of cases keep up their ratio in the counties in which the Greenback vote had been large, they did draw their chief strength from these counties. It was only in the northern and far western part of the State that the Populists made important gains over the Greenback vote of 1880.²⁵⁴ The frontier had moved westward during the twelve years from 1880 to 1892, and the tide of radicalism had gone with it.

The People's party appears to have gained little support from the German voters in Iowa. Bremer was the only

²⁵³ Of the 33 counties in which the Greenbackers received 10 per cent or more of the popular vote in 1880, the Populists kept their ratio in 11, and drew less than 2½ per cent in 10 of them.

²⁵⁴ Notably Lyon, Sioux, Osceola, O'Brien, Dickinson, Clay, Buena Vista, Pocahontas, Winnebago, Hancock, Worth, Cerro Gordo, and Floyd in the North. It will be noticed that none of these counties are in the northeast where in 1880 the Greenbackers received a considerable vote.

county with a heavy German population which had given the Greenback party as large a vote as their Statewide average, while over half of the German counties gave them less than 30 per cent of their State average. The People's party did not fare much better, getting as large a percentage as their State average in only one county, Muscatine, and securing less than 3 per cent of the vote in 19 of the 22 German counties. The German voters, it appears, would not vote for a third party, but when they became dissatisfied with the Republican party went over to the Democrats.

The People's party gained only slightly more support from the Scandinavian voters. The Greenback party had drawn over 10 per cent of the vote in three of the eleven Scandinavian counties, Story, Webster, and Hamilton, but the voters in these counties seemed to have gone back to the old parties by 1892, the People's party vote being less than 5 per cent in each of these counties. The People's party vote did increase in a few of the Scandinavian counties, notably in Winnebago.

It was among the counties which had a very small foreign element that the third parties drew their largest vote. Eight of the ten counties with the smallest percentage of foreign-born citizens,²⁵⁵ had given the Greenback party over 10 per cent of its vote in 1880 — in one of the other two it was over 8 per cent and in the other nearly 6 per cent. The People's party vote was also strong in these counties. There was also a strong sectional bias in the third party vote, the Greenback-Populist stronghold being in the south central part of the State.²⁵⁶

The election results in Iowa were not very encouraging

²⁵⁵ Less than 10 per cent of the males of 21 or over in 1890 were born in a foreign country.

²⁵⁶ Haynes's *Third Party Movements Since the Civil War*, p. 326.

for the new party. The small percentage of their total vote and the fact that the foreign voters would not support them to any great extent made it improbable that the People's party would ever develop much strength in the State. Iowa, it appeared, was no longer a frontier State, subject to frontier third-party movements.

The chief issue of the campaign had been the protective policy of the Republican party, and while the nation as a whole had rejected it, Iowa had endorsed it. It was evident that neither the People's party or the anti-prohibition movement toward the Democratic party during the later eighties and early nineties would succeed in wresting Iowa from the Republican party. As was forecast by their action in 1892, the Republicans dropped prohibition in the next State election and won the election by an increased majority.²⁵⁷ Iowa has never since elected a Democratic Governor.

Finally, the election of 1892 marked the first election in which the Democrats secured control of both Houses of Congress and the presidency since the administration of James Buchanan. Cleveland's election in 1884 rested on a slender majority in New York, which was probably due to Burchard's unfortunate remarks in New York and could be considered accidental, but in 1892 the Democratic victory was complete and decisive.

THE FOREIGN VOTE

The foreign vote constituted a numerous and important element of the Iowa electorate in 1892. In 1890, 16.95 per cent of the inhabitants of the State were foreign born and 26.84 per cent more had one or both parents foreign born.²⁵⁸ Of the 324,069 foreign born inhabitants of Iowa,

²⁵⁷ Cole's *A History of the People of Iowa*, pp. 483, 484.

²⁵⁸ *Eleventh Census of the United States*, 1890, Population, Pt. I, p. 88.

136,902 were Germans (including Austrians and Dutch), 72,873 were Scandinavians, 37,560 were British (including Scotch and Welsh), and 37,353 were Irish.²⁵⁹ An analysis of the foreign element by counties furnishes some interesting sidelights as to how the various foreign elements tended to vote in the presidential elections from 1880 to 1892. In some parts of the State, especially in the southern counties, the foreign element made up only a very small portion of the total population. In ten of these less than ten per cent and in twenty-seven less than twenty per cent of the males over twenty-one years of age, in 1890, were foreign born. In other counties the foreign born were in the majority or else constituted a strong minority of the total inhabitants. In two counties over sixty per cent, in six counties over fifty per cent, and in nineteen counties over forty per cent of the males over twenty-one in 1890 were foreign born.²⁶⁰

The largest group of foreign born voters in Iowa were the Germans. In twenty-two counties fifteen per cent or more of the males were German born.²⁶¹ The Republicans carried nineteen of these German counties in 1880, eleven in 1884, eleven in 1888, and only seven in 1892, the Demo-

This total of 43.79 per cent foreign born or born of foreign parents was less than half the similar element of North Dakota, only slightly over half as large as that of Minnesota, Wisconsin, or South Dakota, and less than that of Michigan or Illinois.

²⁵⁹ *Eleventh Census of the United States*, 1890, Pt. II, Population, pp. 628-630.

²⁶⁰ *Eleventh Census of the United States*, 1890, Population, Pt. I, pp. 777, 778.

²⁶¹ *Eleventh Census of the United States*, 1890, Population, Pt. I, pp. 777, 778, Pt. II, pp. 628-630. In five counties — Jackson, Benton, O'Brien, Cedar, and Hardin — the percentage of German born of all ages was less than 15 per cent of the total population, but this estimate is conservative for the percentage of males over twenty-one was about double the percentage of the foreign born of all ages, most of the children being native born.

crats in each case carrying all the others. In only one of these counties — Lee — was the Republican vote as great in 1884 as it had been in 1880, while the Democrats gained in every county.²⁶² It appears that there was a marked drift of the German voters from the Republican to the Democratic party in these twenty-two German counties in 1884. The Republican vote in 1888 was less than that in 1884 in fourteen counties, and more in eight, even gaining over 1880 in two counties — Clayton and Lee. The Democrats in 1888 just about held what they had won in 1884, gaining in eleven counties and losing in eleven. In 1892 the Republicans lost in every county except Dubuque, while the Democrats gained in nineteen counties and held their own in the other three — Lee, Jackson, and Des Moines. From 1880 to 1892, the Republican vote in the State as a whole decreased six per cent, while in fifteen of these German counties it decreased over ten per cent and in only four did it decrease less than six per cent. During these twelve years, the Democrats increased their vote in the State as a whole over eleven per cent,²⁶³ and in fourteen of these German counties, the Democratic gain was greater than eleven per cent, while in Scott County their gain was thirty per cent. The Germans as a group seemed to have left the Republican party in greater numbers than the average voters of Iowa. This change may have been due to the attitude of the Republicans on Prohibition.²⁶⁴

²⁶² The term gain as used here is made to apply to proportional gain. The returns from elections are figured in percentages and these percentages compared. The Republican vote in Sioux County was 65 per cent of the total in 1880, 60 per cent in 1884, 57 per cent in 1888, and 52 per cent in 1892.

²⁶³ The fact that the Democrats gained more than the Republicans lost is explained by the fact that the Greenback party in 1880 polled over twice as large a percentage of the total vote as the People's party did in 1892.

²⁶⁴ For election returns for 1880-1892, see the following: *American Almanac*, 1885, pp. 216, 217; *Iowa Official Register*, 1889, pp. 76-192, 1893, pp. 119-203.

In eleven counties of Iowa over fifteen per cent of the male residents over twenty-one in 1890 were born in one of the Scandinavian countries.²⁶⁵ The Republican party carried all of these counties in each presidential election from 1880 to 1892 inclusive. In 1880 and 1884 in ten of these counties and in 1888 and 1892 in all eleven of them, the Republican vote was proportionally greater than the Republican vote in the State as a whole. Winnebago, which had the largest percentage of Scandinavian voters in the State, gave nearly eighty-eight per cent of her vote to the Republican party in 1880, nearly seventy-six per cent in 1884, nearly seventy-nine per cent in 1888, and over sixty-seven per cent in 1892.²⁶⁶ As was the case in most of the counties of the State, the proportion of Republican votes to the total vote declined considerably in the Scandinavian counties between 1880 and 1884, but while the Republican vote in Iowa declined still more from 1884 to 1888, it increased in nearly all the Scandinavian counties, though it did not reach the level of 1880. Since the Republican vote in 1888 in the Scandinavian counties increased over the total vote four years before, while their vote in the State at large declined, it would seem probable that most of the Scandinavian voters who had left the Republican party in 1880 had returned by 1888. The fact that the Republican vote did not reach the 1880 level is explained by the fact that the other voters in these counties had not all returned to the party. The Republican vote in these counties was proportionally smaller in 1892 than in 1888, and in all but three reached the lowest level of any of these four elections.

The Democratic vote in each of these Scandinavian

²⁶⁵ *Eleventh Census of the United States*, 1890, Population, Pt. I, pp. 777, 778, Pt. II, pp. 628-630.

²⁶⁶ Winnebago County gave the Populist party over 10 per cent of her vote in 1892, which explains most of the Republican loss.

counties increased in 1884 as compared with 1880. While the Greenback-Democratic fusion in that year explains part of the Democratic gain, the fact remains that in each county, Cleveland drew a larger percentage of votes than the Greenback and Democratic total in 1880. In 1888 the Democratic vote declined over four years before but was greater than it had been in 1880, showing that although the Scandinavians were gradually returning to the Republican party, they had not all returned. In 1892, the Democrats again gained in eight of these counties and lost in three, although they reached their high water mark in 1884 in only two counties. The above figures bring out the fact that the Scandinavians as a group were strongly Republican and during this period did not swing toward the Democratic party as their German neighbors did.

It will be worthwhile to compare the returns from the foreign counties with those from the counties which had a very small foreign element. It must be borne in mind, however, that part of the difference between the political affiliations of the native born citizen and the foreign born may have been due to geographic influences, since the native born element was strongest in the south-central part of the State, while the Germans and Scandinavians were mostly in the northern part of the State or along the extreme southeast or southwest of the State.

In 1890 ten counties of Iowa reported less than ten per cent of their male residents born in a foreign country. The Republicans carried nine of these counties in 1880, seven in 1884, eight in 1888, and eight in 1892; the Greenbackers carried one in 1880; the Democrats carried three in 1884, two in 1888, and two in 1892. Although the Republican vote in the State as a whole declined 4 1/2 per cent between 1880 and 1884, that party gained in five of these counties, held their own in two more, and lost in only three, and in

no case was their loss over three per cent. It seems that the Republicans gained somewhat in this election as a result of the Greenback-Democratic fusion. Apparently some of the Greenbackers refused to be delivered to the Democrats by the fusion of 1884.

The Democrats, probably due to their fusion with the Greenback party, increased the proportion of their vote in nine of these ten counties in 1884 and lost in only one, but were not so fortunate in the next election, gaining over 1884 in only one county and losing in nine. In 1892, they increased their vote over 1888 in only two counties and lost in eight. In only one county was their vote greater than in 1884. The rise of the Populists probably had something to do with the fact that the Democrats did not gain in 1892, since the new party secured considerable support in these counties.

The above statistics seem to point out that although a considerable number of the native born Americans voted the Greenback ticket in 1880, they did not all go over to the Democrats in the fusion of 1884, while some that voted Democratic in 1884 went over to the Republicans in 1888.

By 1892 the Germans as a group seemed to be oftener Democratic than Republican, the Scandinavians were still very strongly Republican, while the native born citizens of Iowa, while voting Republican more than Democratic, did not support the Republicans in as large a proportion as did the Scandinavians.

WALTER ELLSWORTH NYDEGGER

WILD LIFE IN EARLY IOWA

Much of a country's past, like its future, is shrouded in conjecture and mystery. Such is true of Iowa. Indeed, in the uncertainty of the past is to be found the reason for much of the charm in the search for what lies behind our own day and generation.

But in the records there are some facts so thoroughly corroborated as to be virtually undisputed. One of these is that Iowa in its early days as Territory and State was literally a game paradise. B. F. Gue's admirable description of the Iowa of Joliet and Marquette would have been almost as accurate, had it been written with reference to the Iowa of a much later epoch. The historian thus describes the sight beheld by the two famous Jesuits when, in 1673, their journey down the Mississippi brought them to the foothills of what is now McGregor:

Pushing out into the current they beheld a wild, beautiful landscape. . . . Deer and elk were grazing on the meadow. . . . The solitude of an uninhabited country surrounded them. They landed from time to time, made camps, killed game, and caught fish. . . . The woods were vocal with the music of the birds. Squirrels, quail, prairie chickens, wild turkeys, and other game were found in great abundance.¹

Compare this with the following from the pen of the same historian, writing of the first white settlers on the shores of the beautiful Okoboji lakes one hundred and eighty-three years after the time of the Marquette-Joliet expedition:

Away in the distance were prairies, while eastward were other lakes and groves. . . . Elk and deer were grazing on the prairies,

¹ Gue's *History of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 30.

water fowl were coming and going from lake to lake, great flocks of prairie chickens were seen, squirrels and song birds were heard on every side.²

The first settlers themselves have borne testimony to the wealth of animal life in Iowa during its early days. One pioneer tells of "the thousands of deer which roamed up and down the valleys. . . . I could look out of our door at most any time of day and see a herd of them peacefully grazing on the prairies."³ "Prairie chickens strutted and bellowed on the emerald prairies", said another pioneer in his reminiscences, "water fowl in countless myriads covered the lakes, darkened the air with their wings, and day and night the clamor of their voices could be heard as they rested on the water or winged their way to their nesting places further north."⁴

"In those old times the prairies fairly swarmed with birds", wrote Charles Aldrich, one of Iowa's pioneer journalists. "I think we saw a hundred where we see one in these years. Geese, swans, ducks, pigeons and blackbirds often came 'in clouds'. Prairie chickens were very abundant, and in winter gathered in great flocks in the timber. Otters, beavers, minks and musk-rats were very numerous. At one period . . . minks were very plenty. . . . Hundreds of farmers in North-western Iowa became trappers, and for a year or two more money came into our section from shipments of furs than from the produce of the farms."⁵

The causes of the diminution of animal and bird life may

² Gue's *History of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 295.

³ Mrs. Sally Young in Smith's *History of Harrison County, Iowa*, pp. 121, 122.

⁴ James R. Smith in Springer's *History of Louisa County, Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 384.

⁵ Aldrich's *Early Journalism in Iowa* in *The Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. IX, p. 410.

be classified under two main headings. The first of these includes those enemies or destructive forces of wild life for which mankind is in no way responsible. Certain animals and birds have ever preyed upon smaller or weaker varieties or species. The red squirrel, for example, is a great destroyer of the eggs and young of nesting wild birds; and the prairie wolf or coyote preys upon the fawns of the deer and antelope, as well as upon smaller forms of animal life.⁶ Another cause of the destruction of wild life for which man is not accountable is that of disease. Many wild ducks, grouse, and quail have died from parasitic infections. And the so-called "rabbit plague" has been known to exterminate whole colonies of rabbits in the United States and Canada.⁷

Still another factor in wild life destruction over which man has no control is the elements. A low temperature combined with a hard rain, for instance is often fatal to birds and mammals. And who can estimate the extent to which the prairie fires have caused destruction of wild life—fires started by a bolt of lightning from the skies which have wrought their destruction unabatted by man.⁸

But it must be obvious that these factors could not have been the primary cause of the virtual or complete disappearance of those varieties of wild life which, although scarce today, were plentiful in the days of Iowa's pioneers. For these factors must have been at work for untold ages before the white settlement of Iowa; and yet our records prove conclusively that in the territorial and early statehood days species of wild life were still plentiful despite the

⁶ Hornaday's *Wild Life Conservation in Theory and Practice*, p. 143.

⁷ Hornaday's *Our Vanishing Wild Life, Its Extermination and Preservation*, pp. 85-87.

⁸ Hornaday's *Our Vanishing Wild Life, Its Extermination and Preservation*, p. 92; Hunter's *Manners and Customs of the Several Indian Tribes Located West of the Mississippi*, pp. 287, 288.

ravages wrought by predatory animals, disease, and the elements —factors operative independent of mankind.

Indirectly the effect of mankind upon Iowa's animal and bird life is suggested by the following extract from the reminiscences of a very early settler in Iowa: "Meat was scarce except wild game. All seemed happy and well pleased with the country. . . . The beautiful prairies, in virgin loveliness were untouched by the rude hand of man."⁹

Note, if you will, the phrase "untouched by the rude hand of man". The interests of man and beast have rarely been compatible. Iowa in its primitive state was ideal for the wild creatures, but not for civilized man. Therefore the latter — as he has indeed endeavored to do with all the world — has sought to adapt primitive Iowa to the service of his needs and desires. By the cutting of timber, the draining of swamps, and the straightening of streams, man has rendered Iowa more habitable and productive for man. Yet every step forward in the adaptation of Iowa to the better satisfaction of the wants of its people has been a step backward from the standpoint of the interests of the creatures of field, forest, and stream. This is to a great extent inevitable. It is in large measure an accompaniment of "progress", of "the march of civilization".

But man has also been directly responsible for the great decrease in the extent of Iowa's bird and animal life. I refer to the remarkable activity and efficiency of the early Iowa hunters and trappers. Ample proof of this is to be found in the records of the pioneers themselves or the writings of their historians.

Of those game animals and birds which, formerly abundant, are now either extinct or virtually so, there are none

⁹ Barrows's *History of Scott County, Iowa*, in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. I, p. 62.

whose return we should more gladly welcome than the buffalo, the deer, the elk, the beaver, the wild turkey, and the prairie chicken. With one exception — the buffalo — these wild creatures were plentiful in the days of Iowa's early settlement. The deer and the elk were the only species of big game which were still abundant in Iowa at that time. The beaver was the Territory's most interesting and valuable fur-bearing animal. The wild turkey has been described as "the noblest American game bird". And the prairie chicken, from its very name and from its habits, is peculiarly symbolic of life on the great prairies of early Iowa. Making use of such evidence and data as we have, let us discuss each of these five representatives of Iowa's one-time animal kingdom, endeavoring to discover why they are no longer in our midst. The buffalo (or, more properly, the American bison) will not be considered in this connection: it had almost entirely disappeared from Iowa prior to the coming of the first settlers.

There is one bird, however, which although technically outside of the game class, should not be entirely ignored in a treatise of this nature. I refer to the passenger pigeon. Early settlers of Iowa speak of the migration of these birds in such great numbers as to literally darken the skies. Yet today the passenger pigeon is completely extinct not only in Iowa, but in the entire United States. W. T. Hornaday believes the wholesale slaughter of the birds themselves to have been responsible for their extinction; while Herbert Osborn attributed their disappearance to "some wholesale interference with the large rookeries where the flocks were wont to gather".¹⁰

¹⁰ Nauman's *Birds of Early Iowa* in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. V, p. 134; Hornaday's *Our Vanishing Wild Life, Its Extinction and Preservation*, p. 11; Osborn's *The Recently Extinct and Vanishing Animals of Iowa* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VI, p. 569; Anderson's *The Birds of Iowa* in the *Proceedings of the Davenport Academy of Sciences*, Vol. XI, 1906, p. 237.

THE DEER

"This animal", wrote Professor Herbert Osborn, "was the most abundant of the larger game animals in the State at the time of the early settlements".¹¹ This authoritative statement of a leading scientist is well supported by opinions of the pioneers and records of various counties. In Washington County deer were so plentiful that venison was "a very commonplace dish" and buckskin was worn "by most men". "For some time after the first settlements were made", says a history of Keokuk County, "deer and elk were quite numerous on these prairies." In Muscatine County, "during the winter deer would drift in from the high prairies. One could see a dozen any day without much trouble." A pioneer of Scott County — James Brownlee — wrote that he had seen "as high as twenty deer in one drove". Another from the same county — Judge William L. Cook — declared: "I have seen while out hunting one hundred deer between Duck Creek and the groves beyond."¹² In the late thirties, we are assured, deer were very plentiful in Jones County. In Delaware County, "elk and deer were about as plentiful as sheep," a deer skin selling for fifty cents. "Those of our citizens understanding the use of the rifle", wrote Captain F. M. Irish of Johnson County, "could supply themselves and neighbors with a fine haunch of venison at any time they wished."¹³

¹¹ Osborn's *The Recently Extinct and Vanishing Animals of Iowa* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VI, p. 565.

¹² Burrell's *History of Washington County, Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 98; *The History of Keokuk County, Iowa* (Union Historical Company, 1880), p. 330; Walton's *Scraps of Muscatine History* (1893), p. 36; *History of Scott County, Iowa* (Inter-State Publishing Company, 1882), pp. 548-552.

¹³ From an article entitled *A Realm of Paradise* in the *Anamosa Eureka* for October 28, 1909, reprinted in Corbit's *History of Jones County, Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 296; Merry's *History of Delaware County, Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 191; Irish's *History of Johnson County, Iowa*, in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. VI, p. 116.

In the western and southwestern parts of the State there is also evidence of the presence of deer in large numbers. In Montgomery County they were reported as "abundant in the early day."¹⁴ Reference has already been made to the abundance of deer in Harrison County in the early days. While one writer claims that deer were "very rare" in Dickinson County, there is abundant evidence of their prevalence in northwestern Iowa generally. In the central part of Pocahontas County they were declared to be "quite plenty"; in Palo Alto County they were "often seen"; and they are included among the animals found in Sac County "at an early day."¹⁵ Finally, we have the assurance of the specialists, T. Van Hyning and Frank C. Pellett, that the deer were "formerly common all over Iowa."¹⁶ There is more evidence along this line.

Yet by the second decade of Iowa's statehood deer had become much less plentiful. "As early as the middle sixties", wrote Mr. Osborn, "it (the deer) was practically unknown in the central and eastern part of the State, at least in those portions which were sought for settlement." J. A. Allen, writing in 1869, says that the deer, although then "more or less common", were "steadily decreasing in numbers." "Up to about 1870", says Frank Hickenlooper's *History of Monroe County*, "one or more [deer] might be seen passing through the county"; and I. A. Sawin, writing in 1859 concerning Deerfield Township, Chickasaw County, said: "A few deer, of the hundreds which

¹⁴ *History of Montgomery County, Iowa* (Iowa Historical and Biographical Company, 1881), p. 407.

¹⁵ Smith's *A History of Dickinson County, Iowa*, p. 383; Flickinger's *The Pioneer History of Pocahontas County, Iowa*, p. 277; McCarty's *History of Palo Alto County, Iowa*, p. 16; Hart's *History of Sac County, Iowa*, p. 29.

¹⁶ Van Hyning's and Pellett's *An Annotated Catalogue of the Recent Mammals of Iowa* in the *Proceedings of the Iowa Academy of Science*, Vol. XVII, p. 216.

once abounded here are all that now remain.”¹⁷ Today our scientists report that the deer in Iowa now remains “in semi-domesticated herds only”.¹⁸

What caused this early virtual extermination of the deer of Iowa? The records tell the story plainly. “I had two men living with me”, wrote J. E. Burnside, an early settler in Scott County, “who killed 110 deer in less than two months; they sold them at \$1.00 apiece and did well at that.” The extent to which deer were shot is also evidenced by the extremely low price they brought in the market. In the late thirties venison sold at two or three cents a pound.¹⁹

An unusually severe, snowy winter was detrimental to the deer chiefly because deep snow handicapped these animals in their flight from the hunters and hounds. The exceptional severity of the winter of 1848-1849, however, proved directly destructive to the wild life in the south central portion of the State. The deer, being unable to travel because of the exceptional storms, were caught within a circular wall of snow. “Here they remained”, runs the account, “till their prison walls vanished under the warmth of spring, and those that were alive escaped.”²⁰

But a severe winter was an even greater destructive force

¹⁷ Osborn's *The Recently Extinct and Vanishing Animals of Iowa* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VI, p. 565; Allen's *Notes on the Mammals of Iowa* in *Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History*, Vol. XIII, p. 186; Hickenlooper's *An Illustrated History of Monroe County, Iowa*, p. 185; I. A. Sawin in Alexander's *History of Howard and Chickasaw Counties, Iowa*, p. 283.

¹⁸ Van Hyning's and Pellett's *An Annotated Catalogue of the Recent Mammals of Iowa* in the *Proceedings of the Iowa Academy of Science*, Vol. XVII, p. 216.

¹⁹ *History of Scott County, Iowa* (Inter-State Publishing Company, 1882), p. 544; Barrows's *History of Scott County, Iowa*, in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. I, p. 25.

²⁰ Donnel's *Pioneers of Marion County*, p. 341.

indirectly. This is well exemplified by S. H. M. Byers, an Iowa pioneer of the forties:

How cold that first winter was! The snow was deep, and the frozen crust would bear a man. It helped to give us our meat, however. Drove of deer were abundant, and at times, almost starving, they would wander close to the little hay stacks. Chased by the dogs (of which my father kept a dozen, one for each member of the family) they would attempt to escape, flounder over the deep snow, break through the frozen crust, and fall an easy prey to dog or gun. The finest of venison was to be had for the taking.²¹

The effect of an unusual fall of snow is also brought out in the following brief paragraph descriptive of the winter of 1856-1857. "The snow covered the ground to the depth of three feet and a crust was formed sufficiently strong to hold up a dog but not strong enough to hold up a deer, their sharp hoofs breaking through it. Large numbers of them were easily captured and slain in their vain efforts to escape." Indeed, we are informed, one hunter, named Dick Chamberlain, alone killed seventy-eight deer that winter.²²

In the destruction of deer the rifle was by no means the only weapon employed. An axe or a club was often useful in this regard, particularly when hounds were also available.²³ In relating her early life as a pioneer of Mahaska County, Semira A. Phillips says that one day the dogs of Mr. Martin, a neighbor, "ran two deer close to their house; they were so near worried out that Mr. Martin killed them with an ax."²⁴ Clubs and dogs also proved an effective

²¹ Byers's *Out West in the Forties* in *The Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. V, p. 366.

²² Merritt's *A History of the County of Montgomery from the Earliest Days to 1906*, p. 275.

²³ C. M. Hilliker in Freeman's *History of Plymouth County, Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 453.

²⁴ Phillips's *Proud Mahaska, 1843-1900*, p. 140; see also a reminiscence of William Vosburg in *The History of Jackson County, Iowa* (Western Historical Company, 1879), p. 419.

combination in the destruction of the deer which floundered in the heavy snow of a severe winter.²⁵ Primitive weapons were sometimes employed effectively by those too young to be expert in the use of firearms. W. W. Merritt, an historian of Montgomery County, tells us that William Cozad, a boy of thirteen years, "imprudently attacked and killed a buck with spike horns. Watching his opportunity, he struck it with a club across its neck while a dog had hold of its nose."²⁶

S. H. M. Byers tells of walking with another lad through certain woods of eastern Iowa, when there bounded out into the path a splendid deer. Nearby was a stream which one of the boys crossed by means of a fallen tree lying conveniently near. The deer, attempting to escape through swimming across the stream, was met at the opposite bank by one of the boys who "with a club drove the deer back to the first bank. Here the other lad met him with another club, and another pounding over the head. Back and forth from bank to bank swam the noble game till, exhausted by the blows and fatigue he was dragged out on the shore."²⁷

THE ELK

The history of the elk (more properly, the wapiti) in Iowa is almost a repetition of that of the deer — early abundance, rapid destruction, and eventual extermination.

Again the records of pioneers and the investigations of naturalists point to the presence of numerous elk in Iowa in the days of the first settlements. "The elk", wrote John B. Newhall, has been seen in large herds, between the Wap-

²⁵ Freeman's *History of Plymouth County, Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 453.

²⁶ Merritt's *A History of the County of Montgomery from the Earliest Days to 1906*, p. 275.

²⁷ Byers's *Out West in the Forties* in *The Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. V, p. 368.

sipinecon and Maquoketa rivers by various hunting and surveying parties — some have estimated rising one hundred in a drove.”²⁸

Allen assures us that the elk were “formerly numerous” in Iowa, while Osborn wrote that the antlers of the elk were throughout Iowa so widely scattered that “they were to be found on almost every section of land and decorated many a settler’s cabin.” He points out, however, that due to the annual shedding of the horns, by no means every pair of antlers represents an elk. Van Hyning and Pellett agree that the elk like the deer, were “formerly common all over Iowa”.²⁹ Although A. R. Fulton writing of northwestern Iowa in the late sixties says that the elk were at that time “often seen in large herds”, it is evident that throughout the greater part of the State these animals had virtually disappeared many years before. Indeed, as early as 1855, according to a pioneer of Story County, though the elk had previously been plentiful in the county, they had then disappeared.³⁰

Working toward the extermination of the elk were the same factors responsible for the passing of the deer — the activity of the hunters, abetted by the elements. Mr. Allen has left us the following graphic account of the effects of these factors in combination:

As has been the case too often in the history of the noblest game animals of this continent, they [the elk] were frequently most ruth-

²⁸ Newhall’s *Sketches of Iowa* (1841), p. 28.

²⁹ Allen’s *Notes on the Mammals of Iowa* in *Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History*, Vol. XIII, p. 184; Osborn’s *The Recently Extinct and Vanishing Animals of Iowa* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VI, p. 565; Van Hyning’s and Pellett’s *An Annotated Catalogue of the Recent Mammals of Iowa* in the *Proceedings of the Iowa Academy of Science*, Vol. XVII, p. 216.

³⁰ Fulton’s *The Free Lands of Iowa*, p. 9; *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VI, p. 565; Payne’s *History of Story County, Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 172.

lessly and improvidently destroyed. In the severer weather of winter they were often driven to seek shelter and food in the vicinity of the settlements. At such times the people, not satisfied with killing enough for their present need, mercilessly engaged in an exterminating butchery.³¹

Accounts in the county histories are of the same tenor, particularly with respect to the severe winters of the middle fifties, previously mentioned in connection with the deer. A chronicler of Madison County wrote that the elk were there "in considerable numbers up to the snowy winter of 1855-56, when they were almost exterminated by the settlers in Greene and more northern counties. That winter a herd of them numbering thousands was seen near Jefferson. They had been driven by the heavy snow storms from the north into the then thin settlements along North Coon. The settlers nearly destroyed the herd by spring and never after was any considerable number seen in that region."³²

In the winter of 1856-1857, runs a history of Montgomery County, "a herd of elk appeared in this county. Fourteen of them were killed in one day near Carr's Point in West township, on Walnut Creek. Two or three of them were also killed in Red Oak grove. None have appeared in the county since."³³ A more pathetic story, however, remains to be told. Near the close of the hard winter of 1856-1857 in Harrison County "thirteen large elk made their appearance near Butler's mills, which had been driven into the settlement by hunger, and when once in the beaten path, made by persons going and returning from the mill, followed this same path directly into the millyard, when the

³¹ Allen's *Notes on the Mammals of Iowa in Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History*, Vol. XIII, p. 185.

³² A. J. Hoisington in Mueller's *History of Madison County, Iowa, and Its People*, Vol. I, p. 177.

³³ *History of Montgomery County, Iowa* (Iowa Historical and Biographical Company, 1881), p. 407.

hands at work there fell upon them with handspikes, crow-bars and axes and slaughtered nine of them before the others could make their escape. . . . These animals at this time were so reduced in flesh by the cold and want of food, that they were scarcely able to walk. . . . These are said to be the last elks killed in the county, the entire herds which formerly were in such great numbers, either freezing or starving to death, or like those that wandered to Butler's mills, yielding their lives for the purpose of gratifying the cruel fancy of heartless men."³⁴

The resourcefulness of the Iowa hunter in using the more primitive weapons, when rifles were not at hand, is well illustrated in the following account of an elk killing. In 1855 in Franklin County while C. M. Leggett and Solomon Staley were haying, they caught sight of an elk. Instantly each took a horse and not forgetting their pitchforks, they were off in pursuit of the animal. Leggett "overtook him [the elk] and struck him in the neck with the fork, but the tines stuck fast and jerked the handle out of his hands. He kept close behind, however, and when the elk came to the little creek that runs across the southeast corner of Carter's farm, the handle stuck in the ground and Leggett, jumping from his horse, held on until Staley came up with the other fork, which he firmly planted in the elk's neck on the other side. Dr. Mitchell was out hunting prairie chickens and came up with a shot gun, terribly excited. Standing off about ten feet, he took good aim, fired and missed clean. He then took aim with the other barrel, but had the 'buck ague' so badly that he landed the charge on the elk's nose, whereupon the poor beast bellowed terrifically, Leggett then tried to get the doctor to take hold of the pitchfork and let him try his hand with the gun, but the doctor's blood was up and he swore he would shoot that elk if it

³⁴ Smith's *History of Harrison County, Iowa*, pp. 134, 135.

took all the powder in his horn. Accordingly he reloaded and walking up to the animal, putting the muzzle of the gun about six inches from its head, put an end to its sufferings.”³⁵

THE BEAVER

The beaver — renowned for the quality of its fur — was at one time in Iowa, we are assured “one of the most abundant species”. In those early days, indeed, “it was no uncommon sight to see a man wearing a beaver vest, cap, overcoat and mittens.” The durability of the fur was a matter for remark. One pioneer reports that after wearing his beaver cap for nineteen winters, it was still good for further service.³⁶ The presence of beaver in large numbers in early Iowa is attested by the histories of counties as widely separated as Hamilton, Madison, Chickasaw, Keokuk, Emmet, and Harrison. The frequent naming of creeks after the beaver is a further indication of its early wide distribution throughout the State.³⁷

Yet by 1869 the beaver had been “nearly or quite exterminated in most of the eastern and southern portions of the State.” The final disappearance of the animal, however, is declared by the naturalists to have been some time in the nineties.³⁸ The extermination of the beaver in this State,

³⁵ Stuart's *History of Franklin County, Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 92.

³⁶ Osborn's *The Recently Extinct and Vanishing Animals of Iowa in the Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VI, p. 566; Smith's *History of Harrison County, Iowa*, pp. 128-130.

³⁷ Aldrich's *Early Journalism in Iowa* in *The Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. IX, p. 410; *The History of Madison County, Iowa* (Union Historical Company, 1880), p. 330; Alexander's *History of Chickasaw and Howard Counties*, p. 283; Fulton's *Free Lands of Iowa*, p. 23; *The History of Keokuk County, Iowa* (Union Historical Company, 1880), p. 330; Smith's *History of Harrison County, Iowa*, p. 127; Allen's *Notes on the Mammals of Iowa in Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History*, Vol. XIII, p. 190.

³⁸ Allen's *Notes on the Mammals of Iowa in Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History*, Vol. XIII, p. 190; Van Hynning's and Pellett's *An*

as in other extensive areas in both hemispheres, was due to persistent and efficient trapping. The red man may have been somewhat responsible for this, as indeed he may also have been for the destruction of the deer and the elk. Beaver were still abundant in Iowa after the formal removal of the Indians from the State, but the remnants of these tribes are known to have returned to Iowa for years after they had been sent to other reservations for the purpose of hunting and trapping. Yet the Indian's wanton destruction of the beaver was the result of the white man's extraordinary demand for the fur of this animal. In earlier days the red man is said to have almost "venerated the beaver" on account of the animal's apparently unusual mental powers. Before the "advance of civilization" the number of beavers killed by the Indians was probably not sufficient to have appreciably reduced their numbers.³⁹

Finally the amount of trapping done by the whites after the official removal of the Indians and the settlement of Iowa must have far exceeded that by the former inhabitants.

THE WILD TURKEY

Prized above all the other game birds by the early settler, the wild turkey was to be found in the wooded sections all over Iowa. It was particularly plentiful in the southeastern and south central portions of the Territory and

Annotated Catalogue of the Recent Mammals of Iowa in the Proceedings of the Iowa Academy of Science, Vol. XVII, p. 214. In 1904 a colony was reported in Lizard Creek, Pocahontas County. The residents, we are told, guarded them "with jealous care".—Flickinger's *The Pioneer History of Pocahontas County, Iowa*, p. 276.

³⁹ Osborn's *The Recently Extinct and Vanishing Animals of Iowa in the Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VI, p. 566; Kingsley's *Standard Natural History*, Vol. V, p. 119; Smith's *History of Harrison County, Iowa*, p. 126; Gue's *History of Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 94, 96; Hunter's *Manners and Customs of the Several Indian Tribes Located West of the Mississippi*, p. 289; Lydekker's *The Royal Natural History*, Vol. III, p. 102.

State. With respect to Monroe County, Frank Hickenlooper wrote that "wild turkeys were once abundant in the forests". Around Muscatine "in the winter of 1843 and 44 the snow in the big timber was marked all over with wild turkey tracks." And the turkeys themselves "could be seen in flocks of hundreds". In Keokuk County also do we find the wild turkey included among the game birds and animals which were plentiful at an early date. "Wherever there was a considerable grove or body of timber", wrote a chronicler of Monroe County, "these birds were found here by the early settlers in great flocks".⁴⁰

Although the records would apparently indicate that the wild turkey was most abundant in southeastern Iowa, there is evidence that its habitat extended to the three other corners of the State. "Wild turkeys were tolerably plenty in the early day", we find in a history of Montgomery County; and Fulton, while pointing out that these birds were not numerous in northwestern Iowa, says that they were to be found in "a few places about the larger groves of timber." That the turkeys were actually plentiful in northeastern Iowa is indicated by a fact pointed out by Newhall that "Turkey River derives its name from the numerous congregation of these 'gobblers' upon its borders."⁴¹

General reports and opinions all point to the conclusion that the wild turkey is now entirely extinct, though it is just possible that there may still be one or two of these birds in Monroe County and some may still exist under

⁴⁰ Hickenlooper's *An Illustrated History of Monroe County, Iowa*, 1896, p. 185; Walton's *Scraps of Muscatine History*, p. 36; *The History of Keokuk County, Iowa* (Union Historical Company, 1880), p. 330; Nauman's *Birds of Early Iowa* in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. V, p. 135; A. J. Hoisington in Mueller's *History of Madison County, Iowa, and Its People*, Vol. I, p. 177.

⁴¹ *History of Montgomery County, Iowa* (Historical and Biographical Company, 1881), p. 409; Fulton's *Free Lands in Iowa*, p. 9; Newhall's *Sketches of Iowa* (1841), p. 32.

protection on a Lee County farm. Yet as early as 1881 they were reported "very rare" in Montgomery County. Nearly twenty years before this, the last roost of turkeys on the Cedar River had been extinguished. Osborn believed that the last turkeys had disappeared from Iowa and Linn counties prior to 1870.⁴²

The chief reason for the extermination of the wild turkey is all too plain. The bird was of no commercial value to the Indians. Indeed we are told that at first the settlers found the turkeys "comparatively tame and easily approached, because the Indians molested them but little and when desiring to catch them they generally used a snare instead of shooting them."⁴³ But the early white settlers commercialized the turkey, catching the birds "in great numbers" and hauling them to "the markets on the Mississippi River or to St. Joseph." A game dealer of Burlington, having come upon a flock of turkeys even as late as 1893, is said to have killed every one of them.⁴⁴

But even if there had been no commercialization of the turkey, it is Osborn's belief that this premier game bird could not have been saved; it was "too much prized for immediate use" by the early settler. "Possibly", adds this writer, "there may be some compensation in the

⁴² Editor's note to the article by Professor Osborn referred to above: Anderson's *Birds of Iowa* in the *Proceedings of the Davenport Academy of Sciences*, Vol. XI, p. 237; *History of Montgomery County, Iowa* (Iowa Historical and Biographical Company, 1881), p. 408; A. J. Hoisington in Mueller's *History of Madison County, Iowa, and Its People*, Vol. I, p. 177; Osborn's *The Recently Extinct and Vanishing Animals of Iowa* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VI, p. 568.

⁴³ Mueller's *History of Madison County, Iowa, and Its People*, Vol. I, p. 177; Hunter's *Manners and Customs of Several Indian Tribes Located West of the Mississippi*, p. 290.

⁴⁴ Mueller's *History of Madison County, Iowa, and Its People*, Vol. I, p. 177; Anderson's *The Birds of Iowa* in the *Proceedings of the Davenport Academy of Sciences*, Vol. XI, p. 238.

thought that we have his [the wild turkey's] lineal descendant preserved for futurity in the domesticated thanksgiving bird."⁴⁵

THE PRAIRIE CHICKEN

Unlike the deer, elk, and beaver, the prairie chicken was still abundant during the period of the 60's and early 70's, when their four-legged contemporaries were approaching extinction. The late Herbert Quick was of the opinion that the immediate effect of the early settlement of the State was to increase for a time the number of the prairie chickens. For "they still", he wrote, "had ample areas of nesting ground and the fields of the new farmers gave them an increased supply of food."⁴⁶

"Prairie-hen [the eastern term for prairie-chicken] abound in great numbers", wrote Newhall⁴⁷ in his *Sketches of Iowa*.

The "fields and praires swarmed with prairie-chickens", declared Hickenlooper, an historian of Monroe County. "Of all the game birds, the prairie chicken and the quail were the most numerous", wrote William Battin and F. A. Moscrip, chroniclers of Marshall County. In Harrison County the prairie chickens by reason of their great numbers would "paint" the fences for a mile or more. And A. R. Fulton assures us that the prairie chicken was ever present in the counties of northwestern Iowa.⁴⁸

⁴⁵ Osborn's *The Recently Extinct and Vanishing Animals of Iowa* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VI, p. 568.

⁴⁶ Quick's *One Man's Life* in *The Saturday Evening Post*, June 27, 1925, p. 170.

⁴⁷ Byers's *Out West in the Forties* in *The Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. V, p. 366; Aldrich's *Early Journalism in Iowa* in *The Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. XI, p. 410; Newhall's *Sketches of Iowa* (1841), p. 32.

⁴⁸ Hickenlooper's *An Illustrated History of Monroe County, Iowa*, p. 186; Battin and Moscrip's *Past and Present of Marshall County, Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 110; Smith's *History of Harrison County, Iowa*, p. 134; Fulton's *Free Lands of Iowa*, p. 9.

Wherever there was prairie in Iowa — be it north, south, east, or west — there the prairie chicken was to be found. Of the many tributes to this game bird, the following from the pen of Herbert Quick is probably unsurpassed. And Herbert Quick was far from being a pure sentimentalist; he admits having had a part in the wholesale trapping of these birds.

They [the prairie chickens] were the most beautiful poultry imaginable. When we awoke in the morning to the sweet music of their mating calls, we knew it was time to clean the wheat for the spring sowing. I read the other day a learned publication in which the drumming of the prairie chicken was mentioned. They never drummed. The partridge of the forest drums, but the note of the prairie rooster was vocal. It was a soft note like the alto horn in the orchestra, a sweet do, re, mi of the chromatic scale which filled the still air of our mornings and evenings with harmony like nothing else I have ever heard.⁴⁹

Although there are reports that the prairie chickens are “coming back” to a slight extent, as a result of a long period of all-the-year-round closed season, this game bird is today all but gone. It is to be “numbered with the buffalo and the passenger pigeon” wrote Hornaday in 1914. “It is useless to describe this bird”, the great naturalist added, the “chances are that no reader of this book ever will see one outside of a museum, or a large zoological garden.”⁵⁰

The passing of the prairie chicken is a remarkable example of the combined effects of indiscriminate hunting and the “improvement” of the soil in virtually exterminating

⁴⁹ Quick's *One Man's Life* in *The Saturday Evening Post*, June 27, 1925, p. 170.

⁵⁰ Address of Arthur Goshorn before Iowa State Conservation Association at Ames, March 7, 1924, in the *Winterset News*, March 13, 1924; Hornaday's *The American Natural History*, Vol. III, p. 115. Dr. Hornaday, however, was a bit more pessimistic than he might have been. There are accredited reports that the prairie chicken is today on the increase in Iowa, though it never of course can attain anything like its former abundance.

a valuable species of wild life. Prairie chickens were killed in such large numbers in eastern Iowa in the early forties that they were sold at twenty-five cents per dozen. Indeed, they were a veritable drug on the market.⁵¹ Twenty odd years later the farmers of Marshall County were receiving nearly two dollars a dozen for undressed prairie chickens and in 1864 "it was not an uncommon sight to see a farmer with a sled box filled or partly filled with these undressed chickens".⁵²

Prairie chickens in the early days were easily killed with the rifle. A resident of Keokuk County just after the Civil War writes that his uncle, who was living with him at the time, had an old musket with which he shot prairie chickens from the window of the house.⁵³

If these birds could be so successfully hunted from the window of one's residence, it might be expected that he who went out of his way to shoot the birds would be successful beyond measure. Such indeed was the case. Witness the following from the pen of Mrs. Sanford in 1867: "Mr. George Wills, with a party of five, went beyond Powers' Grove and killed three hundred and eleven chickens in one day, returning to town with their wagon loaded down with game." The historian significantly asked: "If this slaughtering should go on long at a time . . . where would the chickens be?"⁵⁴

But it was by trapping that the prairie chickens were more commonly taken. "We saw no reason for not killing as many prairie chickens as we could", wrote Herbert

⁵¹ Newhall's *Sketches of Iowa* (1841), pp. 32, 33; Corbit's *History of Jones County, Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 296, 297.

⁵² Battin and Moscrip's *Past and Present of Marshall County, Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 110.

⁵³ Nauman's *Birds of Early Iowa in The Polimpest*, Vol. V, 1924, p. 136.

⁵⁴ Sanford's *History of Marshall County, Iowa*, p. 144.

Quick of his early Iowa days, "so in winter we trapped them by the thousands." Byers wrote, "We boys trapped enough [prairie chickens] to have fed a regiment." And Semira A. Phillips, writing of the trapping experiences of her two young cousins in the middle forties in Mahaska County, concludes: "How pleased and triumphant those boys used to look as they came from their traps with both hands full of chickens."⁵⁵

The device used for trapping, though simple, was most efficient. It consisted of a box with a cover so arranged and hinged that slight pressure upon it would cause it to push down into the box, the cover resuming its normal position upon the pressure being removed. On the cover's weighted extension ears of corn would be enticingly arranged. A prairie chicken, attracted by the corn, would alight upon the cover, whereupon the latter would immediately give way, imprisoning the chicken. In an instant, due to the weighted extension, the cover would have resumed its normal position, ready for another victim. It was not uncommon, we are told, to find three to a dozen prairie chickens in the trap at the same time. A sharp twist of the neck of each bird was all that was necessary to prepare it for market.⁵⁶

Yet even if the birds had never been hunted or trapped, the passing of the prairies themselves must inevitably have been accompanied by a great reduction in the numbers of the prairie chickens, though this factor alone would not have brought about their virtual extermination. J. H. Smith, the historian of Harrison County, after speaking of the trapping of the prairie chickens "by the thousand",

⁵⁵ Quick's *One Man's Life* in *The Saturday Evening Post*, June 27, 1925, p. 170; Byers's *Out West in the Forties* in *The Iowa Historical Record*, Vol. V, p. 366; Phillip's *Mahaska County A Story of the Early Days*, p. 144.

⁵⁶ Battin and Moserip's *Past and Present of Marshall County, Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 110.

concludes: "Recent settlement, by which all the land in the county is farmed or at least enclosed, has driven out these birds and the place which knew them so plentifully, now knows them no more." The "improvement" of the land of Iowa as a factor in reducing the numbers of the prairie chicken is also stressed by Battin and Moscrip of Marshall County.⁵⁷ Herbert Quick sums up the tragedy of the prairie chicken in the following words from his autobiography.

I doubt whether this bird [the prairie chicken] could have been protected from extinction in Iowa, any more than could the buffalo have been saved. The land all went into cultivated fields or pasture. In neither could the prairie hen find the nesting safety she required.⁵⁸

There is no doubt that the continuance in their original abundance of these five representative and highly prized species of early Iowa's wild life — the deer, elk, beaver, wild turkey, and prairie chicken — would have been inconsistent with human progress in Iowa, but their virtual extermination was an unnecessary result of the unthinking activities of the early hunter and trapper. This condition was in no way peculiar to Iowa: the general tendency of the white settler in any region heretofore unknown to man is to slaughter rather than to hunt.

HENRY ARNOLD BENNETT

THE STATE TEACHERS COLLEGE
BUFFALO NEW YORK

⁵⁷ Smith's *History of Harrison County, Iowa*, pp. 134, 135; Battin and Moscrip's *Past and Present of Marshall County, Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 110.

⁵⁸ Quick's *One Man's Life* in *The Saturday Evening Post*, June 27, 1925, pp. 170, 173. For Quick's tribute to the prairie chicken, see *The Independent*, October 5, 1893.

SOME PUBLICATIONS

Northwestern Iowa Its History and Traditions, 1804-1926. By Arthur Francis Allen. Chicago: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company. 1927. Vols. I-III, Pp. 1563. Plates. The first two volumes of this series contain a history of the part of Iowa which was the last to be settled. The third volume is biographical. The following chapter headings indicate the scope of the volumes: The Rich Gifts of Nature; The Evolution of Iowa; Early Explorations; Indian Occupation; Advance of the Northwestern Frontier; Pioneer Life and Customs; Agriculture and Allied Industries; Transportation by Land and Water; Northwestern Border Indian Warfare; They Did Their Part — the Spanish-American War; Northwestern Iowa in the World War; Educational Development; The Press of Northwestern Iowa; The Judges and Lawyers; Medical History, by J. N. Warren; Church Life of Northwestern Iowa; The Background of the Counties; and fifteen chapters on the twenty counties covered by the history. An index is provided.

A Bibliography of Indian and Pioneer Stories Suitable for Children, prepared at the Haskell Institute, has been published by the Department of the Interior as Bulletin No. 13 for 1926.

The Review of Reviews Educational Department has issued a pamphlet entitled *150 Years Ago: A Manual for the Sesquicentennial Celebration of the Revolutionary War*.

The Blight of Pestilence on Early Modern Civilization, by Lynn Thorndyke; *International Calvinism through John Locke and the Revolution of 1688*, by Herbert D. Foster; *The History of American Immigration as a Field for Research*, by Marcus L. Hansen; and *The Papers of the American Fur Company: a Brief Estimate of their Significance*, by Grace L. Nute, are the four papers in *The American Historical Review* for April.

The Architecture of the American Indians, by T. T. Waterman; *The Migrations of the Seneca Nation*, by Frederick Houghton; *Facts and Theories Concerning Pleistocene Man in America*, by Pliny Earle Goddard; and *Some Notes on Dry Rock Shellers in Western Texas*, by Victor J. Smith, are a few of the papers in the April-June number of the *American Anthropologist*.

WESTERN AMERICANA

Two Captives of Old Detroit, by M. M. Quaife, makes up the *Burton Historical Leaflet* for May, 1927.

The Missouri Historical Society has recently issued a volume of *Florida Plantation Records*, from the papers of George Noble Jones. These were edited by Ulrich Bonnell Phillips and James David Glunt.

Theodore C. Blegen has compiled a syllabus entitled *Minnesota History: A Study Outline*. There are twenty-five general topics of Minnesota history for each of which there is an outline, with questions and suggestions.

The Intelligence Quotient of the Pueblo Indian, an address by John DeHuff, is an interesting discussion of the Indian of the Southwest, which appears in *El Palaeio* for May 7, 1927.

The Wisconsin Archeologist for March contains a number of short papers among which are the following: *Pike Lake*, by Charles E. Brown; *Archeological Field Methods in Wisconsin*, by W. C. McKern; *Archaeological Survey of Illinois*, by Paul S. Martin; and *Indian Cave Habitations at Maquoketa, Iowa*, by Frank E. Ellis.

John Findley: The Pathfinder of Kentucky, by Lucien Bickner; *The Old Library of Transylvania College*, by Elizabeth Norton; and *The Salt-Making Industry of Clay County, Kentucky*, by John F. Smith, are the three articles published in the April number of *The History Quarterly*, published by the Filson Club and the University of Louisville.

Fort Fayette, by Mrs. Elvert M. Davis; *Household Technology of the Western Frontier*, by John Geise; *The Romance of Local*

History, by Joseph H. Bannerman; and *Some Historical Notes on South Western Pennsylvania*, by James Lowry Bowman, are the four papers which appear in the *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine* for April.

Judicial Review in Early Ohio, by William T. Utter; *Roosevelt and the Elections of 1884 and 1888*, by James C. Malin; *Sergeant Sutherland's Ride: An Incident of the Nez Percé War*, by Garrett B. Hunt; and *Jacques D'Eglise on the Upper Missouri, 1791-1795*, by Abraham P. Nasatir, are the four articles in the June number of *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*. *Spanish Explorations on the Upper Missouri*, edited by Abraham N. Nasatir, appears under the head of *Documents*.

Spanish Arms and Armor in the Southwest, by F. S. Curtis, Jr.; chapter eleven of *The Founding of New Mexico*, by G. P. Hammond; *Military Escorts on the Santa Fe Trail*, by Fred S. Perrine; and the biennial report of the Historical Society of New Mexico to the Governor for the years 1925-1926 are the contributions in *The New Mexico Historical Review* for April.

The *Ohio Archeological and Historical Quarterly* for October, 1926, contains the following articles and papers: *Victor Gilbreath*, by C. B. Galbreath; *Winthrop Sargent*, by B. H. Pershing; and a report of the annual meeting of the State Archaeological and Historical Society at Columbus, Ohio, on October 6, 1926.

Methodism in Southeastern Indiana, by Allen Wiley; *Memoirs of the Bruce Family*, by William Bruce; *The Old Log College at Livonia*, by Minnie B. Clark; *Salem Bank of Goshen, Indiana*, by Wilber L. Stonex; and *Dr. Ryland Thomas Brown*, by Caroline Brown, are the papers which appear in the March issue of the *Indiana Magazine of History*.

The Diary of Orville Hickman Browning, Volume I, 1850-1864, edited by Theodore Calvin Pease and James G. Randall, has been published as Volume XX of the *Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library*. Browning was an Illinois lawyer who was prominent in Whig politics and served as Senator and was a member of the cabinet of President Andrew Johnson.

The State of Ohio has recently published *The Official Roster of Ohio Soldiers, Sailors and Marines in the World War* in five volumes. The work was prepared under the direction of Governor Vic Donahey, Secretary of State Thad H. Brown, and Adjutant General Frank H. Henderson, and was paid for by a special appropriation of fifty thousand dollars.

General Robert E. Lee after Appomattox, by Hunter McDonald; *Col. Joseph Williams' Battalion in Christian's Campaign*, by Sam'l. C. Williams; and a continuation of *Official Newspaper Organs and the Presidential Election of 1836*, by Erik McKinley Eriksson, are papers in the *Tennessee Historical Magazine* for July, 1925, published May, 1927.

The April number of *The Washington Historical Quarterly* contains the following articles and papers: *Russian Plans for American Dominion*, by Clarence L. Andrews; *Oregon Immigrants of 1844*, by Fred Lockley; *Looking at Oregon Territory Through Advertisements*, by Edith Dobie; *White Salmon and the Old Blockhouse*, by D. A. Brown; *Mrs. Lucy A. Ide's Diary "In a Prairie Schooner, 1878"*, by J. Orin Oliphant; and *Washington Irving and Astoria*, letters edited by J. Neilson Barry.

Illinois — *The Cradle of Christianity*, by Joseph J. Thompson; *The Emergence of the Missouri Valley Into History*, by Gilbert J. Garraghan; *Homeseekers in the Wilderness*, by Paul J. Foik; *The First Settlement on the Site of St. Louis*, by Gilbert J. Garraghan; *Marquette's Burial Site Located*, by Patrick Lomasney; *Influence of the Irish People in the Formation of the United States*, by Frank Sheridan; and *History in the Press*, by Teresa L. Maher, are papers and articles in the April number of the *Illinois Catholic Historical Review*.

The Missouri Historical Review for April contains the following papers and addresses: "*Missourians*," *David R. Francis' Best Speech*, by Walter B. Stevens; *The Hawthorne, Missouri's Official State Flower*, by Mrs. Waller Washington Graves; *Isaac A. Hedges' Vision of a Sorghum-Sugar Industry in Missouri*, by William M. Ledbetter; *Beginnings of Methodism in Missouri, 1798-*

1824, by Lawrence E. Murphy; *Daniel Dunklin*, by Fred Fitzgerald; *Two Forgotten Heroes—John Hanson McNeill and His Son Jesse*, by W. D. Vandiver; *Two Illustrious Pioneers in the Education of Women in Missouri* (Major George C. Sibley and Mary Easton Sibley), by Lucinda de Leftwich Templin; *A Study in Missouri Politics, 1840-1870*, by Raymond D. Thomas; and a continuation of *The Missouri River and Its Victims*, by W. J. McDonald.

The Significance of the Sesqui Centennial Celebration of the American Revolution West of the Alleghany Mountains, an address by James Alton James; *Jessie Palmer Weber*, by Evarts Boutell Greene; *Six Months in the White House*, by Mrs. Elizabeth Todd Grimsley; *Abraham Lincoln and New Salem*, an address by William E. Barton; *Lincoln and the American Tradition of Civil Liberty*, by Arthur C. Cole; *Indians and Indian Fighters*, by Cornelius J. Doyle; *Our Indians*, by Joan Piersen; and *Sangamo Town*, by John Linden Roll, are papers and addresses printed in the *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society* for October, 1926-January, 1927.

A Story of Midland, by Lawrence H. Conrad; *The Indian*, by Ivan Swift; *Personal Experiences of a Mining Engineer*, by J. E. Jopling; *Michigan Press Influence on Party Formation*, by William Stocking; *Reminiscences*, by Joseph B. Moore; *Early Days of the Calhoun County Bar*, by William H. Porter; *Reminiscences of Samuel Dickie in His Home and Community*, by Ada Dickie-Hamblen; *A Michigan Family of Mapmakers*, by William L. Jenks; *Tappan the Man and Teacher*, by Charles M. Perry; another installment of the *History of the Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs*, by Irma T. Jones; and a continuation of *Michigan Copyrights* are the papers and articles included in the *Michigan History Magazine* for April.

The Shifting Cow Towns of Kansas, a paper by Louis Pelzer; *Relations of the Primitive Cultures of the Mississippi and the Rio Grande*, by John Brainerd MacHarg; *Mormon Life and Doctrines in Illinois and Utah, 1840-1860*, by Willis G. Swartz; *Illinois*

Architecture, by Thomas E. O'Donnell; *Sarah Bush Lincoln*, by Louis A. Warren; *A Rare Judicial Service of Charles S. Zane*, by John M. Zane; *Lincoln and the American Tradition of Civil Liberty*, by Arthur C. Cole; *Abraham Lincoln and New Salem*, by William E. Barton; and *The Political Career of William R. Morrison*, by Franklin D. Scott, are papers and articles in the *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society* for 1926.

Old Boggy Depot, by Muriel H. Wright; an address by Thomas H. Doyle on the question of admitting Oklahoma Territory and Indian Territory as one State or as two States; *Sources of Oklahoma History*, by Grant Foreman; *The Cherokee Strip Live Stock Association*, by Edward Everett Dale; and a report on the Indians in 1870 are the articles and papers in the *Chronicles of Oklahoma* for March. A statement of Thomas H. Doyle continued from the last number; *Early Telephone History of Oklahoma*, by John M. Noble; *Reminiscences of Life Among the Indians*, by J. J. Methvin; *Some Reminiscences of the Cherokee People*, by Wiley Britton; *Famous Officers I Have Known*, by Edward Hatch; *Extracts from the Diary of Major Sibley*; *Historic Spots and Actions in the Washita Valley up to 1870*, by Samuel Y. Allgood; *Sacred Heart Mission and Abbey*, by John Lacey; and *Fort Washita*, by W. B. Morrison, are some of the papers and addresses in the number for June.

Minnesota History for March contains an article by Henry M. Wriston on *Washington and the Foundations of American Foreign Policy*, and another, *New Light on Old St. Peter's and Early St. Paul*, by M. M. Hoffmann. There is also a report of the 1927 meeting of the Minnesota Historical Society and, under *Minnesota as Seen by Travelers*, there is *A Dragoon on the March to Pembina in 1849*, edited by Willoughby M. Babcock. *The Old Savanna Portage*, by Irving Harlow Hart; *The English Colony at Fairmont in the Seventies*, by Arthur Reginald Moro; and a continuation of *Minnesota As Seen by Travelers — Campaigning with Seward in 1860*, edited by Theodore C. Blegen, are the articles and papers in the issue for June.

IOWANA

The *Annals of Iowa* for April contains a report of the twentieth session of the Pioneer Lawmakers of Iowa held at Des Moines on February 23, 1927. *Backgrounds of Indian Tradition*, and *Lincoln's Iowa Lands*, by E. R. Harlan, are other contributions.

The River Land That Was Stolen is the title of a short story by Frances Dolliver, which is printed in the *Iowa Homestead* for March 17, 1927. The account, written in pioneer vernacular, deals with the treatment of the settlers during the administration of the Des Moines River Improvement project.

Erik McKinley Eriksson continues his series, *Masons in the Building of Iowa* in the *Bulletin of the Grand Lodge of Iowa, A. F. & A. M.* The subject of the sketch in the April number is Stephen Hempstead, second State Governor of Iowa. The May issue contains an account entitled *A Trip to the Iowa Masonic Library*, by Maynard S. McQuiddy.

Indians in Northern Iowa, an address by Edgar R. Harlan; *Anniversary of a Great Tragedy*, reminiscences of the Spirit Lake Massacre, by Mrs. A. O. Stevens; "*The Northern Border Brigade*", by A. B. Funk; and *The Fishes of the Okoboji Lakes*, by Austin P. Larrabee, are contributions published in Bulletin No. 23 of the Okoboji Protective Association.

SOME RECENT PUBLICATIONS BY IOWA AUTHORS

Ackerson, Luton,

A Correlation Study of Proficiency in Typing (University of Iowa Monographs in Education, No. 7). Iowa City: State University of Iowa. 1927.

Anderson, Ruth L.,

A French Source for John Davies of Hereford's System of Psychology (Philological Quarterly, January, 1927).

Augur, Alexander,

Degree of Responsibility in Abnormal Mental Conditions (Bulletin of Iowa State Institutions, October, 1926).

- Ashton, Florence Huber,
The Revision of the Folio Text of The Taming of the Shrew
(Philological Quarterly, April, 1927).
- Bennett, George,
Evolution of the Iowa State Fish and Game Department (Reprinted from the Proceedings of the Iowa Academy of Science, 1926).
- Berry, William Julius,
The Influence of Natural Environment in North-Central Iowa
(The Iowa Journal of History and Politics, April, 1927).
- Blackstone, E. G., Compiler,
Research Studies in Commercial Education (University of Iowa Monographs in Education, No. 7). Iowa City: State University of Iowa, 1927.
- Bolton, Frederick Elmer,
Statistics on Registration in Universities and Colleges (School and Society, April 9, 1927).
- Brigham, Johnson,
Hamlin Garland, Pioneer, Reformer and Teller of Tales (Midland Schools, May, 1927).
- Brindley, John E., (Joint author)
Methods of Apportioning Special Assessments (The American City, May, 1927).
- Brown, Charles Reynolds,
The Making of a Minister. New York: Century Co. 1927.
- Brueckner, Leo J.,
Certain Arithmetic Abilities of Second-Grade Pupils (Elementary School Journal, February, 1927).
- Butler, Ellis Parker,
I Beg Your Pardon (Woman's Home Companion, June, 1927).
Interlude (Woman's Home Companion, July, 1927).
- Cowman, Evangeline S.,
In This Neglected Spot (The Palimpsest, April, 1927).

- Crawford, G. E.,
Fifty Years of Medicine. Cedar Rapids, Iowa: Cedar Rapids Life Insurance Company. 1927.
- Crawford, Nelson Antrim,
Frances Newman, American Ironist (The Midland, May, 1927).
- Crowell, Grace Noll,
Willow Whistles (poem) (The Delineator, April, 1927).
- Dawson, Grace Strickler,
Melting Snow (poem) (Century, April, 1927).
- Donohoe, George,
Difficulty of Adjustment During the Adolescent Period (Bulletin of Iowa State Institutions, October, 1926).
- Eriksson, Erik McKinley,
The Boundaries of Iowa (The Iowa Journal of History and Politics, April, 1927).
Masons in the Building of Iowa: Stephen Hempstead, Second Governor (Bulletin of the Grand Lodge of Iowa, A. F. & A. M., April, 1927).
- Garretson, O. A.,
The Battle of Athens (The Palimpsest, April, 1927).
- Hansen, Marcus Lee,
The History of American Immigration as a Field for Research (The American Historical Review, April, 1927).
- Hart, Irving Harlow,
The Old Savanna Portage (Minnesota History, June, 1927).
- Hartwick, Harvey,
Light (The Midland, April, 1927).
- Haynes, Fred Emory,
The Individual Delinquent (Journal of the American Institute of Criminal Law and Criminology, May, 1927).
- Hearst, James,
Reflection (poem) (Bookman, May, 1927).

- Hoeltje, Hubert H.,
Ralph Waldo Emerson in Iowa (The Iowa Journal of History and Politics, April, 1927).
- Horn, Ernest,
A Basic Writing Vocabulary (University of Iowa Monographs in Education, No. 7). Iowa City: State University of Iowa, 1927.
- Hutchinson, Eleanor,
Possibilities for Race Betterment (Bulletin of Iowa State Institutions, October, 1926).
- Hutchinson, Woods,
Exceptional Child (The Saturday Evening Post, May 7, 1927).
- Jones, Henry Craig,
Abraham Lincoln's Attitude Towards Education (Iowa Law Review, June, 1927).
- Jones, Mrs. Laurence C.,
The Desire for Freedom (The Palimpsest, May, 1927).
- Kantor, MacKinlay,
Song Sung by John Kearns (poem) (Elks Magazine, April, 1927).
- Keyes, Charles Reuben,
Prehistoric Man in Iowa (The Palimpsest, June, 1927).
- Lamont, Douglas,
Word Raiment (poem) (The Des Moines Register, June 19, 1927; Kinnikinnick, 1927).
- Larrabee, Austin P.,
An Ecological Study of the Fishes of the Lake Okoboji Region (University of Iowa Studies in Natural History). Iowa City: State University of Iowa, 1927.
- Lechlitner, Ruth,
Dancing Masks (poem) (The American Mercury, June, 1927).
- Levering, N.,
High Water in Western Iowa (The Palimpsest, May, 1927).

- Lohman, M. L.,
Occurrence of Mycorrhiza in Iowa Forest Plants (University of Iowa Studies in Natural History). Iowa City: State University of Iowa. 1927.
- Lull, Thelma Lucile,
To One Who Knows Too Much (poem) (Husk, May, 1927).
- McElroy, Margaret J.,
A Child's First Book in Reading. New York: American Book Co. 1927.
- McKee, Joseph,
One Night Only (Tanager, April, 1927).
- Mahan, Bruce E.,
Baseball in 1867 (The Palimpsest, May, 1927).
- Meigs, Cornelia,
The Trade Wind. Boston: Little, Brown and Co. 1927.
- Meredith, Mabel M.,
Early Iowa Camp-Meetings (The Palimpsest, May, 1927).
- Merriam, Charles E.,
William A. Dunning (American Masters of Social Science, edited by Howard W. Odum). New York: Henry Holt and Co. 1927.
- Meyer, Marie E.,
Rafting on the Mississippi (The Palimpsest, April, 1927).
- Mott, Frank Luther,
The Harlem Poets (The Midland, May, 1927).
The Work of Ruth Suckow (Midland Schools, April, 1927).
- Nasatir, Abraham P.,
Jacques D'Eglise on the Upper Missouri, 1791-1795 (The Mississippi Valley Historical Review, June, 1927).
- Nies, Frances E.,
Unit Measurement of Shorthand (University of Iowa Mono-

graphs in Education, No. 7). Iowa City: State University of Iowa. 1927.

Norris, H. W.,

A Citizen of the World (Tanager, April, 1927).

Ogg, Thomas R., (Joint author)

Method of Apportioning Special Assessments (The American City, May, 1927).

Ohmann, O. A.,

The Possibility of Prognosis in Stenography (University of Iowa Monographs in Education, No. 7). Iowa City: State University of Iowa. 1927.

Palmer, Bessie Pryor,

From a California Garden. Philadelphia: Dorrance and Co. 1927.

Pearson, David C.,

An Experiment with the Miller Dictaphone Method of Teaching Typewriting (University of Iowa Monographs in Education, No. 7). Iowa City: State University of Iowa. 1927.

Perkins, Rollin M.,

Abridged Indictments and Informations (Iowa Law Review, June, 1927).

Pfiffner, John M.,

The Mayor's Court and Due Process (Iowa Law Review, June, 1927).

Piper, Edwin Ford,

Paintrock Road. New York: Macmillan Co. 1927.

Pollock, Ivan L.,

Are We Spending Too Much for Government? The Trend of County Expenditures (National Municipal Review, June, 1927).

Preston, H. H.,

The MacFadden Banking Act (The American Economic Review, June, 1927).

Reno, Milo,

What Higher Education Ought to Be and to Do (Midland Schools, May, 1927).

Reuter, E. B.,

The Relation of Biology and Sociology (The American Journal of Sociology, March, 1927).

Roberts, George E.,

International Relations. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons. 1927.

Ruggles, Clyde Orval,

Motor Transportation in the United States (American Economic Review, March, 1927).

Sands, Edwin H.,

Child Welfare in Iowa (Bulletin of Iowa State Institutions, October, 1926).

Seaman, Halleek W.,

Iowa's Arrested Development. Published by the author. 1927.

Seashore, Carl Emil,

Education for Democracy and the Junior College (School and Society, April 23, 1927).

Phonophotography in the Measurement of the Expression of Emotion in Music and Speech (Scientific Monthly, May, 1927).

Shambaugh, George E.,

Fads and Fancies in the Practice of Otolaryngology (Reprinted from The Journal of the American Medical Association, November 20, 1926).

Shaw, Albert,

How Florida Is Getting On (The American Review of Reviews, May, 1927).

Sigmund, Jay G.,

Loam Bound (poem) (The Midland, April, 1927).

The Body Mender (poem) (Printed in the pamphlet *Fifty Years of Medicine*, published by the Cedar Rapids Life Insurance Company).

The Nest Egg (Tanager, April, 1927).

Subpoena (The Midland, March, 1927).

Wapsipinicon Tales. Cedar Rapids: Prairie Publishing Co. 1927.

Stoddard, George D.,

Ferson and Stoddard Law Aptitude Examination — Preliminary Report (The American Law School Review, March, 1927).

Stout, Earl Jonathan, (Compiler)

Daybreak of Peace. Dansville, N. Y.: F. A. Owen Publishing Co. 1926.

Thompson, Elbert N. S.,

The Seventeenth-Century English Essay (University of Iowa Humanistic Studies). Iowa City: State University of Iowa. 1926.

Tull, Jewell Bothwell,

Little Ships (poem) (Husk, May, 1927).

Uhl, Caroline,

What the Girls at Mitchellville Taught Me (Bulletin of Iowa State Institutions, October, 1926).

Wentworth, Chester K.,

Methods of Mechanical Analysis of Sediments (University of Iowa Studies in Natural History). Iowa City: State University of Iowa. 1927.

Winters, Grace,

The Iowa Species of Russula (University of Iowa Studies in Natural History). Iowa City: State University of Iowa. 1927.

SOME RECENT HISTORICAL ITEMS IN IOWA NEWSPAPERS

Early political affairs in Dallas County, by Frank M. Hoeye, in the *Dallas County News*, March 16, 1927.

George Rogers Clark, the Washington of the West, by Elmo Scott Watson, in the *Keystone Bulletin*, March 16, 1927.

When Butler Center had a newspaper, in the *Aplington News*, March 16, 1927.

Sam Shafer, aged eighty-eight, recalls hardships of Civil War prisons, by David Ainsworth, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, March 16, 1927.

A diary of Civil War days, by Joe Shipley, in the *Montezuma Republican*, March 17, 24, 31, April 14, 21, May 12, June 2, 1927.

Early days at Red Rock, reprinted from the *Knoxville Journal*, in the *Monroe Mirror*, March 17, 1927.

Pioneer experiences of the W. E. Kutz family in Sac County, in the *Odebolt Chronicle*, March 17, 1927.

Early Red Rock Indian tragedy recalled, in the *Knoxville Journal*, March 17, 1927.

Early history of Pitcher Township, Cherokee County, in the *Aurelia Sentinel*, March 17, 1927.

From Ohio to Clayton County, by Glenn W. Jones, in the *Sioux City Journal*, March 17, 1927.

Exciting days in Madrid in the sixties, in the *Madrid Register*, March 17, 1927.

The story of the old Dunker church recently torn down near Deep River, in the *Deep River Record*, March 17, 1927, and the *Montezuma Republican*, March 24, 1927.

River adventures, by F. A. Whitney, in the *Burlington Post*, March 19, 1927.

Sketch of George W. Young, pioneer Iowa trailmaker, by Mac-kinlay Kantor, in the *Cedar Rapids Republican*, March 20, 1927.

How John Brown routed a boasting Iowa City orator, by F. H. Polk, in the *Des Moines Register*, March 20, 1927.

Dramatic story of pioneer days near Cedar Rapids as revealed by Claribel Weaver, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, March 22, 1927.

Grist mills and millers in Dallas County, by Frank M. Hoeye, in the *Dallas County News*, March 23, 1927.

Events of the Spirit Lake massacre recalled, in the *Spirit Lake Beacon*, March 24, 1927.

How a Merrill pioneer escaped scalping, in the *Le Mars Post*, March 24, 1927.

Prairie fires and the blizzard of 1873, by Glenn W. Jones, in the *Sioux City Journal*, March 24, 1927.

How a colored woman foiled officers in Marion County in 1846, in the *Knoxville Journal*, March 24, 1927.

Pioneer experiences of Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Einspahr, in the *Odebolt Chronicle*, March 24, 1927.

From Ohio to Osceola in a covered wagon, in the *Sibley Tribune*, March 24, 1927.

Sketch of the career of Frederick N. Frentress, ninety-two year old pioneer of Manchester, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, March 25, 1927, and the *Manchester Democrat*, March 30, 1927.

Memoirs of Capt. Sam R. Van Sant, in the *Burlington Post*, March 26, April 23, 30, May 7, 28, June 11, 1927.

Sketch of the career of Dr. G. D. Darnall, a practicing physician at eighty-four, in the *Dubuque Herald*, March 26, 1927.

From West Liberty to freedom, a story of old John Brown, by F. H. Polk, in the *Des Moines Register*, March 27, 1927.

Pioneer days recalled by Mrs. Marian A. Clark, widow of a veteran of the War of 1812, in the *Iowa City Press*, March 28, 1927, and the *Cedar Rapids Republican*, April 3, 1927.

A sketch of early days at Dubuque, in the *Dubuque Journal*, March 29, 1927.

Muster roll of Company A, 29th Iowa Infantry, found in an old trunk, in the *Missouri Valley News*, March 29, 1927, and the *Missouri Valley Times*, March 31, 1927.

The county seat contest in Hardin County, in the *Eldora Herald*, March 31, 1927, and the *Iowa Falls Sentinel*, April 8, 1927.

Sketch of the career of A. B. Thornell, veteran lawyer and former judge of Sidney, in the *Glenwood Opinion*, March 31, 1927.

An old cemetery near Wheatland, in the *Clarence Sun*, March 31, 1927.

History of navigation on the Des Moines River, by Jasper Blines, in the *Burlington Post*, April 2, 1927.

Old Fort Defiance, a part of the northern border defense, by George F. Schaad, Jr., in the *Estherville Vindicator and Republican*, April 6, 1927.

Exciting events of pioneer and war days recalled by C. S. Maxson of Edgewood, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, April 1, 1927.

Military camps in Davenport during the Civil War, by Captain Walter A. Blair, in the *Davenport Democrat and Leader*, April 7, 1927.

Half-forgotten happenings of pioneer days, by C. L. Lucas, in the *Madrid Register*, April 7, 1927.

Glimpses of Union in 1885, in the *Union Star*, April 7, 1927.

Thrilling times in early Iowa, reprinted from the *Rock Island Magazine*, in the *Manly Signal*, April 7, 1927, and the *Forest City Summit*, April 14, 1927.

The story of the early Indian, by Charles R. Keyes, in the *Monticello Express*, April 7, 1927.

Early railroading in Le Mars, in the *Le Mars Sentinel*, April 8, 1927.

Spillville, where Anton Dvorak, the famous composer, once lived, by C. J. Harlan, in the *Cresco Plain Dealer*, April 8, 1927.

Sketch of J. P. Snyder who came by steamboat to Cedar Rapids in 1852, by David Ainsworth, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, April 8, 1927.

Sketch of R. A. Coats, the founder of Spencer, in the *Fort Dodge Messenger*, April 9, 1927.

Sketch of the career of the late Judge F. H. Helsell, noted jurist of Fort Dodge, in the *Fort Dodge Messenger and Chronicle*, April 9, 1927, and the *Odebolt Chronicle*, the *Storm Lake Pilot-Tribune*, and the *Sioux Rapids Press*, April 14, 1927.

Sketch of the life of Mrs. Maria Brown, centenarian of Fort Madison, in the *Burlington Hawk-Eye*, April 10, 1927.

Reminiscences of Civil War days as told by John McAllister to Russell C. Landstrom, in the *Cedar Rapids Republican*, April 10, 1927.

History of the Catholic church in Grinnell, in the *Grinnell Herald*, April 12, 1927.

Conditions and scenes in Civil War prison camps, by Charles Fosdick, in the *Chariton Leader*, April 12, 19, 26, May 3, 10, 17, 1927.

Some historical data about Iowa counties, by C. L. Lucas, in the *Madrid Register*, April 14, 1927.

An account of the Spirit Lake Massacre, by Mrs. F. W. Knight, in the *Spencer News*, April 14, 1927.

Sketch of the life of Thomas E. Booth, editor of the *Anamosa Eureka* for fifty-three years, in the *Anamosa Eureka*, April 15, 1927.

Sailing up the Mississippi River on the steamboat "Iowa" in 1849, in the *Des Moines Register*, April 17, 1927.

Early days at Boone recalled, in the *Boone Republican*, April 19, 1927.

Data on the Mormon exodus through Iowa, in the *Centerville Iowegian*, April 19, 1927.

- The story of an Iowa pioneer as related by Mrs. A. O. Taylor to Estella A. Conley, in the *Mason City Gazette*, April 20, 1927.
- Sketch of the career of Michael Muan, ninety year old citizen of Marengo, in the *Marengo Republican*, April 20, 1927.
- Swift justice for horse thieves in pioneer days, in the *Madrid Register*, April 21, 1927.
- Reminiscences of Mount Vernon and Lisbon, in the *Mount Vernon Hawkeye-Record and Lisbon Herald*, April 21, 1927.
- Prominent details of Wapello and Louisa County history, by Robert Barr, in the *Wapello Republican*, April 21, 28, May 5, 1927.
- History of the settling and founding of Clay County, in the *Spencer News*, April 21, 1927.
- Early days in Albion Township, Butler County, in the *Parkersburg Eclipse*, April 21, 28, May 27, June 2, 9, 1927.
- Mormon trails through Appanoose County, by J. C. Harney, in the *Centerville Iowegian*, April 22, 29, 1927.
- Memories of old days in Keokuk, in the *Keokuk Citizen*, April 22, 1927.
- Old Des Moines river boats, by C. E. Worthington, in the *Burlington Post*, April 23, 1927.
- A review of the career of James Clarke, Territorial Governor, and of Henry Dodge, soldier and statesman, in the *Burlington Gazette*, April 23, 1927.
- Sketch of the career of Mrs. Carrie E. Giddings, ninety year old resident of Fairfax, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, April 24, 1927.
- Pioneer experiences of John H. McGranahan, eighty-two year old resident of Cedar Rapids, by Margaret Hill, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, April 24, 1927.
- Early Baptist church work in Allamakee County, by E. M. Hancock, in the *Waukon Republican and Standard*, April 27, 1927.

HISTORICAL ACTIVITIES

The Georgia Historical Society is offering a prize of two hundred and fifty dollars for the best article written in 1927 on Georgia history. The work must be based upon original research.

The State Historical and Natural History Society of Colorado has voted to abandon its natural history activities and to confine its interests to history and archaeology, and by an act of the legislature has been authorized to change its name to "The State Historical Society of Colorado".

The seventh annual meeting of the Southwestern Indiana Historical Society was held at Evansville on February 10, 1927. Among the papers read at this meeting were the following: "The Buffalo Trail — The Great Wilderness Road of Southern Indiana", by Margaret A. Wilson; "Judge Elisha Mills Huntington", by Thomas James de la Hunt; "Vanderburgh County in the Mexican War", by C. C. Schreeder; and "The Commercial History of Evansville from 1850 to 1865", by David W. Snepp. W. W. Sweet delivered an address entitled "Why History".

The Sixth State Historical Convention under the auspices of the Minnesota Historical Society was held at St. Cloud, on June 16, 1927, and at Willmar on June 17th. A feature of this meeting was the tour from Minneapolis to St. Cloud, Paynesville, New London, and Willmar with various stops for meetings. The program at St. Cloud included a paper by August C. Krey on "Monte Cassino, Metten, and Minnesota" and a motion picture, "The Chronicle of Time: The Story of Stearns County, Its History and Industry". At Willmar, Ray P. Chase delivered an address on "State Parks and Memorials and State History"; Victor E. Lawson on "The Historical Backgrounds of Willmar and Its Vicinity"; and George M. Stephenson on "Some Characteristics of the Scandinavian-American". Hugh Graham read a paper on "Minnesota Pioneer

Schools" and Willoughby M. Babcock gave an illustrated talk on "The Pioneer Trek Across Minnesota".

IOWA

Under the direction of E. W. Smith, an attempt is being made to compile a history of Arthur McCullough Post No. 13 of the American Legion, located at Anamosa.

The Howard County historical society held its annual meeting on March 4, 1927, at Cresco. The program included a paper of reminiscences by Mrs. F. A. Miller. The following officers were chosen: C. J. Harlan, president; Miss Lauraine Mead, vice president; Mrs. Alma Glass, secretary; J. H. Howe, treasurer; and Mrs. Nettie Farnsworth, curator.

On May 14, 1927, the Daughters of the American Revolution dedicated a shaft and tablet in honor of James L. and Lucius H. Langworthy. The memorial stands on the Old Military Highway between Key West and Ballyclough and was the gift of James G. Collier, a member of the Langworthy family.

The Hardin County Farm Bureau and the people of Eldora combined to present an historical pageant at Eldora on June 16 and 17, 1927. The prologue presented the early period preceding settlement by the whites. Scenes of the pageant were Iowa town life from 1846 to 1861, early days in Fort Dodge, the Spirit Lake Massacre, the Underground Railroad, the end of the Civil War, the Cleveland-Blaine campaign, and the World War.

The twenty-fourth annual meeting of the Madison County historical society was held in the courtroom at Winterset on April 26, 1927. W. F. Craig read a paper prepared by W. H. Lewis on the Guiberson family, J. J. Gaston gave a paper entitled "Cash", containing reminiscences, and Charles Aikins gave a history of Company A of the 168th Infantry. The following officers were elected: H. A. Mueller, president; E. R. Zeller, vice president; and Jean Cash Scott, secretary and treasurer.

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

Research workers under the direction of the State Historical Society are working on the fifth volume of the *Applied History Series*, to be published by the Society. The subject is "Municipal Government and Administration in Iowa".

The State Historical Society of Iowa now has in press a biography of Leonard Fletcher Parker by Jacob A. Swisher. Parker was closely associated with the educational interests of Iowa, serving as principal of a public school, county superintendent of Poweshick County, professor at Iowa College — now Grinnell — and at the State University, and as president of the State Teachers Association.

On May 11th, Bruce E. Mahan, Associate Editor of the State Historical Society of Iowa, addressed the Federated Women's Clubs of Appanoose County at Moravia, and on the next day spoke before a similar group of Wayne County club women at Corydon. He used as his subject "Dramatic Episodes in Early Iowa History". On June 14th Mr. Mahan delivered the Flag Day address at Keokuk before the Keokuk Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

The following persons have recently been elected to membership in the Society: Mr. H. M. Dancer, Ottumwa, Iowa; Mr. Dale Elwood, Cresco, Iowa; Mr. Earl C. Huene, Mt. Pleasant, Iowa; Mr. N. D. McCombs, Cherokee, Iowa; Mr. Ernest M. Miller, Harlan, Iowa; Mr. D. J. Neasham, Ottumwa, Iowa; Mr. Frank H. Noble, Des Moines, Iowa; Rev. P. S. O'Connor, Mason City, Iowa; Mr. Emil H. Rausch, Waverly, Iowa; Mr. Patrick A. Dooley, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. Frank H. Binder, Council Bluffs, Iowa; Mr. Geo. L. Falk, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. Myron Insko, Rockwell City, Iowa; Mrs. George W. Kiesel, Dubuque, Iowa; Mr. Albert B. Hoover, Marshalltown, Iowa; Mr. Clem. F. Kimball, Council Bluffs, Iowa; Mr. F. A. Millard, Burlington, Iowa; Mrs. Roxie B. Plummer, Grundy Center, Iowa; Mr. O. J. Pruitt, Council Bluffs, Iowa; Mr. R. H. Richardson, Mason City, Iowa; and Mr. Elmer Swartzendruber, Wellman, Iowa.

NOTES AND COMMENT

The thirty-seventh annual meeting of the Iowa Library Association will be held at Des Moines on October 18-20, 1927.

The ninth annual session of the American School of Wild Life Protection will be held at McGregor, Iowa, on August 7-18, 1927. A faculty of competent instructors has been secured. Miss F. L. Clark of McGregor is the Secretary of the Wild Life School.

The Fifth Commonwealth Conference was held at Iowa City on June 27-29, 1927. The subject of the conference this year was "Municipal Government and Administration". Dr. Benjamin F. Shambaugh, the Superintendent of the State Historical Society of Iowa, was the director of the conference.

The twentieth session of the Pioneer Lawmakers Association was held at Des Moines on February 23, 1927. An address of welcome by Governor John Hammill, the president's address by A. B. Funk, and speeches on the presentation of the portraits of Warren Garst, A. B. Cummins, and Jonathan P. Dolliver delivered respectively by Ora Williams, H. W. Byers, and Harvey Ingham, were features of the program. Addresses were also delivered by Burton E. Sweet and Shirley Gilliland.

The Iowa Federation of Women's Clubs held its seventeenth biennial convention at Davenport on May 17-20, 1927. Mrs. John Fox Lake gave the president's address on "The Age of Women's Opportunities". Among the speakers on the general convention program were Mr. E. A. Sherman, who spoke on "Forestry as a Human Factor"; Professor Harold D. Fish, who talked on "Debts and Obligations of Heredity"; Miss Grace Abbott, who spoke on "Protection and Care of Children"; Professor E. C. Mabie, who gave an address on "Masks in the Cornfields"; and Graham McNamee whose subject was "You're on the Air". Speakers at the various departmental luncheons included Professor Frank

Luther Mott, whose subject was "The Harlem Poets or Some Recent Negro Poetry"; Mr. A. A. Grimwood, Representative from Jones County, who spoke on "A Review of Recent Legislation"; Dr. Ruth A. Gallaher, librarian of the State Historical Society, who talked on "Citizenship and City Government"; Mr. Irving B. Richman, whose subject was "Iowa Under Mencken and Brookhart"; and Miss Grace Shellenberger of the Davenport Public Library, who spoke on "The Mississippi River in Literature". The following officers were chosen for the ensuing biennium: Mrs. William Milchrist, Sioux City, President; Mrs. Galen Tilden, Ames, first vice president; Mrs. Eugene Henely, Grinnell, second vice president; Mrs. H. C. Houghton, Red Oak, recording secretary; Mrs. R. H. Volland, Iowa City, corresponding secretary; Mrs. William Larrabee, Jr., Clermont, treasurer; Mrs. E. H. Hall, Davenport, auditor; and Mrs. John Fox Lake, general federation director.

JAMES HENRY TREWIN

James Henry Trewin, who died at Cedar Rapids on March 21, 1927, had been connected with Iowa history for many years. He was born at Bloomingdale, Illinois, on November 29, 1858, and was educated at Bradford Academy, Cedar Valley Seminary, and Lenox College. After teaching school for a number of years, Mr. Trewin was admitted to the bar in 1883 and practiced at Earlville, Lansing, and later at Cedar Rapids. He served in the Iowa House of Representatives from 1894 to 1896 and in the Senate from 1896 to 1904. His public work also included service on the Iowa Commission of the St. Louis Exposition, the State Board of Education, and the Code Commission.

CONTRIBUTORS

RUTH AUGUSTA GALLAHER, Library Research Associate in the Library of the State Historical Society of Iowa. (See THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS for January, 1916, p. 156.)

WALTER ELLSWORTH NYDEGGER, Head of the Department of History and Social Science at Wheaton College. Born at Mt. Pleasant, Michigan, August 22, 1900. Attended public schools, graduating from the Stayton, Oregon, High School in 1918. Following two years of teaching in the elementary and high schools of Oregon, he entered Willamette University in 1921 and received the B. A. degree in 1924. Received the M. A. degree from the State University of Iowa in 1925. Was Head of the Department of History and Social Science at Wheaton College, Wheaton, Illinois, 1925-1927.

HENRY ARNOLD BENNETT, Instructor in the Department of History and Government of the State Teachers College of Buffalo, N. Y. (See THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS for July, 1926, p. 508.)

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

ESTABLISHED BY LAW IN THE YEAR 1857

INCORPORATED: 1867 AND 1892

LOCATED AT IOWA CITY IOWA

FORMER PRESIDENTS

JAMES W. GRIMES *First President*

RALPH P. LOWE

ROBERT HUTCHINSON

JOSIAH L. PICKARD

S. J. KIRKWOOD

M. J. MORSMAN

PETER A. DEY

F. H. LEE

WILLIAM G. HAMMOND

EUCLID SANDERS

W. PENN CLARKE

GEORGE G. WRIGHT

OFFICERS

BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH.....SUPERINTENDENT

MARVIN H. DEY.....PRESIDENT

R. L. PARSONS.....TREASURER

BOARD OF CURATORS

Elected by the Society

ARTHUR J. COX CHARLES M. DUTCHER

MARVIN H. DEY MORTON C. MUMMA

HENRY G. WALKER W. O. COAST

S. A. SWISHER W. L. BYWATER

THOMAS FARRELL

Appointed by the Governor

WINIFRED CARTER DOROTHY D. HOUGHTON

LILLIAN CLARK CARY MABEL W. HUSTON

C. F. CLARK WILLIAM G. KERE

ATLANTA COOK MERTA MITCHELL

EDNA PASCHAL

MEMBERSHIP

Any person may become a member of THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA upon election by the Board of Curators and the payment of an entrance fee of \$3.00.

Membership in this Society may be retained after the first year upon the payment of \$3.00 annually.

Members of the Society shall be entitled to receive the quarterly and all other publications of the Society during the continuance of their membership.

Address all Communications to

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY IOWA CITY IOWA

THE
IOWA JOURNAL
of
History and Politics

OCTOBER 1927



Published Quarterly by
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA
Iowa City Iowa

EDITOR
BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH

Vol XXV

OCTOBER 1927

No 4

CONTENTS

The Legislation of the Forty-second General Assembly of Iowa	JACOB A. SWISHER and DOROTHY SCHAFFTER	499
Some Publications	. . . . .	631
Western Americana	. . . . .	632
Iowana	. . . . .	637
Historical Activities	. . . . .	648
Notes and Comment	. . . . .	651
Contributors	. . . . .	652
Index	. . . . .	655

Copyright 1927 by The State Historical Society of Iowa

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY
AT IOWA CITY

SUBSCRIPTION PRICE: \$2.00 SINGLE NUMBER: 50 CENTS

Address all Communications to

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY IOWA CITY IOWA

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS
OCTOBER NINETEEN HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVEN
VOLUME TWENTY-FIVE NUMBER FOUR

THE LEGISLATION OF THE FORTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF IOWA

The Forty-second General Assembly of Iowa convened at Des Moines on Monday, January 10, 1927, and adjourned on Friday, April 15th — having been in session a total of ninety-six days. During this time both houses were actually in session seventy-four days. Besides the thirteen Sundays and the customary spring recess, which was taken from February 28th to March 5th inclusive, the legislature also recessed on January 14th, 15th, and 17th. On the basis of the number of days actually in session, the members of this session of the legislature received a little more than thirteen dollars per day for their services.¹

During this session nine hundred and sixty-eight bills and twelve joint resolutions were introduced — four hundred and forty-seven bills and six resolutions in the Senate, and five hundred and twenty-one bills and six resolutions in the House. Three hundred and fifty-six of these measures were enacted into law, one hundred and ninety originating in the Senate and one hundred and sixty-six in the House. One hundred and forty-five of the Senate measures which were passed were introduced by individual members, while forty-five were committee bills. One hundred and five of the House bills were introduced by individual members and sixty-one originated in committees. Senator E. E. Cavanaugh of Fort Dodge, as chairman of the Code Revision Committee, introduced the largest number of bills that were finally adopted — twenty-nine of his bills being enacted into law. Senator Arch W. McFarlane intro-

¹ *Senate Journal*, 1927, pp. 3, 90, 91, 582, 583, 1597.

duced eleven of the measures which were passed, Senator George A. Wilson of Polk County, introduced nine, and Senator A. H. Bergman and Senator Bertel M. Stoddard each introduced eight of the measures which were enacted into law. The Committee on Claims in the Senate introduced thirteen of the bills which were adopted. In the House, Judiciary Committee No. 2 introduced the largest number of successful bills — twenty-one of its measures being adopted. Representative L. B. Forsling of Sioux City introduced five measures which were passed. Representative Marion R. McCaulley of Lake City and Representative W. H. Stepanek of Cedar Rapids each introduced four successful measures.²

The law of Iowa provides that a new edition of the Code be prepared every four years, immediately upon the adjournment of the even-numbered sessions of the General Assembly.³ In the Forty-second General Assembly a special effort was made to correct errors in the existing law and to prepare it for re-publication in the new Code. Accordingly a large per cent of the bills were Code revision measures.

ELECTIONS

Representative E. A. Elliott of Polk County was the author of the bill providing for the permanent registration of voters in municipalities of more than one hundred and twenty-five thousand population, a limitation which makes the law applicable to Des Moines alone. The act is long and detailed, providing that the city clerk shall be constituted commissioner of registration having complete charge of the entire process, including the appointment of deputies and clerks subject to the approval of the city council. The pro-

² These data were compiled from the *Index and History of Senate and House Bills, 1927*.

³ *Code of 1924*, Sec. 170.

cedure to be followed in making up the registration lists, the form of the required records and the method of making necessary changes in them, the time and place and method of registration, voting by disabled or absent voters, provision for officers and for meeting the expenses of the registration, and the form of the certificate of registration granted to each registered voter are provided by the act.⁴ C. A. Crosser, Secretary of the Bureau of Municipal Research, approved the bill as an economy measure, and is quoted as stating that it will save from five to ten thousand dollars annually in Polk County.⁵

A change was made in the act relating to nominations which was passed by the Forty-first General Assembly. Any candidate may withdraw his nomination by written request, filed with the proper officer within a specified number of days previous to the election. Formerly withdrawals filed with the county auditor had to be in his office at least twenty days prior to the election, but in the future the filing must occur at least twenty-five days before the election.⁶ By the addition of the word "certificate", the meaning of the section relating to the correction of errors in certificates was also clarified.⁷ The act of the Forty-first General Assembly relating to the use of voting machines was likewise amended. At all general elections the officers in charge of preparing the ballot cause the party row next underneath the names of the Republican candidates, and also the party row underneath the names of Democratic candidates, to be locked and left blank. An amendment was made to the effect that this arrangement is to be carried out for all parties except when more than seven political parties have

⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 21.

⁵ *The Des Moines Register*, March 23, 1927.

⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 254.

⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 255.

nominated candidates whose names are to be placed on the ballot.⁸

The provision for the number of ballots to be furnished to the various voting precincts was amended by providing for an extra number of ballots to be furnished in general elections which are also presidential elections.⁹ The Code provides that in all election precincts where three hundred or more votes were cast in the last preceding general election the board of supervisors may appoint for each primary and general election three additional judges and two additional clerks to be known as the election counting board. This law was amended to make it applicable to all election precincts regardless of the number of votes cast.¹⁰ The Code also provides that a prescribed oath shall be administered to members of the counting board by the clerk of the receiving board. The Forty-second General Assembly added to this section the requirement that the oath be administered at the time the board enters upon its duties.¹¹

An addition to Chapter thirty-five of the Code, which relates to the time of election and term of office of various State and local officers, provides that in townships which embrace no city or town township trustees and the township clerk shall be elected by the voters of the entire township. In townships containing a city or town, these officers are to be elected by the voters of the township outside the corporate limits of the city or town, but such officer may be a resident of the city or town.¹²

Several other acts relating to elections are described under other sections of this review. These acts refer to

⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 253.

⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 22.

¹⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 23.

¹¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 24.

¹² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 20.

the election and appointment of officers in cities and towns, to special elections to fill vacancies in special charter cities, and to school elections.¹³

STATE ADMINISTRATION

The Forty-second General Assembly enacted approximately thirty laws relating either directly or indirectly to State administration. Practically all of the laws affecting the office of Governor served to increase his appointing power, and several of the same acts created new administrative agencies. The Board of Architectural Examiners consisting of five members,¹⁴ the Board of Barber Examiners with three members,¹⁵ and the Board of Cosmetology Examiners with three members,¹⁶ are all new boards. The Governor appoints all members of these boards and the advice and consent of the Senate with respect to his appointments are not required. The State Highway Commission, which formerly consisted of the Dean of Engineering of the State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, *ex officio*, and two members appointed by the Governor with the approval of two-thirds of the members of the Senate, will in the future be made up of five members, all appointed by the Governor with the approval of two-thirds of the members of the Senate.¹⁷

The General Assembly provided for an additional Justice of the Supreme Court and gave the Governor the power to appoint an incumbent to hold office until January 1, 1929. His successor will be chosen at the general election in

¹³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Chs. 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 141, 171, 347.

¹⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 42.

¹⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 48.

¹⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 49.

¹⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Chs. 101, 102.

1928.¹⁸ A Senate joint resolution provided for the appointment by the Governor of three commissioners from Iowa to confer with similar commissions from Wisconsin and Illinois on the subject of free interstate bridges.¹⁹

A group of special acts relating to the Governor, the Secretary of State, and the Executive Council was passed by the General Assembly. The Executive Council is authorized to exchange certain lands at Devil's Backbone State Park in Madison County, and at the Dolliver Memorial State Park in Webster County for other lands belonging to private parties.²⁰ The Governor and the Secretary of State are authorized to issue a land patent, and the Executive Council is also authorized to issue such a patent to private parties.²¹ A fifth act directed the Governor to deed real estate which is a part of the land of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home to the city of Davenport for street purposes.²²

Several acts in addition to the foregoing relate to the Executive Council. The Council is given the power to adopt and to enforce rules regulating the use by the public of the capitol grounds and buildings, and violation of such rules constitutes a misdemeanor.²³ An appropriation of one hundred and twenty-nine thousand dollars was made to pay the expense of repairing the State Capitol, the Historical Building, and grounds under the supervision and direction of the Executive Council.²⁴ The Council is empowered to transfer the ten thousand dollars from the

¹⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 230.

¹⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 351.

²⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Chs. 269, 272.

²¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Chs. 270, 271.

²² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 273.

²³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 10.

²⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 276.

capitol expenditures appropriations balance to a fund to be used for the preservation and display of Iowa war flags.²⁵ The appropriation of two hundred thousand dollars for the eradication of the European corn borer is to be expended under the direction of the State Secretary of Agriculture with the approval of the Executive Council and the Director of the Budget.²⁶

The State budget act contains two provisions relating to the Executive Council. When the appropriation for any department or agency is insufficient to meet the legitimate expenses of the department or agency, the Executive Council with the approval of the Director of the Budget is authorized to transfer from any other department or agency having an excess, sufficient funds to meet that deficiency.²⁷ Another section of the budget act authorizes the Executive Council to appoint the necessary employees in the motor vehicle department of the office of the Secretary of State, and to fix their salaries which are payable from certain specified funds.²⁸

An act introduced by Senator E. E. Cavanaugh of Webster County provides that members of the appeal board, who act in conjunction with the Director of the Budget, shall be allowed their necessary traveling expenses while in performance of their duties. Two minor changes in sections of the Code were necessary to produce this result.²⁹

Several acts passed by the General Assembly relate to functions of the State Treasurer. One such act gives him the power to credit special deposits to the general fund of the State, when he has, under repealed statutes, carried

²⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 14.

²⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 285.

²⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 275, Sec. 57.

²⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 275, Sec. 60.

²⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 11.

State funds in a special deposit and has issued checks against the fund which have not been presented for payment. The Treasurer must file with the Auditor of State a list of the claimants named in the unpresented checks, with the amount due each claimant. On demand the Auditor must issue warrants to claimants if they present their demands within one year from the taking effect of the act.³⁰ Another act requires all State officers, boards, and commissions to pay to the State Treasurer on the first Monday in January and July of each year all fees and charges not to be retained permanently in their respective offices, even though unpresented checks are outstanding against the funds. A statement in duplicate of amounts due and of the claimants is to be filed with the State Treasurer and the Auditor. The Auditor is authorized to issue warrants to these claimants if the demand is made within five years from the time the Treasurer receives the funds.³¹

The Treasurer is authorized to employ an auditor in the cigarette division of his office at not more than fifteen hundred dollars a year. This is in reality an appropriation bill, since it adds a salaried position to those provided for the cigarette division in the State budget bill.³² The public funds deposit act,³³ described in the section on Banks and Banking, and the act relating to the collection of a gasoline license fee,³⁴ described in the section on Taxation, both impose duties upon the State Treasurer.

In connection with certain acts relating to the public schools of the State, described under the sections relating to State Institutions and School Legislation, the State

³⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 3.*

³¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 29.*

³² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 34.*

³³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 92.*

³⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 248.*

Superintendent of Public Instruction is mentioned. The act which provides for school facilities for children of appointees or employees residing in State institutions provides that the Superintendent shall promulgate all rules and regulations which may be necessary to determine the tuition payable by such students.³⁵ The act empowering school boards to maintain junior colleges requires that before such a college can be established the State Superintendent of Public Instruction must approve its establishment, and it must be favorably voted on by the electors. The Superintendent is also to prepare standards for junior colleges, to provide inspection for such schools, and to recommend for accrediting such courses of study offered by junior colleges as meet the standards determined.³⁶ The State budget act appropriates almost a half million dollars for State aid to public schools. It contains directions to be followed by the Superintendent in expending the ten thousand dollars appropriated as an emergency fund for mining camp schools, and requires that the expenditures proposed by the Superintendent be approved by the Executive Council.³⁷

The remaining acts relating to State administration can not be classified, since each one relates to a different administrative agency. The Adjutant General is authorized by one act to make free distribution of the roster of Iowa soldiers, sailors, and marines in so far as the roster has been published and copies are on hand.³⁸ An act, described more fully in the section of the review which deals with legislation relating to agriculture, provides means for the prevention and eradication of crop pests, and amends the

³⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 69.

³⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 86.

³⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 275, Sec. 37.

³⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 18.

Code provisions relating to the office of State Entomologist.³⁹

A section of the Code providing that the bonds of the State Librarian, the Law Librarian, and the Curator of the State Library and Historical Department shall be approved by the board of trustees was repealed by the General Assembly.⁴⁰ The act granting the power to the State Library Commission to employ assistants other than a secretary if such assistants are necessary, was also repealed, together with the power of the Committee on Retrenchment and Reform to determine the number and salaries of these assistants and the salary of the secretary.⁴¹ The State Historical Society is required to keep a complete account of all its activities, and of all funds collected by or granted to the Society, and to make a biennial report of the same to the Governor. Formerly this report had to be submitted before the fifteenth of September, but this date was stricken from the law so that there would be no conflict with another section.⁴² A slight change in the wording of the Code section relating to the expenses of the State Geologist is made in one legislative act, which strikes from the law the clause stating that the field expenses of the State Geologist and his assistants shall be audited and paid as provided by law. The State Geologist is, however, still allowed his actual and necessary expenses.⁴³

The General Assembly, recognizing that much material of historical value belonging to the posts of the Grand Army of the Republic and to individuals in the State should be preserved, appropriated seven hundred and fifty dollars

³⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 68.

⁴⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 96.

⁴¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 97.

⁴² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 98.

⁴³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 99.

to be expended under the direction of the Curator of the Historical, Memorial and Art Department for the purpose of collecting and preserving all materials and records relating to the Civil War and to the Grand Army of the Republic.⁴⁴

The Commissioner of Insurance in the future has the authority to appoint a first and a second deputy commissioner instead of a single deputy as under the former Code provision. Each deputy is required to give a bond of ten thousand dollars.⁴⁵ The Code section providing that the salaries of deputies, assistants, and clerks in the Insurance Department shall be paid in the same manner as are the salaries of other State officers, out of the general revenues of the State, and on the first day of each month, by warrant drawn by the Auditor on the Treasurer, was repealed.⁴⁶

Another act of the General Assembly gives the Treasurer of State the authority to invest such portions of the additional bonus and disability fund as the Bonus Board shall order him to invest. The Board may specify the securities in which the funds are to be invested but in no event shall they specify securities other than those issued by the United States or the State of Iowa. The interest from the investments, collected by the Treasurer, forms part of the bonus and disability fund, which is disbursed by the Treasurer upon order of the Board.⁴⁷

Two sections of the Code relating to the State Printing Board and to the Superintendent of Printing were repealed and a substitute was enacted. These two sections provided that neither the Board nor the Superintendent

⁴⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 17.

⁴⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 196.

⁴⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 197.

⁴⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 4.

should have any financial interest in any business in which work is performed for the Board, nor in any contracts of the Board. The new law combines these two sections in one and includes all appointees of the Board in the prohibition stated.⁴⁸

The Board of Conservation is given additional powers by an act introduced in the Senate and in the House by the respective committees on conservation. The Board may now make and enforce rules and regulations for controlling the use of the State parks by the public, and violation of these rules is punishable as a misdemeanor. The building of any kind of wharf or other obstruction on State-owned water must not be undertaken by anyone without obtaining a written permit from the Board, the fee for such a permit being two dollars. Upon proper notice, the Board may order the removal of any obstruction erected in State-owned waters, when in their judgment it would be for the best interest of the public, and if the order is not complied with, the Board has full authority to remove the obstruction. The act repeals a section of the Code relating to the same subject matter which, however, did not give the Board such extensive powers.⁴⁹

A bill introduced by Senator Frank M. Beatty of Sigourney relates to the powers and duties of the Board of Railroad Commissioners. The principal change effected by the act is to give the Board the right to authorize one of its members to hold hearings and to take evidence, although any findings or orders resulting from such a hearing must be agreed to by a majority of the Board. The act does not effect pending litigation.⁵⁰

The Iowa products act is designed to promote the use of

⁴⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 7.

⁴⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 40.

⁵⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 189.

all Iowa products by requiring that a preference be given them by all governing bodies of the State, or by any county, township, school district, city, or town and all bids must call attention to such preference. The *Code of 1927* must be printed in Iowa unless the State Printing Board deems it necessary to let the contract outside the State in order to protect the State against unreasonable charges. The act is not applicable to the State Highway Commission, nor to the construction or maintenance of any highway, street, or alley.⁵¹

An addition is made to the conditions which are established by law to determine whether a vacancy exists in a civil office. Formerly the resignation or death of the incumbent produced a vacancy but no provision was made for the resignation or death of an officer elect who has not qualified. The Forty-second General Assembly included the latter provision in the law defining vacancies in office.⁵²

LEGISLATURE

The *Code of 1924* provides that the President of the Senate shall preside over joint conventions of the General Assembly and that, in the absence of that officer, the Speaker of the House of Representatives shall preside. In the absence of both, a temporary president shall be appointed by a joint vote. The Forty-second General Assembly altered this arrangement by providing that in the absence of the President of the Senate the president pro tempore of the Senate shall preside.⁵³

On the basis of the Iowa census of 1925, the legislature fixed the ratio of representation to be used in determining which counties shall be entitled to two Representatives

⁵¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 27.

⁵² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 26.

⁵³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 1.

in the House. The ratio at present is twenty-four thousand four hundred and forty-three and Polk, Woodbury, Linn, Scott, Pottawattamie, Dubuque, Black Hawk, Clinton, and Wapello counties are entitled to two Representatives. If two or more counties have the same population and each is equally entitled to the ninth place, the Executive Council shall determine the question by lot and preserve a record of the result.⁵⁴

An act relating to the procedure of the Senate in considering the nomination of public officers was passed, as a substitute for several separate Code provisions relating to the confirmation of appointees for the offices of Director of the Budget, members of the State Board of Education, Commissioner of Insurance, Superintendent of Banking, Commissioner of Public Health, and members of the Board of Control of State Institutions. The method of confirmation by the Senate was substantially the same in the case of each of these officers, and the restatement by the Forty-second General Assembly simply makes the method of general application "when the nomination of a public officer is required to be confirmed by the senate". The Code statement provides for a committee of five to be appointed, not more than three of whom shall belong to the same political party, and this committee is to report to the Senate in executive session. Taking into consideration the fact that few members of the Senate belong to minority parties and that it might conceivably be impossible to secure two members not of the dominant party as committee members, the legislature changed the personnel of the committee to five Senators who shall, if possible, represent different political parties. In the appointment of certain of the officers mentioned above, the committee was formerly required to report at any time when

⁵⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 2.*

the Senate called for a report, but this was not incorporated in the revised method.⁵⁵

Chapter 20 of the Iowa Code, relating to the State budget, contains the provision that no appropriation nor any part of it shall be used for any other purpose than that for which it was made, without the specific authority of the General Assembly. The words "except as otherwise provided by law" have now been added, presumably to permit certain agencies designated by law to grant permission for the use of appropriations for other than the original purpose, while continuing to place the limitation of legislative permission upon agencies not specifically permitted to divert appropriated funds.⁵⁶

Two joint resolutions were introduced in the House of Representatives fixing the compensation of the officers and employees of the Forty-second General Assembly, a method provided for in the *Code of 1924*.⁵⁷

A Senate joint resolution adopted by both houses proposed an amendment to the Constitution of Iowa. The purpose of this amendment is to prevent any one county in the State from having more than one member in the Senate, even though its population may entitle it to more members.⁵⁸ The proposal is obviously intended to preserve the present over-representation of rural communities and the under-representation of urban communities. In spite of opposition it passed the Senate and House by a considerable majority. The amendment has now been adopted by two successive sessions of the General Assembly, and will be submitted to the electorate for ratification or rejection.⁵⁹

⁵⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 9.

⁵⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 12.

⁵⁷ *Acts of the Forty-seventh General Assembly*, Chs. 355, 356.

⁵⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 353.

⁵⁹ *The Des Moines Register*, February 23, 1927.

Several acts relating to the printing and distribution of the Code, the annotations, and the laws were passed. One section of the Code provides in detail for the style in which it shall be prepared and published. Two additions are now provided, namely that the Code Editor may insert under any section a reference to any other related section or subject matter, and that the chapter number shall appear at the top of each page. Formerly the quality of paper and of binding was specified by the State Printing Board and was approved by the Code supervising committee. The requirement for the approval of this committee was repealed by the Forty-second General Assembly. In addition to the preceding changes, the duties of the Code Editor have been slightly altered. He has been required, immediately following the final adjournment of every even-numbered regular session, to prepare a new edition of the Code which is to be printed under the direction of the State Printing Board. In addition to this duty, the Editor must now, immediately after the publication of a new Code, prepare copy for the ensuing Code which he must at all times keep revised to date. The Printing Board continues to supervise the printing and binding but the proof reading of the Code is solely under the direction of the Editor.⁶⁰ A second act relating to the preparation of the Code provides that when any act of the General Assembly subsequent to the issuance of the *Code of 1924* contains in the substantive part of the act a reference to a section of the Code, and designates such a reference as "Code, 1924", etc., the Code Editor in preparing the ensuing Code is to omit the year indicated by such a reference.⁶¹

The Superintendent of Printing has been empowered to distribute gratuitously to interested persons the session

⁶⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 5.

⁶¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 6.

laws of the Thirty-sixth and previous General Assemblies, provided that he maintain in reserve such a number of copies of each as was determined upon by the Executive Council. In the future he may distribute the *Code of 1897*, all supplements and supplemental supplements, and the session laws of the Fortieth and previous General Assemblies, subject to the same restriction as to maintaining a reserve supply.⁶²

An act of the Forty-first General Assembly established the price to be charged for certain State publications, and stated the number of copies of the book of annotations to the Code, and of the book of tables of corresponding sections of the Code to be distributed free of charge to certain State institutions and State and local officers.⁶³ The Forty-second General Assembly added to the list of publications and their prices one item — supplements to book of annotations, the price of which was fixed at fifty cents. To the list of publications for free distribution the same item was added.⁶⁴ Finally, an addition was made to the list of State officers to whom free distribution is made by including in the list the Commissioner of Insurance.⁶⁵

JUDICIARY

Two acts were passed by the Forty-second General Assembly which modified the law relative to the judiciary. Prior to 1927 the Supreme Court of Iowa consisted of seven judges. In accordance with a bill introduced by Representative D. Fulton Rice of Centerville this number has been increased to eight. The additional judge thus provided for was to be appointed by the Governor to hold

⁶² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 8.

⁶³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 20.

⁶⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 251.

⁶⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 252.

office until January, 1929. His successor will be elected at the general election in 1928 to serve for a term of six years. Judge James W. Kindig of Sioux City was appointed by the Governor to this office. The Supreme Court is divided into two sections and cases may be submitted to each section separately. Formerly the law provided that the Chief Justice should preside over each section, but this is no longer required.⁶⁶

The other bill directly affecting the judiciary was one introduced by the House Committee on Judiciary No. 2. In compiling the *Code of 1924* the power of the Clerk of the Supreme Court and his deputy to administer oaths was inadvertently omitted. A bill was passed to correct this error and also to legalize the acts of these officers in administering oaths prior to the passage of the bill.⁶⁷

Aside from these two measures a number of bills were passed relative to the courts, but as they deal more directly with procedure they will be considered under the title of Judicial Procedure.

STATE INSTITUTIONS

Institutions under the Board of Control.—Representative Frank Hollingsworth of Boone County was the author of a bill providing for school facilities for the children of appointees or employees of State institutions under the control of the State Board of Control or of the State Board of Conservation. These children who reside in one school corporation may attend school in another school corporation, in the same or an adjoining county, if the county superintendent in the county in which the children reside shall so order. The school corporation in which the children reside shall not be liable for the payment of their tuition nor

⁶⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 230.

⁶⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 28.

for their transportation. Claims for tuition and transportation, approved by the county superintendent, are sent to the State Board of Audit for final audit and approval, and sufficient funds are appropriated to pay claims of this type.⁶⁸

Another act passed by the General Assembly relates to the county's liability for the support of children in the Iowa Soldiers' Orphans' Home, and is summarized under the section of the review relating to County Officers and Government.⁶⁹ The Board of Control is authorized by another act to transfer any woman committed to the Women's Reformatory, who is discovered upon examination to be insane, to a State hospital for the insane. If she later regains her sanity she shall be returned to the Women's Reformatory.⁷⁰ The General Assembly increased the salaries of the turnkeys and guards at the Penitentiary and the Men's Reformatory. The three classes of these employees were formerly paid eighty, ninety, and one hundred dollars per month respectively, and the new act increased these salaries to ninety, one hundred, and one hundred and ten dollars per month.⁷¹

The prison labor bill attracted considerable attention and was the subject of much debate in both houses of the General Assembly. The prison labor act passed by the extra session of the Fortieth General Assembly in 1924 applied to certain contracts between the Board of Control and New York and Chicago firms for prison labor on shirts at the State Penitentiary at Fort Madison, and on aprons at the Men's Reformatory at Anamosa.⁷² Under the law these

⁶⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 69.

⁶⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 75.

⁷⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 76.

⁷¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 77.

⁷² *The Des Moines Register*, March 10, 1927.

contracts expired on July 1, 1927.⁷³ The prison labor bill of 1927 was introduced both in the Senate and in the House by the committees on the Board of Control,⁷⁴ and was backed by the Board of Control and opposed by organized labor and manufacturers of articles in competition with prison-made garments.⁷⁵ The bill in its original form provided for striking from the Code provision the clause "but such contract shall not extend beyond July 1, 1927", the effect of the omission being the indefinite extension of the contracts with private corporations. Failure of the bill would have meant that the Board of Control would have been restricted in the future to use prison labor only on supplies used by the State and its subdivisions. The bill passed the House of Representatives by a safe majority without amendment,⁷⁶ but was defeated in the Senate by a vote falling one short of a constitutional majority.⁷⁷ A parliamentary tangle ensued involving reconsideration of the vote by which the bill was defeated, and Lieutenant Governor Clem F. Kimball ruled that the bill was open for reconsideration. The amendment extending the period for contracts to July 1, 1929, and the amendment providing for the use of honor convicts on primary and State park roads, were added by the Senate and the bill in its amended form was passed by the Senate by a vote of thirty-two to fifteen.⁷⁸ The House concurred in the Senate amendments and the Governor signed the bill.⁷⁹

Senator Joseph R. Frailey and Senator Arch McFarlane

⁷³ *Code of 1924*, Sec. 3757.

⁷⁴ Senate File No. 192; House File No. 189.

⁷⁵ *The Des Moines Register*, March 10, 1927.

⁷⁶ *House Journal*, 1927, pp. 706, 707.

⁷⁷ *Senate Journal*, 1927, pp. 651-653.

⁷⁸ *Senate Journal*, 1927, pp. 670-674.

⁷⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 78.

introduced a joint resolution providing for appointment by the Governor of three members of a commission, none of them being members of the legislature, to investigate the employment of prison labor and to report back to the Forty-third General Assembly.⁸⁰ Senator McFarlane stated in debate that the resolution was approved by the Governor, the Board of Control, organized labor, and the manufacturers.⁸¹ The resolution was passed by the Senate but was indefinitely postponed by the House.⁸²

Senator David W. Kimberly of Scott County was the author of a bill passed by the General Assembly, which created a revolving fund raised by the sales of articles and products of industries carried on at the State Penitentiary and at the Men's Reformatory. This fund is to be used only for establishing and maintaining industries for the employment of the inmates of the two institutions, and the reversion of biennial balances to the State general fund is prohibited.⁸³

The Forty-second General Assembly passed an act which makes the Code provision relating to reduction of sentences for good behavior, which formerly was applicable only to inmates of the State Penitentiary and of the Men's Reformatory, also applicable to inmates of the Women's Reformatory.⁸⁴ A second act makes the indeterminate sentence provision, which formerly applied only to persons sentenced to the State Penitentiary, applicable also to persons sentenced to the Men's and Women's Reformatories of the State.⁸⁵

⁸⁰ Senate Joint Resolution No. 5.

⁸¹ *The Des Moines Register*, April 6, 1927.

⁸² *Senate Journal*, 1927, p. 1235; *House Journal*, 1927, p. 1852.

⁸³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 79.

⁸⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 80.

⁸⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 244.

Institutions under the State Board of Education. — The *Code of 1924*, in stating the conditions under which the Finance Committee of the State Board of Education may loan the funds of the State educational institutions, provides that one type of investment may be bonds of the United States, or of Iowa, or of an Iowa county, yielding not less than five per cent per annum. The statement fixing the required interest rate has been repealed and in the future the State Board of Education determines the rate.⁸⁶

In accordance with the recommendation of the Governor, the legislature accepted the provisions of the United States law, known as the Parnell Act,⁸⁷ which allots to Iowa forty thousand dollars for 1927, fifty thousand for 1928, and sixty thousand for 1929, from Federal funds without equivalent State appropriations, as an endowment for the agricultural experiment station at the Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts.⁸⁸

The Forty-first General Assembly authorized the State Board of Education to erect, control, and manage dormitories in connection with the State educational institutions. Among other provisions of the act they were authorized to rent rooms in the dormitories to the students, officers, and employees of the institutions.⁸⁹ The Forty-second General Assembly has given the Board the additional right to rent rooms to guests.⁹⁰

Several bills relating to the State institutions under the Board of Control and of the Board of Education were introduced but were not passed by the General Assembly. A resolution, introduced by Senator Lars J. Skromme of

⁸⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 81.

⁸⁷ *Biennial Message of John Hammill Governor of Iowa*, 1927, p. 15.

⁸⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 82.

⁸⁹ *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 93.

⁹⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 259.

Story County, requesting the appointment of a joint legislative committee to investigate the State Board of Education, its finance committee, and the faculties of the State schools, and to report to the Forty-third General Assembly, was defeated in the Senate by a large vote.⁹¹

Certain appropriations for State institutions were the subject of much opposition, and may be mentioned here briefly. The smaller colleges of the State favored the amendment providing for the elimination of the seventy-two thousand dollar biennial appropriation for summer school extension work conducted by the Iowa State Teachers College. These colleges contended that they are able to offer the same work to teachers in the summer and that this expense to the State is unnecessary.⁹² The attempt to eliminate the item entirely was unsuccessful but the amount of the appropriation was cut from seventy-two to fifty thousand dollars for the biennium.⁹³ The Budget Director recommended an appropriation of a half million dollars for a new dairy building at the Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, and an appropriation of four hundred and fifty thousand dollars for the first unit of a new library building at the State University.⁹⁴ After much debate and considerable newspaper and other public comment, the library appropriation for the State University was stricken from the budget act.⁹⁵

Other bills which failed of passage included one accepting the gift of Ellsworth College;⁹⁶ and the bill introduced

⁹¹ Senate Concurrent Resolution No. 18; *Senate Journal*, 1927, pp. 382, 383, 431, 432.

⁹² *The Des Moines Register*, March 18, 1927.

⁹³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 275, Sec. 47 (3).

⁹⁴ Senate File No. 10, Sec. 47; House File No. 2, Sec. 47.

⁹⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 275, Sec. 47 (1) (2).

⁹⁶ Senate File No. 254; House File No. 300.

by Representative Brede Wamstad of Mitchell County providing for the medical and surgical treatment of indigent persons, not only at the University Hospital at Iowa City, but at any other reputable hospital, and for the traveling and hospital expenses of such patients to be paid by the county of their residence.⁹⁷

APPROPRIATIONS

Any attempt to discuss in detail all the appropriations made by the Forty-second General Assembly for the biennium commencing July, 1927, is quite beyond the scope of the present paper, but a tabulation of the larger items of expenditure gives some idea of the types and the amounts of appropriations made from public funds for the purpose of running the State government.

The following table contains a tabulation of all appropriations for the ensuing biennium, under the headings — “For the Maintenance of State Government and State Officers”, “For Support and Maintenance of State Institutions”, “To Satisfy Claims”, and “Miscellaneous”.

APPROPRIATIONS BY THE FORTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY			
FOR THE MAINTENANCE OF STATE GOVERNMENT AND STATE OFFICERS			
CHAPTER	FOR WHAT	AMOUNT	PERIOD
275	Department of the Adjutant General	\$223,680.00	Each year of biennium
275	Department of Agriculture	470,350.00	Each year of biennium
275	Board of Audit	4,200.00	Each year of biennium
275	Auditor of State	25,850.00	Each year of biennium

⁹⁷ House File No. 283.

CHAPTER	FOR WHAT	AMOUNT	PERIOD
275	Commission for the Blind	\$ 10,000.00	Each year of biennium
275	Director of the Budget	30,800.00	Each year of biennium
275	Board of Conservation	110,000.00	Each year of biennium
275	Board of Control, salaries and expenses	91,240.00	Each year of biennium
275	Custodian	59,655.00	Each year of biennium
275	Judges of the District Court	302,000.00	Each year of biennium
275	Board of Education, salaries and expenses	54,112.00	Each year of biennium
275	State Entomologist	9,000.00	Each year of biennium
275	Executive Council, general office expense	20,500.00	Each year of biennium
275	Executive Council, State purposes	204,250.00	Each year of biennium
275	State Fair Board	147,000.00	Each year of biennium
275	Agricultural Societies	170,000.00	Each year of biennium
275	Fire Marshal	17,000.00	Each year of biennium
275	Geological Survey	8,900.00	Each year of biennium
275	Office of Governor	18,550.00	Each year of biennium
275	Department of Health	57,600.00	Each year of biennium
275	Historical Department	45,300.00	Each year of biennium

CHAPTER	FOR WHAT	AMOUNT	PERIOD
275	State Historical Society	\$ 36,200.00	Each year of biennium
275	Industrial Commission	36,480.00	Each year of biennium
275	Department of Insurance	53,860.00	Each year of biennium
275	Department of Justice	98,350.00	Each year of biennium
275	Bureau of Labor	21,900.00	Each year of biennium
275	Library Commission	23,350.00	Each year of biennium
275	State Library	52,000.00	Each year of biennium
275	Board of Mine Examiners	1,000.00	Each year of biennium
275	Mine Inspectors	13,960.00	Each year of biennium
275	Board of Parole	33,200.00	Each year of biennium
275	Pharmacy Examiners	8,100.00	Each year of biennium
275	State Printing Board, salaries and office	18,850.00	Each year of biennium
275	State Printing Board, State purposes	143,820.00	Each year of biennium
275	Superintendent of Public Instruction, salaries	31,750.00	Each year of biennium
275	Superintendent of Public Instruction, State aid	464,950.00	Each year of biennium
275	Board of Railroad Commissioners	104,567.50	Each year of biennium
275	Secretary of State	19,900.00	Each year of biennium

CHAPTER	FOR WHAT	AMOUNT	PERIOD
275	Clerk of the Supreme Court	\$10,600.00	Each year of biennium
275	Supreme Court	63,550.00	Each year of biennium
281	Salary of additional Supreme Court Justice and his secretary	19,825.00	Lump sum
275	Reporter of the Supreme Court and Code Editor	14,350.00	Each year of biennium
275	Treasurer of State	82,315.00	Each year of biennium
275	Board of Vocational Education	32,196.45	Each year of biennium
275	General Contingent Fund	20,000.00	Each year of biennium
279	Chaplains' fees for Forty-second General Assembly	\$5 each Amount necessary	
279	Rental of typewriters for use of the General Assembly	\$10 and \$12 each Amount necessary	
279	Miscellaneous expenses of General Assembly	\$ 872.49	Lump sum
281	Miscellaneous expenses of General Assembly	4,909.06	Lump sum
281	Per diem compensation under Senate Concurrent Resolution No. 28	Amount necessary	
281	Increased salaries of guards at Penitentiary and Men's Reformatory	Amount necessary	
283	Expenses of special legislative committee to investigate banking	\$ 500.00	Lump sum
284	Expense of special bridge investigation	1,032.00	Lump sum

FOR SUPPORT AND MAINTENANCE OF STATE INSTITUTIONS			
CHAPTER	FOR WHAT	AMOUNT	PERIOD
275	State Hospital and Colony for Epileptics and Feeble-minded at Woodward	\$537,960.00	Biennium
275	Institution for Feeble-minded Children at Glenwood	757,750.00	Biennium
275	State Hospital for Insane at Cherokee	685,010.00	Biennium
275	State Hospital for Insane at Clarinda	688,650.00	Biennium
275	State Hospital for Insane at Independence	718,120.00	Biennium
275	State Hospital for Insane at Mt. Pleasant	728,950.00	Biennium
275	State Juvenile Home at Toledo	242,200.00	Biennium
275	State Penitentiary at Fort Madison	707,620.00	Biennium
275	Men's Reformatory at Anamosa	599,838.00	Biennium
275	Women's Reformatory at Rockwell City	100,160.00	Biennium
275	State Sanatorium for Tuberculosis at Oakdale	467,450.00	Biennium
275	Iowa Soldiers' Home at Marshalltown	493,630.00	Biennium
275	Iowa Soldiers' Orphans' Home at Davenport	357,846.00	Biennium
275	Training School for Boys at Eldora	430,100.00	Biennium
275	Training School for Girls at Mitchellville	205,440.00	Biennium
275	Emergency fund for State institutions under Board of Control	75,000.00	Biennium
275	State roads at State institutions under Board of Control	20,000.00	Biennium
275	State University of Iowa	4,631,003.20	Biennium
275	Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts	5,330,000.00	Biennium
275	Iowa State Teachers' College	1,287,000.00	Biennium

CHAPTER	FOR WHAT	AMOUNT	PERIOD
275	Iowa School for the Deaf	\$448,600.00	Biennium
275	Iowa School for the Blind	233,400.00	Biennium
275	Psychopathic Hospital at Iowa City	216,000.00	Biennium
275	Bacteriological Laboratory	29,110.00	Biennium
TO SATISFY CLAIMS			
CHAPTER	FOR WHAT	AMOUNT	PERIOD
275	Relief of Frederick M. Hull	\$ 240.00	Each year of biennium
275	Relief of Mitchell's cavalry	240.00	Each year of biennium
278	Compensation for members of Boundary Commission	340.06	Lump sum
280	Lee County, for costs in connection with escaped convicts	1,197.70	Lump sum
280	Emmet County, for special assessments	21,128.89	Lump sum
280	City of Toledo, for roads at State Juvenile Home	5,153.14	Lump sum
280	George Mogridge, trustee for inmates of Institution for Feeble-minded Children	1,537.10	Lump sum
280	Additional claims, ranging from \$4.50 to \$551.64 each, total	6,260.60	Lump sum
291	Drainage tax in Muscatine and Louisa counties	3,110.87	Lump sum
294	Tax refund to Bulgarian insurance companies	1,390.85	Lump sum
295	Reimbursement of Embalmer Examiners	1,559.00	Lump sum
296	Refund of interest to Keokuk	2,568.07	Lump sum
297	Interest due Iowa City on paving funds	767.24	Lump sum
298	Marshall County, for publishing delinquent auto tax list	61.40	Lump sum

CHAPTER	FOR WHAT	AMOUNT	PERIOD
299	Buchanan County, for money expended in care of a State patient	\$ 780.00	Lump sum
300	Hardin County, for money expended in care of a State patient	930.27	Lump sum
301 302 303	To indemnify various claimants for slaughter of tubercular animals	329.19	Lump sum
304	Bertha M. H. Shambaugh, expenses in connection with sesqui-centennial exposition	117.40	Lump sum
305	Arthur Ashcraft, for injuries received at Ft. Madison	325.00	Lump sum
306	Francine Talbot, for injuries received at Marshalltown rifle range	6,006.00	Lump sum
307	Vera Gage, for injuries received at School for the Deaf, Council Bluffs	10,000.00	Lump sum
308	Roy Rogers, for injuries received while acting as deputy game warden	2,475.00	Lump sum
309	Elsie Brogan, for injuries received while student at Iowa State Teachers' College	1,657.10	Lump sum
310	Bertha Sheesley, for injuries received at Iowa State Fair	2,400.00	Lump sum
311	B. F. Skyles, for injuries received at State farm at Clive	209.50	Lump sum
312	H. C. Jones, for injuries to Patricia Jones	195.00	Lump sum
313	John Joseph Rouse, for injuries received at Oakdale Sanatorium	523.25	Lump sum
314	George Simpson, for injuries received in colliding with Highway Commission road drag	690.00	Lump sum
315	C. T. Murphy, for injuries received in colliding with Highway Commission road drag	6,500.00	Lump sum

CHAPTER	FOR WHAT	AMOUNT	PERIOD
	Charles Feonstra, for injuries received in attack in penitentiary	\$1,000.00	Lump sum
317	Jonah Smith, for service as chaplain at Camp McKinley in 1898	365.00	Lump sum
318	Havner, Flick and Powers, for attorney fees in defense of Superintendent of Banking	750.00	Lump sum
319	James A. Devitt, for attorney fees in defense of Superintendent of Banking	500.00	Lump sum
FOR MISCELLANEOUS PURPOSES			
CHAPTER	FOR WHAT	AMOUNT	PERIOD
275	Medical and surgical treatment of indigent persons at the University Hospital	\$1,850,000.00	Biennium
275	Soldier tuition	20,000.00	Biennium
275	Commission on Uniform Law	500.00	Each year of biennium
275	Pioneer Law Makers	100.00	Biennium
275	Grand Army of the Republic	750.00	Each year of biennium
276	Repairs upon State Capitol and Historical Building	129,000.00	Lump sum
277	Expense of Governor's inaugural ceremony	600.00	Lump sum
282	Election expenses in Nagle-Whiting contest	1,194.79	Lump sum
285	Prevention, control, and eradication of European corn borer	200,000.00	Lump sum
286	Expenses of national champion American Legion band and other organizations to Paris convention	22,500.00	Lump sum

CHAPTER	FOR WHAT	AMOUNT	PERIOD
287	Expense of United States champion junior dairy cattle judging team to International Live Stock Show	\$ 5,000.00	Lump sum
288	Refund of excess money paid for book of annotations to the Code	Amount necessary	
289	Completion of Iowa Official Register	200.00	Lump sum
290	Completion of roster of Iowa soldiers	8,400.00	Lump sum
292	Deficit in appropriation for State aid to county and district fairs	17,400.27	Lump sum
293	Special appropriation for Four-County Fair in Carroll County in 1925	999.11	Lump sum
275	Presidential electors	150.00	Each year of biennium

TAXATION

In reviewing the legislation of the Forty-second General Assembly relating to taxation, numerous acts dealing with the taxing powers of municipalities are found. These acts are described in detail under the section of the review entitled Municipal Legislation and their general subject matter only will be indicated in the present section. Briefly, they deal with the financing by cities and towns of city halls, parks, library buildings, art museums, docks, dams, electric lighting, firemen's pensions, and fire departments. Two additional acts relate to the assignment of tax sale certificates, and to the general tax levy in cities under special charters.⁹⁸

Several acts relating to the taxing power of counties and townships are described in the section of the review entitled County Officers and Government. They deal with county aid to fairs, the liability of the county for children

⁹⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Chs. 146, 147, 149, 150, 154, 158, 159, 160, 162, 165, 168, 169, 172.

in the Soldiers' Orphans' Home, county bonds, the liability of the county in the case of default by the county treasurer, tax levies for widows' pensions, the compromise of taxes by the board of supervisors, and the power of the county to become a purchaser at tax sales.⁹⁹ An act dealing with township road drainage taxes is described under the section, Drainage.¹⁰⁰ An act amending the Code provision relating to poll tax lists requires the township assessor to list all able bodied male *residents* of the township, instead of *citizens* of the township. This will obviously lead to an increase in the amount of poll taxes assessed and collected.¹⁰¹

Two measures which related to taxation legalized acts of county officers. The supervisors of Marion County, in levying a one mill tax for the purpose of erecting a memorial hall in Knoxville, committed certain unspecified irregularities in procedure, making the legalization of the levy necessary.¹⁰² The supervisors of Clayton County collected taxes to build a soldiers' monument although the levy of the tax was not authorized by an election as required by Chapter 33 of the Code. The General Assembly legalized the tax in question.¹⁰³

The act amending the Code provisions relating to the regulation of the sale of cigarettes and tobacco alters several details in the law and makes some additions to it. Permits are issued to dealers annually on the first of July, and formerly the entire yearly tax had to be paid although in many cases the holder of the permit did not have its use for more than a few months. In the future the entire tax

⁹⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Chs. 59, 73, 75, 130, 131, 177, 180, 182.

¹⁰⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 188.

¹⁰¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 109.

¹⁰² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 342.

¹⁰³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 339.

is paid if the permit is issued during July, August, or September; three-fourths of the tax if it is issued in October, November, or December; one-half if issued in January, February, or March; and one-fourth if issued in April, May, or June. A State stamp tax is levied and assessed and must be collected and paid to the Treasurer of State upon the sale and delivery to the consumer of cigarettes, cigarette papers, wrappers, and tubes. The new act makes the same regulation applicable also to the gift and delivery to the consumer of these articles. The provision for a one-half cent tax on packages of wrappers containing more than twenty-five but not more than fifty papers is changed to a one-half cent tax on packages containing fifty papers or less. An addition to the same section of the Code makes it mandatory for permit holders to report purchases monthly to the Treasurer of State, and to keep all books and papers subject to inspection by the Treasurer or his representatives. An addition is also made to the regulations governing the stamps to be affixed to packages of cigarettes. When a carton which contains inner, individual, taxable packages is opened, the necessary stamps must immediately be affixed to the individual packages. Another section of the new law extends the provisions concerning violations of the law relating to the affixing of stamps, to violations of the law relating to the procuring of a sales permit; and in cases of confiscation and forfeiture of goods, a change is made by providing that the goods shall go to the county, instead of to the State as formerly, and that these goods can be disposed of as similar property is disposed of when seized on a search warrant. The section of the Code dealing with forgery and counterfeiting in connection with the sale and possession of cigarettes is reworded and is made to include the illegal use of stamps. Formerly, search warrants for examination of premises, where illegal sales were

being conducted, issued upon oath of any reputable citizen of the county in which the business was located, but in the future such a warrant will issue upon oath of any reputable citizen of the State. The Forty-first General Assembly amended the Code provision relating to the actual handling of cigarette stamps,¹⁰⁴ and the Forty-second General Assembly added to this amendment the provision that all orders for stamps to be delivered by mail, amounting to less than ten dollars, shall be accompanied by such additional remittance as will defray the postage and registration charges.¹⁰⁵

Several acts, in addition to the one just described, were passed providing for licensing and the collection of fees. Professional engineers, in the future, must pay a fee of two dollars per year to renew their license to practice, and if a license is allowed to lapse through non-payment of renewal fees it can be re-instated only upon payment of ten dollars, plus all renewal fees due.¹⁰⁶ Architects are now required to pay ten dollars for an examination, fifteen dollars for a certificate as a registered architect, and a ten dollar annual renewal fee.¹⁰⁷ All organizations soliciting donations in the State must pay one dollar for a permit, and the same amount for an annual renewal of the permit.¹⁰⁸ Barbers must pay ten dollars for examination and license to practice, together with an annual renewal fee of three dollars.¹⁰⁹ Cosmetologists must also pay ten dollars for examination and license, but only one dollar per year for renewal.¹¹⁰

¹⁰⁴ *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 146.

¹⁰⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 33.

¹⁰⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 41.

¹⁰⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 42.

¹⁰⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 43.

¹⁰⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 48.

¹¹⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 49.

In case a veterinarian's license is permitted to lapse from non-payment of renewal fees, he must pay five dollars and all delinquent fees in order to have his license reinstated.¹¹¹ An annual fee of one dollar is also required from licensed poultry dealers.¹¹² In connection with the new regulations designed to eradicate crop pests, especially the corn borer, the State Entomologist is required to conduct certain inspections of plants. If plants inspected are certificated by this officer, he may charge a reasonable fee to cover his expenses. Not less than five dollars nor more than sixty-five dollars per year can be charged for State inspection of nursery stock.¹¹³ Six acts dealing with the licensing of motor vehicles are described in the section of the review entitled Motor Vehicles.¹¹⁴

Three acts passed by the legislature in 1927 might very properly be considered measures relating to highways, but since their effect is to produce revenue they may be discussed as taxation measures.

Chapter 242 of the *Code of 1924*, relating to the Improvement of County and Primary Roads, was enacted at the extra session of the Fortieth General Assembly in 1924. This chapter made considerable changes in the county's powers and duties in connection with roads. The Forty-second General Assembly provided that, when any county acting prior to the passage of Chapter 242 had adopted a general plan of road improvement, and had levied special assessments for graveling, the board of supervisors of such a county may cancel all unpaid assessments and pay the same, and may refund all assessments which have been

¹¹¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 56.

¹¹² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 67.

¹¹³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 68.

¹¹⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Chs. 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117.

paid. The supervisors may levy during 1927 and 1928, on all the taxable property of the county, a tax sufficient to pay the refunds and the unpaid installments.¹¹⁵

The question of the gasoline tax was one of the most interesting and important of the problems dealt with by the General Assembly in 1927. The Forty-first General Assembly in 1925 passed an act providing for a tax of two cents per gallon on gasoline, and providing for the collection and the distribution of the funds collected.¹¹⁶ Eleven bills were introduced in the Senate and in the House of Representatives in 1927, all seeking either directly or indirectly to alter the provisions of the existing gas tax law.¹¹⁷ Three of these bills, in amended form, were enacted into law. One act, introduced by Senator J. O. Shaff of Clinton County in the Senate and by Representative C. A. Hollis of Black Hawk County in the House, relates primarily to the Highway Commission.¹¹⁸ A second act, introduced by the Senate Committee on Highways,¹¹⁹ and a third act, introduced by Senator A. H. Bergman of Newton,¹²⁰ deal more directly with the gas tax.

The chief point at issue on the gas tax was the amount of tax per gallon, that is, whether it should remain at two cents, or be raised to three or to four cents per gallon. Opposition to the bill providing a four cent tax, according to Mr. John F. D. Aue, President of the Iowa Good Roads

¹¹⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 108.

¹¹⁶ *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 6.

¹¹⁷ Senate File Nos. 104, 154, 187, 233, 347, 353, 386; House File Nos. 72, 372, 422, 481.

¹¹⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 101 (Senate File No. 104 and House File No. 72).

¹¹⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 103 (Senate File No. 353).

¹²⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 248 (Senate File No. 347).

Association, was based chiefly on the arguments that it would excessively increase the already heavy tax burden in Iowa, and that the basis of distribution of the additional funds was unfair in that it taxed the State as a whole for the construction of purely local roads. President Aue is quoted as saying that the four cent gas tax would "do more to harm the cause of good roads in Iowa than any other law that could be passed."¹²¹ Scarcely less in importance to the debate on the amount of the tax was the question of the relative amounts of the resulting funds to be distributed to the primary and to the secondary road systems.

Summarizing the chief alterations actually made by the Forty-second General Assembly, the most important is the increasing of the tax per gallon from two cents to three cents, and the granting of the proceeds of the additional one-cent tax — after the deduction of a sufficient amount to pay the portion of the bridge and right-of-way refund due and payable on the first of each January — to the primary road fund.¹²² These two provisions were advocated by Governor Hammill in his inaugural address.¹²³ This gives to the primary road fund the major part of the gas tax, since it receives not only the funds mentioned above, but one-third of the original two-cent per gallon tax. The county road fund and the township road fund each receive one-third of the two-cent tax and do not profit in any way by the new tax.¹²⁴

One of the gasoline tax bills alters to some extent the method of collecting the tax as it was established by the Forty-first General Assembly. A slight change in the type

¹²¹ *The Des Moines Register*, April 1, 1927.

¹²² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 103, Sec. 1.

¹²³ *Inaugural Address of John Hammill Governor of Iowa*, 1927, p. 22.

¹²⁴ *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 6, Sec. 9.

of placard to be displayed by dealers, a more specific certificate to be filed by distributors, the requirement that every distributor have a license from the State Treasurer permitting him to do business, and the requirement of a more detailed monthly report to be made by distributors are some of the changes made. The act also provides for a refund to distributors for accidental destruction of gasoline upon which the fee has been paid. Financial penalty and revocation of the license to sell gasoline are provided as penalties in case distributors fail to remit amounts due to the State Treasurer, or do not make required reports. One section of the act requires railroad companies or corporations transporting gasoline from points without the State to points within the State to report monthly to the State Treasurer certain facts relative to transactions involving the transportation of gasoline. Such companies are made subject to fine for failure to make reports. Other details of the law are altered by the act, but the chief amendments have been noted.¹²⁵

Several acts relating to taxation are of less general interest than the gasoline tax acts. One such act exempts from taxation rights of way for established public levees and for established, open, public drainage improvements.¹²⁶ The property of the widowed mother of any soldier, sailor, or marine, if she is dependent upon the son for support, is also exempt from taxation.¹²⁷

Upon the advice of the Code Editor,¹²⁸ two sections of the Code relating to the payment of taxes by corporations were repealed. They were identical in wording with two other sections of the Code, which were made applicable as a

¹²⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 248.

¹²⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 173.

¹²⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 174.

¹²⁸ Senate File No. 42.

substitute for the repealed sections. The resulting change is one of form and not of substance.¹²⁹ Also upon the advice of the Code Editor¹³⁰ a similar change was made in the sections of the Code relating to the assessment of electric transmission lines.¹³¹

The Code provides that taxes due from any person upon personal property shall be a lien upon any and all real estate owned by such a person or to which he may acquire title. The Forty-second General Assembly amended the law to provide that the lien shall exist from the December thirty-first following the levy, and shall terminate ten years from that date. The act applies to all taxes whether levied prior or subsequent to July 4th, 1927.¹³²

Changes in the law relative to delinquent taxes were designed to benefit the delinquent tax payer. Under the Code provision, if the first installment of taxes was not paid by April first succeeding the levy the whole amount became delinquent and drew interest as a penalty from the first of March after due, and in case the second installment was not paid by October first, it became delinquent from the first of September after due. The dates of delinquency are changed from March first and September first to April first and October first respectively. Furthermore the whole year's taxes do not become delinquent if the first installment is not paid when due, but merely the first half of the total amount becomes delinquent. Under the new act penalty attaches only to the unpaid installment of either April first or October first, and not in any case to the whole amount.¹³³

¹²⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 175.

¹³⁰ Senate File No. 43.

¹³¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 176.

¹³² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 178.

¹³³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 179.

The last taxation act to be described provides that the necessary amount of revenue for general State purposes, as fixed by the General Assembly, is \$7,600,000.00 to be provided by the levy for 1927, and \$7,600,000.00 to be provided by the levy for 1928.¹³⁴ In each year, the Executive Council will fix the rate in percentage to be levied upon the valuation of the taxable property of the State necessary to raise these amounts, and will certify the rate so fixed to the auditor of each county.¹³⁵

Between forty and fifty bills relating to taxation were introduced for consideration but were not enacted into law by the Forty-second General Assembly. One of the most important of the defeated bills was that which provided for a State income tax.¹³⁶

COUNTY OFFICERS AND GOVERNMENT

The compensation of several county and township officers in Iowa was increased by acts of the Forty-second General Assembly. One bill, introduced by Senator Arch McFarlane of Black Hawk County, affects primarily the salaries of certain county officers in Black Hawk County. The Iowa Code provision for salaries of county officers classifies counties according to population, and the salaries of officers in the various classes increase in proportion to the increased population of the classes. Formerly one class included counties having from fifty to fifty-eight thousand people and the following class included counties of from fifty-eight to sixty-five thousand population. Black Hawk County has between fifty-seven and fifty-eight thousand people and consequently has not been able to pay its county

¹³⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 274.

¹³⁵ *Code of 1924*, Secs. 7182, 7183.

¹³⁶ House File No. 9; *House Journal*, 1927, pp. 880, 881; *Senate Journal*, 1927, pp. 835, 837.

officers the higher salaries which would be possible if its population were slightly larger. The McFarlane bill changed the classification so that one class includes counties of between fifty and fifty-seven thousand population, and the following class includes those of fifty-seven to sixty-five thousand. The effect of the change is to permit Black Hawk County to pay its county officers the higher salaries of the upper class. The officers benefitted are the auditor, treasurer, recorder, sheriff, and clerk of the district court. The same act changes the classification of counties made for the purpose of establishing county recorders' salaries so that it is uniform with the classification made for establishing salaries of other county officers.¹³⁷ Recorders of Pottawattamie and Scott Counties are affected by the new provision.

A second act, also introduced by Senator McFarlane, amends the Code provision relating to the salary of assistant county attorney by changing the classification in the same way that it was changed in the act just described, and it results in raising the compensation of the assistant county attorney in Black Hawk County. Another provision of the same act is couched in general terms as applying to any county having a population of fifty-seven thousand or over in which county there is a city of the second class other than the county seat, which city has a population of six thousand or over. The city to which reference is made is apparently Cedar Falls in Black Hawk County. Under the conditions described the supervisors may fix the salary of an assistant county attorney residing in the city described above, provided that the salary does not exceed two thousand dollars per year.¹³⁸

Representative T. J. O'Donnell of Dubuque was the

¹³⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 124.*

¹³⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 127.*

author of a bill designed to permit increased salaries to be paid to deputy auditors and their clerks, deputy treasurers and their clerks, and deputy clerks of the district court in Dubuque County. The device by which the Code was amended to permit the increased salaries was a change in classification similar to that described in the act permitting increased county salaries in Black Hawk County.¹³⁹ A bill introduced by Representative L. B. Forsling of Sioux City, by an addition to the Code provision for salaries of county treasurers, provides additional compensation to be given such officers in counties having a city with a population of seventy-five thousand or over. This act is applicable only to Woodbury and Polk counties, since Sioux City and Des Moines are the only Iowa cities of over seventy-five thousand population.¹⁴⁰

An act relating to the compensation of the sheriff for the care of prisoners in the county jail was also passed. This is apparently intended to apply to Lee County since the condition described exists there. In counties where district court is held in two places and jails are maintained in two places, the amount allowed the sheriff for lodging prisoners is limited to two hundred and fifty dollars for each jail for one year.¹⁴¹ This is twice the amount allowed in counties maintaining only one jail.

One chapter of the Code relates to the collection and accounting of county fees. A change in the application of this chapter is made through a minor amendment in wording. The original statement is that except as "in this chapter provided" all fees and charges collected by auditors, treasurers, recorders, sheriffs, or clerks of the district court or their deputies shall belong to the county. The phrase in

¹³⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 125.

¹⁴⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 126.

¹⁴¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 123.

quotation marks was stricken out and the phrase "otherwise provided" inserted.¹⁴²

The county superintendent of schools is required to file with the county auditor an itemized and verified statement of his expenses for the previous month on the first Monday of each month. These expenses are allowed by the supervisors, but, under the Code provisions, the total amount paid, exclusive of office stationery and postage, for any one year could not exceed four hundred dollars. The amount of the allowance apparently can be increased under the new law which provides that the total allowance for traveling expenses shall not exceed four hundred dollars unless approved by the board of supervisors.¹⁴³

Three acts were passed by the Forty-second General Assembly relating to the compensation of township officers. The per diem compensation of township trustees is increased from three dollars to four dollars.¹⁴⁴ The township clerk in the future will receive four dollars instead of three dollars per day, but he will receive only one per cent on the money coming into his hands by virtue of his office, instead of two per cent as under the Code provision. The township clerk's bond in the future is to be furnished and paid for by the township.¹⁴⁵ Finally, the per diem compensation of assessors has been changed from three and one-half to four dollars.¹⁴⁶

The issuance and the payment of bonds were also the subjects of acts passed by the General Assembly. The Code gives boards of supervisors the authority to issue serial bonds, due and payable in not less than five nor more than

¹⁴² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 129.

¹⁴³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 128.

¹⁴⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 137.

¹⁴⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 138.

¹⁴⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 139.

twenty-five years from date, but does not require serial bond issues. The new law makes the serial form compulsory, and repeals the minimum time limitation of five years while leaving the maximum limitation in effect.¹⁴⁷ Representative Lafe Hill of Floyd County was the author of the bill relating to the payment of bonds issued by counties, cities, towns, and school districts. These bonds are to be in serial issues and the annual levy must be sufficient to pay the interest and principal within a period not exceeding twenty years. The governing authority of the particular subdivision must provide for the levy and file a certified copy of the resolution with the county auditor before issuing the bonds. This filing makes it the auditor's duty to enter this levy for annual collection until the bonds are paid.¹⁴⁸ There is an apparent conflict between the provisions of these two acts relating to bond issues. The first act sets a maximum limit of twenty-five years within which county bonds must be paid, and the second act sets a twenty-year limit.

The power of the board of supervisors to compromise taxes is slightly altered by an act introduced by Representative Francis Johnson of Dickinson County. The method of compromising taxes is provided in the Code and in a law passed by the Forty-first General Assembly.¹⁴⁹ Under the new law the board may compromise personal property taxes in the manner provided when it is evident that such taxes are not a lien upon any real estate and when they are delinquent for one or more years, if it is evident that such tax is not collectible in the usual manner.¹⁵⁰ The

¹⁴⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 130.

¹⁴⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 131.

¹⁴⁹ *Code of 1924*, Sec. 7193; *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 148.

¹⁵⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 177.

board of supervisors is empowered through another amendment to the Code to be a purchaser of real estate sold by the county for delinquent taxes. The author of this act, Senator Arch McFarlane of Black Hawk County, said that the bill is designed to protect counties in their delinquent taxes by permitting bidding with property owners who seek to avoid taxes by buying in property at tax sales. City councils also now have this right.¹⁵¹

Senator W. A. Clark of Marion County introduced a group of bills designed to provide a way out of financial difficulties for thirty of the smaller counties of Iowa. These counties have been unable to pay all their bills legally payable from their general funds and have had to resort to many schemes of transferring money from one fund to another. The officials of these counties met with Budget Director Ernest L. Hogue in Des Moines in February, 1927, to work out the plan incorporated in the Clark bills. Each of these counties has in the last two years failed to meet the bills payable from the general fund by approximately twenty thousand dollars, the condition being partly due to decreases in valuation of farm lands. Smaller counties were unable to raise their general fund levies high enough to make up this difference in reduced valuation.¹⁵² As a result of this difficulty, a large number of legalizing acts was necessary to validate transfers of funds made by various counties. These acts are described in the section relating to Legalizing Acts.

Two of the Clark bills were passed by the General Assembly and three of them were rejected. In the future any county, through legally prescribed procedure, may make a permanent transfer from the county bridge fund to the

¹⁵¹ *The Des Moines Register*, April 2, 1927; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 180.

¹⁵² *The Des Moines Register*, March 8, 1927.

county road fund, and from the road to the bridge fund, if the transfer is approved by a judge of the district court at a hearing.¹⁵³ A second bill was passed by the Senate and House but was vetoed by the Governor. This bill provided that every public corporation having the taxing power might have the power to levy a three mill emergency or deficiency tax, the proceeds from which might be transferred in whole or in part to any other legally constituted fund, upon the approval of the Director of the Budget when unanimously requested by the governing board of the taxing area. This bill was sent to the Governor on April 15th, the last day of the session, and was vetoed on April 19th.¹⁵⁴ The three bills not passed proposed to ease the strain on the general fund by making the salaries and expenses of the clerk of the district court's office payable from the court expense fund, the per diem and mileage of the supervisors for time spent on road work payable from the county road fund, and the county engineer's salary also payable from the county road fund.¹⁵⁵

Several acts of the Forty-second General Assembly relate to the care of certain classes of dependents by the county. The Code provides for county aid to indigent widows with children, but prohibits the granting of such pension after a child has reached the age of sixteen, or after the mother has remarried, has acquired a legal residence in another county, or has become a non-resident of the State. The new law adds a prohibition to this list by forbidding the granting of a pension to a widow on whom a notice to depart has been served within one year prior to the time of

¹⁵³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 13.

¹⁵⁴ Senate File No. 266; House File No. 222; *House Journal*, 1927, pp. 905, 906; *Senate Journal*, 1927, p. 1397; *Index and History of Senate and House Bills*, 1927, No. 5, p. 233.

¹⁵⁵ Senate File Nos. 265, 267, 268.

making the application.¹⁵⁶ A second act relating to widows' pensions provides that in counties having a population of one hundred and forty thousand or more — which restricts the application to Polk County — the board of supervisors may levy an annual tax of not to exceed one mill to pay such pensions.¹⁵⁷

Before the change made by the Forty-second General Assembly in the law relative to the support of children in the Iowa Soldiers' Orphans' Home, the county was liable for sums paid in support of all its children, other than the children of soldiers, to the extent of a sum equal to one-half the amount appropriated by the State for the support of each child. This amount is now changed to one-half of the net cost of the support and maintenance of the county's children. The charging and collecting procedure of the funds is unchanged.¹⁵⁸

The power of the board of supervisors to appoint an overseer of the poor was extended by an act introduced by Representative J. Park Bair of Buena Vista County. The repealed Code section provided that, when a city is embraced in whole or in part within the limits of any township, the supervisors may appoint an overseer of the poor who shall have within the city, or the part of a city, all the powers and duties with respect to the care of the poor conferred upon the township trustees. Under the new law, the supervisors may appoint an overseer for any part, or for all of the county. This overseer is to receive a compensation, payable either from the general or the poor fund of the county, and the supervisors determine the amount of the compensation.¹⁵⁹

¹⁵⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 72.

¹⁵⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 73.

¹⁵⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 75.

¹⁵⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 132.

Three acts relate to soldiers' relief and to the county commissions dealing with this relief. The Code provides that the commission is to consist of three members, two of whom must be honorably discharged soldiers, sailors, marines, or nurses of the United States in any war. The new law provides that all members, instead of two, must meet the stated requirement, and adds the restriction that the membership shall at all times, as nearly as possible, be equally divided between veterans of the Civil, Spanish-American, and World wars.¹⁶⁰ No compensation has been provided for the commission members, but the Forty-second General Assembly provided a per diem of two dollars for every day actually employed in the service of the commission, and also the same mileage that is paid to the supervisors. The compensation is to be paid from the funds accruing from the special soldiers' relief tax levied by the county.¹⁶¹ A third act requires the commission of each county to obtain for, and transmit to, the State Bonus Board such information as the Board may request concerning any person claiming to have any right to award from the additional bonus and disability fund administered by the State Bonus Board.¹⁶²

Three acts were passed relating to county and district fairs. One section of the new law defines a "society" as a county or district fair or agricultural society which owns or leases at least ten acres of ground, and buildings and improvements valued at eight thousand dollars or more. Another section of the chapter on county and district fairs states that, in order to receive State aid, each society must file a sworn statement with the State Fair Board containing certain specified information. An addition is made to

¹⁶⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 133.

¹⁶¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 134.

¹⁶² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 135.

this law to the effect that the appropriation which is made biennially for State aid shall be available only to societies of a purely agricultural nature which were entitled to draw eight hundred and fifty dollars or more State aid in 1926, or societies located in counties that have no other fair or agricultural society and which were in existence and drew State aid in 1926. The provision quoted above about the ownership of land and buildings by societies does not apply to the latter qualification for State aid. Another addition to the law provides that, if there is but one society receiving State aid in a county, no aid shall be given to any other society in the same county until it has filed proper annual reports for three consecutive years, showing compliance with all the provisions of law governing societies entitled to this aid.¹⁶³ A second act prohibits the selling of wares or the conducting of a show in a temporary place of business within four hundred feet of a State, county, or district fair ground during the time that the fair is being held.¹⁶⁴ The third act of the General Assembly relating to fairs alters the method by which county aid is extended to them. The Code provides that the supervisors may pay from the general fund of the county a sum not exceeding one hundred dollars for each one thousand inhabitants of the county and not exceeding in total one thousand dollars to any one society for one year, for the sole purpose of purchasing or fitting up fair grounds, provided that the society is the owner or lessee of at least ten acres of ground, and buildings and improvements worth at least two thousand dollars. In the future this aid is to be paid, not from the general fund of the county, but from a fair-ground fund accruing from a tax levy of not to exceed one-half mill. Furthermore the society receiving aid must own or lease ten acres

¹⁶³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 57.

¹⁶⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 58.

of ground and must own buildings and improvements worth at least eight thousand dollars.¹⁶⁵

Some half-dozen acts of the Forty-second General Assembly which deal with counties remain unclassified. Each county in Iowa is responsible to the State for the full amount of tax levied for State purposes, with certain specified exceptions. The Code provides that if any county treasurer should prove to be a defaulter of State revenue, the amount shall be made up to the State within the next three years by additional levies. This section dealing with defaults and their repayment was repealed.¹⁶⁶ Another act added to the duties of county attorneys in appeals in criminal cases by requiring those officers when served with a notice of appeal in a criminal case to furnish the Attorney General with a copy of the notice immediately. The same act adds to the Code section dealing with the taking and perfecting of appeals by requiring that when an appeal has been taken by the defendant in a criminal case all filings by the appellant on appeal shall be served on the Attorney General.¹⁶⁷

Under the Code provision, in counties having a population of more than thirty thousand and less than fifty thousand, a chief probation officer and a deputy may be appointed by the court. This provision is extended to apply to counties which contain an educational institution under the control of the State Board of Education with a student enrollment of at least six thousand. This act permits Johnson, Story, and Black Hawk counties to appoint probation officers and deputies because, although Johnson and Story counties have less than thirty thousand population and Black Hawk County has more than fifty thousand,

¹⁶⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 59.

¹⁶⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 182.

¹⁶⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 245.

each of the three contains one of the educational institutions under the State Board of Education with a student enrollment of more than six thousand. Black Hawk County, since it contains more than fifty thousand people is also included in another section of the Code provision, under which the chief probation officer may be paid a higher salary and two deputies may be appointed. The act of the Forty-second General Assembly further provides that the salaries and expenses of probation officers in counties containing an educational institution under the control of the State Board of Education with a student enrollment of at least forty-two hundred may be paid either from the general county fund or from the court expense fund.¹⁶⁸

A law relating to criminal investigation which imposes certain duties on county boards of supervisors and county sheriffs was passed. It requires all county sheriffs and the chiefs of police in cities having ten thousand or more population to take finger prints of persons accused of specified offenses and of all unidentified dead bodies in their respective jurisdictions and to forward the finger prints to the Bureau of Criminal Investigation. The supervisors and city councils are required to furnish all necessary equipment and materials.¹⁶⁹

The law relating to the licensing of dogs received several minor changes in an act introduced by Representative G. E. Held of Plymouth County. The date of granting licenses and renewals is changed from January fifteenth to January first, and the license fees become delinquent April first instead of June first. Four sections of the Code providing for the publication of the list of owners of unlicensed dogs, for exemptions granted by the auditor, and

¹⁶⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 71.

¹⁶⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 241.

for the assessment against the delinquent owners of the cost of publishing the list are repealed. Assessors are required at present to list all dogs while doing their regular work of assessment, and they receive a compensation of ten cents for each dog listed. In the future the owner may pay the license fee directly to the assessor, who in turn pays the fee to the auditor. The latter sends the owner the proper license tags, and turns the fees over to the county treasurer.¹⁷⁰

The Forty-second General Assembly amended the law relating to memorial buildings and monuments to permit cities and towns to join with counties in their erection, purchase, and maintenance. If commissioners have been appointed by both parties, the commissioners must agree on the joint project, and if no commissioners have been appointed the agreement must be between the city or town council and the board of supervisors. If commissioners have been appointed by one party only, the commissioners must reach an agreement with the council or supervisors as the case may be.¹⁷¹

MUNICIPAL LEGISLATION

More than thirty measures were passed by the Forty-second General Assembly relative to the organization and government of cities and towns. The law provides that platted territory adjoining any city or town may be annexed to the municipality. To accomplish this result the city or town council is authorized to pass a resolution in which the territory to be annexed shall be described, and the mayor directed to institute a suit against the owners of the property. The Forty-second General Assembly amended this section of the law by stipulating the manner in

¹⁷⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 136.

¹⁷¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 19.

which notices of such suit shall be published. Unplatted territory may also be annexed in compliance with the law and a recent amendment provides that "both classes of territory may be included in the same suit".¹⁷²

Prior to 1927 the law provided that in all cities and towns, the mayor, treasurer, and assessor, and in cities of the first class, the solicitor, auditor, and city engineer be elected by the people, and that the city clerk in all cases be appointed. The law further stipulated that in cities of the second class the council "shall" appoint a city solicitor, and "may" appoint a city engineer. In accordance with a measure introduced in the Senate by Senator George M. Clearman and in the House by Representative Lee Nagle the law now provides that in all cities and towns, the mayor, treasurer, and assessor shall be elected, and that the council "shall appoint a clerk and may appoint a city solicitor, a city engineer and an auditor". This measure is significant in that in cities of the first class it takes the solicitor, auditor, and engineer from the elective list and provides for their appointment. Under the former law in cities of the second class the appointment of a solicitor was mandatory, the appointment of an engineer was optional, and no provision was made for a city auditor. In all cities their appointment is now optional with the city council.¹⁷³

Section 1117 of the *Code of 1924* provides that any city or town officer, "elective or appointive", may be removed by a two-thirds vote of the council, for any cause which would be ground for an equitable action for removal in the district court. In accordance with a recent amendment this law is applicable only to officers "elected by the people".¹⁷⁴

The law relative to the compensation of city officers was

¹⁷² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 140.

¹⁷³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 141.

¹⁷⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 25.

amended in accordance with a bill introduced by Representative L. B. Forsling of Woodbury County, so as to provide that all officers in any city or town, whose compensation is not fixed by law, "shall receive as compensation the fees of the office, or a salary, or both the fees and a salary, as the council shall prescribe".¹⁷⁵

The civil service law as applied to cities and towns was amended by the Forty-second General Assembly so as to provide that examinations for positions and promotions under civil service regulations shall be held annually on the first Monday of April "and at such other times as shall be found necessary". The law further provides that the civil service commission shall as soon as possible after every such examination, certify to the city council the names of "ten" persons for each class of positions, who, according to the records, have the highest standing as a result of the examination. Under the former provision of the law only "five" persons were so certified in all cities of less than fifty thousand population.¹⁷⁶

Another measure relative to civil service in cities amended the law with regard to a diminution in the number of employees.¹⁷⁷ The present law provides that whenever public interest requires a diminution in the number of employees under civil service the reduction shall be made by a resolution of the council. In case it becomes necessary to discharge any such employees, the persons discharged shall be those whose service has been of the shortest duration. If the length of service is equal then the one the least efficient and competent shall be discharged. The persons thus discharged shall receive a certificate showing the length of their service and that they have been honorably

¹⁷⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 142.

¹⁷⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 143.

¹⁷⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 144.

discharged. Their names shall also be kept on a preferred list for a period of three years and all appointments made during this period shall be made from this list.

Municipalities have power to "regulate, license, or prohibit" public dance halls, billiard halls, and circuses. A recent amendment to the law provides that the city may also "limit the number" of these places of amusement.¹⁷⁸

Section 5773 of the *Code of 1924* provides that any city or town may, when authorized by the voters, "erect" a city or town hall to be used for general community and municipal purposes. Section 6211 stipulates the amount of special tax which may be levied "to build" such a hall. Both of these sections were amended by the Forty-second General Assembly so as to authorize a city to "purchase or remodel" a city hall as well as to erect a new building.¹⁷⁹

Municipalities are authorized by law to levy an additional tax and also to issue park certificates or bonds in anticipation of taxes to be raised for the purchase and improvement of real estate to be used for park purposes. The Forty-second General Assembly modified the law in this regard so as to make the funds thus obtained available for the payment for land already acquired, as well as for the purchase and improvement of additional land.¹⁸⁰

Three measures were passed amending the law relative to public docks in cities and towns. The law provides that the department of public docks shall be administered by three commissioners. Prior to 1927 these commissioners were appointed or removed by the mayor, but the law now provides that they shall be appointed or removed by the council.¹⁸¹

¹⁷⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 145.

¹⁷⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 146.

¹⁸⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 147.

¹⁸¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 148.

A part of Section 5902 of the *Code of 1924* relative to the defraying of expenses of public docks has been revised and recodified. The law now provides that the dock board shall annually make a report to the city council, setting forth all receipts and disbursements and estimate the amount necessary to be raised by taxation to defray the expenses for the ensuing year. The council shall then levy a sufficient tax not to exceed two mills to be used for such purpose. Authority is also given the council to issue bonds for the construction of docks, and when such bonds are issued the council shall "annually thereafter levy a special tax upon the taxable property in the municipality to pay the same".¹⁸²

Section 5902 of the Code was further amended by the Forty-second General Assembly to provide that in cities under the commission form of government having a population of less than thirty thousand the council shall have power to levy an additional annual special tax of not to exceed two mills for dock purposes.¹⁸³

Municipalities have power to establish, lay off, open, widen, improve or repair streets, alleys, or public grounds. The cost of such change, repair, or improvement may, in certain cases, be assessed to abutting and adjacent property according to the benefits derived. In accordance with a measure introduced by the committee on cities and towns, the law relative to determining such districts was amended. The law now provides that whenever the cost of such improvement is to be assessed on the property specially benefited, the city council shall, by resolution, designate the land necessary to be acquired, and acquisition may be by condemnation or otherwise.

When the cost of such acquisition has been ascertained

¹⁸² *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 149.

¹⁸³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 150.

the plat and schedule as provided by law shall be filed with the city clerk, and the council shall by resolution declare the necessity for the improvement, and shall establish the boundary lines of the benefited district. The council may then order the improvement, and in order to raise immediate funds may sell street improvement certificates or bonds "in anticipation of the collection of such assessments". The proceeds of such sale shall not be used for any other purpose than that designated. If upon appeal any award shall be raised and the cost thereby increased the amount of such increase may be assessed to the property within the district. If two assessments are made and two sets of certificates or bonds are issued, the aggregate amount shall not exceed twenty-five per cent of the value of the property assessed.¹⁸⁴

Municipalities are given power to improve any street by "grading, parking, curbing, paving, oiling, graveling, macadamizing, or guttering the same or any part thereof". The several sections of the Code which refer to these methods of improvement were amended by adding to the list the word "chloriding". Accordingly cities are now specifically authorized to chloride the streets as well as to oil, grade, or pave them.¹⁸⁵

When the city council shall deem it necessary to construct, reconstruct, or resurface any street it shall by resolution, declare such necessity. Before such resolution of necessity is introduced the council shall prepare and file with the clerk a plat and schedule showing among other things, the boundaries of the district, if any; the streets to be improved; the width of such improvement; and each lot proposed to be assessed "together with a valuation

¹⁸⁴ *Code of 1924*, Secs. 5938, 5940, 5942; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 151.

¹⁸⁵ *Code of 1924*, Sec. 5975; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 152.

fixed by the council" — this latter clause having been added to the law by the Forty-second General Assembly.¹⁸⁶

Section 6041 of the *Code of 1924* with regard to the assignment of certificates was amended and recodified. The law now provides that any holder of a special assessment certificate against a lot or parcel of ground, or any holder of a bond payable in whole or in part out of such special assessment shall be entitled to an assignment of any certificate of tax sale of this property for any general taxes or special taxes thereon, "upon tender to the holder or to the county auditor of the amount to which the holder of the tax sale certificate would be entitled in case of redemption",¹⁸⁷

Prior to 1927 cities having a population of "fifty" thousand or more were authorized to contract indebtedness and issue bonds for improvements necessitated by floods — such bonds to be payable in not to exceed twenty-five equal annual installments. The law was amended so as to apply to all cities of "twenty-five" thousand or more.¹⁸⁸

The *Code of 1924* as amended by Chapter 152 of the *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly* provides that cities and towns may deepen, widen, straighten, and otherwise improve water courses "within their limits". Payment may be made for such improvement by the issuing of special assessments against the property benefited, and bonds may be issued in anticipation of such assessments. The Forty-second General Assembly added to this section of the law a provision that municipalities may purchase or condemn private property, "outside of the limits" of the city, when

¹⁸⁶ *Code of 1924*, Secs. 5991, 5993; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 153.

¹⁸⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 154.

¹⁸⁸ *Code of 1924*, Sec. 6103; *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 155.

such is necessary to carry into effect the provisions of the former law, or to make outlet for water courses altered in accordance with the law. The cost of property thus obtained shall be included as a part of the cost of the improvement and assessed in the same manner.¹⁸⁹

In order to facilitate the transfer of surplus earnings of public utilities a bill was passed which provides that where waterworks, gas works, heating plants or electric plants have been purchased or erected by any city or town, and the original purchase bonds or the bonds for improvement have been paid, or a sufficient sinking fund has been provided, or if there is no indebtedness against such utility, the city may, upon the approval of the Budget Director, transfer surplus earnings of the utility to other municipal funds. The bill providing for this transfer of funds was introduced by Representative Leonard Simmer of Ottumwa.¹⁹⁰

Another law with regard to a transfer of funds provides that cities having a population of eight thousand eight hundred or less, and towns, may make either a temporary or permanent transfer from the grading fund, improvement fund, sewer fund, waterworks fund, gas or electric light or power fund to any other fund included in this list. A recent amendment provides that transfers may be made from any of these funds to the park fund to provide for park purposes as provided by law.¹⁹¹

The law of this State provides that when the establishment of a public library has been authorized a tax of not to exceed three mills shall be levied to pay for the erection, to pay interest on the investment, or to create a sinking

¹⁸⁹ *Code of 1924*, Secs. 6080, 6081; *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 152; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 156.

¹⁹⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 157.

¹⁹¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 161.

fund for the payment of such indebtedness. When a library building has been completed and paid for, the law formerly provided that no further assessment could be made. The law has now been amended to provide that the levy may continue to be made "for the purpose of providing funds for improvements and repairs."¹⁹²

Another law passed relative to tax levies provides that in cities of five thousand or more a tax levy of five mills may be levied, and in all smaller cities a seven mill tax may be levied to be used to pay for electricity for street lighting and other public purposes. The amount so raised shall be paid and credited to the electric lighting plant fund.¹⁹³ Provision is also made that in cities of one hundred thousand or more a tax of not more than one mill shall be used for the purchase, construction, and maintenance of a place for art exhibits and for the purchase of works of art.¹⁹⁴

Under a new provision of the law cities and towns are authorized "to construct dams for recreational purposes and to acquire lands that may be necessary in the construction" of such improvements. Another section of the law authorizes the purchase or construction of dams across streams "for any proper municipal purpose."¹⁹⁵

When the owner of land desires to lay out a city or town or an addition to any municipality he shall cause a plat of such land to be made. All such plats, except subdivisions of less than one block, shall be filed with the clerk of the city or town. The Forty-second General Assembly amended this section of the law and provided that no county

¹⁹² *Code of 1924*, Sec. 6211; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 158.

¹⁹³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 159.

¹⁹⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 160.

¹⁹⁵ *Code of 1924*, Sec. 5239; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 162.

auditor or recorder shall file on record any such plat purporting to lay out land within one mile of a city of twenty-five thousand or more, unless such plat has first been filed with and approved by the city council and by the city plan commission if such a commission exists. It is further provided that if "in any case the limits of any such city are at any place less than two miles distant from the limits of any other city, then at such place jurisdiction to approve plats shall extend to a line equi-distant between the limits of said cities". This provision precludes the possibility of one city infringing upon the territory adjacent to another, which may be located less than two miles away. This law also sets forth the rules of procedure to be followed in case the city council fails or refuses to approve of any plat.¹⁹⁶

Another law passed by the Forty-second General Assembly relative to the recording and filing of city and town plats provides that signed and acknowledged plats together with abstracts, opinions, certificates, affidavits, and bonds relating to such plats shall be entered of record in the county recorder's office. Moreover, the plat "shall be entered of record in the office of the county auditor and shall be of no validity until so filed, in both offices."¹⁹⁷

The law relative to pension funds was revised and recodified by the Forty-second General Assembly. Under the provision of the new law any city or town having an organized fire department may, and all cities having an organized police department or a paid fire department shall levy annually a tax not to exceed one-half mill for each department, for the purpose of creating a firemen's and policemen's pension fund. Cities of twenty-five thousand

¹⁹⁶ *Code of 1924*, Secs. 6266, 6272; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 163.

¹⁹⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 164.

or more may increase the amount of this tax levy to two mills. Provision is made, however, that where there is a sufficient balance in both of these funds to meet any proper or legitimate charges that may be made against them, cities shall not be required to levy a tax to increase this fund.¹⁹⁸

Any member of a fire or police department, who has served such department for twenty-two years and who is fifty years of age shall be entitled to retirement on a pension. An amendment to this law provides that if one were a member of such a department and resigned to enlist in the military, naval, or marine service of the United States and returned with an honorable discharge to the fire or police department, he "shall have the period of such service included as part of his period of such service in the department."¹⁹⁹

The law with regard to commission governed cities provides that cities having a population of from two thousand to twenty-five thousand shall at the time of the adoption of the commission plan elect three commissioners, and that cities of more than twenty-five thousand shall elect five commissioners. A recent amendment to the law provides that when a city has become organized under this law "no reduction or increase of population of such city . . . shall have any effect upon the organization", number of councilmen, or offices of the city. Although this law is couched in general terms and may in time apply to other cities it was evidently intended to apply at present only to the city of Ottumwa. Prior to 1925 Ottumwa had less than twenty-five thousand population and was organized with three commissioners. It now has more than twenty-six thousand. Under the law as amended it will continue to operate with

¹⁹⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 165.

¹⁹⁹ *Code of 1924*, Sec. 6315; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 166.

three commissioners despite the increase in population. This measure was introduced in the legislature by Senator Frank Shane of Ottumwa.²⁰⁰

Commission governed cities are authorized to levy an annual tax of not more than two and a half mills for the purpose of caring for and improving parks or cemeteries or both parks and cemeteries owned by the city. In case of the improvement of roads and highways in connection with park or cemetery maintenance the tax levy may be anticipated for a period of ten years by the issuance of certificates or bonds for this purpose in accordance with the law.²⁰¹

Certain of the commission governed cities as designated by law are authorized to levy a tax of six mills for the purpose of acquiring and maintaining property for the fire department. In this connection the law formerly provided that "the levies of general and special taxes in such cities shall not exceed in the aggregate, forty-eight mills on the dollar". This provision of the law was stricken out by the Forty-second General Assembly.²⁰²

Section 6621 of the *Code of 1924* provides that cities of twenty-five thousand or more which adopt the city manager plan of government shall elect five councilmen and cities of less than twenty-five thousand shall elect three councilmen. This law has now been amended to apply to cities of twenty thousand instead of twenty-five thousand population. Provision is also made that any city of twenty thousand or more, and less than seventy-five thousand, the territory of which lies in two townships which are divided by

²⁰⁰ *Code of 1924*, Sec. 6480; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 167.

²⁰¹ *Code of 1924*, Secs. 6261, 6264, 6578; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 168.

²⁰² *Code of 1924*, Sec. 6600; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 169.

a watercourse, four councilmen shall be elected, two of whom shall be residents of that part of the city lying within each township.²⁰³

City councils are authorized to levy an annual tax, of not to exceed ten mills, for the purpose of defraying general and incidental expenses of the city. Formerly the law provided this levy together with levies for certain special purposes, should not, in the aggregate, exceed twenty-six mills. This provision of the law was eliminated by the General Assembly.²⁰⁴

The Forty-first General Assembly in 1925 recodified the law relative to nominations and elections. This was not made applicable, however, to nominations for filling vacancies in special charter cities. An act of the Forty-second General Assembly provides that nominations to fill such vacancies shall be made in accordance with this general law.²⁰⁵

In order to promote safety and to eliminate dangerous crossings Representative John T. Hansen of Davenport introduced a bill which provides that billboards, signboards, and advertising signs which so obstruct the view as to render crossings dangerous are declared to be nuisances. A civil action may be instituted to abate such obstructions or to collect damages for injuries sustained because of them. In special charter cities having a population of fifty thousand or more, cottonwood trees are also declared to be nuisances. This latter provision although phrased in general terms is in fact special legislation, since it applies only to the city of Davenport—that being the only special

²⁰³ *Code of 1924*, Secs. 6621, 6622; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 170.

²⁰⁴ *Code of 1924*, Sec. 6855; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 172.

²⁰⁵ *Code of 1924*, Sec. 6697; *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 27; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 171.

charter city in the State which has a population of fifty thousand.²⁰⁶

Cities, towns, counties, civil townships, and school districts are authorized by law to take and hold personal and real property by gift and bequest when such gifts are made and accepted by the proper officers. This law was recently amended to authorize the park board of any city or town, including cities acting under special charters, to receive such gifts. Conditions attached to such gifts or bequests become binding upon the corporation, township, or park board, upon acceptance of the gift.²⁰⁷

The Forty-first General Assembly in 1925 provided for a city plan commission which is authorized to make an annual report of receipts and expenditures to the mayor and councilmen. This report in accordance with an amendment passed by the Forty-second General Assembly shall be for the "fiscal" year instead of the "calendar" year as originally provided. The law also provides that reports made in connection with the firemen's and policemen's pension, and examination of municipal accounts as required by law in commission governed cities shall be for the "fiscal" year.²⁰⁸

Another law relative to the city plan commission amended the law as passed in 1925 by providing that for "the purpose of making a comprehensive plan for the physical development of the municipality", the commission shall make careful and comprehensive studies of present conditions and future growth of the municipality, with due regard to its relation to neighboring territory. Such plan shall be made for present and future needs as will best pro-

²⁰⁶ *Code of 1924*, Secs. 12395, 12396; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 228.

²⁰⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 214.

²⁰⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 260.

mote the health, safety, morals, and general welfare, as well as efficiency and economy in the process of development. Provision is made that before adopting any comprehensive plan the commission shall hold at least one public hearing, notice thereof having been given according to law. Moreover, when such a plan has been adopted, no substantial amendment or modification shall be made without such proposed change being first referred to the city plan commission for its recommendation.²⁰⁹

Cities having a population of fifty thousand, including cities operating under special charters, were authorized by the Forty-first General Assembly to establish and maintain municipal art galleries. This law although drafted in general terms applied only to Des Moines, Sioux City, and Davenport. The Forty-second General Assembly amended this law to make it applicable to any city having a population of twenty thousand or more.²¹⁰

Waterworks trustees are authorized to establish a sinking fund for the payment of outstanding bonds. The money accumulated in this fund may be invested in registered bonds of the United States and of the State of Iowa, United States treasury certificates, or, in accordance with a recent provision of the law, in "county road bonds issued by any county in the state of Iowa".²¹¹

In order to correct an obvious error in the law as passed by the Forty-first General Assembly relative to sewers in cities and towns, a bill was passed to provide that property owners may "appear" and protest against certain resolutions with regard to tax levies. The law as originally written stated that owners of property may "appeal" and protest. The evident intent was to provide for an appearance

²⁰⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 261.

²¹⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 262.

²¹¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 264.

and protest. Accordingly a bill was passed clarifying the law at this point.²¹²

SCHOOL LEGISLATION

An act relating to the abolishing of county high schools was passed by the Forty-second General Assembly. To some extent the act is a re-statement of the existing Code provision relating to the procedure by which such a high school may be abolished, but two additions are made. The original law did not state the number of signatures necessary to a petition for abolishment, but the new act states that there must be signatures of twenty-five per cent of the voters at the last general election in the county in order to get the petition before the board of supervisors for consideration. The somewhat elaborate procedure of Chapter 278 of the Code still governs the manner of presenting the petition and of determining the sufficiency of the petition and the remonstrances. A second addition is made in the provision that, if the electors vote to abolish a county high school and to dispose of the buildings and property, the high school shall not be abolished nor shall the buildings be disposed of until one year after holding the election.²¹³

A bill introduced by Representative R. B. Crone of Estherville sought to amend the procedure for the establishment of kindergartens in independent school districts. The existing law merely provided that the board "may establish" such departments. The amendment provides that upon the petition of the parents or guardians of twenty-five or more children of kindergarten age, the board "must establish and maintain" a kindergarten in the district. The school in connection with which such a kindergarten is to be established must be named in the petition and all signers must be residents of the section or neigh-

²¹² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 263.

²¹³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 83.

borhood served by that school. Finally, the board itself is constituted the judge of the sufficiency of the petition.²¹⁴

Another bill gives school boards the right to establish evening schools, which may be run without a tuition charge, for adults.²¹⁵ School boards have also been given the right to establish junior colleges, under prescribed procedure. The approval of the State Superintendent of Public Instruction must be followed by the authorization of the electors in order that the board may establish such a college. The courses of study may cover either one or two years of work in advance of that offered by an accredited high school. To the State Superintendent of Public Instruction is given the duty of preparing and publishing standards for junior colleges, and of recommending their courses for accrediting when they meet such standards.²¹⁶

Provision is also made by law that no teacher is to be employed for a school in which in the last preceeding term there were less than five pupils, unless it can be shown to the county superintendent of schools that at least seven pupils will be enrolled in the succeeding term. In such a case or when other conditions make it clearly inadvisable that such schools be closed, the county superintendent may consent to maintain a school in the district during the succeeding term. The legislature amended this provision in such a way as to give the county superintendent the power, not only to maintain, but to re-open a school under the circumstances described.²¹⁷

A few acts passed by the Forty-second General Assembly related to school finances. The boards in each consolidated district and in each independent city or town school district

²¹⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 90.

²¹⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 91.

²¹⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 86.

²¹⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 88.

in Iowa are required to publish a complete financial statement at least once during the first week of July of each year, if there is a newspaper published in the district. This law was amended to provide that in all other school districts, and in every district where no newspaper is published, this financial statement shall be filed with the county superintendent of schools during the first week of July and shall be posted in three conspicuous places in the district. The General Assembly furthermore repealed two Code sections providing that school boards shall publish financial statements and estimates of expenditures for the coming year two weeks before each annual school election.²¹⁸

A general act applying to bond issues of various jurisdictions, among which school districts are included, was introduced by Representative Lafe Hill of Nora Springs. Issues of bonds must be consecutively numbered, and must be retired in the same order as numbered, beginning with the second year after issuance. The annual levy must be sufficient to pay the interest and a sufficient portion of the principal of the bonds so that the entire issue may be retired within twenty years. Before issuing the bonds, the governing authorities of the district must provide by resolution for the assessment of an annual levy sufficient to meet the interest and principal within a period named and not exceeding twenty years. A certified copy of this resolution filed with the county auditor makes it a duty of the auditor to enter this levy annually for collection until funds are realized to pay the bonds in full. Other funds which may be appropriated for the retirement may be so used and the levy for the payment of the bonds be correspondingly reduced.²¹⁹

²¹⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 89.

²¹⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 131.

The expenditure of State aid funds granted to standard rural schools was changed by the General Assembly. Formerly one-half of the subsidy due each school was paid to the teacher in the district and the other half was expended for improvements and necessary apparatus. At present no part of the fund is to be paid to any teacher but all is to be used for improvements and apparatus.²²⁰

Three Code sections relating to the public school library fund and the purchase of books for such libraries were repealed and substitutes were enacted. The new plan takes the control from the local officers. County auditors now withhold from the money received from the apportionment for the several school districts fifteen cents per person of school age residing in each school corporation. Between July and October the county board of education expends the entire sum in the purchase of books for the use of the school districts. These books are then distributed to the librarians among the several school districts in the proportion that the number of persons of school age living in the school district bears to the number of such persons living in the county. The approved lists of books are now sent to each county superintendent and to each member of each county board of education.²²¹

Representative O. A. Ontjes was the author of a bill relating to the filling of vacancies on the board of directors of a school corporation. Such vacancies are filled by the board itself by ballot, the person receiving the highest number of votes being elected. Under the Code provision, when the board was reduced below a quorum, the secretary of the board, or if there was no secretary, the county superintendent called a special election to fill the vacancies. A more detailed and specific provision for such special elec-

²²⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 94.

²²¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 93.

tions is made by the new law. If the remaining members of the board have not filled a vacancy within ten days after its occurrence, or when the board is reduced below a quorum for any cause, the secretary of the board, or if there is no secretary the county superintendent must call a special election to be held not sooner than ten days nor more than fourteen days thereafter. In any case where the secretary fails for more than three days to call such an election, the county superintendent is to call an election in the district.²²²

Another act amends and re-states the existing law relating to elections in school townships and to the directors to be elected at such elections. The date is changed from the first to the second Monday in March and the election notice is to be given by the sub-director, whereas the Code provides for notice by the director of the district. This notice formerly was posted for five days preceding the election but must now be posted for ten days. A definite date—the third Monday in March—is set for the retiring board to meet and to canvass the election returns, and provision is made for decision by lot in case two persons receive the same number of votes.²²³

One legalizing act, introduced by the Senate Committee on Public Schools, corrected the failure to comply strictly with the law relative to the time of opening and closing the polls at the March, 1927, election of school directors. The application of the act is restricted to school districts composed in whole or in part of cities or towns and in which registration is not required, and to consolidated school districts.²²⁴

The General Assembly passed another school election

²²² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 87.

²²³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 85.

²²⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 347.

law which although couched in general terms — all independent school districts which embrace a city and which have a population of one hundred twenty-five thousand or more — really applies to Des Moines alone. The act provides for biennial elections to be held on the second Monday in March in odd-numbered years, and also provides for the establishment of precincts, election notices, methods of nomination and petition, and the terms of the directors. Three directors, chosen for six years, are to retire in rotation, and a treasurer is chosen for a two year term.²²⁵

Another act passed by the General Assembly is restricted in its application to Des Moines, although the terminology is general in its nature. The board of supervisors of the county in which a school district, having within its limits a city of one hundred twenty-five thousand population or more, and having a schoolhouse located outside the city limits, must, upon the filing of a petition signed by the owners of at least seventy-five percent of the property which will be assessed, order the construction of a sidewalk along the highway adjacent to the property described and leading to the schoolhouse. The cost and any costs for repairs are to be assessed to the abutting property in exactly the same manner that city councils use in assessing against benefited property within a city or town.²²⁶

The so-called "Iowa Products" act introduced by Senator Bertel M. Stoddard of Sloan applies to officers of the school districts, as well as to those of the State, county, township, city and town. Such officers when acting as contracting or purchasing agents for their respective jurisdictions are required to give preference to all Iowa products when they are found in marketable quantities in the State, and are of a quality reasonably suited to the purpose

²²⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 84.

²²⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 95.

intended, and can be secured without additional cost over foreign products or products of other states. Furthermore, all bids posted by these officers are required to be in general terms and to call attention to such preference.²²⁷

SOCIAL LEGISLATION

The Forty-second General Assembly passed several acts relating to children. Chapter 182 of the *Code of 1924* contains the law applicable to private institutions for neglected, dependent, and delinquent children. In 1925, the legislature repealed several sections of this chapter and enacted substitute sections.²²⁸ One of the unchanged sections provides that any reputable citizen of a county may file a petition with the juvenile court asking for the commitment of a child to "such an institution". The meaning of this expression is doubtful, since so much of the chapter was altered, and the Forty-second General Assembly made it more definite by inserting a phrase referring definitely to that section of the 1925 substitution which describes the agencies which have authority to receive the children in question.²²⁹

Chapter 473 of the *Code of 1924*, consisting of six sections dealing with the adoption of children, was repealed and a substitute chapter was enacted, which altered to a considerable extent the law of adoption. The new law gives the right to petition to adopt not only a minor but a person of full age, to "any person of lawful age", but if the petitioner is married, the spouse must join in the petition.

The legal process by which adoption is effected is considerably changed, the new provisions appearing to be much more strict than the old. In the future, the consent

²²⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 27.

²²⁸ *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 80.

²²⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 74.

of both parents must be secured except in specified cases enumerated in the law. If the child is in the care of a duly appointed guardian, then the consent of such guardian is necessary. When the child is a ward of the State in a State institution the consent of the Board of Control of State Institutions must be obtained. If the child has been given by written lease to a licensed child welfare agency in accordance with the statute on child-placing, the consent of the agency is required. Finally, if the child adopted is fourteen years of age or over, his consent is also necessary.

In addition to altering the provisions dealing with consent to adoption, the General Assembly further altered the procedure. The new law requires that the person of lawful age desiring to adopt a child shall so petition any court of record in the county in which he or the child resides. The court then verifies the petition, investigates the conditions and antecedents of the child to see whether he is a proper subject for adoption, and makes appropriate inquiry to determine whether the proposed foster home is a suitable one for the child. No petition shall be granted until the child lives for six months in the proposed home, although this provision may be waived by the court if he is satisfied that the proposed home and the child are suited to each other. When the parents of a minor child are dead or have abandoned him, and he has no guardian in the State, the court may order notice of a hearing on the petition, or the notice may be waived. If upon the hearing the court is satisfied that the petition should be granted, a decree is entered in the office of the clerk, setting forth the facts and ordering that the child shall henceforth be the child of the petitioner. The clerk delivers a certified copy of the decree to the foster parents, and the findings of the court are made a complete record and are filed as are other records of the court, but in addition, the clerk of the court

has a duplicate copy sent to the Board of Control of State Institutions for their files. If desired, the court, in the decree, may change the name of the child.

The effect of the completed adoption is not altered under the new law. The rights, duties, and relationships between the child and the parent by adoption are the same that exist between parent and child by lawful birth, and the right of inheritance from each other shall be the same as between parent and children born in lawful wedlock.

The new chapter enacted by the Forty-second General Assembly contains one section dealing with the annulment of adoption which was not in the repealed chapter. If, within five years after adoption, the child develops feeble-mindedness, epilepsy, insanity or venereal infection as a result of conditions existing prior to the adoption and of which the adopting parent had no knowledge or notice, a petition setting forth these facts may be filed with the district court of the county where the adoptive parents are residing. If upon hearing, the alleged facts are proved, the court may annul the adoption and commit the child to the guardianship of the State Board of Control. The county attorney represents the interests of the child in such proceedings.²³⁰

The Code provides that any school corporation giving special instruction for deaf children is given State aid to the extent of twenty dollars per month for each deaf child not more than twelve years of age. The Forty-first General Assembly raised the age to fourteen years,²³¹ and the Forty-second General Assembly raised it to sixteen years.²³²

The law relating to the commitment of the insane persons

²³⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 218.

²³¹ *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 92.

²³² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 258.

to State hospitals received in 1927 an addition dealing with the commitment of insane war veterans to United States veterans' hospitals. When a war veteran is adjudged mentally incompetent by a board of county commissioners of insanity, the board is authorized to communicate with the nearest office of the United States Veterans' Bureau in Iowa with reference to the eligibility of the veteran to hospitalization in the veterans' bureau hospital. If the Bureau notifies the board that he is entitled to hospitalization and Bureau hospital facilities in Iowa are available, the board may commit the veteran to any United States Veterans' Bureau hospital in the State. Upon admission, he is subject to the jurisdiction of the Bureau of hospital authorities, who are invested with the same powers granted to superintendents of State hospitals for the insane with reference to such a patient.²³³

A bill was designed by the Des Moines Ministerial Association to curb irresponsible missions and to protect legitimate charitable organizations. The act having been made effective upon publication in March, 1927, was passed just in time to be effective in the case of several applications for State permits to solicit funds. Organizations soliciting funds have been controlled by law in Iowa for some years, but the regulation has apparently been ineffective because, according to the report drawn up by the Des Moines Ministerial Association, the funds of many such organizations have been grossly misused.²³⁴ The act of the Forty-second General Assembly, beside changing several minor phases of the law, requires organizations soliciting public donations to be incorporated under Iowa law, or to be a corporation authorized to do business in the State. In addition, the corporation is required to furnish

²³³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 70.

²³⁴ *The Des Moines Register*, February 25, 1927.

a surety company bond of one thousand dollars as a guarantee that the applicant will devote all donations directly to the purpose stated and for which the donations were given.²³⁵

The operator of a coal mine in Iowa employing five or more persons can not employ any person as mine foreman, pit boss, or hoisting engineer unless the person employed has a certificate of competency for such a position. In the case of the discharge, resignation, or disability of one of these employees, the operator may temporarily employ a competent person even though he does not have a certificate. The period of temporary employment was lengthened from thirty days to sixty days by an act of the General Assembly in 1927.²³⁶ An addition was made to the chapter relating to coal mines and mining, compelling the mine owner or operator to furnish shot firemen with gas masks, approved by the district mine inspector. These masks are to be examined each day and kept in proper condition to serve the intended purposes. Shot firemen when working must have their gas masks on their persons.²³⁷

The General Assembly amended the section of the workmen's compensation law providing that, if the deceased employee leaves a surviving spouse, the full compensation shall be paid to her or to him, subject to specified exceptions. The new addition provides that where the deceased employee leaves a spouse and a child, or children, under sixteen years of age, or over this age if physically or mentally incapacitated from earning, the Industrial Commissioner may make an order of record for an equitable apportionment of the compensation payment.²³⁸

²³⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Chs. 43, 44.

²³⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 30.

²³⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 31.

²³⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 32.

Under the Code provision, a mullet tax of three hundred dollars is levied by the court when a permanent injunction is issued against any person for maintaining a house of prostitution. The tax is applied in payment of any deficiency in the costs of the action and abatement, after the application to the costs of the proceeds of the sale of the personal property. Formerly the remainder of the tax and the unexpended portion of the proceeds of the sale of the property were paid to the county treasurer, except that twenty per cent of the whole tax and of the whole proceeds of the sale of personal property was paid by the treasurer to the attorney representing the State in the injunction action at the time of final judgment. The new law provides that the funds mentioned shall be distributed to the temporary school fund of the county, and that the attorney for the State in the future shall receive only ten per cent of the funds.²³⁹

The minister or magistrate officiating at a marriage is required by law to make a return of the marriage within fifteen days to the clerk of the district court. The contents of the return are set forth, and if the return is not complete in every particular, the clerk shall require the person making the return to supply the omitted information. The Forty-second General Assembly repealed the provision that if the first three items as they are stated in the Code were not complete they should be supplied by the clerk. These three items were the number and the date of the license, the person making affidavit of the age and qualifications of the parties to contract marriage, and the name of the person giving consent to the marriage in case the male is a minor or the female is under eighteen years of age, and the relationship of this person to the bride or groom.²⁴⁰

²³⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 35.

²⁴⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 217.

PUBLIC HEALTH

Several acts of considerable importance relating to public health were passed by the Forty-second General Assembly.

The *Code of 1924*, Title X, provides in detail for the regulation and inspection of food and drugs. Violations of the provisions, unless different punishment is expressly stated, are punishable by a fine of not less than ten nor more than one hundred dollars, or by imprisonment in the county jail not to exceed thirty days. The legislature increased the penalty so that in the future a person convicted for the third time of the same offense may be restrained by injunction from operating his place of business.²⁴¹ One chapter of Title X relates to the sale and distribution of poisons. An addition was made in the act providing that it is unlawful to sell sodium fluoride except in the original package, which shall be labelled poison and which shall have the antidote published on the package.²⁴²

Representative E. A. Elliott of Polk County was the author of the bill establishing the standard loaf of bread. Under the provisions of this act all bread sold in the form of loaves, except biscuits, rolls, crackers, or "stale" bread, must weigh one-half pound, one pound, one and one-quarter pound, one and one-half pound, or multiples of one pound. The correct weight is to be printed conspicuously on the wrapper, together with the name and address of the manufacturer. The enforcement of the act is in the hands of the Secretary of Agriculture who has the power to make necessary rules and regulations, including the establishment of reasonable variations from the standard within certain prescribed limits. Violation of the act is a misdemeanor punishable by fine or imprisonment, but women

²⁴¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 61.

²⁴² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 66.

engaged in home baking are exempt from the provisions.²⁴³

Two minor changes were made in laws relating to the labeling of foods. The first section in Chapter 149 of the Code provides that "all food, as defined in the preceding chapter, offered or exposed for sale, or sold in package or wrapped form, shall be labelled on the package or container" as prescribed by law. The phrase "as defined in the preceding chapter" was stricken from the section quoted. A second change in the law relating to the sale of imitation butter serves to clarify the meaning.²⁴⁴

The *Code of 1924* contains a chapter relating to the licensing of dealers in eggs to be used for food and to the standards of examination for eggs. A new section was added to this chapter which establishes various grades of eggs and sets forth the minimum requirements of each grade.²⁴⁵ The Forty-first General Assembly in 1925 passed an act requiring the pasteurization of all skimmed milk and of all milk from which buttermilk or ice cream is derived.²⁴⁶ This act was amended by the Forty-second General Assembly to exempt from the pasteurization requirement the cream and milk used in ice cream when it is procured from cows that have been tuberculin tested at least once a year and found free from tuberculosis, and when the production of such milk and cream has been certified to by the Iowa Department of Agriculture as having been produced and handled under proper sanitary conditions.²⁴⁷

Each of the various Iowa boards which have as their functions the examination and the licensing of persons seeking to practice professions which relate to the public

²⁴³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 62.

²⁴⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 63.

²⁴⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 64.

²⁴⁶ *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 60.

²⁴⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 257.

health is permitted to select one member to attend either the annual meeting of the regular national association of the profession for which such board conducts examinations for licenses, or the annual meeting of the national organization of State examining boards for such profession. The member so selected receives his necessary traveling and hotel expenses in attending such a meeting. The Senate and House Committees on Public Health introduced companion bills adding to the section described above. Each examining board in the future may maintain a membership in the national organization of the State examining boards of its profession, and the membership fees are to be appropriated out of State funds provided that they do not exceed two hundred dollars a year.²⁴⁸

FISH AND GAME

Of the five acts passed by the Forty-second General Assembly relating to fish and game, three deal with the closed seasons for hunting various birds and animals, and two deal with the regulations relating to licensing.

Non-residents or resident aliens in Iowa are required by law to pay three dollars for fishing licenses. This license fee is now required only of persons over eighteen years of age.²⁴⁹ The date of expiration of resident combination fishing and hunting licenses was changed from the first day of July to the first day of April succeeding the issuance of the license.²⁵⁰

Under the previously existing law, the closed season on quail extended from November 16th to October 31st, and during the period before November 1st, 1927. The closed season on pinnated grouse or prairie chicken extended from

²⁴⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 50.

²⁴⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 36.

²⁵⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 37.

December 1st to September 30th, and during the period before October 1st, 1927. The legislature repealed these two sections and provided that the trapping, shooting, killing, or taking of any quail or prairie chickens at any time is prohibited.²⁵¹ The Forty-first General Assembly passed an act in 1925 making it unlawful to kill muskrats from October 15, 1925, to October 15, 1928.²⁵² This three year period is now extended until 1930 in regions along meandered streams or lakes.²⁵³

AGRICULTURE AND ANIMAL HUSBANDRY

The "Iowa Products" act, although having a wider application than merely to agricultural products, may properly be considered in the group of acts relating to agriculture. It provides that every governing body of the State, or of any of its subdivisions, shall use only those materials and products "produced, manufactured, compounded, made or grown within the state of Iowa", when they are found in marketable quantities in the State, are of a quality reasonably suited to the purposes intended, and can be secured without additional cost over foreign products or products of other States. All bids posted by these agencies must be in general terms and call attention to the preference.²⁵⁴

The Forty-second General Assembly amended the articles of incorporation to be used by all county farm aid associations. Formerly each association was required to choose a board of nine directors but the change permits them to choose nine, or more, directors. The meeting of the members, formerly held every year on the first Monday

²⁵¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Chs. 38, 39.

²⁵² *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 36.

²⁵³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 256.

²⁵⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 27.

in January, is now held on the third Monday in the same month. The original article provided that the officers and directors shall hold office for one year, but did not specify the date upon which the term shall begin. The amendment provides that it shall begin on the first Monday in the next January after their election. Finally, the act provides that the articles of incorporation of associations adopted before the passage of this act may be amended to contain these changes, at any regular or special meeting of the members called for that purpose.²⁵⁵

One act relates to the labeling and sale of foods, agricultural seeds, and paints. Two sections only of this act relate to the subject of agriculture—the one adding Canada thistle, quack grass, buck horn, wild carrot, horse nettle, and dodder to the list of noxious weeds contained in the Code; and the other which adds all agricultural seeds transported into and delivered in the State and offered for sale for seeding purposes to the list of seeds which are subject to the requirements for labeling as stated in the Code.²⁵⁶

The General Assembly also passed an act regulating the sales and shipments of agricultural lime. The vendor of each sale or shipment in the State is required to deliver to the vendee a written, signed statement which shall show in separate percentages the quantity of calcium carbonates and magnesium carbonates contained in the sale or shipment. The vendor is guilty of a misdemeanor if the actual percentages of the carbonates are ten or more per cent less than the percentages named in the statement. The Secretary of Agriculture, upon payment of one dollar, will cause an analysis to be made of samples of lime submitted by any person, and upon request of a purchaser of lime and pay-

²⁵⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 60.

²⁵⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 63.

ment of three dollars, the Secretary of Agriculture will procure a composite sample of the whole sale or shipment, but the sample must be obtained by an authorized agent of the Secretary from a shipment not removed from the conveyance on which it was loaded by the seller. The certificate is prima facie evidence in all proceedings as to the percentages of carbonates in a shipment. The vendor failing to deliver the statement or delivering a false statement is liable to fine.²⁵⁷

The so-called "Iowa Crop Pest" act and the act making an appropriation to carry out its provisions were probably the most important laws relating to agriculture which were passed by the Forty-second General Assembly. Chapter 201 of the Code, dealing with the office and duties of the State Entomologist, was repealed and the new act to some extent contains the provisions of the old, with numerous additions and modifications. Certain terms as, "insect pests and diseases", "plants and plant products", and "places" frequently used in the act are first defined. One section provides that the entomologist of the Iowa Agricultural Experiment Station shall be the State Entomologist, who is responsible to the Secretary of Agriculture and has an office at the Iowa College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts at Ames. The Entomologist, with the approval of the Secretary of Agriculture, employs inspectors and other necessary officers of the department.

The duties of the Entomologist, prescribed in detail, consist in general in preventing the introduction into and the dissemination within the State of insect pests and diseases injurious to plants and plant products. He is given extensive rule-making power, relating chiefly to investigations and inspections and to the supervision of the treatment or destruction of infested or infected plants. The notice to

²⁵⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 65.

owners of such plants to cure or to destroy them is described. One section deals with the regulations in force in the future with respect to the importation of plants into the State. In the rules and regulations of the department are to be listed insect pests and diseases as well as the plants infected by them, and these are all declared public nuisances. The entire inspection and quarantine service is described in detail. Persons affected by any rulings or notices may have a review of them by the Secretary of Agriculture, and violation of the act constitutes a misdemeanor punishable by fine or imprisonment. One section absolutely prohibits any harmful barberry in the State and gives the Entomologist and his agents the authority to eradicate it. Although the act makes no mention of the crop pest known as the corn borer it is intended to provide governmental machinery adequate to prevent the introduction of that pest into Iowa, or to eradicate it if it should obtain entrance. Frequent references in the act to Federal law, officers, and appropriations indicate the desire of the legislature that the Iowa efforts to destroy the corn borer shall be made in coöperation with the Federal government.²⁵⁸ The appropriation of two hundred thousand dollars, made in a separate act, is available immediately for use in the ensuing biennium for corn borer prevention or eradication.²⁵⁹

Certain additions to the Code chapter dealing with weeds were likewise made by the General Assembly. Each owner of lands, including railroad lands, is required to destroy all noxious weeds at such times of the year as will prevent their coming to maturity. In the future this destruction must be accomplished in whatever manner the board of supervisors may prescribe, except that on a railway right-

²⁵⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 68.

²⁵⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 285.

of-way the owner may select its own method of destruction if it is equally as effective as the methods prescribed by the boards of the various counties. A section of the Code authorizes the trustees, council, commissioners, or board of supervisors, in case of a failure to comply with an order for destruction, to cause the weeds to be destroyed. The new law adds to their authority by giving them full power to enter upon any land upon which is growing any of the noxious weeds mentioned in the chapter, for the purpose of destroying the weeds. The cost of destruction by officers of government when the owner of the land himself refuses to comply with an order for destruction is taxed to the owner of the property. An addition has been made to the effect that the loss or damage to crops or property incurred through such destruction shall be borne by the owners. The term "owners" in this connection refers to the title holder of the real estate, unless the real estate has been sold under contract and possession has been delivered to the purchaser. In such event the purchaser is construed to be the owner unless a contract has been entered into providing for such damage.²⁶⁰

The Code provides punishment for four specified offenses against the law contained in the chapter dealing with the registration of animals. The punishment provided is a fine of not more than one hundred dollars, imprisonment in the county jail not exceeding thirty days, or both fine and imprisonment. The General Assembly passed an act mitigating this punishment by striking from the law the provision for both fine and imprisonment.²⁶¹

The Iowa Horse and Mule Breeders' Association is recognized in one act passed in 1927. In order to participate in the benefits provided by the chapter the Association must

²⁶⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 110.

²⁶¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 52.

file annually with the Department of Agriculture verified proofs of its organization, the names of its officers, and the proofs of having five hundred members, together with any other information required by the Department. The duties and objects of the Association are specified, consisting in general in encouraging the horse and mule industry in Iowa, and in providing instruction in practical and scientific methods. The chief organ of the Association consists of an executive committee consisting of the president and the secretary of the Association, the Dean of the Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, the head of the Department of Animal Husbandry of the same college, and the Secretary of Agriculture. The officers of the Association serve without compensation but receive necessary expenses while transacting the business of the organization.²⁶²

Certain amendments were made by the legislature in the Code chapter containing the law relating to the eradication of bovine tuberculosis, and other changes were made in the amendments to the same chapter passed by the Forty-first General Assembly.²⁶³

The new act provides a maximum payment of seventy-five dollars for a registered pure-bred animal or fifty dollars for a grade animal slaughtered after a test for tuberculosis. Another section of the Code, together with amendments made by the Forty-first General Assembly, was rewritten and slightly altered by the Forty-second General Assembly. The chief change made was in the provision relating to hearings after a given per cent of owners of breeding cattle in a county operating under the county area plan have signed agreements with the Department of Agriculture. Formerly seventy-five per cent of such owners were required to sign an agreement, but the new law reduces

²⁶² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 53.

²⁶³ *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 55.

the percentage to sixty-five. Formerly all hearings were before the Secretary of Agriculture in the county, but in the future they may also be held before someone designated by the Secretary. The Code provides that, upon petition of fifteen per cent of the qualified voters of the county, the board of supervisors shall submit the proposition of establishing the accredited area plan for popular ratification at a general election. The General Assembly altered this to permit submission at a general or a special election, if the special election be held for some other purpose. In order to carry the election the Code provides that the affirmative vote cast must equal sixty-five per cent of the total vote cast at the election. In the future a simple majority is sufficient to carry the election. An additional section provides that the Secretary of Agriculture may at his discretion order a retest of breeding cattle. Once in three years he is required to order the tuberculin testing of any cattle to conform to the regulations of the Federal Bureau of Animal Industry in the county where the percentage of bovine tuberculosis has been reduced to one-half of one per cent or less. If State and Federal funds are not sufficient to pay costs and indemnities for animals slaughtered, the board of supervisors shall use whatever tuberculosis eradication funds they have on hand, and shall levy the tax provided in the chapter every year to raise the funds necessary. In any counties enrolled, the township trustees are constituted the animal board of health, and they are required to report to the State Department of Agriculture all breeding cattle brought into their townships from outside the county. Another section of the act legalizes the enrollment of all counties now operating under the accredited area plan, and a final section provides that nothing in the act shall affect pending litigation.²⁶⁴

²⁶⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 54.*

A section of the Code chapter dealing with the use and disposal of dead animals provides as penalty for the violation of any provisions of the chapter a fine of not less than five dollars nor more than five hundred dollars, or imprisonment in the county jail for not more than ninety days. The General Assembly reduced the maximum penalty to one hundred dollars fine, or thirty days' imprisonment.²⁶⁵

Another bill, introduced by Senator A. T. Brookins and passed by the General Assembly, provides that any veterinarian who has failed to renew his license may be reinstated and his license renewed, provided that he file with the Department of Agriculture a verified application for reinstatement, stating the reason for failure to renew his license and tendering the amount of fees delinquent plus five dollars additional.²⁶⁶

One appropriation act, appearing in the table of appropriations in this review, provides five thousand dollars to pay the expenses of the United States junior dairy cattle judging team in attending the International Live Stock Show at London. The coach and the dairy expert accompanying the team are upon their return to file a report with the Secretary of Agriculture telling the condition of the dairy industry in all foreign countries visited, and also an itemized account of the expenses of the trip.²⁶⁷

DRAINAGE

Six acts relating to drainage were passed by the Forty-second General Assembly. The Code provision requiring the signature of at least fifteen per cent of the owners of the land described in the petition for the establishment of a levee or drainage district has been changed to twenty-five

²⁶⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 55.*

²⁶⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 56.*

²⁶⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 287.*

per cent by act of the legislature.²⁶⁸ Formerly the signatures of twenty-five per cent of the owners of the land affected were required when the proposed drainage district involved only the straightening of a creek or river, but in the future the required number is thirty-five per cent.²⁶⁹

The Code provides that, in all cases where a drainage district has been constructed, consisting of main ditches beneficial to the entire district and also of laterals, excess assessments of the cost of constructing the laterals shall be returned to the parties who were assessed. This law is amended to provide also for the return of excess assessments of the cost of constructing the main ditches in the drainage districts.²⁷⁰ A fourth act amends the Code section relating to the repair of levees and drainage ditches by specifying what lands shall be considered an established drainage district. The act provides that where, under laws in force prior to 1904, drainage ditches and levees were established and constructed without fixing at the time a definite boundary line for the body of land to be assessed for the cost, the body of land last assessed to pay for the repairs shall also be considered as an established drainage district for the purpose of maintaining improvements. This amendment is further made applicable to proceedings now pending before boards of supervisors, and to the assessment and levy of taxes where the assessments and levies have not been made, and where the definition given is applicable.²⁷¹

Senator C. L. Rigby of Stanwood was the author of the bill relating to the issuance of drainage refunding bonds. At the time when drainage bonds are due, if funds are not available for their payment, the board of supervisors may

²⁶⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 183.

²⁶⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 184.

²⁷⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 185.

²⁷¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 186.

refund them. This action by the board must be preceded by a petition for refunding. The form of the petition, the proper notices, the time and manner of appeal, the records of the proceedings to be kept, and all other details connected with refunding drainage bonds are provided in the act.²⁷²

Another act provides that in any township where the township road drainage fund has charged against it the township's portion of the cost of a drainage district, which is in excess of the amount which can be produced by the maximum levy authorized by law in any one year, the trustees may levy additional road drainage tax. This tax may not exceed eight mills in any one year and the additional revenue shall be used only for the payment of additional cost of drainage. The provisions of the act are made applicable to all townships where such drainage projects have been completed before the act takes effect.²⁷³

HIGHWAYS

One of the major issues before the Forty-second General Assembly was that of highway legislation. In 1920 the Iowa Primary Road System had but 20.4 miles of pavement and 689.5 miles of gravel. On January 1, 1927, there were 650.2 miles of pavement and 2819.4 miles of gravel. The problem before the General Assembly was to provide for the continuance of road improvement on an economic but progressive and efficient basis.²⁷⁴ Governor Hammill in his inaugural address outlined a well developed plan of highway construction. He favored the building of "hard surfaced roads wherever traffic demands them and funds

²⁷² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 187.

²⁷³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 188.

²⁷⁴ *Iowa State Highway Commission Service Bulletin*, Vol. XIV, Nos. 10-11-12, p. 3.

are available, as well as the less expensive types in other localities". He advocated not so much the raising of additional funds as "a more judicious expenditure of the funds available". This he believed could be done by transferring authority from the county boards of supervisors to a State Highway Commission, by making the county the unit for local road building, and by increasing the gasoline tax.²⁷⁵

In accordance with these suggestions Senator J. O. Shaff of Camanche introduced a bill to amend, revise, and codify the law relative to primary roads, to transfer the control of primary roads to the State, and to do away with special assessments and the "area basis" for allotting primary road funds among the counties. This measure was introduced on January 27th, and resulted in an immediate division of the legislature into two opposing camps—the "Good Roads" faction and the conservative or economy bloc who opposed the hard surfacing program. The opposition was organized for immediate and effective work. Accordingly the supporters of the measure were "confronted with a Sargasso sea of amendments through which they must plow" before the bill came to a vote.²⁷⁶

Prior to 1927 the State Highway Commission was composed of the Dean of Engineering of the State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts and two appointive members to serve for a term of four years. The Shaff bill originally did not provide for any change in the personnel of this body. On February 19th, however, an amendment was proposed which provided that the State Highway Commission be composed of "five appointive members". Another amendment provided for a board of five members to be elected. It was also suggested that the number be in-

²⁷⁵ *Senate Journal*, 1927, pp. 78-82.

²⁷⁶ Senate File No. 104; *The Des Moines Register*, February 22, 1927.

creased to eleven — one to be elected from each congressional district. Advocates of the good roads program favored a board of three members but upon compromise a board of five appointive members was agreed upon.²⁷⁷

Another important amendment was one introduced by Representative John F. Kline of Davis County which provided that where additional right of way had been acquired or bridges built on the primary road and paid for out of the county road or bridge fund the county should be reimbursed. After much discussion this provision was adopted and the bill as amended was approved by the Governor.²⁷⁸

The bill as approved consisted of forty-three sections. It transferred control of construction and maintenance of primary roads to the State Highway Commission of five members. It provided for obtaining Federal aid and authorized "the improvement of the primary road system on a pay-as-you-go basis until the entire mileage of the system is graded, drained, bridged and surfaced with gravel, pavement or other surfacing approved by the commission as adequate for traffic". The bill did not increase the funds available for primary road construction or maintenance, but changed the method of expending the money and placed centralized control in the hands of the State Highway Commission.²⁷⁹

Two days before the Shaff bill was finally approved by the Governor a bill was introduced making slight changes in sections 38 and 40 of the bill relative to the personnel of the commission and temporary provision for its appointment. This measure was approved by the Governor on

²⁷⁷ *Code of 1924*, Sec. 4622; Senate File No. 104; *House Journal*, 1927, pp. 553, 554, 570, 572; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 101, Sec. 38.

²⁷⁸ *House Journal*, 1927, p. 478; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 101, Sec. 5.

²⁷⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 101; *The Des Moines Register*, February 22, 1927.

April 15th, and thus became a part of the new highway law.²⁸⁰

Further amendment to the law as incorporated in the Shaff bill was provided for in the passage of Senate File No. 353, which was introduced by the Committee on Highways on the 15th of March. The law originally provided that reimbursements to counties for money expended on the primary road should be paid within three years. This was amended to extend the time of payment to five years — the first payment to be made in January, 1928. This bill also amended sections 16 and 21 of the original law relative to "audit of claims". An important feature of the bill was an amendment which provided for a one cent per gallon gasoline tax in addition to the two cent tax levied by the Forty-first General Assembly in 1925. This section of the law is further discussed in connection with the subject of taxation.²⁸¹

At the extra session of the Fortieth General Assembly in 1924 the law relative to the improvement of county and primary roads was amended and recodified. An act of the Forty-second General Assembly provides that if a county had, prior to the recodification of the law, adopted a general plan of primary and county road improvement, and had levied special assessments for that purpose, "the board of supervisors of such county may cancel all said unpaid assessments and pay the same, and may refund all assessments which have been paid". Under this law the boards of supervisors are authorized to levy a tax sufficient to pay these unpaid installments and refunds. This measure was introduced in the House by Representative W. H. Stepanek of Cedar Rapids.²⁸²

²⁸⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 102.

²⁸¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 103.

²⁸² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 108.

In accordance with a new provision of the law primary roads outside of cities and towns are designated as arterial highways. The traffic on such highways shall have the right of way over the traffic on intersecting highways. The State Highway Commission is authorized to make regulations relative to traffic at the intersection of highways, and to erect suitable signs on roads which approach the arterial roads. The cost of such signs shall be paid out of the primary road fund.²⁸³

Section 4748 of the *Code of 1924* provides that upon the establishment of a district in a secondary road system, the county engineer shall prepare the plans for improvement. Upon the filing of such plans and specifications, "and upon receiving the agreement of the township or townships to pay their portion of the improvement of township road", the board shall advertise for bids and proceed as provided by law. A bill passed by the Forty-second General Assembly provides that where petitions for the improvement are signed by a majority of the owners of the land within the proposed district who are residents of the county and who represent at least fifty per cent of the lands within the proposed district, the board of supervisors may proceed "without receiving the agreement of the trustees of said township or townships."²⁸⁴

In the interest of safety upon the highways of the State the Forty-second General Assembly passed a law which provides that no tractor, motor truck, road grader or other road machinery shall be operated upon the public highway unless there is carried at least two red danger signal lanterns or lights, each capable of remaining continuously lighted for at least sixteen hours. Any person charged with the operation of any road machinery is required to use the

²⁸³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 105.

²⁸⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 107.

lights as provided by law. A penalty of a fine of from \$25.00 to \$100.00 or imprisonment in the county jail for ten days may be imposed for a violation of the law.²⁸⁵

Section 4831 of the *Code of 1924* provides for the destruction of trees along the highway. An amendment to this law stipulates that the expense incurred in destroying such trees may be advanced from the county road fund, and this fund shall be reimbursed from a tax upon the land where the trees stood.²⁸⁶

Section 13118 of the *Code of 1924* makes it unlawful for any person to place or leave broken glass along streets or highways in such manner as to interfere with safe travel. This section has been amended so as to include the leaving of wire, tin cans, or other rubbish along the highway in such manner as to interfere with dragging or grading the roads.²⁸⁷

The statutory law of Iowa provides that the county board of supervisors may, without submitting the question, appropriate certain sums of money for the building of intra-county as well as inter-county and State bridges. The Forty-second General Assembly amended this law by providing that no appropriation for a bridge in excess of the authorization contained in Sections 4669 and 4670 of the *Code of 1924* "shall be made until the question of making such appropriation is first submitted to the electors."²⁸⁸

In the enactment of Section 4611 of the *Code of 1924*, relative to giving notice for the establishment and alteration of highways, the words "the following" were inadvertently omitted. The Code Editor inserted these words in brackets to make the meaning clear. Such insertion does not, how-

²⁸⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 106.

²⁸⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 111.

²⁸⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 240.

²⁸⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 104.

ever, make these words a part of the statute law. Accordingly a measure was passed correcting the error and preparing the section for a correct republication in the new Code.²⁸⁹

MOTOR VEHICLES

Thirteen measures were passed by the Forty-second General Assembly dealing directly with the subject of motor vehicles. Aside from these the gasoline tax bill was passed which indirectly affects the subject here considered, but which because of its direct connection with the subject of taxation is discussed in connection with that topic.

Six of these measures deal with licensing and registration of motor vehicles. The law formerly provided that if cars were purchased and registered for the first time during the months of April, May, or June, three-fourths of the annual license fee should be charged. If they were registered during July, August, or September, the fee should be one-half of the annual fee; and if they were registered during October or November the fee should be one-fourth of the annual license fee. This law has now been changed to provide that if the registration is made in February or in any succeeding month, to and including November, the fee shall be computed on the basis of one-twelfth of the annual license fee multiplied by the number of unexpired months of the year. No fee is charged for the month of December for new cars registered during that month.²⁹⁰

The annual license fee for all electric automobiles under a new provision of law is established at twenty-five dollars. When any electric automobile has been registered five times, however, the annual license fee shall be fifteen dollars.²⁹¹

²⁸⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 100.

²⁹⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Chs. 103, 112, 248.

²⁹¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 113.

The fee payable at the office of the county treasurer for the transfer of a motor vehicle and for the issuing of a new certificate of registration was formerly fixed at one dollar. This has now been reduced to fifty cents.²⁹²

In like manner the law formerly provided that the county treasurer should, during the first week of May of each year, publish in each official newspaper of the county a list of all motor vehicles within the county upon which the license fee had not been paid, except those owned and listed by used car dealers. The publication of such a list is no longer required. The list must still be prepared, however, and a copy of it given to the county sheriff, who shall then proceed to collect the delinquent fees in accordance with the law.²⁹³

Every manufacturer of a motor vehicle sold or offered for sale within this State is required to file annually, in the State Department, a sworn statement showing the various models manufactured by him, and the retail list price and weight of each model. The date of filing this list was originally fixed at "on or before the first day of September". This has now been changed to the first of August.²⁹⁴ Under a former provision of the law when the retail list price of a car was reduced below the price on file in the State Department the manufacturer was required to notify the Department of such change. This provision of the law has been repealed.²⁹⁵

Prior to 1927 the Iowa law provided that no person under fifteen years of age should operate or drive a motor vehicle by permission of the owner of the car, unless accompanied by a person of "mature years". The Forty-second General

²⁹² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 115.

²⁹³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 114.

²⁹⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 116.

²⁹⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 117.

Assembly made the law more specific by stipulating that such companion must be "at least nineteen years of age".²⁹⁶

In all cases where damage is done by any car driven by any person under fifteen years of age and in all cases where damage is done by a car driven with the consent of the owner, and by reason of negligence of the driver, the owner of the car shall be liable for such damage. A measure passed by the Forty-second General Assembly provides, however, that the owner or operator of a motor vehicle shall not be liable for any damages to any passenger or person riding as a guest or by invitation and not for hire, unless the damage is caused as a result of the driver being under the influence of liquor, or because of "reckless" driving.²⁹⁷

Under Section 5029 of the *Code of 1924*, the maximum speed for motor vehicles of a less weight than three tons and equipped with pneumatic tires was limited on public highways to thirty miles per hour. The Forty-first General Assembly in 1925 increased this speed limit to thirty-five miles per hour, and the Forty-second General Assembly increased this limit to forty miles per hour. It also provided that cities and towns may, by ordinance, establish a suburban district in which the maximum speed of any vehicle shall be forty miles per hour; a residence district in which the maximum speed shall be twenty-five miles per hour; and a business district in which it shall be fifteen miles per hour. The law also authorizes the erection of suitable standard signs showing the points at which the rate of speed changes and the maximum rate of speed in the district which the vehicle is entering. The ordinance adopted by any city or town relative to this matter shall fix the

²⁹⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 118.

²⁹⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 119.

punishment for violation at a fine of not more than twenty-five dollars, or imprisonment of five days in jail.²⁹⁸

In order to prevent the stealing of motor vehicles and to facilitate the return of cars unlawfully taken a measure was passed authorizing peace officers to seize any car, the serial or engine number of which has been altered or defaced. Cars thus seized shall be delivered to the county sheriff who shall hold them for a period of six months pending the investigation of ownership. If in the meanwhile the sheriff becomes convinced that the person from whom the car was taken is rightfully entitled to it he may return it. Provision is also made whereby any person claiming to be the lawful owner of a car seized under the provisions of this law may make application to a judge of the district court for its return. If the court is satisfied that the applicant is the lawful owner of the motor vehicle he shall order its return to him. In case the owner is not found within a period of six months the car shall be sold in accordance with the law and the proceeds shall be turned over to the county treasurer.²⁹⁹

Two measures passed by the Forty-second General Assembly deal with motor vehicle carriers. The Forty-first General Assembly placed the speed limit of motor carriers of passengers for hire at thirty miles per hour upon the public highway. The limit has now been increased to thirty-five miles per hour.³⁰⁰

It is unlawful for any motor carrier to operate or furnish public service within the State without first having obtained from the Board of Railroad Commissioners a cer-

²⁹⁸ *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 15; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 120.

²⁹⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 121.

³⁰⁰ *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 5; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 247.

tificate declaring that public convenience and necessity require such operation. When such a certificate is granted the commission is authorized to "attach to the exercise of the rights therein conferred such terms and conditions as in its judgment the public convenience and necessity may require." This, in accordance with a recent amendment to the law is made to include "the right and duty to transport newspapers."³⁰¹

The Forty-first General Assembly passed a law which provided that special agents or inspectors employed in the motor vehicle department of the State be given authority as peace officers for the "purposes of this chapter" and be required to give a bond of five thousand dollars. In order to clarify the law and to make this provision applicable to a wider variety of cases the Forty-second General Assembly passed a measure striking out the words "purpose of this chapter", and inserted in lieu thereof a phrase which read "purpose of enforcing the law relating to motor vehicles".³⁰²

Another measure passed by the Forty-second General Assembly which is somewhat indirectly connected with the subject of motor vehicles is one relative to electric storage batteries. The law formerly provided that it shall be "presumptive evidence of fraud" for any person to retain in his possession for a longer period than thirty days, without the consent of the owner, any storage battery upon which has been marked "rented" or other words of identification. This is now declared to be "unlawful" rather than "presumptive evidence of fraud".³⁰³

³⁰¹ *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 5; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 246.

³⁰² *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 7; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 249.

³⁰³ *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 17; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 250.

PROFESSIONS

Of the several acts relating to the regulation of professions in Iowa, the act providing for the licensing of barbers undoubtedly attracted the most popular attention. The bill was introduced in the Senate by Senators Stoddard and McFarlane and in the House by Representative G. E. Maxfield, and in the course of its passage was extensively amended by both houses. The examination and licensing of practitioners, the qualifications necessary to procure a license, the creation of a board of three appointive examiners, and the enforcement of sanitary conditions through an inspection service under the control of these examiners were the chief provisions of the act, as originally passed by both houses. Governor Hammill vetoed this bill. He pointed out that although the act itself showed clearly that its purpose was health and sanitation, any person now engaged as a barber, or doing barber work in an educational institution for the purpose of raising funds for his education, or practicing his profession in towns or villages was exempt from the provisions of the act. This classification the Governor felt was unconstitutional as it provided an arbitrary distinction not relevant to the alleged purpose of the act. In addition he believed that as a health measure it should be under the direction of the Health Commissioner, and no separate and distinct department should be created as provided in the bill.³⁰⁴ A few days after the return of the vetoed bill the Senate Sifting Committee introduced a new bill designed to meet the Governor's objections. As finally passed and signed, the act applies to all barbers, but those now practicing in the State are entitled to a license without examination, upon application accompanied by a physician's certificate and the annual fee. A

³⁰⁴ Senate File No. 56; House File No. 30; *Senate Journal*, 1927, pp. 1239-1241.

second major change was made in giving to the Commissioner of Public Health the control of the inspection service established under the act. The new bill was passed by both houses and signed by the Governor.³⁰⁵

The legislature passed another act, very similar in its general provisions to the act regulating barbers, which applied to the profession of cosmetology and to the regulation of beauty parlors. Practitioners are to be examined and licensed by a board of three special examiners to be appointed by the Governor. Rules for conducting beauty parlors in order to maintain sanitary conditions are formulated by the State Department of Health and an inspection service is maintained through the same agency. Present practitioners are to be licensed without examination, upon application accompanied by the required physician's certificate and the annual license fee.³⁰⁶

An act regulating the practice of the profession of architecture was introduced by Representative Ralph C. Prichard of Sioux City and was enacted into law. The Governor is given the power to appoint five members of a Board of Architectural Examiners to serve a term of five years, without compensation. The chief duties of this Board relate to the examination and certification of persons who wish to practice the profession of architect in Iowa. The qualifications of an applicant for a certificate are American citizenship, or declaration of intention to become a citizen, the age of twenty-one years, good moral character, a high school education, and the completion of such courses in mathematics, history, and languages as may be prescribed by the Board. The Board gives such applicants an examination in technical and professional subjects, or in lieu of examination they may accept satisfactory

³⁰⁵ Senate File No. 437; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 48.

³⁰⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 49.

evidence of the applicant's knowledge, such as graduation from an approved architectural school followed by two years' satisfactory experience in the office of a reputable architect, or certification in another State having substantially the same standards as Iowa. An architect who has practiced more than ten years outside this State is required to take only a practical examination. Annual renewal of certificates is required. The Board may revoke certificates obtained through fraud or misrepresentation, or those held by persons found guilty of fraud or deceit in professional practice or convicted of felony. Gross incompetency or negligence and habitual use of liquor or drugs are grounds for revocation of a certificate. The penalty for practicing architecture in violation of the act is a fine of not more than two hundred dollars, or imprisonment of not more than one year, or both.³⁰⁷

The Forty-second General Assembly added to the requirements of applicants for a license to practice medicine in Iowa. The existing qualifications were a diploma issued by a medical college approved by the Board of Medical Examiners, and the satisfactory passing of an examination held by the Board. In addition to these two requirements the applicant must now present to the State Department of Health satisfactory evidence that he has completed one year of internship in a hospital approved by the State Board of Medical Examiners, and no hospital will be approved which does not provide the internship without expense to the interne.³⁰⁸

Certain changes were made in those parts of the Code which relate to the licensing of professional engineers. The Board of Engineering Examiners is now empowered to employ additional clerical assistants and to incur such

³⁰⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 42.

³⁰⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 51.

office expense as is necessary to perform properly their prescribed duties. Provision is made by the Code for the issuance of certificates to professional engineers but there is no provision for the expiration and renewal of certificates. This provision was made by the Forty-second General Assembly. All certificates issued by the Board now expire on the last day of December following the date of issuance and are renewed upon application, without examination, accompanied by a renewal fee of two dollars. Every renewal certificate must be displayed in connection with the original certificate.³⁰⁹

The method of renewing a license for the practice of veterinary medicine when such a license has expired by reason of failure to pay the required renewal fee was provided by the legislature. The renewal fee in case the license has not been allowed to expire is two dollars and fifty cents, but under the new law the licensee who has permitted his license to expire must file with the Department of Agriculture a verified application for reinstatement, stating the reason for his failure to renew, and tendering the amount of fees delinquent plus an additional five dollars.³¹⁰

CORPORATIONS

The Forty-second General Assembly in enacting Senator Frank M. Beatty's bill relating to the issuance of free passes by common carriers added two classes of persons to the list of those to whom tickets, free passes, free transportation, or discriminating reduced rates may be issued by carriers. Formerly attorneys, physicians, and surgeons whose chief and principal occupation is to render service to the carrier could be granted free passes. In the future, the advantages mentioned may also be granted to physi-

³⁰⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 41.

³¹⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 56.

cians and surgeons actually employed by carriers to render medical service in their behalf, and to attorneys actually employed to render legal service.³¹¹

A second act amends three Code sections relating to non-profit sharing co-operative associations. The Code definition of such an association provides, among other characteristics, that it shall act as a co-operative selling agency "for its members". The further restriction is provided in a second Code section that no association shall handle the products of any non-member, and a third section, dealing with the cost of services, restricts the services to those rendered for association members. The new act removes the restrictions mentioned, and provides as a substitute measure that associations shall not deal in the products of non-members to an amount greater in value than such as are handled by it for members. Although the Code states that the business of such a co-operative venture is to be conducted for the mutual benefit of its members and not for the profit of stockholders, the Forty-second General Assembly saw fit to further emphasize the non-pecuniary nature of the associations by declaring that they are "not for pecuniary profit".³¹²

The so-called "blue sky law" of Iowa was amended by act of the legislature in 1927. All persons or associations selling stocks, bonds, or other securities are required to secure a permit from the Secretary of State. An addition is made to the list of securities mentioned in the Code by including contract, memberships, or certificates, for a consideration to sell merchandise at cost or at a stipulated percentage or price above or below cost or market price.³¹³

One section of the Code chapter, containing the law re-

³¹¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 191.

³¹² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 192.

³¹³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 193.

lating to corporations not for pecuniary profit, provides that corporations organized for agricultural or horticultural purposes, and cemetery associations, shall not own more than nine sections of land, and the improvements and necessary personal property for their proper management. An amendment to this section extends the same power to any cemetery association incorporated by a territorial legislature of Iowa, even though such an association's incorporation act contains a lesser limitation on the power to acquire land.³¹⁴

Another act of the General Assembly amends the same Code chapter relating to corporations not for pecuniary profit. The section amended provides that any corporation of an academic character may confer the degrees usually conferred by such an institution. The addition to the section states that no academic degree for which compensation is to be paid shall be conferred by such a corporation or by any individual conducting an academic course unless the person obtaining the degree shall have completed at least one academic year of resident work at the institution granting the degree. Any corporation violating this law is punishable by a fine of not more than one thousand dollars. An individual is punishable by not to exceed seven years' imprisonment in the State reformatory. Alternative punishment may be a fine not exceeding five hundred dollars, or imprisonment in the county jail not exceeding one year, or both fine and imprisonment.³¹⁵

Two acts of the Forty-second General Assembly amend the law relating to building and loan associations. The section limiting the investment of the funds of such associations received an addition providing that idle funds may be invested in bonds or interest-bearing obligations of the

³¹⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 194.

³¹⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 195.

United States, or of the State of Iowa, or of any county, municipal corporation, township, school district, or other political subdivision of the State. Such investments must at no time exceed ten per cent of the assets of the association. The funds may be deposited in any state or national bank on certificate of deposit, or the usual bank pass book credit, subject to check by the proper officers designated by the association.³¹⁶ The second act repealed the Code section relating to expenses of building and loan associations and enacted a substitute for it. The repealed section provided that membership fees and expenses incurred in making loans shall not be deemed a part of the expenses of associations. The new section contains the old provision, and in addition provides that associations may charge as an initial membership fee to purchasers of their stock a fee not to exceed fifty cents per one hundred dollars par value of stock subscribed for or issued, but in no case may this fee exceed a total of ten dollars for any member.³¹⁷

The section of the Code stating the law with respect to legalizing the filing of renewals of articles of incorporation, when the filing has not been made within the time prescribed by law, was amended by the General Assembly. The Code provides that in all instances where proper action has been taken prior to July 1, 1923, and where the certificate showing the renewal proceedings by the stockholders of the private corporation, together with the articles of incorporation, has been filed and recorded in the offices of the county recorder and of the Secretary of State, although the filing did not occur within the specified time, the renewals are legalized and made effective. The amendment to this law serves to extend the legalization to July 1, 1927.³¹⁸

³¹⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 207.

³¹⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 208.

³¹⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 216.

BANKS AND BANKING

One of the most important subjects before the Iowa General Assembly at its recent session was the question of legislation relative to banking. As a matter of fact the banking laws which were passed do not bulk large nor were any radical changes made in the law. Special investigations were made, however, and much time and effort were spent in an attempt to improve conditions in this field.

Governor Hammill devoted considerable attention to this subject in his inaugural address. He expressed the belief that "the only way to legally strengthen the banking business of Iowa, and build up the character of the banks of the State, is to carefully investigate the person applying for a bank charter before it is granted and not after, because it is then too late." In accordance with this view he recommended that proposed subscribers to capital stock of State banks be required to furnish a financial statement showing that they are worth at least two times the amount of their stock subscriptions, and that the Banking Department be required not only to investigate the financial circumstances of subscribers to stock, but to determine whether or not they are the type of men who have and will hold the respect and confidence of the community as bankers. Stockholders, he continued, should be required to deposit with the Banking Department securities to insure the prompt and full payment of any assessment which they might be called upon in the future to pay. He recommended further that the capital requirement should be raised to \$25,000 in cities of 3000 population or less, \$50,000 in cities of 6000 or less and \$100,000 in cities of more than 6000, and that the entire capital be paid in before the bank is opened.

Governor Hammill suggested several other reforms among which was "a mutual examination system similar to the one devised by the Chicago Clearing House Associ-

ation". He did not favor the adoption of a law guaranteeing bank deposits, but rather favored strengthening the banking policies so that a guarantee of deposits would be unnecessary.³¹⁹

The Iowa Bankers' Association also advocated legislation leading to a better regulation of banks. With this purpose in view the association introduced in the legislature a bill consisting of more than thirty sections, and advocated its passage. The bankers, like Governor Hammill, were opposed to a guarantee of bank deposits, and the bill which they drafted was in many respects in accord with the suggestions made by the Governor. Although this measure received much favorable comment it failed of passage.³²⁰

Many advocates of reform favored the passage of a measure guaranteeing private deposits, patterned after the Nebraska law. Indeed, a commission was sent to Nebraska to study the banking law of that State, but a lack of agreement among the members of the commission themselves resulted in the law being left unchanged at this point.

Perhaps the most important bank legislation which actually passed was a bill introduced by Senator Charles J. Fulton of Fairfield, providing for a coöperative plan of banking. Under the provision of the law any fifty or more residents of the State may secure a charter for the organization of a coöperative bank. At least ten of the persons making application must sign as incorporators and acknowledge the articles of incorporation. A certificate of incorporation shall not be issued until an amount of stock has been subscribed for equal to the capitalization required for a State bank in the place where the bank is located. The sale of additional stock shall be regulated by the board of directors.

³¹⁹ *Inaugural Address in House Journal*, 1927, pp. 83-86.

³²⁰ Senate File No. 429.

The law providing for this system of banking consists of seventeen sections, setting forth the rules and regulations for such banking. Advocates of this measure believe that it will greatly relieve the financial situation of the State.³²¹

Another measure passed by the Forty-second General Assembly relative to banks is one which prohibits the operation of branch banks. This law adds a new section to the Code which provides that no banking institution "shall open or maintain any branch bank, or receive deposits or pay checks, other than at its principal place of business."³²²

The Forty-first General Assembly in 1925 created a State sinking fund. Under this law the interest which is paid by banks upon public funds accrues to a general fund but may be diverted to the State sinking fund when necessity requires. The money thus accumulated in the sinking fund is used to replace the public deposits in the closed banks. This law was amended in 1927 to provide that immediately upon the closing of a bank the treasurer having public funds on deposit therein shall furnish to the Treasurer of State a statement of the amount of the deposit, a certified copy of the resolution under which the deposit was made, and any other information demanded by him. With the advice of the Attorney General, the Treasurer of State shall determine the amount deposited by authority of and in conformity with the direction of the legal governing council or board and send a copy of his decision by registered mail to the claimant, and to the bank, and deliver a copy to the superintendent of banking. This decision shall be final except in respect to such depositors who within ten days after the mailing of this decision make objections to it in writing to the Treasurer of State.³²³

³²¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 205.

³²² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 206.

³²³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 266.

Another bill amended the sinking fund law by providing that whenever duly allowed and certified claims are on file with the Treasurer of State to the amount of fifty thousand dollars or more, and the State sinking fund for public deposits does not contain sufficient funds for the immediate payment of such claims, the Treasurer shall issue anticipatory warrants to raise funds for immediate payment of claims, but such warrants shall not exceed three million, five hundred thousand dollars. The law further provides for interest on these warrants, designates their form, makes provision for their payment, and outlines a plan for the investment of sinking funds.³²⁴ An attempt was made to extend the provisions of the State sinking fund to include fiduciary funds, but the bill was defeated.³²⁵

INSURANCE

Eleven measures were passed by the Forty-second General Assembly relative to the subject of insurance. A bill introduced by Representative J. H. Johnson of Marion County provided that any insurance company, other than life, may upon a vote of a majority of its shares of stock represented at a meeting legally called for that purpose, reduce its capital stock and the number of shares or the par value of such shares, provided that the total amount of capital shall not be reduced to an amount less than the minimum required by law. No part of the assets and property shall be distributed to the stockholders, however, without the consent of the Commissioner of Insurance. Formerly the law provided that stock in such a company should be divided into shares of one hundred dollars each. It may now be divided into shares of "not less than ten dollars each."³²⁶

³²⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 92.

³²⁵ House File No. 467.

³²⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 190.

Under the law as it existed prior to 1927 the Commissioner of Insurance was authorized to appoint a deputy. This has been amended to authorize him to appoint "a first and second deputy commissioner" each of whom shall be required to give a bond of ten thousand dollars.³²⁷

Section 8609 of the *Code of 1924* stipulates that all salaries of deputies, assistants, and clerks in the Insurance Department be paid in the same manner as other State officers, "on the first day of each month". This phrase is superfluous as all State officers and employees are paid out of the general revenues of the State, by warrants drawn by the Auditor upon the Treasurer, unless otherwise provided for. Moreover, the time of payment is in direct conflict with Section 1218 of the Code which provides that officers shall be paid "at the end of each month". For these reasons this section of the Code was repealed.³²⁸

The law with regard to the organization and sale of stock of domestic insurance provides that any amount of money paid to a company for stock above the par value of such stock shall constitute a contributed surplus. This law has been amended to provide that "no dividends shall be paid by the company except from the earned profits arising from their business, which shall not include contributed capital or contributed surplus."³²⁹

Life insurance companies, under the laws of this State, are required to deposit with the Commissioner of Insurance certain securities to guarantee the fulfillment of any contract in their policies or certificates. The Forty-second General Assembly increased to a considerable extent the kinds of securities which may be thus deposited. The list now includes, Federal bonds and bonds of the Dominion of

³²⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 196.

³²⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 197.

³²⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 198.

Canada, State and Province bonds, municipal and district bonds, public utility bonds, collateral loans, real estate bonds and mortgages, policy loans, and real estate. Provision is also made for a substitution of securities.³³⁰

Another measure of the Forty-second General Assembly provides that all such securities as those above mentioned shall be deposited with the Commissioner and kept at such place or places and on such terms as he may designate, and shall remain on deposit until withdrawn in accordance with law, or the order of the Commissioner.³³¹

Any fraternal beneficiary society, order, or association, accumulating money to be held in trust for the purpose of fulfilling any contract in its policies is authorized by law to invest such accumulations in certain designated securities. This list of securities was materially increased to include essentially the same securities as those mentioned above in connection with life insurance companies.³³²

The law with regard to insurance for the benefit of children was revised and amended by the Forty-second General Assembly. The law now provides that any fraternal benefit society authorized to do business in the State may provide for insurance or annuities upon the lives of children of any age. The contributions to be made upon such certificates shall be based upon certain standard mortality tables or tables approved by the Commissioner of Insurance. And the company must maintain such other standards as are required by law.³³³

The law with regard to dividends of insurance companies provides that directors or managers of a stock company shall make no dividends except from the profits arising

³³⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 199.

³³¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 200.

³³² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 201.

³³³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 202.

from their business. In accordance with a recent amendment to the law these "shall not include contributed capital or contributed surplus." In this regard the law is made to conform with that of domestic insurance companies as referred to above.³³⁴

The *Code of 1924* sets forth certain rules with regard to the bringing of actions against reciprocal or interinsurance exchanges and upon reinsurance and interinsurance contracts. The service of process in accordance with a recent amendment to the law shall be upon the Commissioner of Insurance, and all suits brought against such reciprocal exchange, or the subscribers thereto must be brought in the manner prescribed in Sections 9086 and 9087 of the Code.³³⁵

As has been noted above all life insurance companies are required to deposit certain securities among which may be mortgages, bonds, or "policy loans". The Forty-first General Assembly in 1925 amended this law to provide that in lieu of the "policy loan" agreement a company may file a verified statement of such policy loan. The company shall thereafter furnish to the Commissioner monthly, a verified report as to any cancellations or additions to such loans during the preceding month. Such list shall be taken as a security to be deposited as provided by law. In accordance with a recent provision of the law this list shall be checked at least "semiannually" by the Commissioner of Insurance.³³⁶

REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY

The Forty-second General Assembly passed several acts which relate directly to real estate owners or dealers. The Code provisions relating to the conveyance or incumbrance

³³⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 203.

³³⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 204.

³³⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 265; THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXIII, pp. 610, 611.

of homesteads are amended by one of these acts. No conveyance or incumbrance of the homestead, if the owner is married, is valid unless the husband and wife join in the execution of the same joint instrument, whether the homestead is exclusively the subject of contract or not. This section is amended to provide that the instrument must set out the legal description of the homestead, but when the homestead is conveyed or incumbered with other real estate it is not necessary to describe particularly the tract of land constituting the homestead.³³⁷

Two amendments were made in the Code section relating to real estate mortgages with chattel mortgage or receivership clauses. The section states that real estate mortgages which create an encumbrance on personal property or which provide for a receivership shall, after being recorded at length, be indexed, if requested by the holder, in the chattel mortgage index book. One amendment withdraws from the provisions stated mortgages which provide for a receivership, and the other amendment makes the indexing compulsory by striking the phrase "if requested by the holder".³³⁸

An act of the Forty-first General Assembly relating to the settlement of estates was amended by the Forty-second General Assembly. The act provides that the court or judge shall fix the time and place of hearing of the application to sell or mortgage real estate in the settlement of an estate, and shall also prescribe the time and manner of service of the notice of the hearing on all persons interested in the estate.³³⁹

Three acts of the Forty-second General Assembly deal with personal property. One such act amended five Code

³³⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 213.

³³⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 212.

³³⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 267.

sections relating to the recording of mortgages and bills of sale of personal property. The Code provides that no sale or mortgage of personal property, where the vendor or mortgagor retains actual possession of the property, is valid against existing creditors or subsequent purchasers without notice, unless a written instrument is executed, acknowledged like conveyances of real estate. This instrument or a duplicate of it must be duly recorded, or filed and deposited with the recorder of the county where the property is then situated, or if the mortgagor is a resident of Iowa, then it must be deposited with the recorder of the county where the holder of the property resides. The act of the Forty-second General Assembly restates this section without substantially changing the content. Four additional Code sections deal with the receipt, recording, and filing of the instruments just described. These are amended to provide that either the original instrument itself or a true copy thereof may be received for recording and filing, whereas the Code sections provide only for the receipt, recording, and filing of the instrument itself.³⁴⁰

Two sections of the Code chapter dealing with the warehouse receipts law were amended by two acts of the Forty-second General Assembly. One of these acts adds another class of property to the list of goods against which a warehouseman's lien may be enforced, by including all goods deposited at any time by the owner or the person in legal possession of the goods, if they are received in good faith and without notice of encumbrances. If the warehouseman has either actual or constructive notice of any prior encumbrance, he may give written notice to the prior encumbrancer, and, unless the latter removes the goods within ten days after the notice, the lien of the warehouseman for all services and charges in relation to the goods

³⁴⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 211.

becomes prior to such encumbrance.³⁴¹ The various steps in the procedure by means of which a warehouseman's lien for a claim which has become due may be satisfied by sale are set forth in detail in the Code. An addition is made to this section providing that such a sale may be conducted by the sheriff or his deputy or by any constable of the county where the sale is made. At such a sale, the warehouseman, his representatives or assigns, may purchase any property sold.³⁴²

CRIMINAL LAW

In his inaugural address Governor Hammill sounded a clarion note with regard to law enforcement. Among other things he advocated the passage of a drastic law relative to the possession and use of machine guns in the commission of crimes. In response to this suggestion the General Assembly passed a bill which prohibits anyone except peace officers, members of the National Guard, persons in the service of the United States government, and banks from having possession of such guns. If, however, one has such a gun which was used prior to November 11, 1918, and which has been rendered "permanently unfit for use" he may retain it "solely as a relic". Punishment for the violation of this law varies with individuals. If the accused has formerly been convicted of a felony the penalty is five years in the penitentiary. If he has not formerly been charged with a felony, punishment may be a fine of from \$500 to \$2000 or imprisonment for a term of three years.³⁴³

Another suggestion made by the Governor was one relative to allowing two or more indictable offenses to be charged in separate counts of the same indictment. Fre-

³⁴¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 209.

³⁴² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 210.

³⁴³ *Inaugural Address of John Hammill Governor of Iowa*, 1927, pp. 8-11; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 234.

quently several offenses are committed in connection with a single transaction, each of which must be prosecuted separately. In order to remedy this situation the General Assembly passed a bill which provides that a burglary and one or more other indictable offenses committed in connection with it may be charged in the separate counts of a single indictment. Similar provisions were made with regard to robbery, forgery, conspiracy, and larceny together with such other offenses as might be committed with these.³⁴⁴ A few days after the passage of this measure another bill was passed which provides that the term "indictment" as here used shall be deemed to embrace not only indictment, but also a trial information as provided by law. Accordingly several counts may be set forth in a single indictment or information.³⁴⁵

Another amendment to the criminal law deals with assault with intent to commit rape. Formerly the penalty for this offense was imprisonment in the penitentiary for a term "not exceeding twenty years". Under the new law the court may pronounce sentence for lesser period than the maximum, the provisions of the indeterminate sentence law to the contrary notwithstanding, and when sentence is pronounced, the prisoner shall be subject to the jurisdiction of the Board of Parole.³⁴⁶

Senator George A. Wilson of Polk County introduced a bill which repealed nine sections of the Code relative to the crime of arson and substituted other sections in lieu of those which were stricken out. The new law reduces the penalty from life imprisonment to a term of twenty years. Prior to the passage of this measure the Iowa law

³⁴⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 236; *Inaugural Address of John Hammill Governor of Iowa*, 1927, pp. 8-11.

³⁴⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 237.

³⁴⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 233.

followed the common law rule of distinguishing between an offense committed "in the night time" and one committed "in the day time". This distinction is no longer maintained in this State. Under the provisions of the new law the burning of a dwelling house or any building which is a "parcel thereof", carries with it a greater penalty than the burning of a building, "not a parcel of a dwelling house". The law as rewritten is much improved.³⁴⁷

The law with regard to the larceny of domestic fowls and domestic animals was revised and recodified by the Forty-second General Assembly. The law now provides that if any person steals or takes away any domestic fowl or domestic animal, "irrespective of value", he shall be punished by imprisonment in the penitentiary or men's or women's reformatory for not more than five years, or by imprisonment in the county jail for not more than one year, or by a fine of \$1000 or both fine and imprisonment.³⁴⁸

Prior to 1927, the fraudulent issuing of checks was declared to be a misdemeanor punishable by a fine of not to exceed one hundred dollars or by imprisonment in the county jail for not to exceed thirty days. This offense, if the check is for more than twenty dollars, is now declared to be a felony punishable by imprisonment in the penitentiary for not to exceed seven years, or a fine of five hundred dollars, or imprisonment in jail for a year, or both fine and imprisonment in the county jail. If the check is for an amount less than twenty dollars the offense is still a misdemeanor and is punishable as before. Formerly payment upon demand by the drawee or within three days by the drawer prevented further prosecution. This is no longer the case.³⁴⁹

³⁴⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 235.

³⁴⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 238.

³⁴⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 239.

The law with regard to indeterminate sentences provides that when any person over sixteen years of age is convicted of a felony, except treason or murder, the court shall not fix the limit or duration of term of service, but such term shall not exceed the maximum term provided by law for the crime for which the prisoner is convicted. Formerly this law applied only to cases of imprisonment in the penitentiary. In accordance with a recent amendment to the law it now applies also to imprisonment in the men's reformatory or the women's reformatory.³⁵⁰

The law of Iowa provides a graduated scale of penalties for the punishment of crimes in connection with intoxication. For the second conviction of such a crime the law formerly provided that the punishment should be a fine of not less than five hundred dollars nor more than one thousand dollars, or by imprisonment in the county jail for not less than six months nor more than one year. An amendment to this law provides that the punishment shall consist of both a fine and imprisonment. Provision is also made that parole by the court shall not be allowed in case of the "second or subsequent violation" of the law relative to intoxicating liquors.³⁵¹

The law relative to intoxicating liquors was amended by another act of the Forty-second General Assembly which provides that the clerk of the district court of any county shall, within forty-eight hours after a judgment of conviction has been entered against any person for any violation of the intoxicating liquor laws of the State, mail to the State Bureau of Investigation at Des Moines, a complete report of the case on forms to be furnished by such bureau.³⁵²

³⁵⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 244.*

³⁵¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 45.*

³⁵² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 47.*

A section of the *Code of 1924* relative to the duties of sheriff was repealed and a new section with regard to the duties of peace officers in general was enacted. This law provides that it is the duty of any peace officer of the county, township, or municipality to preserve the peace, to ferret out crime, to make arrest of all criminals, and to secure evidence of all crimes committed and present such evidence to the county attorney, grand jury, mayor or police courts, and to file informations against persons whom he knows or believes to have violated the law.³⁵³

JUDICIAL PROCEDURE

In accordance with a measure introduced by Representative Clyde B. Charlton of Des Moines extensive changes were made in the law relative to municipal courts. Formerly the law provided that in all criminal cases the municipal court shall, with certain specified exceptions, exercise the jurisdiction conferred on justice of peace courts, mayor's courts, and police courts. In addition to this it now has the same jurisdiction as the district court for the trial of misdemeanors. Under the new law the jurisdiction of the court is made co-extensive with the county, except that in counties having two jurisdictions of the district court, the jurisdiction of the municipal court is restricted to the territory of the district court where the municipal court is situated. The powers exercised by the district court and its judges relative to county attorney informations and the prosecution of misdemeanor offenses is conferred upon the municipal court and its judges. The judges are also given the same powers of parole and suspension of sentences as are possessed by the judges of the district court. Misdemeanor cases in which the punishment exceeds a fine of one hundred dollars or exceeds imprison-

³⁵³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 122.

ment for thirty days shall be tried in the same manner as like cases in the district court. This law also provides for a change in the payment of witness fees, and stipulates that notwithstanding the extension of jurisdiction of the court over misdemeanor cases, the county attorney may at any time file an information in the district court charging a person with a misdemeanor.³⁵⁴

The law relative to procedure in case of the disbarment of an attorney was amended by a measure introduced by Senator Joseph R. Frailey of Fort Madison. The law now provides that if a sufficient accusation is filed against an attorney the court shall issue an order requiring the accused to appear and make answer. The clerk of the district court is directed to certify to the clerk of the Supreme Court a copy of the accusation. Thereupon the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court shall notify the Attorney General of the accusation and cause a copy of the same to be delivered to him. It then becomes the duty of the Attorney General, either personally or by deputy, to supervise the prosecution, and the Supreme Court shall designate three district judges to sit as a court to hear and decide the case. The records and judgment of such a trial shall constitute a part of the records of the district court in the county in which the accusations are originally made.³⁵⁵

A "struck" jury as provided for in Section 11484 of the *Code of 1924* is very rare and quite unnecessary. Accordingly, a bill introduced by Senator E. E. Cavanaugh of Fort Dodge provided for striking this section from the Code. This measure also provides that Section 13858 of the Code, relative to jurors as witnesses, shall be applicable in the trial of civil cases.³⁵⁶

³⁵⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 219.

³⁵⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 220.

³⁵⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 221.

Any party wishing to except to the decision of a court must do so at the time the decision is rendered, unless it is upon a motion or a demurrer. In the latter case, prior to 1927, the law allowed three days in which to file exceptions. This time has now been extended to ten days.³⁵⁷

The law with regard to junior liens provides that the holder of such a lien upon the payment of delinquent taxes or special assessment, and the proper filing of a verified statement of the same, shall have a lien for such advancements, which shall be of equal priority with the lien already held by him. It shall be the duty of the clerk of the district court to record any statement of expenditures which are filed and to enter them in the lien index. The law in this regard has been amended by adding the provision that payments "advanced after execution has been issued" shall be added to the execution upon the filing of a verified statement of such advancements.³⁵⁸

In order to render justice to all parties concerned the Forty-second General Assembly amended the law relative to the settlement of estates. The law now provides that whenever in the course of any administration or guardianship proceedings, it shall appear that subjects, citizens "or nationals" of any foreign country are interested, as heirs, devisees or legatees, notice of the proceedings and of the interest of such foreign subject, shall be sent by the clerk of the probate court to the proper consular representative for Iowa. Failure to give such notice shall not, however, affect the title to property. Moreover, notice need not be given unless the consular representative shall have filed his address with the clerk.³⁵⁹

When a plaintiff in a garnishment proceeding requests it,

³⁵⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 222.

³⁵⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 223.

³⁵⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 224.

the sheriff is required to submit certain questions to the garnishee. When the garnishee has answered the questions thus proposed the plaintiff may controvert them by pleading, and an issue may be joined, which shall be tried in the usual manner. The Forty-second General Assembly added to the law the provision that no judgment shall be rendered against a garnishee on a pleading which controverts his answer until notice of the filing of the pleadings and the time and place of the trial is served on the garnishee. A garnishee who has been thus notified shall not, however, be entitled to notice of the filing of any amendments.³⁶⁰

There is an irreconcilable conflict between Sections 12268 and 12272 of the *Code of 1924* and Sections 10667 and 10668 relative to the time of filing petition and the appearance day in actions of forcible entry and detainer. In the case of *Owens v. Smith* which was decided by the Supreme Court of Iowa it was held that Sections 10667 and 10668, being of a later enactment must prevail, notwithstanding the contrary provisions of the other sections. In order to clarify the law on this point a bill was passed which provides that Sections 12268 and 12272 "shall apply to actions in the municipal court except in so far as the statutory procedure governing said court is in conflict herewith." Sections 12268 and 12272 were also slightly amended so as to conform to the above provision.³⁶¹

Prior to 1927 there was no authorization in the law for the trial of an action of mandamus during vacation periods. In some instances rights of a party were wholly lost by waiting until he could legally bring an action. In order to prevent the delay of justice and to facilitate court procedure Senator E. E. Cavanaugh, at the request of the

³⁶⁰ *Code of 1924*, Secs. 12162, 12168; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 225.

³⁶¹ *Owen v. Smith*, 200 Iowa 261; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 226.

Judges of the Supreme Court, introduced a bill to amend the law in this regard. This law provides that when the speedy determination of the issue in an action of mandamus is urgent, the court or a judge shall have power to decide the cause in vacation with the same force and effect as if tried and decided in term time.³⁶²

In accordance with a measure introduced by the House Committee on Judiciary No. 2 the law relative to receiverships was made more rigid. The law now provides that the court or judge having direction or control of a receiver may require any person, suspected of having wrongful possession of any goods or effects over which the receiver has been appointed, to appear and submit to an examination under oath relative to the matter. If upon examination it appears that the person examined has wrongful possession of such goods the court may order a delivery of them to the receiver. Any person disobeying the orders of the court in these matters may be committed to the county jail until he complies with the orders of the court.³⁶³

The statutes with reference to the time of filing "abstract on appeal" to the Supreme Court have been the cause of much controversy. Questions have frequently arisen as to the meaning of the statutes. With a view to clarifying the law in this regard Senator Cavanaugh introduced a bill which resulted in the amendment of several sections of the Code. Printed abstracts of the record shall, in accordance with the new law, be filed by the appellant in the office of the clerk of the Supreme Court. Denials of abstracts and transcripts may also be filed. An abstract must now be filed within one hundred and twenty days after the appeal is taken and perfected unless further time is given by the Supreme Court or a judge thereof "for good cause shown".

³⁶² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 227.*

³⁶³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly, Ch. 229.*

Provision is also made for a dismissal or affirmation of the judgment if the abstract is not filed within the time prescribed by law. If the abstract is filed forty days before the convening of the first term which follows the taking of the appeal, the cause shall be placed on the calendar for that term.³⁶⁴

Section 12870 of the *Code of 1924* provides that all motions in the Supreme Court must be in writing. Section 12885 requires that objections to the jurisdiction of the court to entertain an appeal must be "in printed form". In order to unify the law on this point the latter pleadings are now required to be "written" instead of "printed".³⁶⁵

Two other measures were passed by the Forty-second General Assembly relative to changes in judicial procedure. One of these provides that judges of the district court shall have authority to transfer to the municipal court within their judicial district misdemeanor offenses where informations or indictments have been filed. Cases thus transferred shall be prosecuted to final judgment in the municipal court.³⁶⁶

The other measure which falls within this group is one with regard to amendment of indictments. Under the law as amended the court "may, on motion of the state, and before or during the trial, order the indictment so amended as to correct errors or omissions in matters of form or substance." Provision is made, however, that such amendments shall not be ordered when it will have the effect of charging the accused with an offense which is different than the one which was intended in the original indictment.³⁶⁷

The Forty-second General Assembly amended the law

³⁶⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 231.

³⁶⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 232.

³⁶⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 242.

³⁶⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 243.

with regard to the reports of executors, administrators, and trustees. The law now provides that within thirty days after his qualification, each executor, administrator, or trustee shall make and return to the clerk, a full detailed report and inventory of the property of the deceased, in so far as the same is known. The Treasurer of State shall furnish the clerk of the court with blanks upon which to make such a report. No final settlement of the account of any executor, administrator, or trustee shall be accepted or allowed unless a strict compliance has been had with the law relative to the making and filing of such reports.³⁶⁸

Section 1975 of the *Code of 1924* under the subject of search warrants was amended to provide that the procedure in the trial of cases not commenced before a judge of the district court may be the same, substantially as in case of misdemeanors triable before justices of the peace. Proceedings commenced before a judge of the district court may be treated as pending in the district court and be disposed of under the general procedure except as modified by law.

Other sections of the law relative to search warrants were changed to provide for cases when the proceedings are not before a judge of the district court and also any case coming before any magistrate except a judge of the Supreme Court. The law also redefines a search warrant as an order in writing, in the name of the State, signed by a magistrate "other than a judge of the supreme court" directed to a peace officer, commanding him to search for certain property.³⁶⁹

MILITARY AFFAIRS

One act passed by the Forty-second General Assembly authorizes the Governor of the State to receive certain

³⁶⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 181.

³⁶⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 46.

funds as trustee and to distribute them for the benefit of the Iowa National Guard in such a way as his judgment dictates. The funds mentioned were in the hands of the Secretary of War of the United States, and had been collected for their own use and benefit by certain National Guard units that were broken up as a result of the World War. The Secretary of War desired to turn over the portion of the funds belonging to the Iowa National Guard to a duly authorized substitute trustee in Iowa.³⁷⁰

The Forty-second General Assembly of Iowa repealed one section of the chapter of the Code relating to the Grand Army of the Republic. This section authorized the Auditor of State to draw warrants upon the Treasurer of State for such sums as may be needed from time to time. These were to be certified to the State Board of Audit in the form of itemized bills, by the Department Commander, or Assistant Adjutant General of the Department of Iowa, Grand Army of the Republic.³⁷¹ Another act relating to the Grand Army of the Republic, described in detail in the section of the review entitled *State Administration*, appropriates seven hundred and fifty dollars to be expended by the State Historical Department for the purpose of collecting and preserving the relics and records of the Grand Army of the Republic and of the Civil War.³⁷²

A joint resolution passed by the General Assembly establishes the Sunday preceding the Fourth of July as "Independence Sunday", and the Governor is requested to issue an annual proclamation urging Iowa citizens to hold religious-patriotic services on that day, and, in general, to further a less commercialized celebration of the signing of the Declaration of Independence.³⁷³

³⁷⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 15.

³⁷¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 16.

³⁷² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 17.

³⁷³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 352.

The Forty-first General Assembly created a commission to locate the unmarked graves of soldiers and sailors of the American Revolution buried in Iowa, and to authorize the erection of a monument over each grave. The Forty-second General Assembly amended the act to permit the commission to collect and preserve the evidence of the location of marked, as well as of unmarked, graves. The commission was formerly required to preserve minutes of its proceedings and findings, and to file them with the Curator of the Historical Department. In the future the report is also to be published as a report to the General Assembly.³⁷⁴

LEGALIZING ACTS

The legislature of Iowa usually enacts a considerable number of legalizing acts during each session, and the Forty-second General Assembly was no exception to the rule. Forty-one bills of this nature were introduced, and thirty-one legalizing acts were passed.

The transfer of funds by the city council is the subject matter of twelve acts. Such transfers were legalized in the towns and cities of Earlville, Missouri Valley, Sergeant Bluff, Lake View, Algona, Aurelia, New London, Eldon, Manilla, Ryan, and Forest City.³⁷⁵ One act corrected defects in the procedure of the Cedar Rapids city council in the acquisition of a waterworks system and in the issuance of waterworks bonds.³⁷⁶ The acts of the city council of Newton in extending the waterworks system of the city, and in providing for bond issues and tax levies in connection with the extension were likewise legalized.³⁷⁷ Another act

³⁷⁴ *Acts of the Forty-first General Assembly*, Ch. 211; *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 268.

³⁷⁵ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Chs. 321, 322, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336.

³⁷⁶ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 320.

³⁷⁷ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 323.

introduced by Representative Lee Nagle of Johnson County legalized the deed from the city of Iowa City to the Roy L. Chopek Post No. 17, Department of Iowa, the American Legion, for a piece of land owned by the city.³⁷⁸ A bond issue provided by the town of Dike to raise money to be used in connection with the county to build a memorial hall was also legalized.³⁷⁹ Finally, two acts corrected defects in the granting of franchises by the city council of De Witt to the De Witt Telephone Company,³⁸⁰ and by the councils of Central City, Center Point, Walker, Alburnett, Prairieburg, Quasqueton, and Ryan to public utilities corporations now under the ownership or control of the Iowa Railway and Light Corporation.³⁸¹

Six of the ten legalizing acts relating to counties deal with transfer of funds by the boards of supervisors in Appanoose, Hamilton, Monroe, Union, Wapello and Webster counties.³⁸² The establishment of a road in Calhoun County was the subject of another act.³⁸³ Other legalizing acts corrected defects in certain tax levies, and in the procedure of special elections for various objects.³⁸⁴

JACOB A. SWISHER
DOROTHY SCHAFFTER

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA
IOWA CITY IOWA

³⁷⁸ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 329.

³⁷⁹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 334.

³⁸⁰ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 335.

³⁸¹ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 348.

³⁸² *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Chs. 337, 341, 343, 344, 345, 346.

³⁸³ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Ch. 338.

³⁸⁴ *Acts of the Forty-second General Assembly*, Chs. 339, 342.

SOME PUBLICATIONS

South Dakota Historical Collections. Compiled by the State Department of History. Pierre: Hipple Printing Company. 1927, pp. 600. Plates. This issue of Historical Collections is Volume XIII of the series published by the State Historical Society of South Dakota, but the first compiled and printed under the direction of the new Secretary, Lawrence K. Fox. It contains a number of interesting and valuable articles dealing with various aspects of State history. Resolutions of appreciation of the services of Doane Robinson, for twenty-five years Secretary of the State Historical Society, show the esteem in which he is held in the State to which he has long devoted his valuable services as an historian. The compiler has used, and quite properly it seems to the reviewer, several theses in history and government prepared by graduate students at the University of South Dakota. The present volume is another valuable addition to the historical annals of South Dakota.

The *Year Book of the Public Museum of the City of Milwaukee* for 1926 has recently come from the press. Several articles describing collecting expeditions of the Museum, and numerous papers of a scientific nature comprise the contents of this volume.

Among the Mormons in the Days of Brigham Young, by Wilfred H. Munro; and *Revolutionary Correspondence of Governor Nicholas Cooke*, by Matt B. Jones, are two papers in the *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society* for 1926.

A continuation of *The American Occupation of Haiti*, by Paul H. Douglas; and *Barère, Champion of Nationalism in the French Revolution*, by Leo Gershoy, are two articles of historical interest in the *Political Science Quarterly* for September, 1927.

Contributions of Herder to the Doctrine of Nationalism, by Carlton J. H. Hayes; *Revolutionary Symbolism in the Jacobin Clubs*,

by Crane Brinton; *Civilization in Transit*, by Dixon R. Fox; and *The Free Negro in Mississippi before the Civil War*, by Charles S. Sydnor, are the four papers in *The American Historical Review* for July.

The Fisher Mound Group, Successive Aboriginal Occupations Near the Mouth of the Illinois River, by George Langford; *A Comparison of Mental Abilities of Nomadic and Sedentary Indians on a Basis of Education*, by Thomas A. Garth; *Prehistoric Inhabitants of Crawford County, Kansas*, by Vernon C. Allison and Vance Randolph; and *A Primitive Pueblo City in Nevada*, by M. R. Harrington, are a few of the papers in the July-September number of the *American Anthropologist*.

Among the contributions to *The Southwestern Political and Social Science Quarterly* for September appear the following articles and papers: *Vital Statistics, Empiricism, and the Mechanism of Nature*, by A. B. Wolfe; *The "Political Question" in International Law in the Courts of the United States*, by Pitman B. Potter; *The Ministry of State in Latin America*, by J. Lloyd Mechem; *The Social Organism*, by Clark Warburton; and *Achievements and Problems in the Limitation of Armament*, by John Eugene Harley.

WESTERN AMERICANA

El Palacio for August, 1927, contains an extended account of *Some New Mexico Ruins*, by Editha Latta Watson.

The Lincoln Centennial Association has issued a booklet *Lincoln in the Year 1859*, which is an account of the day-by-day activities of Abraham Lincoln during that year.

Seth E. Ward, by Hoyle Jones; *Pioneering in the 70's*, by Mrs. George Gilland; *Camp Carlin or Cheyenne Depot*, by J. F. Jenkins; and *The Open Range Cattle Business in Wyoming*, by W. E. Guthrie, are the articles in the *Annals of Wyoming* for July.

The Wisconsin Archeologist for June contains a number of short papers among which are the following: *Buffalo Lake Mound Explorations*, by W. C. McKern; *Picture Writings of the Chippewa*

Indians, by A. B. Reagan; and *A Chippewa Indian Idol*, by Lucy R. Hawkins.

The Last Legal Frontier, by Edward D. Tittman; *Early Weaving in New Mexico*, by Lansing B. Bloom; *The Rodriguez Expedition*, by George P. Hammond and Agapito Rey; and a continuation of *Military Escorts on the Santa Fe Trail*, by Fred S. Perrine, are the contributions in *The New Mexico Historical Review* for July.

Judge Elisha M. Huntington, by Thomas J. de la Hunt; a continuation of *Methodism in Southeastern Indiana*, by Allen Wiley; *Indian History of Bartholomew County*, by George Pence; and *Pierre Moran or Chief Parish of the Pottawattomies*, by John Wesley Whicker, are the papers which appear in the *Indiana Magazine of History* for June.

Minnesota History for September contains the following articles and papers: *Monte Cassino, Metten, and Minnesota*, by August C. Krey; *Fort Beauharnois*, by Louise Phelps Kellogg; and *Wilderness Marthas*, by Grace Lee Nute. A recent number of *The Palimpsest* containing articles on *Prehistoric Man in Iowa* is favorably reviewed by Willoughby M. Babcock.

The July number of *The Washington Historical Quarterly* contains the following articles and papers: *Educational Development in the Territory and State of Washington, 1853-1908*, by Robert George Raymer; "*Doctor*" *Robert Newell, Mountain Man*, by T. C. Elliott; *Lewis County's Early History*, by W. P. Bonney; *In a Prairie Schooner, 1878*, by J. Orin Oliphant; and *The Whatcom Trails to the Fraser River Mines in 1858*, by R. L. Reid.

New England and the Opening of the Columbia River Salmon Trade, 1830, by Samuel Eliot Morison; *The Western Sea in the Jesuit Relations*, by C. S. Kingston; *The Indians in Washington, Their Distribution by Languages*, by J. Neilson Barry; and a continuation of *Oregon Geographic Names*, by Lewis A. McArthur are the articles and papers in *The Oregon Historical Quarterly* for June.

The Historical Quarterly, published by the Filson Club and the University of Kentucky, has the following papers and addresses in

the July number: *The Harpes: Two Outlaws of Pioneer Times*, by Otto A. Rothert; *The Philosophical Reformers of the Eighteenth Century*, by L. R. Gottschalk; *Mann's Lick*, by Marguerite Threlkel; and *Colonel Cuthbert Bullitt's Personal Recollections of General George Rogers Clark*, by Captain Alfred Pirtle.

Review of the Work of the Texas State Historical Association, by T. F. Harwood; a continuation of *The Committee on the Texas Declaration of Independence*, by James K. Greer; another installment of *Descriptions of the Tejas or Asinai Indians*, translated and edited by Mattie Austin Hatcher; and a continuation of the *Diary of Adolphus Sterne*, edited by Harriet Smither, are the articles and papers in the *Southwestern Historical Quarterly* for July.

A continuation of *Illinois — The Cradle of Christianity*, by Joseph J. Thompson; *The Purpose of a Catholic Historical Society*, by Gilbert J. Garraghan; *The Early Irish of Illinois*, by John P. McGoorty; *The American Federation of Catholic Societies*, by Anthony Matre; *Christmas Day, 1865, in Virginia City, Montana*, by Francis Xavier Kuppens; and *Bishop England's Correspondence with Bishop Rosati*, by John Rothensteiner, are papers and articles in the *Illinois Catholic Historical Review* for July.

The Wisconsin Magazine of History for June contains the following articles and papers: *The Bennett Law Campaign*, by William F. Whyte; *Memories of the Island Loggery*, by Mary Doty Fitzgerald; *The Century Old Lead Region*, by James A. Wilgus; *Some Personal Recollections of Governor Dewey*, by Victor Kutchin; *Memories of My Childhood*, by Mollie Maurer Kartak; and a continuation of *Historic Spots in Wisconsin*, by W. A. Titus. Under the title *Documents* appear Rev. Louis von Rague's *Experiences in Sheboygan County*, and Lincoln's *Sponsor in La Crosse, 1860*.

The Missouri Historical Review for July contains the following addresses and papers: *Missouri and Imperialism*, by Casper S. Yost; *David Todd*, by North Todd Gentry; *The Development of Local History*, by Edgar White; *Missourians Abroad — James Cash Penney*, by C. P. Dorsey; *The Missouri Priest One Hundred Years Ago*, by John E. Rothensteiner; *A Study in Missouri Poli-*

tics, 1640-1870, by Raymond D. Thomas; a continuation of *The Missouri River and its Victims*, by W. J. Macdonald; and *Missouri History not Found in Textbooks*.

An Historic Michigan Road, by Carl E. Pray; *A Romantic Chain of Islands*, by Marion Morse Davis; *Michigan-Wisconsin Boundary Dispute*, by Meredith P. Sawyer; *Pageant of Progress*, by C. Reid Webber; *Michigan to California in 1861*, by Ira H. Butterfield, Jr.; *Little Journeys in Journalism*, by Edward G. Holden; "Taxation Without Representation": *An Echo of July 4, 1776*, by William Renwick Riddell; *Michigan State Archeological Survey*, by Edw. J. Stevens; and a continuation of *Michigan Copyrights*, by William L. Jenks, are the papers and articles in the *Michigan History Magazine* for July.

Articles in *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review* for September include: *The Mississippi Valley in 1816 through an Englishman's Diary*, by Otto L. Schmidt; *The French Governors of Louisiana*, by André Lafargue; *Routine on a Louisiana Sugar Plantation under the Slavery Régime*, by Walter Prichard; and *The Economic Incidence of the Civil War in the South*, by James L. Sellers. Under *Documents* appears *Hugh Evans' Journal of Colonel Henry Dodge's Expedition to the Rocky Mountains in 1835*, edited by Fred S. Perrine. Bruce E. Mahan contributes to this number an account of *The Twentieth Annual Meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association*.

The Prospect for Indiana History, by James A. Woodburn; *Progress of Indiana History in the Schools*, by Herbert Briggs; *A State Library and Historical Building*, by Louis J. Bailey; *Historic and Scenic Indiana*, by Frank M. Hohenberger; *George Rogers Clark*, by Elmore Barce; *Some Objectives of Social Science Teaching in the Indianapolis Schools*, by J. F. Thornton; *Local History in the Public Schools*, by Hal C. Phelps; *History Teaching and International Relations*, by James A. Woodburn; *The Preservation of Old Books and Records*, by A. E. Curtis; *From Pioneer Days to the Present*, by William Dudley Foulke, are papers and addresses presented at the meeting of the Indiana History Conference and

printed in the extra number of the *Indiana History Bulletin* for April, 1927. An extra number for May contains an interesting account, *Excavation of Albee Mound in 1926*, by J. Arthur MacLean. This mound is located in Sullivan County, Indiana. The work is to be continued this summer.

The Louisiana Historical Quarterly for April, 1926, contains two accounts of the anniversary celebration of Lafayette's visit to New Orleans in April, 1825, both by James A. Renshaw. There is also an address by James J. A. Fortier given at the dedication of the Lafayette Public School on April 14, 1925. *Bienville's Claims Against the Company of the Indies for Back Salary, etc., 1737*, by Henry P. Dart; and a reprint of the *Report of the Committee of Inquiry, on the Military Measures Executed Against the Legislature of the State of Louisiana, the 28th of December 1814* are other contributions in this number. This report relates to the summary closing of the Louisiana legislature by General Andrew Jackson. *Attempted Escape of John and Josiah Hayward, Father and Son, in 1744, from the Prison in New Orleans Where They Had Been Detained Since Two Years; Marriage Contracts of the Spanish Period in Louisiana*, translated by Laura L. Porteous; *Stephen F. Austin*, by James E. Winston; and an *Inventory of the Estate of Sieur Jean Baptiste Prevost, Deceased Agent of the Company of the Indies, July 13, 1769*, translated by Edith Dart Price, are among the contributions in the issue for July, 1926.

My Recollections of Eugene Field as a Journalist in Denver, 1881-1883, by Joseph G. Brown; *The Fort Pueblo Massacre and the Punitive Expedition Against the Utes*, by LeRoy R. Hafen; *Pioneer Days in Sterling*, by Kathryn Young; *A Glimpse of Mof-fat Tunnel History*, by Ernest Morris; *Early Days at Paonia*, by Ezra G. Wade; and *Cabin Life in Colorado*, by Mrs. H. A. W. Tabor, are short papers in the March issue of *The Colorado Magazine*. The number for May contains the following papers and articles: *Mexican Land Grants in Colorado*, by LeRoy R. Hafen; *Some Forgotten Pioneer Newspapers*, by D. W. Working; *The "Big Flood" in Cherry Creek, 1864*, by Albert B. Sanford; *Mining and Mountain Climbing in Colorado, 1860-2*, by Roger W. Toll;

and *The Colorado-New Mexico Boundary*, by Frank M. Johnson.

The State Historical Society of North Dakota has begun the publication of a quarterly magazine, the *North Dakota Historical Quarterly*, the first number of which appeared under the date October, 1926. This number and the one for January, 1927, make up part one and two of Volume VIII of the *Collections of the State Historical Society of North Dakota*. O. G. Libby is the editor and Vernice M. Aldrich is the assistant editor of the new periodical. The first number contains the following papers and articles: *The Roundup*, by V. H. Stickney; *A Short Account of a Rowboat Journey from Medora to Bismarck*, by Clell G. Gannon; *Recollections of a Bad Lands' Rancher*, by Elmer E. Ellis; *A Journey to Kentucky for Sheep*, from the journal of Robert Campbell, 1832-1833; *The Liberty Memorial Building*, by Lewis F. Crawford; *The Columbia River Historical Expedition*, by Vernice M. Aldrich; and *Cattle Ranching in McKenzie County, N. Dak.*, by Geo. F. Shafer. Some Civil War letters of Levi Carr are included. The January, 1927, number contains two articles: *Experiences as a Member of President Lincoln's Body Guard, 1863-65*, by Smith Stimmel; and *Some of the Uses of a Historical Museum*, by Charles E. Brown. This number contains also *Portions of the Diary of Dr. B. F. Slaughter, Dakota Territory* and *The Journal of H. E. Maynadier*, an account of a boat trip from Fort Union to Omaha in 1860.

IOWANA

A baccalaureate address *The End Crowns the Work* delivered on May 29, 1927, by President Homer H. Seerley has been published in bulletin form by the Iowa State Teachers College.

Copies of *The Revised and Compiled Ordinances of the City of Red Oak* and the *Revised Ordinances of the Town of Emerson*, both of which were compiled by Clifford Powell, have been added to the collections of the State Historical Society.

The *Annals of Iowa* for July contains a sketch of *Wabaunsee, The Indian Chief*, by Seth Dean; *Pioneer Water Power Mills of Dallas County*, by Frank Hoeve; and *Iowa Territory and General Jackson's Fine*, by David C. Mott. Under the title *Indian Affairs*

of the *Iowa Region, 1827-1830*, appear copies of letters of General Joseph M. Street and others from the files of the Indian Bureau at Washington, D. C.

L. B. Schmidt of Iowa State College has been gathering material on the life and work of Dr. Franklin P. Mall who was born at Belle Plaine, Iowa, in 1862. Dr. Mall was Head of the Department of Anatomy at Johns Hopkins University from 1893 until his death in 1917. A contribution to this collection by W. T. Councilman appears in the issue of *Science* for July 15, 1927.

SOME RECENT PUBLICATIONS BY IOWA AUTHORS

Albert, Henry,

How Can the State Department of Health Serve the Institutions Under the Board of Control (Bulletin of Iowa State Institutions, January, 1927).

Aumann, F. R.,

A Minor Prophet in Iowa (The Palimpsest, July, 1927).

Bennett, George,

A Dying Denomination in Iowa. Iowa City, Iowa: Published by the author. 1927.

Bennett, Henry Arnold,

Wild Life in Early Iowa (The Iowa Journal of History and Politics, July, 1927).

Black, Forrest R.,

The Vanishing Bill of Rights (American Law Review, March-April, 1927).

Brigham, Johnson,

Iowa in the Field of Literature (Midland Schools, September, 1927).

Bjorka, Knute,

Some Statistical Characterizations of the Hog Market (Agricultural Experiment Station Research Bulletin). Ames: Iowa State College. 1927.

Income to Iowa Agriculture 1920 to 1926 (Agricultural Experiment Station Circular). Ames: Iowa State College. 1927.

Catt, Carrie Chapman,

Elements in a Constructive Foreign Policy (The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science, July, 1927).

Craig, Hardin,

The Relation of the First Quarto Version to the First Folio Version of Shakespeare's Henry V (Philological Quarterly, July, 1927).

Flickinger, Roy C.,

A Study of Terence's Prologues (Philological Quarterly, July, 1927).

Gallaher, Ruth Augusta,

Samuel Ryan Curtis (The Iowa Journal of History and Politics, July, 1927).

Hearst, James,

Plowman (poem) (The Midland, August, 1927).

Hinman, Jack J.,

Swimming Pools (American Municipalities, August, 1927).

Hunter, Grace,

Chiaroscuro (poem) (The Midland, August, 1927).

Jameson, Robert E.,

Syphilis (The Journal of the Iowa State Medical Society, August, 1927).

Keyes, Charles Reuben,

Prehistoric Man in Iowa (The Palimpsest, June, 1927).

Lemon, Allan Clark,

An Experimental Study of Guidance and Placement of Freshmen in the Lowest Decile of the Iowa Qualifying Examination, 1925 (University of Iowa Studies in Education, Vol. III, No. 8). Iowa City: State University of Iowa. 1927.

Leonard, L. O.,

A Famous Rock Island Trip, and The Founders and Builders of the Rock Island—Henry F. Royce (Rock Island Magazine, September, 1927).

Lowden, Frank O.,

The Farm Problem Stated (The American Review of Reviews, July, 1927).

Permanent Officials in the National Administration of the United States (The American Political Science Review, August, 1927).

Lyday, June F.,

The Mobile Clinic (Bulletin of Iowa State Institutions, January, 1927).

Mahan, Bruce E.,

Siam Gold (The Palimpsest, June, 1927).

Moore, Fred,

Ideals in the Practice of Medicine (The Journal of the Iowa State Medical Society, August, 1927).

Murphy, Lindon J.,

Residential Sewage Treatment Plants (Engineering Extension Department Bulletin 93). Ames: Iowa State College. 1927.

Nelson, Charles Brown,

Carnival (The Midland, July, 1927).

Nydegger, Walter E.,

The Election of 1892 in Iowa (The Iowa Journal of History and Politics, July, 1927).

Ohmann, Oliver Arthur,

A Study of the Causes of Scholastic Deficiencies in Engineering by the Individual Case Method (University of Iowa Studies in Education, Vol. III, No. 7). Iowa City: State University of Iowa. 1927.

Pammel, L. H.,

Prominent Men I Have Met. Ames: Published by the author. 1927.

- Pickett, B. S.,
Suggestions on the Growing of Fruit at the State Institutions Under the Board of Control (Bulletin of Iowa State Institutions, January, 1927).
- Reilly, John F.,
Interpolation Formulas Dependent Upon the Underlying Function (Reprinted from The American Mathematical Monthly, June-July, 1927).
- Rietz, H. L.,
Mathematical Statistics. Chicago: Open Court Publishing Company. 1927.
- Robinson, Julia A.,
Suggestions for Rural and Small School Libraries (Midland Schools, September, 1927).
- Russell, Frances Theresa,
One Word More on Browning. Stanford University: Stanford University Press. 1927.
- Sandmeir, M. A.,
How Otley, Iowa, Got its Name (Rock Island Magazine, September, 1927).
- Schultz, Gladys Denny,
Susan Glaspell, Who Follows the Gleam (Midland Schools, September, 1927).
- Sigmund, Jay G.,
Whittler (poem) (The Midland, July, 1927).
- Spilman, Harold A.,
The Thymus Gland (The Journal of the Iowa State Medical Society, August, 1927).
- Suckow, Ruth,
The Little Girl from Town (Harper's Magazine, August, 1927).

Tate, M. E.,

More Profitable Accounts How to Get Them (The Bankers Monthly, June, 1927).

Thompson, Elbert N. S.,

Milton's Puritanism; or, The Issue Clouded (Philological Quarterly, July, 1927).

Trachsel, Herman H.,

Jim Jackson's Raid (The Palimpsest, August, 1927).

Turner, M. L.,

Nature vs. Science (The Journal of the Iowa State Medical Society, August, 1927).

Witte, Max E.,

Hardening of the Arteries (Bulletin of Iowa State Institutions, January, 1927).

SOME RECENT HISTORICAL ITEMS IN IOWA NEWSPAPERS

Early settlers in Clay County, in the *Peterson Patriot*, April 28, 1927.

Hardships experienced by the pioneers, by H. E. Knock, in the *Grundy Center Register*, April 28, 1927.

Early days in Iowa Falls, by Mrs. George Pyle, in the *Iowa Falls Citizen*, April 28, 1927.

Experiences of A. S. Teaquist, an early settler of Sac County, in the *Odebolt Chronicle*, April 28, 1927.

Sketch of the career of Cornelius Dunnick, a resident of Iowa for eighty-three years, in the *Manning Monitor*, April 28, 1927.

Simeon Haun, aged eighty-six, recalls his release from Andersonville prison, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, April 28, 1927.

Sketch of the Guiberson family, early settlers of Winterset, in the *Winterset Madisionian*, April 28, 1927.

A horse thief story of early Iowa, by A. W. Jackson, in the *Tipton Advertiser*, April 28, 1927.

- History of the May festivals at Cornell College, by Jessie Rigby, in the *Mount Vernon Hawkeye-Record and Lisbon Herald*, April 28, 1927.
- How Mrs. John Dorr, eighty-four year old resident of Marcus, came to Iowa in a covered wagon, by Mrs. G. A. Brink, in the *Sioux City Journal*, May 1, 1927.
- Beginnings of the Baptist Church at Grinnell, in the *Grinnell Herald*, May 3, 1927.
- Keokuk County in the year 1857, in the *Grinnell Herald*, May 3, 1927, and the *Brooklyn Chronicle*, May 5, 1927.
- Muscatine seventy years ago, in the *Muscatine Journal*, May 3, 1927.
- The old guard, stories and reminiscences of Civil War days, in the *Dallas County News*, May 4, 11, 18, June 8, 15, 1927.
- Remembrances of a country school teacher, in the *Denison Bulletin*, May 4, 1927.
- From Ohio to Iowa by covered wagon, in the *Eldora Herald*, May 5, 1927.
- The history of Sac County as told fifty-two years ago, in the *Sac City Sun*, May 5, 1927.
- Glenwood in 1877, in the *Glenwood Opinion*, May 5, 1927.
- Pioneer days in Knox Township, Clarke County, in the *Osceola Sentinel*, May 5, 1927.
- Sketch of the career of Mrs. Lucinda Sutton, an early settler of Sac County, in the *Odebolt Chronicle*, May 5, 1927.
- History of the Mormon Trail, by Andrew Jensen, in the *Seymour Herald*, May 5, 19, 1927, and the *Centerville Iowegian*, May 18, 20, 1927.
- A short history of pioneer life in Fremont County, by Mrs. F. E. Cowden, in the *Hamburg Reporter*, May 5, 1927.

Sketch of the career of Frank A. Lee, longtime resident of Bremer County, in the *Waverly Independent Republican*, May 12, 1927.

The old rail fence, in the *Pella Chronicle*, May 12, 1927.

Early history of Linn County, in the *Marion Sentinel*, May 12, 1927.

Pioneer experiences in northwestern Iowa, by Mrs. Adelaide H. Knight, in the *Spencer News-Herald*, May 12, 1927.

Sketch of the life of Henry De Long, in the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, May 12, 1927.

Kelly's army at Ottumwa, in the *Ottumwa Courier*, May 12, 1927.

History of the "Little Brown Church in the Vale", in the *Parkersburg Eclipse*, May 12, 1927, and the *Grundy Center Register*, May 26, 1927.

High lights of early Indian history, in the *Graettinger Times*, May 12, 19, 1927.

Papers in corner stone of Masonic building at Estherville reveal interesting local history, in the *Estherville Vindicator and Republican*, May 18, 25, June 1, 1927.

History of Kossuth County, in the *Algona Republican*, May 18, 1927.

Sketch of pioneer experiences of Andrew E. Johnson of Sac County, in the *Odebolt Chronicle*, May 19, 1927.

History of Lacona, in the *Lacona Ledger*, May 20, 1927.

Early Iowa history, in the *Corning Free Press*, May 20, 1927.

The story of Hummer's bell, by Millicent Smith, in the *Des Moines Register*, May 22, 1927.

The Missouri River flood of 1881, in the *Glenwood Opinion-Tribune*, May 23, 1927.

Early days in Montrose, by J. P. Kennedy, in the *Montrose Journal*, May 25, 1927.

Pioneer days and early settlers of Doyle Township, Clarke County, in the *Osceola Sentinel*, May 26, June 2, 1927.

Sketch of John Kathan of Osage, a race horse driver for seventy-one years, in the *Stacyville Monitor*, May 26, 1927.

When the Keokuk Spanish-American War volunteers came home, in the *Keokuk Citizen*, May 27, 1927.

The first automobile in Iowa, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, May 29, 1927.

The Iowa-Missouri boundary war, by Robert Erwin Zeh, in the *Des Moines Register*, May 29, 1927.

Experiences of Daniel Melter, early settler near Cherokee, in the *Sioux City Journal*, May 30, 1927.

The story of Mrs. Virginia Fleener, Civil War nurse, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, May 30, 1927.

Henry Clay Dean, by Howard A. Burrell, reprinted from the *Washington Journal*, in the *Chariton Leader*, May 31, 1927.

Some early history of Lucas County, in the *Chariton Leader*, May 31, 1927.

Old county seat wars, in the *Humeston New Era*, June 1, 1927.

Early history of Dayton Township, Butler County, in the *Clarks-ville Star*, June 2, 1927.

Historical facts of Story County, in the *Cambridge Leader*, June 2, 9, 1927.

Memoirs of the Wheeler-Shipman families, early settlers of Mills County, in the *Glenwood Opinion-Tribune*, June 9, 1927.

Sketch of the life of Mrs. Nancy Moore, centenarian of La Porte City, in the *La Porte City Review*, June 9, 1927.

Early days in Cedar County, by A. W. Jackson, in the *Tipton Advertiser*, June 9, 1927.

When Keokuk had two medical colleges, in the *Keokuk Citizen*, June 10, 1927.

J. K. Montgomery, a resident of Iowa for eighty-five years, relates early struggles of pioneers, by Louise Jonas, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, June 10, 1927.

When Keokuk was noted as a medical college center, in the *Keokuk Citizen*, June 10, 1927.

Sketch of the career of Alice French, "Octave Thanet", in the *Des Moines Register*, June 12, 1927.

The burial place of Ansel Briggs, first State Governor of Iowa, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, June 12, 1927.

Reminiscences of early days in Lake Creek Township, Calhoun County, in the *Lake City Graphic*, June 16, July 28, August 4, 1927.

More early records of Wapello County, by R. E. Barr, in the *Wapello Republican*, June 16, 23, 30, 1927.

Historical facts of Story County, Iowa, in the *Cambridge Leader*, June 16, 30, July 7, 20, 27, August 4, 11, 1927.

History of Lyon County, in the *George News*, June 16, 1927.

How Grinnell celebrated the fourth of July in 1879, in the *Grinnell Herald*, June 17, 1927.

Lee's map of the Des Moines Rapids made in 1837, in the *Burlington Post*, June 18, 1927.

The fate of Launa, a settlement killed by a pioneer railway failure, in the *Ottumwa Courier*, June 18, 1927.

Sketch of the career of Nathan Wilson Macy, a prominent figure of the Iowa bench and bar for thirty years, by John J. Hamilton, in the *Des Moines Register*, June 18, 1927.

County seat contests in Delaware County, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, June 19, 1927.

John P. Glass, an early miller of Cedar Rapids, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, June 19, 1927.

A short history of the Isaac Mattson Post of the G. A. R., in the *Estherville Vindicator and Republican*, June 22, 1927.

Some stories and reminiscences of Dallas County boys in the Civil War, in the *Dallas County News*, June 22, July 13, 27, August 10, 1927.

Prominent men of Mills County in 1881, in the *Glenwood Tribune*, June 23, July 18, 1927.

A public sale in 1849, in the *New Sharon Star*, June 23, 1927.

The diary of R. F. Nuckolls, an early settler, in the *Grinnell Herald*, June 24, 1927.

History of navigation on the Des Moines River, by Jasper Blines, in the *Burlington Post*, June 25, July 23, 1927.

Memoirs of Captain Sam R. Van Sant, in the *Burlington Post*, July 2, 9, 23, August 6, 1927.

Extracts from a Civil War diary, by Joe Shipley, in the *Montezuma Republican*, July 7, 1927.

Early history of schools in Storm Lake, by G. S. Robinson, in the *Storm Lake Pilot-Tribune*, July 7, 1927.

Experiences of early settlers at Odebolt, in the *Odebolt Chronicle*, July 7, 1927.

July fourth at Grinnell in 1858, in the *Grinnell Herald*, July 8, 1927.

Historical sketch of New Haven parish, in the *Osage Press*, July 13, 1927.

Early history of Beaver Township, Butler County, in the *Parkersburg Eclipse*, July 14, 1927.

Experiences of early settlers in Lyon County, in the *George News*, July 21, 1927.

HISTORICAL ACTIVITIES

The Society of Indiana Pioneers made a two day automobile pilgrimage, June 17, 18, from Indianapolis to Fort Wayne. Visits were paid to historic spots en route.

Joining forces with the University of New Mexico, sessions of the School of American Research were held at Albuquerque during June. On July 5th sessions of the school began at Santa Fe. Much space in the summer numbers of *El Palacio* has been devoted to summaries of lectures on anthropology, archeology, and Indian culture delivered at the regular sessions of the School.

The sixth annual meeting of the American Anthropological Association, Central Section, was held at Chicago March 25 and 26. The meeting was well attended and the program of addresses, papers, and lectures was very attractive. Dr. Charles Reuben Keyes, who is conducting an archeological survey of Iowa for the State Historical Society, gave an illustrated lecture on "A Village Site on the Big Sioux".

The Michigan Historical Society held its annual meeting on July 28-29, at Mackinac Island and St. Ignace. The session on July 28th at St. Ignace commemorated the 250th anniversary of the burial of Father Marquette and the 50th anniversary of the discovery of his grave. Addresses were given by Rev. Wm. F. Gagnieur S. J. and by Rt. Rev. P. J. Nussbaum, Bishop of Marquette. At the Mackinac session on July 29th addresses were made by J. E. Jopling and by Dr. Milo M. Quaife. Walter F. Gries told some incidents and stories of "Cornish Life in the Upper Peninsula".

IOWA

A pageant of Iowa showing the progress of civilization from wilderness days to the present was presented at Cherokee during the summer festival and homecoming, August 16, 17, 1927.

The Howard County historical pageant presented at the fair ground at Cresco on the evenings of July 3, 4, 1927, reproduced episodes and scenes in the development of Iowa and Howard County.

Under the auspices of the Correctionville Commercial Club a pageant depicting the various stages in the development of the Little Sioux Valley was produced at Correctionville, July 21, 22, 1927. The cast was recruited from residents of Correctionville, Anthon, Washta, and Pierson.

An historical pageant at Hampton July 28, 29, 1927, sponsored by the American Legion, showed the development of Iowa from the days of discovery and exploration to the present. Much interest in the history of Franklin County and the State was aroused by this historical drama.

A bronze tablet marking the site of a fort built in 1857 as a protection against marauding Sioux Indians has been unveiled by the Baptist Men's Brotherhood at Algona. The inscription on the tablet reads: "On this site a stockade was erected during the winter of 1857 as a protection against hostile Sioux Indians. This tablet is placed here in memory of the pioneers who bravely faced the hardships of that period."

At a session of the American School of Wild Life Protection at McGregor on August 16, 1927, Iowa Daughters of the American Revolution dedicated an inscribed tablet marking the beginning of the Old Military Trail from the Mississippi River to Fort Atkinson. Mrs. L. S. Dorchester, chairman of the Historic Spots Committee of the D. A. R., presided. Mrs. C. G. Saunders, State Regent of the D. A. R., gave a patriotic address, and Bruce E. Mahan representing the State Historical Society, related some episodes in the history of the old trail.

The third annual meeting of the Wyoming Historical Society was held at Wyoming on August 5, 1927. Several papers relating to the early history of Wyoming were read. The following officers were elected: president, John W. Morse; first vice president, Mary Pixley Smith; second vice president, S. H. Brainard; third vice

president, Clara Stephenson; fourth vice president, E. M. Babcock; corresponding secretary, Mae Johnson Peck; recording secretary, Fannie Franks; treasurer, Emma Alden; program committee, Elva Briggs, Fannie Franks.

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

The State Historical Society of Iowa has recently acquired copies of some one hundred and fifty letters written by John P. Irish to George F. Parker between the years 1894 and 1904. These letters will appear in a later issue of this magazine.

For several weeks the staff of the State Historical Society has furnished the central office of the Associated Press in the State a series of "Iowa Queries and Answers". The series has proved very popular with newspapers throughout the State. A new series entitled "Stories out of Iowa's Past" will be furnished the Associated Press for similar distribution.

John Springer has recently presented the State Historical Society with a copy of *Personal Reminiscences of Thirty-five Years of Journalism* by Franc B. Wilkie. The author was a newspaper reporter and editor both in Davenport and Dubuque in the stirring days prior to the Civil War, and three or four chapters are devoted to his experiences in these cities.

Nine resident curators of the State Historical Society were elected at a meeting of members June 27, 1927. Arthur J. Cox, Marvin H. Dey, Henry G. Walker, S. A. Swisher, Charles M. Dutcher, Morton C. Mumma, W. O. Coast, Dr. W. L. Bywater, and Thomas Farrell were those selected for this position. A resolution of greeting to Thomas H. Macbride, former curator of the Society and President Emeritus of the University, was passed at the meeting. Louis B. Schmidt of Iowa State College, Henry J. Peterson of the University of Wyoming, and Fred H. Hunter, mayor of Des Moines, served as the nominating committee.

The following persons have recently been elected to membership in the Society: Mrs. W. G. Blood, Keokuk, Iowa; Mr. Joseph H. Coffin, Burlington, Iowa; Mr. Fred Yocom, Logan, Iowa; Mr. Wil-

liam P. Knowlton, Decorah, Iowa; Mr. W. H. Kramer, Dubuque, Iowa; Mr. Paul Noble, Glidden, Iowa; Mrs. Frederiek W. Smith, Richland, Iowa; Mr. Roy A. Stacey, Guthrie Center, Iowa; Mr. Seth J. Temple, Davenport, Iowa; Mr. John S. Tuthill, Waterloo, Iowa; Mr. Henry A. Wright, Cedar Rapids, Iowa; Mr. Joseph McKee, Stuart, Iowa; Mr. Lawrence R. Taylor, Corning, Iowa; and Mr. John P. Tinley, Council Bluffs, Iowa. The following have been enrolled as Life Members: Mr. Henry L. Adams, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. Geo. M. Beehtel, Davenport, Iowa; Mr. E. A. Crary, Grundy Center, Iowa; Mr. J. K. Deming, Dubuque, Iowa; Mr. H. W. Grout, Waterloo, Iowa; Mr. John C. Hartman, Waterloo, Iowa; Mr. O. J. Henderson, Webster City, Iowa; Mr. Geo. F. Henry, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. F. M. Hubbell, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. W. W. Mercer, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. Wm. Milechrist, Sioux City, Iowa; Mr. J. B. Rockafellow, Davenport, Iowa; Mr. Lewis H. Smith, Algona, Iowa; Mr. H. H. Stipp, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. J. E. Ashton, Lone Tree, Iowa; Mrs. A. E. Chesley, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. W. W. Baldwin, Chicago, Illinois; Mr. M. H. Cohen, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. Oscar Hale, Wapello, Iowa; Mr. Chas. E. Hall, Omaha, Nebraska; Mr. Arthur Springer, Wapello, Iowa; Mr. O. B. Clark, Des Moines, Iowa; and Mrs. G. M. Sheller, Grundy Center, Iowa.

NOTES AND COMMENT

A reunion of the pioneers of Pottawattamie, Mills, and Fremont counties was held at Macedonia, on August 17, 1927. J. D. M. Buckner, a minister of Lincoln, Nebraska, gave the main address of the day.

The annual meeting of the Old Settlers' Association of Cedar County was held at the courthouse in Tipton, on June 10, 1927. Congressman Cyrenus Cole, speaker of the day, gave an eloquent address in which he spoke feelingly of the early pioneers of Cedar County.

On August 25th the Old Settlers of Crawford County held their annual picnic and play day in Washington Park at Denison.

Games, a fine program of speaking, and the annual business meeting of the association occupied the attention of the members and their friends.

Old settlers of Boone and Webster counties met for their annual reunion at Pilot Mound on August 21, 1927. L. H. Doran of Boone was the principal speaker on the program and gave an interesting contrast between former days and the present.

The annual homecoming of the Old Settlers of Madison and Warren counties was held at St. Charles, on August 18, 1927. Carl Missildine gave the principal address of the day. C. C. Dowell of Des Moines and A. V. Armstrong of Perry gave short talks.

The thirtieth annual convention of the League of Iowa Municipalities was held at Red Oak August 16-18. Dr. John M. Piffner attended the meeting as a representative of the State Historical Society to gather data for the survey of municipal government and administration now in progress.

CONTRIBUTORS

JACOB ARMSTRONG SWISHER, Research Associate in the State Historical Society of Iowa (see *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, January, 1924, p. 160).

DOROTHY SCHAFFTER, Assistant in the Department of Political Science in the State University of Iowa. Born at Eagle Grove, Iowa. Graduated from the Eagle Grove High School. Attended Northwestern University and the New England Conservatory of Music. Received the B. A. degree from the State University of Iowa in 1925, and the M. A. degree from the same institution in 1926. Taught social science in the Eagle Grove Junior High School and in the Iowa City High School. For the past three years has been Graduate Assistant and Assistant in the Department of Political Science in the State University of Iowa.

AN INDEX
TO THE
IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS
VOLUME TWENTY-FIVE
1927

INDEX

NOTE—The names of contributors of articles in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS are printed in SMALL CAPITALS. The titles of books, articles, and papers referred to are printed in *italics*.

- Abbott, Grace, speech by, 494
 Abbott, John S. C., lectures by, 77, 115, 119, 253; reference to, 243
 Abbott, Lawrence F., article by, 306
 Abert, J. J., report to, 214
Aboriginal Rock Settlers and Other Archaeological Notes of Wyoming Valley and Vicinity, 134
Abridged Indictments and Informations, 483
 Abstracts, filing of, 625, 626
Accounts, More Profitable, How to Get Them, 642
 Ackerson, Lunt, writings of, 478
 Adair, William Penn, article by, 142
 Adair County (Missouri), sheriff of, 200; circuit court of, 200; boundaries of, 200-202; division of, 201; officials of, 203
 Adams, Austin, letter from, 240; home of, 273, 274
 Adams, Eugene, 157
 Adams, Henry L., 651
 Adams, John Quincy, petition presented by, 332
Adams Sentinel, The, printing of, 4
 Adjutant General (Iowa), quotation from, 56; law relative to, 507; appropriation for, 522; work of, 628
 Adlard, Henry James, poem by, 309
 Administration, State, legislation relative to, 503, 623, 627, 628
 Adoption, laws relative to, 572, 573, 574
Adventures of Johnny T. Bear, The, 146
Afterward (poem), 148
 Agassiz, Louis, lectures by, 77; entertainment for, 267
Agricultural Cooperation in Wisconsin, 308
 Agricultural Experiment Station, Iowa, work of, 583
Agricultural Journalism, 144
 Agricultural products, duties on, 362; prices of, 373-377, 415-418, 439
Agricultural Reorganization in the Cotton South During the Civil War, The Movement for, 300
 Agricultural Societies, appropriation for, 523; law relative to, 547, 548
 Agriculture, articles on, 277-298, 310, 316, 639; products of, 335; situation of, 373-377; laws relative to, 507, 581-588; promotion of, 606
 Agriculture, Iowa Department of, report of, 297; appropriation for, 522; work of, 579, 588; reports to, 586
 Agriculture, State Secretary of, work of, 505, 578, 582, 583, 584, 587; report filed with, 588
Agriculture, Iowa, 1920 to 1926, Income to, 639
 Aikins, Charles, paper by, 492
 Ainsworth, David, articles by, 486, 489
 "Air Line" railroad, survey for, 337
 Akin, Louis L., 157
Albee Mound in 1926, Excavation of, 636
 Albert, Henry, article by, 638
 Albion Township (Butler County), history of, 490
 Alburnett, law relative to, 630
 Alcott, Amos Bronson, phrenology upheld by, 259, 260; lectures by, 266; conversation by, 273
 Alden, Emma, office of, 650
 Aldrich, Charles, quotation from, 451
 Aldrich, Mrs. Richard, article by, 306
 Aldrich, Thomas Bailey, mention of, 110
 Aldrich, Vernice M., article by, 637
 Algona, D. A. R. of, 156; settlement of, 281; situation of, 292; law relative to, 629; tablet at, 649
 Allamakee County, surveyor of, 231; Historical and Archeological Society of, 231; Baptist church in, 490
 Allen, Arthur Francis, book by, 472
 Allen, Beverly, letter to, 170, 171
 Allen, J. A., statement of, 456, 460, 461
 Allen, L., work of, 41

- Allen, O. H., militia ordered out by, 187, 188; orders to, 192
- Allgood, Samuel Y., paper by, 477
- Allison, Vernon C., paper by, 632
- Allison, William B., letter from, 50; speeches by, 435
- Allison, Young E., article by, 307
- Alsterlund, Louise Jamieson, article by, 142
- Altgeld, John P., votes for, 437
- Alvord, Clarence Walworth, paper by, 306
- American Anthropological Association, 648
- American Anthropologist*, contents of, 473, 632
- American Antiquarian Society, Proceedings of the*, contents of, 631
- American Central Railroad, plan for, 337
- American Fur Company, The Papers of: a Brief Estimate of their Significance*, 472
- American Historical Association, funds for, 155, 159; supplement to report of, 300
- American Historical Review, The*, articles in, 134, 301, 472, 632
- American History, The Journal of*, contents of, 300, 301
- American History, Writings on*, 300
- American Legion, history of, 492; band of, 529; law relative to, 630; pageant sponsored by, 649
- American Literary Bureau, organization of, 124; work of, 129, 131; officer of, 130
- American Museums Association, meeting of, 139
- American party (see "Know Nothing" party)
- American Race Problems A Study of the Negro, The*, 315
- American Research, School of, 139, 648
- American Revolution, The*, 300, 301
- American School of Wild Life Protection, session of, 649
- American Silurian Crinoids*, 316
- Ames, resident of, 495; college at, 583
- Amusements, regulation of, 554
- Anamosa, legion post at, 492; prison at, 517, 526
- Anamosa Eureka*, editor of, 489
- Andrews, Clarence L., article by, 475
- Anderson, E. K., letter to, 159
- Anderson, Ellery, letter to, 383
- Anderson, Ruth L., article by, 478
- Anderson, Thomas L., speech by, 192
- Andersonville (Georgia), Clara Barton at, 86; prison at, 642
- Angle, Paul M., work of, 134
- Animal husbandry, laws relative to, 581-588
- Animal Husbandry, Department of, work of, 586
- Animal Industry, Federal Bureau of, regulations of, 587
- Animals, registration of, 585; slaughtering of, 586, 587; stealing of, 619
- Animals, wild, laws relative to, 580, 581
- Annals of Iowa*, contents of, 93, 143, 308, 478, 637, 638
- Annexation, law relative to, 551, 552
- Annotations, printing of, 514; distribution of, 515
- Anthon, residents of, 649
- Anthony, Susan B., lecture by, 100
- Anthropology, lectures on, 648
- Anti-monopolists, 426, 441
- Appanoose County, area of, 296; products of, 296; Mormon trails in, 490; Federated Women's Clubs of, 493; laws relative to, 630
- Appeal, taking of, 625
- Applied History Series*, volumes of, 157, 493
- Appointments, law relative to, 512
- Appomattox, General Robert E. Lee after*, 475
- Appropriations, 513, 521-530, 595
- Archaeological Survey of Illinois*, 473
- Archaeology, lectures on, 648
- Archeological Field Methods in Wisconsin*, 473
- Archeological Survey, Michigan State*, 635
- Architects, licensing of, 533; law relative to, 602, 603
- Architectural Examiners, Board of, 503, 602, 603
- Architecture of the American Indians, The*, 473
- Arctic, Stefansson in, 62
- Arickarees, treaties with, 356
- Arithmetic Abilities of Second-Grade Pupils, Certain*, 479
- Arkansas, Curtis's army in, 343-350, 354; troops of, 349, 350
- Arlington cemetery, Clarke buried in, 61
- Armstrong, A. V., talk by, 652
- Armstrong, E. F., address by, 159
- Armstrong, James, story by, 151
- Army of the Border, pursuit by, 354
- Arnote, Mrs. A. J., article by, 142
- Arson, punishment for, 618, 619
- Art, purchase of works of, 559
- Art Center for Davenport, An*, 311
- Art galleries, municipal, provisions for, 565
- Art museums, taxes for, 530
- Arthur McCullough Post No. 13, history of, 492

- Asboth, A., 343
 Ashcraft, Arthur, appropriation for, 528
 Ashloy, William, explorations by, 155
 Ashton, Florence Huber, paper by, 479
 Ashton, J. E., 651
 Asiatic cholera, 430
Assessments, Method of Apportioning Special, 479, 483
 Assessments, special, law relative to, 557, 559, 623
 Assessor, laws relative to, 531; duty of, 551; election of, 552
 Assinaboines, treaties with, 357
 Associated Press, series furnished to, 650
 Associated Western Literary Societies, organization of, 75; work of, 120-131, 255; agreement with, 250; secretary of, 269
 Associations, coöperative, law relative to, 605
Astoria, New York and, 306
 Atchison, Frederick, arrest of, 200
Athens, The Battle of, 480
Atlantic Monthly, The, reference to, 64; article in, 64; establishing of, 71
 Attorney, assistant county, salary of, 540
 Attorney, county, duties of, 549, 574, 621, 622
 Attorney General, office of, 34; candidate for, 398, 400, 403; nepotism in office of, 34; duty of, 549, 610, 622
 Attorneys, passes issued to, 604
 Atwood, C. C., articles by, 300, 301
 Atwood, Mary J., article by, 308
 Atwood, Oliver, murder of, 154
 Auchampaugh, Philip, article by, 135
 Audit, State Board of, work of, 517, 628; appropriation for, 522
 Auditor, city, law relative to, 552
 Auditor, county, salary of, 540; deputy of, 541; report filed with, 542; duties of, 550, 557, 559, 560, 568, 569
 Auditor of State, candidate for, 398, 400, 403; work of, 506, 509, 612, 628; appropriation for, 522
 Aue, John F. D., attitude of, 535
 Augur, Alexander, paper by, 478
 Aumann, Francis R., mention of, 157; article by, 638
 Aurelia, law relative to, 629
Austin, Stephen F., 636
 Australian ballot, use of, 435, 436
 Auten, Davis M., 158
 Automobile, first in Iowa, 645
 Automobiles (see Motor vehicles)
Autumn Leaves, article in, 136
Autumn Walk, 145
 Babcock, E. M., office of, 650
 Babcock, Kendric C., article by, 142
 Babcock, Willoughby M., articles by, 136, 139, 304, 477; lecture by, 325, 492; review by, 633
 Bacteriological Laboratory, appropriation for, 527
Bad Lands' Rancher, Recollections of a, 637
 Bailey, Louis J., paper by, 635
 Bailie, Judge, speech by, 156
 Bair, J. Park, bill introduced by, 546
 Baird, E. S., article by, 309
 Baldwin, Bird T., article by, 143
 Baldwin, C. M., speech by, 122
 Baldwin, Caleb, nomination of, 48
 Baldwin, W. W., 651
 Bale, Mrs. Wm., article by, 320
 Ballots, preparation of, 501, 502
 Ballylough, memorial near, 492
 Balmer, Frank E., paper by, 139
 Bank deposits, guarantee of, 609
 Bank-notes, use of, 378; tax on, 392
 Bankers' Association, work of, 609
 Banking, coöperative plan of, 609
 Banking, Committee on, appropriation for, 525
 Banking, Superintendent of, appointment of, 512; defense of, 529; appropriation for, 529; work of, 608
 Banks, laws relative to, 506, 608-611; machine guns used by, 617
 Banyon, Walter E., article by, 307
 Baptist church, work of, 490
 Baptist Church of Grinnell, history of, 643
 Baptist Men's Brotherhood, tablet unveiled by, 649
Baraboo Region, Stagecoach and Tavern Days in the, 303
 Barber Examiners, Board of, appointment of, 503
 Barberry, destruction of, 584
 Barbers, licensing of, 533, 601
 Barce, Elinore, address by, 156; paper by, 635
 Barclay, Thomas S., article by, 141
 Barnette, James H., nomination of, 403
 Barnum, P. T., lectures by, 78, 79, 115, 117, 118, 119, 126, 253; letter from, 79
 Barr, R. E., articles by, 320, 646
 Barr, Robert, article by, 490
 Barrette, Lydia Margaret, article by, 143
 Barry, J. Neilson, articles by, 303, 633; letters edited by, 475
 Barsantee, Harry, article by, 308
Bartholomew County, Indian History of, 633

- Barton, Clara, lectures by, 86, 119, 126
 Barton, William E., address by, 476; article by, 477
Baseball in 1867, 482
 Bates, Edward, letter from, 170, 171
 Battey, Margarette F., 327
 Battin, William, statement by, 467; opinion of, 471
 Bauchle, May L., article by, 137
 Bausman, Joseph H., papers by, 303, 474
 Baxter, Albert, 307
 Baxter, Frances, article by, 301
 Baxter Springs (Kansas), Henry Curtis killed near, 352
 Beall, R. S., office of, 403
 Beatty, Frank M., bills introduced by, 510, 604
 Beaver, number of, 451, 454, 463, 464, 467, 471
 Beaver Township (Butler County), history of, 647
 Beauchamp, William M., article by, 135
 Bechtel, Geo. M., 651
 Beckner, Lucien, article by, 137
 Beecher, Henry Ward, reference to, 89, 91; lectures by, 99, 105, 116, 117, 127, 129
Beef Cattle, A Statistical Study of the Prices and Production of, 312
 Beer, William, death of, 327
 Beers, H. W., lecture by, 73
 Beeson, Byron A., candidacy of, 398
 Belangee, J., office of, 403, 426
 Bell, Ovid, article by, 305
 Bellows, H. W., lectures by, 127
 Benjamin, Park, reading by, 72; poems of, 80
 Bennett, George, articles by, 479, 638
 Bennett, Henry Arnold, sketch of, 496; article by, 638
 BENNETT, HENRY ARNOLD, *Wild Life in Early Iowa*, 450-471
Bennett Law Campaign, The, 634
 Benton, Alva H., article by, 304
 Benton, Thomas Hart, Jr., *Educator*, 311
 Bergman, A. H., bills introduced by, 500, 535
 Berrien, John M., quotation from, 215
 Berry, William Julius, sketch of life of, 328; article by, 479
 BERRY, WILLIAM JULIUS, *The Influence of Natural Environment in North-Central Iowa*, 277-298
 Bess, Thomas, article by, 309
Better Homes and Gardens, article in, 143
 Beveridge, Albert J., article by, 134
 Dickner, Lucien, article by, 473
 Bidwell, John, nomination of, 389
 Bierring, Walter L., article by, 308
 Big Sioux River, mention of, 221, 222, 229; survey of, 230; village site on, 648
 Billboards, law relative to, 563
 Billiard halls, regulation of, 554
 Billings, Josh, lectures by, 80, 81, 106, 107
 Billingsley, A. K., 157
 Bills, John C., office of, 385
 Binder, Frank H., 493
 Bingham, Doris, poem by, 309
Bingham, George C., Recollections of, 141
 Birds, breeding grounds of, 295; abundance of, 450, 451; destruction of, 451-454; laws relative to, 580, 581
 Bisby, W. W., article by, 320
Bismarck, A Short Account of a Rowboat Journey from Medora to, 637
 Bjork, David K., documents edited by, 138
 Bjorka, Knute, articles by, 638, 639
 Black, Carl E., article by, 142
 Black, Forrest R., article by, 638
 Black, James A., attitude of, 195
 Black Hawk (Indian chief), reference to, 93, 95; story of, 151
Black Hawk and Keokuk, The Saukie Indians and Their Great Chiefs, 143
 Black Hawk County, in 1857, 323; Representatives of, 512, 535; Senator from, 539, 544; salaries in, 541; law applicable to, 549, 550
 Black Hawk War, account of, 323
 Black Hills, Iowa miners in, 150
 Blackmar, H. E., 157
 Blackstone, E. G., article compiled by, 479
 Blaine, James G., influence of, 362; opposition to, 371; office of, 380; candidacy of, 380-383, 397; resignation of, 382; reciprocity plan of, 409; pageant about, 492
 Blair, Mirpah G., article by, 139
 Blair, Walter A., article by, 488
 Blakely, A. J., nomination of, 403
 Blankenburg, Rudolph, speeches by, 435
 Blegen, Theodore C., articles by, 139, 301, 477; book translated by, 302; lecture by, 325; syllabus compiled by, 473
 Blind, Commission for, appropriation for, 523
 Blind, Iowa School for, appropriation for, 527
 Blines, Jasper, articles by, 322, 488, 647
 Bliss, Cornelius N., office of, 397
 Blizzards, severity of, 288, 289, 487
 Blood, Mrs. W. G., 650
 Bloody Island, construction work at, 336, 337

- Bloom, Lansing B., articles by, 138, 633
 Bloomfield, pioneers of, 323
 Bloomington (see Muscatine)
 Blue sky law, 605
 Blunt, J. G., staff of, 352
 Blythe, James E., office of, 398
 Boag, C. Wesley, monograph by, 303
 Boards, State, laws relative to, 506; functions of, 579, 580
 Boegel, Mrs. C. W., 157
 Boggs, Lilburn W., appointments by, 172; mention of, 174; part of, in boundary dispute, 179, 180, 181, 188, 192-194
 Bohlman, Mrs. Edna McCaull, 158
 Boies, Horace, election of, 368, 385, 386; relatives hired by, 434; speeches by, 435; opinion of, 439
 Boies, W. D., speech by, 156
 Bolander, Henry, quotation from, 277; farm of, 282
 Bolton, Frederick Elmer, articles by, 309, 479
 Bond, Beverley W., Jr., article by, 305
 Bonds, payment of, 542, 543, 557, 565, 568; issuing of, 531, 554, 556, 557, 558, 568, 589, 607, 629, 630; requirement of, 576; selling of, 605; use of, 606, 607; deposit of, 612, 613
 Bone, Robert E., article by, 306
 Bonneville, B. L. E., papers relating to, 306
 Bonney, W. P., article by, 633
 Bonus Board, work of, 509; law relative to, 547
 Bonus fund, investment of, 509
 Boone, *Daniel, Myth, The*, 306
 Boone, Daniel M., survey made by, 172, 173
 Boone, Nathan, explorations of, 279
 Boone, trading posts at, 285; coal mines at, 287; railroad to, 291; name changed to, 291; history of, 489
 Boone County, history of, 150; influence of natural environment on, 277-298; settlement of, 278; railroad in, 278, 282; military post in, 281, 282; stock production in, 291; farms in, 293; production in, 294, 296; Representatives from, 516; old settlers of, 652
 Boonsboro, story of, 291
 Booth, Thomas E., article about, 489
 Bordwell, Percy, article by, 309
 Boundaries, disputes over, 163-235
 Boundaries, State, Committee on, report of, 209, 210, 211, 220, 221
Boundaries of Iowa, The, by ERIK McKINLEY ERIKSSON, 163-235, 480
 Boundary Commission, appropriation for, 527
 Bovine tuberculosis, eradication of, 586, 587
 Bowen, Jesse, work of, 41; Brown's relations with, 42, 43
 Bowlin, James B., amendment by, 227
 Bowman, Isaiah, paper by, 133
 Bowman, James Lowry, papers by, 303, 474
 Bowman, John G., book by, 143
 Boyd, William K., paper by, 134
 Boyer, Jacob, tannery of, 154
 Boylan, John T., article by, 149
 Boys, Training School for, appropriation for, 526
 Bradford, Mr., 263
 Bradford Academy, student at, 495
 Brainard, S. H., office of, 649
 Branch banks, establishment of, 610
 Brannen, Esther Mary, 158
 Brazelton, Hazel, 158
 Bread, standard loaf of, 578
 Breedlove, John, 327
 Bremer, Fredrika, comment by, 259
 Bremer County, vote in, 442, 443; pioneer of, 644
 Brewer, David J., decision by, 234
 Bridges, building of, 504, 592, 595; appropriations for, 525
 Briggs, Ansel, appointment by, 205; burial place of, 646
 Briggs, Elva, office of, 650
 Briggs, Herbert, paper by, 635
 Briggs, John Ely, articles by, 309; talk by, 326
 Brigham, Johnson, influence upon, 89; address by, 399; articles by, 479, 638
 Brindley, John E., articles by, 309, 479
 Brink, Mrs. G. A., article by, 643
 Brinson, William, article by, 153
 Brinton, Crane, paper by, 632
 British, vote of, 445
 Britton, Wiley, paper by, 477
 Broadbuss, Andrew, appointment of, 191
 Brogan, Elsie, appropriation for, 528
 "Brookhart, Iowa Under Mencken and", 495
 Brookins, A. T., bill introduced by, 588
 Brooks, Wiley G., 158
 Bross, "Deacon", lectures by, 76, 118
 Brown, Judge, talk by, 247
 Brown, A. D., 327
 Brown, A. V., bill presented by, 212, 213, 214, 215
 Brown, Bernice, stories by, 143, 309
 Brown, Caroline, paper by, 474

- Brown, Charles, verdict regarding, 14
- Brown, Charles E., articles by, 139, 302, 308, 473, 637
- Brown, Charles Reynolds, books by, 144, 479
- Brown, D. A., article by, 475
- Brown, David Paul, lectures by, 73
- Brown, Edwin Lee, work of, 128, 129; reference to, 269
- Brown, George W., article by, 141
- Brown, J. B., delegation sent by, 192
- Brown, Jesse B., militia commanded by, 189, 190
- Brown, John, Clarke's advocacy of, 3; work of, 38, 42-44; articles on, 323, 324; story about, 486, 487
- Brown, Joseph C., survey made by, 172, 173; appointment of, 205; death of, 206
- Brown, Joseph G., article by, 636
- Brown, Leonard, 426
- Brown, Mrs. Maria, article about, 489
- Brown, Mark H., 158
- Brown, Thad H., work of, 475
- "Brown line", dispute over, 177, 197, 200, 203
- Brownell, Ed., 108
- Browning, Orville Hickman, *The Diary of*, 474
- Brownlee, James, statement of, 455
- Brown's Cabin at Oswatomie, Kansas, Old John*, 143
- Bruce, William, paper by, 474
- Brueckner, Leo J., article by, 479
- Brunn, Daniel H., article by, 152
- Bryan, William Jennings, candidacy of, 442
- Bryce, J. Y., article by, 142
- Buchanan, James, administration of, 444
- Buchanan County, appropriation to, 528
- Buchanan County Bulletin*, quotation from, 65, 66, 121; story in, 79, 98; opinion of, 80
- Buck, C. H., office of, 53
- Buck, Solon J., work of, 159; lecture by, 325
- Buck horn, destruction of, 582
- Buckingham, Belinda, marriage of, 332
- Buckingham school, history of, 320
- Buckner, J. D. M., address by, 651
- Budd, Ralph, article by, 304
- Budget, laws relative to, 505, 513; appropriations for, 507
- Budget Director, work of, 505, 512, 545, 558; recommendation of, 521; appropriation for, 523; meeting with, 544
- Buena Vista County, population of, 278; Representative from, 546
- Buffalo, article on, 153; number of, 454; extermination of, 468, 471
- Buffalo Journal*, quotation from, 283
- Buffalo Lake Mound Explorations*, 632
- Building and Loan Associations, law relative to, 606
- Bulgarian Insurance Company, appropriations for, 527
- Bull, C. H., article by, 154
- Bunker, David, work of, 35
- Bunn, George W., Jr., work of, 134
- Burden, Geo. R., 158
- Burgess, Robert Louis, writings of, 309
- Burgess, S. A., article by, 136
- Burgess, Thomas Olen, article by, 309
- Burglary, law relative to, 618
- Burkholder, William, death of, 159
- Burlington, meeting at, 173, 191; Emerson at, 260-262, 270, 271; Barret House at, 261; game dealer of, 466
- Burlington Hawk-Eye*, 6
- Burnside, J. E., statement of, 457
- Burrell, Howard A., reference to, 78, 92; quotation from, 87, 88; Emerson's visit with, 248-250; article by, 645
- Burton, Theodore E., articles by, 307
- Burton Historical Collection Leaflet*, articles in, 136, 303, 304, 473
- Butler, B. F., lectures by, 127
- Butler, Ellis Parker, publications by, 144, 310, 479
- Butler, James Hannan, article by, 138
- Butler Center, newspaper in, 486
- Butler County, history of, 150, 490, 645, 647
- Butterfield, Edwin J., 327
- Butterfield, Ira H., Jr., article by, 635
- By Boat and Covered Wagon*, 314
- Byers, H. W., portrait presented by, 327; speech by, 494
- Byers, Samuel H. M., contribution of, to Civil War literature, 311; quotation from, 352; statement of, 458, 459, 470
- Byington, Le Grand, railroad promoted by, 54
- Bywater, W. L., office of, 650
- Cable, George W., lectures by, 109-112
- Cactus River, 208
- "Calaminites", reference to, 426
- "Calamity Jim", votes for, 427
- Caldwell, Belle, article by, 151
- Caley, Percy B., writings of, 137
- Calhoun County, influence of natural environment on, 277-298; population of, 278; seat of, 281; sod school house in, 286; farms in, 293, 296; production in,

- 294, 295, 296; area of, 296; early bar in, 476; law relative to, 630
- California, Emerson's trip to, 269-272, 273; vote in, 436
- California in 1861, Michigan to*, 635
- Call, Ambrose, cabin built by, 156
- Callaway County, Pioneer Life in*, 305
- Callicotter, J. W., article by, 323
- Calumet River, 208, 211, 212, 221
- Cameron, Simon, candidacy of, 50; work of, 56
- Camp McKinley, chaplain at, 529
- Camp-Meetings, Early Iowa*, 482
- Campaign of 1876, article on, 153
- Campaign of 1883, The*, 148
- Campbell, Daniel, nomination of, 401
- Campbell, Robert, journal of, 637
- Campbell, William J., office of, 397
- Camron, Charlotte, sketch of, 154
- Canada, negroes smuggled into, 39, 42; rabbits in, 452; bonds of, 612, 613
- Canada thistle, eradication of, 582
- Cape Girardeau County Historical Society*, 306
- Capital in Name Only, A*, 309
- Capital punishment, society opposed to, 52
- Capitol (State), history of, 323; repair of, 504, 529
- Carey, Charles H., article by, 306
- Carlyle, Thomas, Emerson's letter to, 236; mention of, 249
- Carnegie company, wages paid by, 412
- Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, publication of, 135
- Carnegie Institution of Washington, publications by, 301
- Carney, Thomas, requisition by, 353
- Carpenter, Cyrus C., offices of, 159
- Carpenter, Orville H., 158
- Carr, Levi, letters of, 637
- Carroll, B. F., portrait presented by, 327
- Carroll, platting of, 292; St. Joseph's parish at, 152
- Carroll County, fairs in, 530
- Carr's Point, elk near, 461
- Carson, Kit*, 138
- Carter, Charles Simeon, office of, 130
- Carter, Thomas H., office of, 397, 398
- Carver, Thomas Nixon, article by, 310
- Cary, Lillian Clark, writings of, 310
- Cases on Iowa Civil Practice*, 144
- Casey, W. Joseph, appointment of, 56
- Casey, first newspaper in, 153
- Cass County, settlement of, 321
- Catheart, Wallace H., article by, 307
- Catholic Historical Society, The Purpose of*, 634
- Catholic Societies, The American Federation of*, 634
- Catholics, votes of, 433
- Catlin, George B., article by, 141; adventure of, 318
- Catron, John, decision by, 205
- Catt, Carrie Chapman, article by, 639
- Cattle, testing of, 587; raising of, 280, 291
- Cattle Business in Wyoming, The Open Range*, 632
- Cattle Ranching in McKenzie County, N. Dak.*, 637
- Cavanaugh, E. E., bills introduced by, 499, 505, 622, 624, 625; committee work of, 499
- Cedar County, lynching in, 322; early days in, 645; Old Settlers' Association of, 651
- Cedar Falls, lecture association in, 69, 70, 121, 127; Olive Logan in, 100; Emerson in, 117, 256, 257; Barnum in, 117, 118, delegates from, 128; law applicable to, 540
- Cedar Falls Gazette*, quotation from, 121
- Cedar Rapids, Masonic Library in, 78, 79, 85; Billings in, 81; Greeley in, 87. Gough in, 96, 97; lecture association of, 127; delegates from, 128; book about, 143; lyceum in, 320; meeting at, 399; pioneer days near, 487; Representatives from, 500, 593; law relative to, 629
- Cedar Valley Seminary, student at, 495
- Cemeteries, improvement of, 562
- Census, taking of, 511
- Center Point, law relative to, 630
- Central City, law relative to, 630
- Cereals, production of, 295, 296; prices of, 377
- Certificates, assignment of, 557
- Chaffee, George D., article by, 307
- Chamberlain, Dick, deer killed by, 458
- Chambers, John, work of, 6, 7; friendship of, 6, 7; message of, 198, 199; pardons by, 201; message of, 203, 209, 217; bill vetoed by, 217
- Chapin, E. H., lectures by, 127
- Chapin, Howard M., article by, 300
- Chaplains, appropriations for, 525
- Chapman, W. W., letter from, 196
- Charitable organizations, protection of, 575
- Charles City, Women's Clubs of, 326
- Charlton, Clyde B., bill introduced by, 621
- Charlestown plank road to, 150
- Chase, Charles Francis, sketch of, 322
- Chase, Ray P., address by, 491
- Chase, Salmon P., candidacy of, 50, 51; quotation from, 56

662 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Cheetham, F. T., article by, 138
- Cherokee, early days at, 324; convention at, 401; hospital at, 526; pioneer near, 645; pageant at, 648
- Cherokee County, burial ground in, 150; history of, 486
- Cherokee Strip Live Stock Association, The*, 477
- Chesley, Mrs. A. E., 651
- Chicago (Illinois), Brown's party shipped to, 43, 44; conventions at, 49-57, 127-130, 348, 386; lyceum agency in, 255, 269; Clearing House Association of, 609
- Chicago, Detroit and Early*, 303
- Chicago-Colorado Company, book about, 132
- Chicago Tribune*, editor of, 76
- Chickasaw County, deer in, 456; beaver in, 463
- Child, Exceptional*, 481
- Child-placing, law relative to, 573
- Child welfare agency, work of, 573
- Child Welfare in Iowa*, 484
- Children, research studies concerning, 313, 316, 317; support of, 545, 546; laws relative to, 572; adoption of, 572, 573, 574; protection of, 576
- Chipman, N. P., 59, 340
- Chippewa Indians, Picture Writings of the*, 632, 633
- Chittenden, H. M., article by, 305
- Choate, Rufus, signature of, 88
- Chouteau, Pierre, Sr., survey made by, 166
- Christie, Grace, article by, 318
- Christmas dinner in 1856, 319
- Christmas in 1842, 319
- Churchman, James, committee work of, 193
- Cigarettes, sale of, 531, 532, 533
- Cincinnati (Ohio), Clarke in, 5; conventions held at, 387, 389
- Circuses, regulation of, 554
- Cities, powers of, 530, 544; bonds of, 543; government of, 551; civil service in, 553; platting of, 559; gifts received by, 564; ordinances of, 598
- Citizenship, Constitution, Law, in Schools and Homes, A Revolution in Methods of Teaching*, 149
- City councils, powers and duties of, 550, 551, 552, 554, 555, 556, 560, 585; removal by, 552; election of, 562; law relative to, 629
- City halls, laws relative to, 530; erection of, 554
- City manager plan, adoption of, 562
- City officers, election of, 502, 503; compensation of, 552
- City plan commission, work of, 560, 564, 565
- Civil cases, law relative to, 622
- Civil service, reforms of, 370-373, 380, 394, 395, 423, 424; law relative to, 553
- Civil Service, Commissioner of, 423
- Civil Service, Federal, Under President Jackson, The*, 305, 311
- Civil Service Commission, chairman of, 371
- Civil War, diaries of, 486, 647; military camps of, 488; reminiscences of, 489; prison camps of, 489; pageant about, 492
- Civil War, The Free Negro in Mississippi before the*, 632
- Civil War, The Movement for Agricultural Reorganization in the Cotton South During the*, 300
- "Civil War, Robert E. Lee and the Improvement of the Mississippi River prior to the", 325
- Civil War in the South, The Economic Incidence of the*, 635
- Civil War Invaded Livingston County, When the*, 141
- Civil War Literature, Samuel H. M. Byers and His Contribution to*, 311
- Claim and Cabin*, 316
- Claims, payment of, 517; satisfaction of, 522; appropriations for, 527-529; auditing of, 593
- Claims, Committee on, work of, 500
- Claims, Court of, judge of, 55, 56, 60
- Clampitt, Frank T., articles by, 149
- Clarinda, early days in, 320; hospital at, 526
- Clark, Charlotte Ouisconsin, A True Pioneer Woman of the Northwest*, 140
- Clark, Miss F. L., office of, 494
- Clark, George Rogers, memorial to, 155; talks on, 156, 305; photoplay about, 159; article on, 486
- Clark, General George Rogers, Colonel Cuthbert Bullitt's Personal Recollections of*, 634
- Clark, J. A., committee work of, 193
- Clark, Lincoln, candidacy of, 39
- Clark, Mrs. Marian A., reminiscences by, 487
- Clark, Minnie B., paper by, 474
- Clark, O. B., 651
- Clark, Philip, 12-15
- Clark, R. J., lectures by, 127
- Clark, W. A., bill introduced by, 544
- Clark County (Missouri), organization of, 167; boundary war over, 176-195
- Clarke, James, message of, 201, 203, 204,

- 220; motion by, 210, 211; article about, 490
- Clarke, Rufus L. B., work of, 21, 31, 33
- Clarke, *William Penn*, by ERIK MCKINLEY ERIKSSON, 3-61, 311
- Clark County, pioneer days in, 643, 645
- Clarkson, James S., office of, 371, 372, 380-382; work of, 397; collection declined by, 397; brother of, 418
- Clausen, A. P., 327
- Clay County, influence of natural environment on, 277-298; history of, 490, 642
- Clayton County, vote in, 446; article on, 486; law relative to, 531, 630
- Clearing House Association, work of, 609
- Clearman, George M., bill introduced by, 552
- Clemens, Samuel L., lectures by, 81, 107-111, 119, 127, 237; Iowa visited by, 267
- Clement, Jesse, reading by, 72
- Clerk, city, duty of, 500, 501, 556; law relative to, 552; plats filed with, 559
- Clermont, first fourth of July in, 323
- Cleveland, Grover, message of, 361, 362; campaigns of, 365, 366, 371, 383-386, 391, 424, 427, 428, 436, 444, 448; tariff denounced by, 404; war record of, 418-421; pensions vetoed by, 419, 421-423; stand on currency question, 428; pag-
eant about, 492
- Clinton, lecture association of, 127; Re-
publican club organized at, 399; Demo-
cratic rally held in, 401
- Clinton County, seat of, 244; Representa-
tives of, 512; Senator from, 535
- Clinton Weekly Age*, quotation from, 408
- Clinton Weekly Herald, The*, opinion of, 437
- Closed season, law relative to, 580
- Coal, supply of, 283, 287, 288, 335
- Coal mines, laws relative to, 576
- Coalition Legislature of 1891*, 141
- Coast, W. O., office of, 650
- Coats, R. A., article about, 489
- Code, revision of, 500, 519, 538, 540, 541, 603; printing of, 514, 596; distribution of, 515; appropriation for, 530; amend-
ment of, 531, 533
- Code Commission, service on, 495, 499
- Code Editor, work of, 514, 595; appropri-
ation for, 525; recommendations of, 537, 538
- Code of 1897*, distribution of, 515
- Code of 1924*, reference to, 502, 509, 511, 513, 552, 554, 555, 557, 572, 595, 621, 624; revision of, 505, 516; printing of, 511
- Coffin, Joseph H., 650
- Cohen, M. H., 651
- Cole, Judge, mention of, 426
- Cole, Arthur C., papers by, 476, 477
- Cole, Chester C., debate with, 338
- Cole, Cyrenus, address by, 651
- Cole, H. E., writings of, 303
- Cole, Ralph D., address by, 307
- Coleman, Christopher B., article by, 142
- Colfax, Schuyler, mention of, 76; lectures by, 101, 115
- Colleges, legislation favored by, 521
- Collier, James G., gift of, 492
- Collyer, Robert, lectures by, 79, 127
- Colorado, colonization experiments in, 132; first State governor of, 141; admission of, 141; antiquities of, 305
- Colorado, Cabin Life in*, 636
- Colorado, 1860-2. Mining and Mountain Climbing in*, 636
- Colorado, State Historical Society of, work of, 491
- Colorado Historical Collections, University of*, volume of, 132
- Colorado Magazine, The*, contents of, 141, 142, 304, 636, 637
- Colorado River, explorations of, 155
- Colorado's Development, Fifty Years of*, 141
- Columbia, 1830-1889, James Douglas on the*, 303
- Columbia in 1792, Broughton on the*, 303
- Columbia River Historical Expedition, The*, 138, 139, 306, 637
- Commission governed cities, organization of, 561; laws relative to, 561, 562
- Commissioners, bill providing for, 199; surveys by, 205-207; work of, 234, 235, 585; appointment of, 504; number of, 561
- Commissioners of insanity, work of, 575
- Commissions, State, laws relative to, 506
- Committee of the Whole, debate in, 210; boundary question before, 213, 215; work of, 223, 227, 233
- Common carriers, law relative to, 604
- Commonwealth Conference, 494
- Compensation, laws relative to, 513, 552 (see also Salaries)
- Comstock, Chas., paper by, 140
- Conboy, Peter, trial of, 14
- Confederate battle flags, restoration of, 365
- Congress, acts of, 164, 165, 167, 170, 172, 173, 208, 217, 334, 354, 366, 395; me-
morials to, 168, 173, 194, 195, 196, 204; references to, 175, 176; Organic Act passed by, 178; boundary question be-

- fore, 178, 179, 180, 181, 184, 189, 191, 192, 194-200, 202-204, 209, 210, 211, 215, 216, 218, 219, 220, 222, 223, 225, 228, 229, 232, 233; Constitution submitted to, 212; delegates to, 219, 222, 223, 224; petition to, 281, 332; Curtis in, 338, 339, 340, 341; expenditures of, 379, 395; party control of, 379, 441, 444; messages to, 419; decision by, 427; currency issue of, 430; Iowa candidates for, 403, 404
- Congressmen, election of, 361, 386, 387, 399, 400, 437
- Conlan, Mrs. Czarina, article by, 142
- Conley, Estella A., article by, 490
- Connecticut, Curtis from, 331; vote in, 436
- Connelley, William E., document edited by, 305
- Conrad, Lawrence H., paper by, 476
- Conservation, State Board of, powers of, 510; institution under, 516; appropriation for, 523
- Consolidated schools, bill relative to, 567
- Conspiracy, punishment for, 618
- Constable, A. G. A., lectures by, 72
- Constitution of Iowa, 1844, Clarke's work on, 3, 6-8; mention of, 209, 225; boundaries described in, 211, 212, 215, 216, 221, 222; defeat of, 217, 218, 224; re-submission of, 219, 220
- Constitution of Iowa, 1846, Clarke's opposition to, 8, 9, 26; mention of, 33, 34; ratification of, 204, 228; boundaries defined in, 221, 222, 233
- Constitution of Iowa, 1857, mention of, 19-38, 233; amendment to, 513
- Constitution of the United States, Fifteenth Amendment to, 97, 100; Fourteenth Amendment to, 100
- Constitutional Convention of 1844, work of, 6, 209, 217; boundaries proposed by, 212, 218; president of, 218
- Constitutional Convention of 1846, mention of, 220-224; president of, 225; work of, 225
- Constitutional Convention of 1857, account of, 19-38, 54, 232, 233
- Contingent fund, general, appropriation for, 525
- "Contract labor", legislation regarding, 396
- Contributors, 160, 328, 496, 652
- Control, State Board of, appointment of, 512; institutions under, 516-522; committee on, 518; law approved by, 519; appropriation for, 523, 526; work of, 573, 574
- Conway, William B., 174
- Cook, Albert W., article by, 136
- Cook, Isaac, trial before, 13
- Cook, John P., election of, 39
- Cook, Wayne G., publications by, 144, 310
- Cook, William L., statement of, 455
- Cooper, Stephen, survey made by, 172, 173
- Cooper, W. S., talk by, 159
- Co-operative associations, law relative to, 605
- Coöperative banking, plan for, 609
- Copperheads, nomination of, 419
- Corbin, J. W., sketch of career of, 150
- Corey, A. W., office of, 130
- Corn, production of, 277, 284, 290, 291, 293-297, 377; use of, 280; exporting of, 416
- Corn borer, eradication of, 508, 534, 584
- Cornell College, May festivals at, 643
- Corning, meeting at, 157
- Cornyn, John Hubert, article by, 120
- Corporations, plank relative to, 402; taxation of, 537; powers of, 545; gifts to, 564; legislation relative to, 604-607; stockholders of, 607
- Correctionville, Commercial Club of, 649; pageant at, 649
- Corum, Christiana Griswold, article by, 306
- Cosmetologists, licensing of, 533, 602
- Cosmetology Examiners, Board of, appointment of, 503
- Cotterill, R. S., article by, 306; periodical edited by, 306
- Cotton, Curtis' difficulties over, 348, 349; bill relative to, 363
- Cottonwood trees, destruction of, 563
- Couden, Dr., horses of, 253
- Coulter, E. Merton, paper by, 300, 301
- Council Bluffs, references to, 234, 235; Emerson's party at, 271, 272; trading posts at, 280; railroads to, 337
- Councilman, W. T., article by, 638
- Counterfeiting, laws relative to, 532
- Counties, representation in, 511; liability of, 517, 530, 549; bonds of, 520, 543, 565; powers of, 530; funds of, 544; farm aid in, 581, 582; reimbursement of, 593; laws relative to, 630
- County bridge fund, transfer of, 544
- County Expenditures, *The Trend of*, 483
- County Government and Administration in Iowa, 157
- County high schools, bill relative to, 566
- County home, erection of, 630
- County officers, laws relative to, 517, 530, 539-551
- County road bonds, issue of, 565

- County road fund, use of, 545, 592, 595
 County seat wars, article on, 645, 646
 County superintendent, work of, 516, 517, 567, 569; report of, 542
 Court, probate, clerk of, duty of, 623
 Court expense fund, use of, 545
 Courts, district, work of, 599; jurisdiction of, 621, 622
 Courts, justice of the peace, jurisdiction of, 621
 Courts, juvenile, work of, 572
 Courts, mayor's, jurisdiction of, 483, 621
 Courts, municipal, work of, 621, 626
 Courts, police, work of, 621
 Cousins, Phoebe, lecture by, 100
 Covered wagon, trip in, 151, 278, 487, 643
 Cowden, Mrs. F. E., article by, 643
 Cowman, Evangeline S., article by, 479
 Cows, testing of, 579
 Cox, Arthur J., office of, 650
 Cox, Eli, story of, 150
 Cozad, William, deer killed by, 459
Craig, Frederick W., His Contribution to Iowa Masonry, 317
 Craig, Hardin, article by, 639
 Craig, W. F., paper read by, 159, 492
 Cranfill, J. B., nomination of, 390
 Crary, E. A., 651
 Craven, Avery Odelle, monograph by, 137
 Crawford, C. I., article by, 301
 Crawford, G. E., articles by, 323, 480
 Crawford, Lewis F., article by, 637
 Crawford, Nelson Antrim, publications by, 144, 480
 Crawford County, old settlers of, 651, 652
 Cresco, meetings at, 326, 492; pageant at, 649
 Crimes, laws relative to, 617-621
 Criminal Investigation, Bureau of, 550
 Crocker, Marcellus M., reference to, 340
 Crone, R. B., bill introduced by, 566
 Crep pests, eradication of, 507, 534, 583
 Crosser, C. A., bill approved by, 501
 Crossings, obstruction of, 563
 Crowell, Grace Noll, poems by, 310, 480
 Crowley, C. W., work of, 235
 Crownhart, C. H., publications by, 140, 141, 303
 Crum, William, paper printed by, 5; work of, 53
 Crummey, John, hostelry owned by, 7
 Cruzat, Heloise H., translation by, 138
 Cubberly, Frederick, articles by, 137, 300
 Culbert, A. E., paper read by, 307
 Culkin, William E., article by, 139
 Cummins, A. B., portrait of, 327, 494; office of, 381, 398
 Currency question, 378, 379, 383, 384, 385, 386, 428-431; platforms on, 381, 391-393
 Curti, Merle E., article by, 134
 Curtis, A. E., paper by, 635
 Curtis, Alfred, trial of, 14
 Curtis, Anna L., work of, 120, 124
 Curtis, F. S., Jr., article by, 474
 Curtis, Henry B., 331
 Curtis, Henry Z., death of, 352
 Curtis, Hosmer, 331
 Curtis, Phalley Yale, 331
 Curtis, Samuel Ryan, family of, 331; boyhood of, 331; military service of, 331, 332, 333, 340-355, 357, 358; marriage of, 332; engineering work of, 332, 334-338, 358; petition by, 332; law work of, 332, 337; public life of, 337-341, 358; description of, 338, 339, 355, 356; Indian treaty negotiations of, 356, 357; death of, 357; statue commemorating, 358; sketch of, 639
Curtis, Samuel Ryan, by RUTH A. GALLAHER, 331-358
 Curtis, Samuel S., 354
 Curtis, Zarah, 331
 Custodian, appropriation for, 523
 Dakotah, settlement of, 281
 Dale, Edward Everett, articles by, 142, 477
 Dallas County, early political affairs in, 485; mills of, 487, 637; Civil War boys of, 647
 Damages, liability for, 598
 Dams, construction of, 559
 Dana, Forest C., article by, 144
 Dance halls, regulation of, 554
 Dancser, H. M., 493
 Danes, Democratic rally held by, 401
 Daniels, Josephus, paper by, 301
 Dapray, St. Julien B., partnership of, 60
 Darnall, G. D., article about, 487
 Dart, Henry P., articles by, 138, 307, 636
 Darwin, Charles, work of, 102
 Daughters of the American Revolution, work of, 156, 326, 492, 649; Keokuk Chapter of, 493; officers of, 649
 Davenport, trial at, 14; suggested meeting at, 21; Clarke at, 43; lyceum in, 63, 127; lectures at, 71, 72, 73, 77, 80, 84, 87, 96, 101, 102, 105, 106, 108-111, 116, 117, 118, 236-243, 265-267; newspapers of, 83, 103, 108, 238-243; Congregational church of, 101, 112, 239; Woman's Suffrage Association of, 101; Burtis Hall in, 105, 109, 110; First Presbyterian Church of, 111; Kimball

- Hotel in, 111; delegates from, 128; Le-Claire's house at, 237, 238; Young Men's Literary Association of, 239; Associated Congress of, 241; Metropolitan Hall in, 241, 265; Young Men's Library Association of, 265; convention at, 400, 494; military camps in, 488; public library of, 495; streets of, 504; representative from, 563; law applicable to, 563, 565; Franc B. Wilkie in, 650
- Davenport Democrat*, quotation from, 242, 265
- Davenport Gazette*, quotation from, 63, 242
- Davidson, Joseph, report by, 185
- Davidson, Levette J., article by, 304, 305
- Davis, Mrs. Elvert M., paper by, 473
- Davis, Garrett, bill reported by, 196, 197, 198
- Davis, J. H., office of, 401
- Davis, J. J., career of, 318
- Davis, James, survey made by, 174-176
- Davis, Jefferson, mention of, 86; capture of, 150
- Davis, Jefferson C., mention of, 343
- Davis, Marion Morse, article by, 635
- Davis, Theo. M., law partnership of, 10, 11
- Davis County, horse market in, 151; history of, 153; sheep raising in, 154; court of, 200; boundaries of, 200-202; sheriff of, 201; area of, 296; production in, 296; libraries in, 319; colored folk in, 322; Representative from, 592
- Dawson, Grace Strickler, poem by, 480
- Day, Ella M., 158
- Dayton, Fred E., article by, 305
- Dayton, William Lewis, candidacy of, 50
- Dayton Township (Butler County), history of, 645
- Deaf, Iowa School for, appropriation for, 527
- Deaf and Dumb, Iowa Institution for, Clarke's interest in, 4; mention of, 53
- Dean, Henry Clay, anecdotes of, 141, 645
- Dean, Seth, sketch by, 637
- Decker, Henry I., 157
- Deer, number of, 280, 284, 450-461, 471
- De Forest, Jacob P., election of, 53
- D'Eglise, Jacques, on the Upper Missouri, 1791-1795*, 474, 482
- De Huff, John, address by, 473
- DeLano, C., committee work of, 239
- Delaware County, first white child born in, 150; deer in, 455; county seat contests in, 646
- De Long, Henry, life of, 644
- Deming, J. K., 651
- Democratic clubs, organization of, 401
- Democratic national committee, officers of, 399
- Democratic party, constitution drawn up by, 6; newspaper of, 6, 14, 15, 19, 20, 48, 89, 90, 217, 380, 427, 430, 436; candidates of, 9, 38, 39, 219, 338, 383-386, 419, 501; members of, 14, 27; work of, 19, 20, 361, 363, 368, 369, 378, 433, 434, 435; mention of, 50, 364, 367; attitude of, 215, 216, 217; fusion with, 360, 442, 448, 449; Congress controlled by, 379; tariff reform advocated by, 384; conventions of, 385, 386, 400, 401, 419; attitude of foreign voters toward, 431-433; platform of, 390-397, 400, 404-425, 428-431, 442; committees of, 399; leaders of, 399, 400, 434; vote of, 427, 436-441, 443, 445-449; extravagance of, 430; speakers for, 435; victory of, 444
- Democratic postmaster, letters of, 86
- Democratic State Central Committee, officers of, 400
- Democratic State Press*, Clarke attacked by, 14, 15
- Denman, Bert J., article by, 310
- Department Commander, work of, 628
- Dependents, care of, 545; law relative to, 572
- Deputies, salaries of, 541; appointment of, 549, 612
- Des Moines, meeting at, 47, 49, 157, 327, 370, 389, 478, 494; lectures in, 103, 260, 261, 264, 265, 267, 272; railroad to, 238; newspaper of, 263; Emerson at, 240, 260, 161, 263, 264, 265, 267; Savery House at, 264; trading posts at, 280; loan company at, 375; convention at, 381, 388, 389, 393, 402, 403; legislation relative to, 500; population of, 541; law applicable to, 565, 571; representative from, 621; mayor of, 650
- Des Moines County, vote in, 446
- Des Moines Daily State Register*, quotation from, 260
- Des Moines Leader, The*, opinion of, 408; quotation from, 424, 425; comment by, 427
- Des Moines Ministerial Association, bill fostered by, 575
- Des Moines Rapids, map of, 646
- Des Moines River, steamboats on, 151; mention of, 166, 167, 169, 177, 206, 208, 210, 212, 221, 278; rapids of, 173, 175, 177, 197, 205; Great Bend of, 174, 175, 197; investigation of, 197;

- valley of, 224, 281; navigation on, 279, 322, 488, 490, 647; railroad crossing on, 292; Indian fight on, 320; improvement of, 334-336, 338, 478
- Dos Moines *State Register*, reference to, 102; reporter for, 103
- Detzor, Clarice Nissley, book by, 144
- Devil's Backbone State Park, lauds of, 504
- Devitt, James A., appropriation for, 529
- Devoe, J. G., office of, 130
- Dewey, Dr., pulpit of, 272
- DeWitt, Taylor at, 82; Young Men's Association in, 68, 82, 127, 128, 245; editor at, 77; lecture association of, 127, 244, 245; meeting at, 157; Emerson at, 244, 245; history of, 319; law relative to, 630
- DeWitt Observer*, letter in, 67, 68; quotation from, 245
- DeWitt Telephone Company, law relative to, 630
- Dey, Marvin H., office of, 650
- Dey, Peter, survey by, 207
- DeYoung, M. H., office of, 397
- Dickey, Carrie Harvison, article by, 310
- Dickie-Hamblen, Ada, paper by, 476
- Dickinson, Anna E., lectures by, 83-85, 86, 98, 112, 115, 116, 127, 253, 257; autograph of, 85; reference to, 89
- Dickinson, Don M., office of, 399
- Dickinson, Lester F., article by, 310
- Dickinson County, deer in, 456; representative from, 543
- Dihel, R. M., nomination of, 403
- Dike, law relative to, 630
- Dillon, John F., trial before, 14
- Dingwell, E. W., 159
- Direct Primary, The*, 314
- Dishon, William, bonds issued to, 17
- District court, clerk of, 540, 541, 545, 573, 577, 620, 622, 623
- District court, deputy clerk of, 541
- District court judges, appropriation for, 523; mention of, 545; work of, 622, 627; authority of, 626
- Dobie, Edith, article by, 475
- Dockery, Alexander M., messages of, 140
- Docks, taxes for, 530; law relative to, 554, 555
- Documents, article on, 150; early, 151
- Documents*, 305, 308, 474, 634, 635
- Documents Regarding Indian Affairs in the Lower Mississippi Valley, 1771-1772*, 138
- Dodder, law relative to, 582
- Dodge, A. C., speech by, 171; troops commanded by, 190; committee work of, 193; work of, 195, 197, 216, 217, 219, 222, 226; speech by, 198, 224, 225; Constitution presented by, 212; amendment discussed by, 215
- Dodge, Gronville M., story about, 320
- Dodge, Henry, article about, 490; journal of expedition of, 635
- Doesticks, Q. K. Philander (see Thomson, Mortimer)
- Dogs, licensing of, 550, 551
- Dolliver, Frances, story by, 478
- Dolliver, J. P., portrait of, 327, 494
- Dolliver Memorial State Park, 504
- Donahay, Vic, address by, 307; work of, 475
- Donations, soliciting of, 575, 576
- Dondore, Dorothy Anne, book by, 299, 300, 310
- Donnelly, Ignatius, office of, 401
- Donohoe, George, article by, 480
- Dooley, Patrick A., 493
- Doolittle, James R., Law Address of Ex-Senator*, 306
- Doran, L. H., speech by, 652
- Dorchester, Mrs. L. S., office of, 649
- Dormitories, building of, 520
- Dorr, Mrs. John, experiences of, 643
- Dorsey, C. P., article by, 634
- Douglas, C. E., article by, 310
- Douglas, James, on the Columbia, 1830-1849*, 303
- Douglas, Paul H., article by, 631
- Douglas, Stephen A., visit of, to Iowa, 146; work of, 222, 223, 224; speech by, 226
- Douglass, Frederick, lectures by, 92-95, 101, 112, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 126, 253, 257; description of, 93; reference to, 97
- Dow, Charles, verdict regarding, 14
- Dowell, C. C., talk by, 652
- Downer, Harry, work of, 82, 83
- Downey, H. D., work of, 41, 53
- Doyle, Cornelius J., paper by, 476
- Doyle, Thomas H., address by, 477; statement of, 477
- Drainage, importance of, 277, 279, 282, 289, 293-296, 531; effects of, 453; laws relative to, 527, 537, 588-590
- Drainage districts, 588, 589
- Drake, Mrs. J. W., article by, 142
- Drugs, inspection of, 578
- Drumm, Stella, paper by, 325
- Drury, Marion R., reminiscences of, 322
- Dubbs, Henry A., articles by, 141, 305
- DuBridge, Elizabeth Browne, poems by, 144, 310

- Dubuque, suggested meeting at, 21; speakers at, 96, 116, 122, 126, 273-275; Young Men's Library Association of, 114-116, 121, 122, 126; lecture association of, 127; Emerson at, 240, 241, 244-247, 273-275; delegates from, 127, 128; memorial from, 224; survey party in, 230; Julien Hall in, 246, 247; Athenaeum at, 273; Universalist church of, 274; early days at, 487; representative from, 541; Franc B. Wilkie in, 650
- Dubuque, University of, development of, 321
- Dubuque and Sioux City Railroad, lines of, 282
- Dubuque County, vote in, 446; Representatives of, 512; officers of, 541
- Dubuque Times, quotations from, 69, 246
- Dubuque's All-Year Recreation Program*, 310
- Du Cballu, Paul B., lectures by, 77, 115
- Duck Creek, deer near, 455
- Ducks, wild, number of, 280, 451, 452
- Duncan, Alexander, boundaries proposed by, 213, 214, 215
- Duncan, J. W., article by, 142
- Duncan, L. A., work of, 43
- Dunker church, story of, 486
- Dunnick, Cornelius, sketch of, 642
- Durant, L. R., office of, 129
- Durant, Thomas Clark, biographical sketch of, 136
- Durham Globe, The*, financing of, 420; article in, 420, 423
- Dutch, vote of, 445
- Dutcher, Charles M., office of, 650
- Dvorak, Anton, article about, 488
- Dying Denomination in Iowa, A*, 638
- Eagle Grove Times*, history of, 321
- Earl, Ona B., paper by, 140
- Earlville, law relative to, 629
- Earning a Living*, 309
- Eastman, Enoch W., 16
- Eaton, Walter B., 327
- Economic conditions in Iowa, 372-379
- Edgewood, pioneer of, 488
- Education, lecture on, 73, 80; paper on, 326; platforms regarding, 395
- Education, county board of, work of, 569
- Education, State Board of, members of, 495, 512; institutions under, 520-522, 549, 550; Finance Committee of, 520; resolution relative to, 521; appropriation for, 523
- Education as a Banker Sees It*, 317
- Education as the Farmer Sees It*, 145
- Education for Democracy and the Junior College*, 484
- Education Ought to Be and to Do, What Higher*, 484
- Edwards, John C., reference to, 170, 171, 197, 198; bill vetoed by, 199, 200; suggestion of, 202, 203
- Eggs, law relative to, 579
- Einspahr, J. E., experiences of, 487
- El Palacio*, contents of, 139, 302, 473, 632, 648
- Eldon, law relative to, 629
- Eldora, pageant at, 492
- Election contest, expense of, 529
- Election of 1884, civil service reform in, 371
- Election of 1888, issues of, 362, 363, 365, 366, 371
- Election of 1890, Republican defeat in, 364
- Election of 1892, issues of, 361-379; parties of, 379-404; conventions of, 379-404
- Election of 1892 in Iowa, The*, by WALTER ELLSWORTH NYDEGGER, 359-449
- Elections, legislation relative to, 500-503, 563; school, 568, 570, 571; special, 630
- Electors, question submitted to, 595
- Electric lights, tax for, 559
- Electric plant, law relative to, 558
- Elk, number of, 280, 284, 450, 454, 455, 459-463, 471
- Ellis, Elmer E., article by, 637
- Elliott, E. A., bill introduced by, 500, 578
- Elliott, T. C., article by, 138, 633
- Ellis, Frank E., paper by, 473
- Ells, G. W., Clarke supported by, 56
- Ellsworth College, bill relative to, 521
- Elwood, Dale, 493
- Ely, Elisba D., book compiled by, 143
- Ely, John S., book published by, 143
- Embalmer Examiners, appropriation for, 527
- Emerson, Edith, marriage of, 261; California trip of, 270-272
- Emerson, Ellen, 254
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo, reference to, 62, 66, 69, 73, 74, 77, 88, 92; lectures by, 64, 83, 84, 107, 115, 116, 117, 119, 121, 122, 123, 126; *Journals* of, 122, 237, 251, 252, 263, 375; letter from, 261, 262; trip to California by, 269-272, 273; death of, 275, 276
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo, in Iowa*, by HUBERT H. HOELTJE, 236-276, 481
- Emerson, Revised Ordinances of the Town of*, 637

- Emerson, A Western Journey with Mr.*, quotations from, 271, 272
 Emery, J. Q., article by, 137
 Emery, R. C., paper by, 325
 Emery, Roscoe, 327
 Emmet County, beaver in, 463; appropriation for, 527
 Emmetsburg, platting of, 292
 Employees, compensation of, 513
 Engineer, city, law relative to, 552
 Engineer, county, salary of, 545; work of, 594
 Engineering Examiners, Board of, 603, 604
 Engineers, license of, 533; law relative to, 603, 604
 England, securities sold by, 379; free trade in, 406, 409, 431; wages in, 409, 410; Irish hostility, to, 431
English Colony at Fairmount in the Seventies, The, 477
 Entomologist, State, office of, 508; appropriation for, 523; duties of, 534, 583, 584
 Epileptics, appropriation for, 526; law relative to, 574
 Eppes, Mrs. Nicholas Ware, article by, 137
 Erie and Lehigh Valley Railroads, riots on, 411
 Eriksson, Erik McKinley, papers by, 3-61, 140, 144, 163-235, 305, 311, 320, 475, 478, 480
 ERIKSSON, ERIK MCKINLEY, *William Penn Clarke*, 3-61
 Esbeck, M., article by, 152
 Essex, church at, 149
 Estherville, railroad to, 322; Representative from, 566; Masonic building at, 644
 Europe, money markets of, 379; wages in, 410; crop failures in, 416, 417; lecture on, 71
 European corn borer, eradication of, 505, 529
Evans', Hugh, Journal of Colonel Henry Dodge's Expedition to the Rocky Mountains in 1835, 635
 Evans, W. D., portraits accepted by, 327
 Everson, talk by, 247, 248
 Ewing, Thomas, arguments by, 205
 Examining boards, State, work of, 579, 580
 Executions, public, 323
 Executive Council, laws relative to, 504, 627; work of, 505, 507, 512, 515, 539; appropriation for, 523
 Executors, laws relative to, 627
Experimental Study of Guidance and Placement of Freshmen in the Lowest Decile of the Iowa Qualifying Examination, 1925, An, 639
Fair, The Seventh Iowa State, 146
 Fairall, Samuel Husband, study of law by, 11
 Fairfield, library at, 73; early days in, 152
Fairmount in the Seventies, The English Colony at, 477
 Fairs, appropriation for, 530; laws relative to, 547, 548
 Falk, Geo. L., 493
 Farm Aid Associations, incorporation of, 581, 582
 Farm implements, development of, 293
 Farm lands, acres in, 296, 298
Farm Problem Stated, The, 640
 Farm products, marketing of, 277, 278, 281, 297, 298
 Farmer, Hallie, paper by, 138
Farmer and Minnesota History, The, 139
 Farmers, discontent of, 373-377, 386
 Farmers' Alliance and Industrial Union, formation of, 387; lecturer of, 388
 Farmers' Alliances, activity of, 386, 387
 "Farmers' Alliances, Cleavage between the Northern and Southern", 325
 Farmington, militia at, 190
 Farms, number of, 293; mortgages on, 374-376
 Farnsworth, Mrs. C. E., paper by, 326
 Farnsworth, Mrs. Nettie, office of, 492
 Farnsworth, P. J., mention of, 127
 Farrell, Thomas, office of, 650
 Federal aid, use of, 592
 Federal bonds, deposit of, 612
Federal Government and Confederate Cotton, The, 301
Federal Government and the Negro Soldier, 1861-1865, The, 148
 Feeble-minded children, Institution for, appropriation for, 526, 527
 Feeble-mindedness, law relative to, 526, 574
 Feeney, Bob, story by, 151
 Feenstra, Charles, appropriation for, 529
 Fees, collection of, 533, 541
 Felony, conviction of, 617
 Fences, varieties of, 286, 287, 644
Ferson and Stoddard Law Aptitude Examination — Preliminary Report, 485
Ficke, Arthur Davison, 143
 Field, James G., nomination of, 389
 Field, Kate, lecture by, 116
 Field, Mildred Fowler, poem by, 144, 311
 Fifteenth Amendment, adopting of, 97; reference to, 100, 129

670 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Filson Club, publications by, 139, 306, 473, 633
- Finances, school, bills relative to, 567
- Financial statements, publication of, 568
- Fines, imposing of, 595, 599, 606
- Finger prints, taking of, 550
- Fire department, organization of, 560; law relative to, 562
- Fire marshal, appropriation for, 523
- Firemen's pensions, taxes for, 530; law relative to, 560, 561
- Fish, Harold D., speech by, 494
- Fish and game, laws relative to, 580, 581
- Fish and Game Department, Evolution of the Iowa State*, 479
- Fish Commission, reform of, 371
- Fisher, John S., article by, 301
- Fishes of the Lake Okoboji Region, An Ecological Study of the*, 481
- Fishways Present Problems*, 144
- Fitzgerald, Fred, paper by, 476
- Fitzgerald, Mary Doty, article by, 634
- Flag, An Early Iowa*, 308
- Flags, preservation of, 505
- Flax, production of, 290
- Fleener, Mrs. Virginia, story of, 645
- Fletcher, J. E., militia commanded by, 189
- Flick, Alexander C., address by, 307
- Flick, B. J., appropriation for, 529
- Flickinger, Roy C., article by, 639
- Floods, damage by, 557
- Florida, admission of, 212, 214, 215; area of, 225
- Florida Historical Quarterly, The*, contents of, 137, 300
- Floyd County, Representative from, 543; law relative to, 630
- Flynn, A. J., article by, 142
- Folk, Paul J., article by, 475
- Folk, Joseph W., messages of, 140
- Folsom, David*, 142
- Folwell, William Watts, book by, 132, 133
- Food, inspection of, 578; sale of, 582; labeling of, 579
- Foraker, Joseph B., speeches by, 435
- Forbes, Alice H., trip of, 271, 272
- Forbes, Anna Anthony, trip of, 270-272
- Forbes, John M., Emerson's trip with, 270-272
- Forbes, Sarah, trip of, 270-272
- Forbes, William H., California trip of, 270-272
- "Force Bill", issue over, 367, 368, 393
- Ford Historical Collections, Some Interesting Things in The*, 141
- Foreigners, vote of, 431-433, 440, 441, 444-449; representatives of, 435
- Foreman, Grant, article by, 142, 477
- Forest City, law relative to, 629
- Forgery, laws relative to, 532, 618
- Forsling, L. B., bills introduced by, 500, 541, 553
- Forsyth, J., article by, 139
- Forsyth, John, 174, 182
- Fort Atkinson, founding of, 156; trail to, 649,
- Fort Defiance, article about, 488
- Fort Dodge, settlement of, 281; military post at, 281; railroad to, 282; trading posts at, 285; coal mines at, 287, 288; location of, 292; steamboat trip to, 322; pageant about, 492
- Fort Dodge Messenger*, quotation from, 416; articles in, 422; opinion of, 438
- Fort Dodge Public Schools 1925-1926, The Nutrition Survey in the*, 312
- Fort Fetterman, Wyoming Territory*, 303
- Fort Leavenworth, protection of, 352, 353; Curtis at, 355
- Fort Madison, transport to, 188; prison labor at, 517; penitentiary at, 526; senator from, 622
- Fort Union, commissioners at, 357; trip from, 637
- Fort Wayne, pilgrimage to, 648
- Fort Wayne Resident, Historical Retrospect of a*, 305
- Fortier, James J. A., address by, 636
- Fortieth General Assembly, laws of, 515, 517, 534, 593
- Forty-first General Assembly, laws of, 501, 515, 520, 533, 535, 536, 543, 563, 564, 565, 574, 579, 586, 598, 600, 610
- Forty-second General Assembly, convening of, 499; number of bills in, 499; adjournment of, 499; laws passed by, 519, 534, 599; appropriations of, 522-530; appropriation for, chaplains of, 525
- Forty-second General Assembly of Iowa, The Legislation of the*, by JACOB A. SWISHER, DOROTHY SCHAFFTER, 499-630
- Forty-third General Assembly, report to, 519, 521
- Fosdick, Charles, article by, 489
- Foster, Edward D., article by, 141
- Foster, Herbert D., paper by, 472
- Foulke, William Dudley, paper by, 635
- Fourteenth Amendment, reference to, 100
- Fowls, domestic, stealing of, 619
- Fox, Dixon R., paper by, 632
- Fox, Lawrence K., book compiled by, 631
- Fox Indians, treaties with, 150, 167, 169, 322

- Frailey, Joseph R., bills introduced by, 518, 622
 Franco, Louisiana purchased from, 164
 Francis, David R., messages of, 140; speech of, 475
 Francisville (Missouri), boundary war at, 188
 Frank, Tenney, paper by, 301
 Franklin, W. Neil, paper by, 134
 Franklin County, seat of, 281; elk in, 462; history of, 649
 Franks, Fannie, offices of, 650
 Fraternal beneficiary society, law relative to, 613
 Frederick, John T., article by, 311
 Free Soil party, Clarke's work for, 38-44, 45
 Freedmen's Bureau, reference to, 58
 Freeman, Michael, verdict regarding, 13
 Fremont, John C., 341, 342
 Fremont County, "Lane Trail" through, 41; pioneer life in, 643; reunion of pioneers of, 651
 French, Alice, 143, 646
 French Governors of Louisiana, *The*, 635
 Frentress, Frederick N., article about, 487
 Friar's Point (Mississippi), contraband goods at, 349
 Frisbee, Mrs. F. E., speech by, 156
 Frontier Fun, 314, 326
 Fruit at the State Institutions Under the Board of Control, *Suggestions on the Growing of*, 641
 Frye, William P., speeches by, 435
 Fullen, Chas. D., office of, 400
 Fuller, George N., book edited by, 302
 Fuller, Melville W., decision of, 207
 Fuller, Orville M., article by, 304
 Fulton, A. R., statement by, 460, 465
 Fulton, Charles J., bill introduced by, 609
 Fund, drainage, use of, 590
 Funds, pension, law relative to, 560
 Funds, school, distribution of, 577
 Funds, State, deposit of, 506; use of, 580, 587
 Funds, Federal use of, 587
 Funk, A. B., article by, 321, 323, 478
 Funk, George W., reminiscences by, 324
 Furs, sale of, 281; shipment of, 451
 Fyrando, A. M., office of, 158
 Gage, Vera, appropriation for, 528
 Gaither, G. F., office of, 401
 Galbreath, C. B., articles by, 307, 474
 Gale, Edward C., paper by, 325
 Galena (Illinois), Emerson at, 236; history of, 320
 Gallaher, Ruth A., articles by, 311, 639; talk by, 326, 495; sketch of, 496
 GALLAHER, RUTH A., *Samuel Ryan Curtis* 331-358
 Galveston (Texas), expedition to, 5
 Gamble, H. R., work of, 205; references to, 351, 352
 Gamble, James D., experiences of, 150, 318
 Game, supply of, 284; article on, 450-471; laws relative to, 580, 581
 Gannon, Clell G., article by, 637
 Garber, Blanche Goode, article by, 138
 Gard, Wayne, article by, 311
 Garland, Hamlin, book by, 144
 Garland, Hamlin, *Pioneer, Reformer and Teller of Tales*, 479
 Garner, Job, cabin of, 156
 Garnishment, law relative to, 623, 624
 Garraghan, Gilbert J., articles by, 475, 634
 Garretson, O. A., article by, 480
 Garrison, William L., lectures by, 127
 Garst, Warren, portrait of, 327, 494
 Garth, Thomas A., paper by, 632
 Gas masks, use of, 576
 Gas works, law relative to, 558
 Gasoline, tax on, 535, 536, 591, 596; transportation of, 537
 Gasoline license fee, collection of, 506
 Gaston, E. B., office of, 403
 Gaston, J. J., paper by, 492
 Gaston, William C., law partnership of, 11
 Gatch bill, opposition to, 370, 389
 Gaw, Esther Allen, article by, 311
 Geese, abundance of, 280, 451
 Gehon, Francis, letter to, 185
 Geise, John, paper by, 473
 General Assembly, powers of, 28, 29; resolution adopted by, 232; act of, 334; liquor legislation in, 370; joint convention of, 511; appropriations made by, 513; expenses of, 525; tax levy fixed by, 539
 General Land Office, commissioner of, 175, 228, 229, 230; acts of, 205
 Gentry, North Todd, article by, 634
 Gentry, W. W., article by, 153
 Geological Survey, appropriation for, 523
 Geologist, State, expenses of, 508
 George Rogers Clark Sesquicentennial Commission, 155, 159
 Georgia, area of, 225; Weaver's campaign in, 420
 Georgia Historical Society, prize offered by, 491
 German Colonization Company, book about, 132

672 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- German Lutherans, vote of, 432, 437
 Germans, votes of, 400, 432, 433, 437, 440, 441, 442, 443, 445, 446, 448, 449; speeches by, 435
 Germany, wages in, 410
 Gershoy, Leo, article by, 631
 Gibbons, Mrs. T. G., paper by, 326
 Gibson, Isaac T., office of, 403
 Giddings, Mrs. Carrie E., article about, 490
 Gifts, acceptance of, 564
 Gilbert, W. I., candidacy of, 19, 20
 Gilland, Mrs. George, article by, 632
 Gillette, E. H., nomination of, 403
 Gilliland, Shirley, address by, 494
 Girls, Training School for, appropriation for, 526
 Glaspell, Susan, book by, 144
Glaspell, Susan, Who Follows the Gleam, 641
 Glass, Mrs. Alma, office of, 492
 Glass, John P., sketch of, 647
 Glenwood in 1877, 643
 Glunt, James David, papers edited by, 473
 Goddard, Pliny Earl, paper by, 473
 Godwin, Park, lectures by, 73
 Goebel, Dorothy Burne, book by, 137
 Gold, supply of, 378, 379, 430; use of, 391-393
 Gold certificates, use of, 378
 Golden, Gabriel Hawkins, paper by, 140
 Good Roads Association, president of, 535, 536
Good Roads Campaign in Johnson County, Iowa, An Account of the, 147
 Good roads program, attitude toward, 591, 592
 Goodrich, John E., sketch of, 320
 Goodykoontz, Colin B., book edited by, 132
 Gorman, Arthur P., candidacy of, 385
 Gottschalk, Louis R., articles by, 306, 634
 Gough, John B., lectures by, 74, 96, 97, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 127, 257; reference to, 92, 240
 Government, county, laws relative to, 517, 530, 539-551
 Governor, work of, 6, 7; pardon by, 14; proclamation by, 19; veto by, 28, 545, 601; candidates for, 38, 39, 47, 361, 400; office of, 58; Boies as, 385; election of, 386, 444; powers of, 503; appointments made by, 503, 515, 519; laws relative to, 504; report to, 508; bill signed by, 518, 592, 602; recommendations of, 520; appropriation for, 523; inauguration of, 529; request made by, 628
 Gower, James H., motion by, 210
 Grading fund, transfer of, 558
 Graham, Hugh, paper by, 491
 Grahame, Pauline Patton, story by, 311
 Grain, prices of, 417
 Grand Army of the Republic, opposition of, to Cleveland, 365, 366; review of, 420; law relative to, 508, 509, 628; appropriation for, 529; Isaac Mattson Post of, 647
 Grand jury, work of, 621
Grand Lodge of Iowa, A. F. & A. M., Bulletin of the, contents of, 478
 Grant, Ulysses S., attack on, 91; reference to, 356
 Grasshoppers, plagues of, 289
 Graves, Mrs. Waller Washington, paper by, 475
 Graves, marking of, 629
 Gray, Henry, indictment of, 14
 Greeley, Horace, lectures by, 71, 72, 86, 87, 99, 117, 118, 127, 255, 268, 269; handwriting of, 87; reference to, 89, 92; quotation from, 103
 Green, James S., work of, 205
 Green, Thomas Edward, article by, 311
Green Bay Historical Bulletin, monograph in, 303
 Greenback party, support of, 360; member of, 388, 426; candidates of, 426; reference to, 441; vote of, 442, 443, 448, 449; fusion of, 448, 449
 Greenbacks, issuance of, 378
 Greene, Evarts Boutell, paper by, 476
 Greene County, first marriages in, 323; elk in, 461
Greene's, G., Reports, reference to, 18
 Greenwood, Grace, lecture by, 119, 127 (see also Lippincott, Mrs. Sarah Jane Clarke)
 Greencastle Township (Marshall County), votes cast in, 15
 Greening, Katherine, article by, 308
 Greer, James K., article by, 634
 Gregory, Uriah S., arrest of, 186, 187; release of, 194
 Gresham, Walter Q., nomination refused by, 388
 Greve, Charles T., address by, 307
 Gribben, Ray L., article by, 145
 Gries, Walter F., stories told by, 648
 Griffin, Grace Gardner, book by, 300
 Grilk, Charles, paper by, 311
 Grimes, Absalom, article by, 305
 Grimes, James W., proclamation by, 19; election of, 46; troops commanded by, 190

- Grimsley, Mrs. Elizabeth Todd, paper by, 476
- Grimwood, A. A., speech by, 495
- Grinnell, J. B., work of, 38; Brown's connections with, 42-44
- Grinnell, John Brown at, 42, 324; Catholic church at, 489; Baptist Church at, 643; celebration in, 646, 647
- Grissom, Daniel M., articles by, 141, 306
- Groneweg, W. A., work of, 235
- Grouse, number of, 452; hunting of, 580, 581
- Grout, H. W., 651
- Grundy County, history of, 318
- Guardianship, law relative to, 623
- Gue, B. F., descriptions by, 450, 451
- Guerillas, trouble with, 347, 349; Henry Curtis killed by, 352
- Guth, Alexander Carl, article by, 137
- Guthrie, W. E., article by, 632
- Guthrie Center, program held at, 156
- Guiberson family, paper on, 492; sketch of, 642
- Guion, Captain, report by, 197
- Guitar, Sarah, work of, 140
- Guyton, B. F., office of, 130
- Haddock, C. B., lectures by, 73
- Hafen, LeRoy R., article by, 141, 304, 636
- Hageboeck, A. L., paper by, 311
- Hagglund, Lenus, 158
- Haigh, Henry A., articles by, 141, 307
- Hale, Oscar, 651
- Half-breed Tract, 169, 170, 171, 176
- Hall, Chas. E., 651
- Hall, Mrs. E. H., office of, 495
- Hall, Jonathan C., mention of, work of, 21, 31, 33; amendment proposed by, 210
- Hall, Wm., committee work of, 239
- Halleck, Henry W., assignment made by, 343; staff of, 346; orders from, 346, 347; friction with, 350, 351
- Halseth, Odd S., article by, 139; address by, 302
- Hamilton, Hildegard Hume, book by, 312
- Hamilton, J. G. de Roulhac, paper by, 300
- Hamilton, J. K., office of, 130
- Hamilton, John J., article by, 646
- Hamilton County, vote in, 443; beaver in, 463; law relative to, 630
- Hammill, John, article by, 153; address by, 159, 494, 536, 590, 608, 609, 617; appointments by, 235; bill vetoed by, 545, 601
- Hammond, George P., articles by, 304, 474, 633
- Hampton, pioneer days near, 152; old settlers' picnic at, 156; pageant at, 649
- Hancock, E. M., article by, 490
- Hancock County Centennial*, 142
- Hanna, Marcus A., McKinley supported by, 382, 383
- Hansen, John T., bill introduced by, 563
- Hansen, Marcus L., papers by, 472, 480
- Hardin County, history of, 149, 151; first railroad in, 278; population of, 278; county seat contest in, 488; farm bureau in, 492; appropriation for, 528
- Harding, James, survey by, 207
- Hardt, Dan A., article by, 141
- Harlan, C. J., article by, 488; office of, 492
- Harlan, Edgar R., articles by, 478; address by, 478
- Harlan, James, reference to, 4, 357; work of, 55, 56, 59; advice of, 58
- Harley, John Eugene, article by, 632
- Harned, Rowland H., paper by, 312
- Harney, J. C., article by, 490
- Harper, Robert G., paper printed by, 4
- Harper's Ferry, Brown at, 42, 44
- Harrell, Isaac S., paper by, 134
- Harrington, M. R., paper by, 632
- Harrison, Benjamin, election of, 365-367, 383; administration of, 380, 381, 423; candidacy of, 382, 383; nomination of, 394, 397; war record of, 420; attitude of, toward pensions, 422; support of, 423; votes for, 428, 436; stand on currency question of, 428, 429; Indian policy of, 433, 438
- Harrison, William Henry, biography of, 137; home of, 155; war service of, 305; civil service reform work of, 371, 372
- Harrison County, old settlers of, 158; wild game in, 456, 461, 462, 463, 467, 470, 471
- Harrity, W. F., office of, 399
- Hart, Elizabeth Fay, 327
- Hart, Irving Harlow, articles by, 304, 477, 480
- Hart, W. O., article by, 307; committee work of, 325
- Hartman, John C., 651
- Hartsough, Mildred, article by, 139
- Hartwick, Harvey, article by, 480
- Harwood, T. F., article by, 634
- Haskell Institute, bulletin prepared at, 472
- Hastings, S. C., troops commanded by, 190
- Hatch, Edward, paper by, 477
- Hatcher, Mattie Austin, article edited by, 634
- Haun, Simeon, recollections by, 642
- Havner, H. M., appropriation for, 529
- Hawkins, Lucy R., paper by, 633

- Hawleyville, fourth of July at, 323
 Hay, Logan, work of, 134
 Hay, production of, 296
 Hayes, Carlton J. H., paper by, 631
 Hayes, Grant L., 157
 Hayes, Isaac I., lecture by, 101, 102, 115
 Hayes, Walter I., election of, 437
 Hayes Memorial, paper on, 307
 Haynes, Fred Emory, article by, 480
 Health, promotion of, 565, 578-580; committees on, 580
 Health, Commissioner of Public, appointment of, 512; work of, 601, 602
 Health, State Department of, appropriation for, 523; work of, 602, 603
 Healy, Elizabeth, article by, 312
 Hearst, James, poems by, 145, 480, 639
 Heating plants, law relative to, 558
 Hecker, J. T., lecture by, 115
 Hedges, James B., article by, 138
 Heffleman, Henry, work of, 183-186
 Held, G. E., bill introduced by, 550
 Helm, Emily Todd, article by, 301
 Helmreich, Agnes, 158
 Helsell, F. H., article about, 489
 Hempstead, Stephen, election of, 38; article about, 478, 480
 Hendershot, Henry B., survey by, 205, 207
 Henderson, Frank H., work of, 475
 Henderson, Gertrude, publications by, 150, 151, 154, 319, 322
 Henderson, H. C., work of, 16
 Henderson, O. J., 651
 Henderson Christian Church, history of, 323
 Hendry, G. A., reports of, 188, 189; troops gathered by, 192
 Henely, Mrs. Eugene, office of, 495
 Henely, John C., law partnership of, 10
 Hennepin, Father Louis, story of, 303
 Henry, Geo. F., 651
 Henry County, historical society in, 326; mills in, 326
 Hepburn, William Peters, studies of, 11; work of, 16
 Herrick, Jean C., 327
 Hersey, Henry J., article by, 141
 Hewett, Edgar L., article by, 304
 Hickenlooper, Frank, statement of, 456, 465, 467
 Hides, sale of, 281; duties on, 362
 Higby, Chester Penn, monograph by, 134
 Higginson, Thomas Wentworth, article by, 64, 130; reference to, 71, 84, 119; quotation from, 75; work of, 120, 124
 High schools, county, abolition of, 566
 Highway Commission, State, personnel of, 503, 591, 592; contracts of, 511; law relative to, 535; powers of, 591; work of, 594
 Highways, construction of, 511, 562; legislation relative to, 534, 590-596; designation of, as arterials, 594; rubbish along, 595
 Highways, Committee on, work of, 593
 Hill, David B., candidacy of, 383-386
 Hill, Lafe, bill introduced by, 543, 568
 Hill, Margaret, article by, 490
 Hindman, T. C., message from, 347; residence of, 348
 Hinman, Jack J., article by, 639
Hispanic-American Historical Review, The, resumption of, 136
 Historical activities, 155, 325, 491, 648
 Historical Building, repair of, 504, 529
 Historical, Memorial and Art Department, letter in library of, 240; appropriation for, 523; work of, 628
 Historical Department, Curator of, bond of, 508; work of, 509, 629
 Historical museum, uses of, 136, 637
Historical Quarterly, The, articles in, 306, 307, 473, 633, 634
Historical Society Started, Getting a County, 139
History, Local, The Development of, 634
History, Local, in the Public Schools, 635
History, Local, The Romance of, 303, 473, 474
History, The State's Function in Promoting the Cultivation of its, 307
History in the Press, 137, 475
History Teaching and International Relations, 635
 Hobart, C. W., work of, 41
 Hodge, F. W., article by, 138
 Hoeltje, Hubert H., mention of, 160, 328; writings of, 312, 481
 HOELTJE, HUBERT H., *Notes on the History of Lecturing in Iowa, 1855-1888*, 62-131
 HOELTJE, HUBERT H., *Ralph Waldo Emerson in Iowa*, 236-276
 Hoeye, Frank M., articles by, 485, 487, 637
 Hoffmann, M. M., article by, 477
 Hogan, Dennis, verdict regarding, 14
 Hogs, raising of, 277, 284, 290, 291, 297
 Hogue, Ernest L., mention of, 157; article by, 312; service of, 544
 Hohenberger, Frank M., talk by, 156; paper by, 635
 Holden, Edward G., article by, 635
 Holdoegel, P. C., address by, 159

- Holland, J. G., article by, 64; quotation from, 66, 67, 69; lecture by, 86, 115, 116, 127
- Hollingswerth, Frank, bill introduced by, 516
- Hollis, C. A., bill introduced by, 535
- Holman, Frederick V., article by, 138
- Homer, settlement of, 281; mention of, 282; abandonment of, 291, 292
- Homestead (Pennsylvania), riots at, 411, 412, 415, 438, 439
- Homesteads, supply of, 285; laws relative to, 615
- Hoover, Albert B., 493
- Hoover, Herbert Clark, articles by, 145
- Hopkins, Mr., lecture by, 115
- Hopkins, John A., Jr., article by, 312
- Horn, Ernest, article by, 481
- Hornaday, William T., opinion of, 454; statement by, 468
- Horse and Mule Breeders' Association, organization of, 585, 586
- Horse nettle, law relative to, 582
- Horse race, article on, 153
- Horse thieves, punishment of, 490; story of, 642
- Horticulture, promotion of, 606
- Hospital, University, bill relative to, 522
- Hospital and Colony for Epileptics and Feeble-minded, State, appropriation for, 526
- Hospitals for Insane, State, appropriation for, 526; number of persons in, 575
- Hough, Emerson,—Historian of the Un-
sung*, 308, 316
- Houghton, Frederick, paper by, 473
- Houghton, Mrs. H. C., office of, 495
- House of Representatives (Iowa), acts passed by, 186, 187; membership of, 495, 511, 512; number of bills in, 499, 500, 510; duty of speaker of, 511; resolutions in, 513; bill in, 518, 535, 552, 592, 601
- House of Representatives (United States), mention of, 169, 171; Iowa delegate to, 171, 195; action of, 195, 227, 232; committee of, 196, 197, 198; Constitution submitted to, 212; bill passed by, 215, 222, 228, 363, 367; party control of, 379; appropriations of, 419, 430
- Hovey, A. P., report of, 349, 350
- Howard, O. O., lectures by, 115, 127
- Howard County, historical society of, 326, 492; pageant in, 649
- Howard Memorial Library, librarian of, 327
- Howay, F. W., articles by, 140, 306
- Howe, J. H., office of, 492
- Howe, Julia Ward, work of, 101
- Howell, H. R., 158
- Howells, William Dean, mention of, 110
- Hubbell, F. M., 651
- Huene, Earl C., 493
- Hueston, Ethel (Mrs. Best), book by, 312
- Hughes, L. B., committee work of, 192
- Hull, Albert, 327
- Hull, Frederick M., appropriation for, 527
- Humboldt, settlement of, 281, 282
- Hume, Grace Nicholas, article by, 312
- Hummer's Bell, story of, 644
- Hunt, C. O., article by, 312
- Hunter, D., command of, 342
- Hunt, Garrett B., article by, 474
- Hunt, Thomas James de la, paper by, 491, 633
- Hunter, Fred H., committee work of, 650
- Hunter, Grace, poem by, 639
- Hunters, 320, 453, 457, 458, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 468, 469, 470
- Hurst, Hiram, article on, 153
- Hutchinson, Eleanor, article by, 481
- Hutchinson, Eli, 158
- Hutchinson, J. G., defeat of, 368
- Hutchinson, Woods, articles by, 145, 481
- Ice cream, law relative to, 579
- Ijams, W. E., work of, 53
- Illinois, Lieutenant Governor of, 76; Surveyor General of, 166; Democratic victory in, 362; school laws in, 395, 432, 433, 437, 438; Germans in, 432, 433, 437; archaeological survey of, 473
- Illinois and Utah, 1840-1860, Mormon Life and Doctrines in*, 476
- Illinois Catholic Historical Review*, contents of, 137, 303, 475, 634
- Illinois Country, Medicine in the*, 142
- Illinois—The Cradle of Christianity*, 303, 475, 634
- Illinois, The Early Irish of*, 634
- Illinois from 1865 to 1925, The Expansion of Higher Education in*, 142
- Illinois, 1847-1856, The Last Years of the Whig Party in*, 142
- Illinois State Historical Society, Journal of the*, 306, 476
- Illinois State Historical Library, Collections of the*, volume 20 of, 474
- Illinois State Historical Society, Transactions of the*, 142, 143, 477
- Illinois Studies in the Social Sciences, University of*, 137
- Illinois, Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in*, 306

676 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Illinois River, The Fisher Mound Group, Successive Aboriginal Occupations Near the Mouth of the*, 632
- Immigration, reference to, 320; restriction of, 395; legislation regarding, 397; research in, 472, 480
- Income tax, graduated, demand for, 396, 442; bill for, 539
- Independence, lecture course in, 65, 66, 121, 127, 254-256, 269; newspaper in, 79, 256; Baptist church of, 255; trading posts at, 280; hospital at, 526
- Independence, Declaration of, 134, 306, 628
- Independent*, articles in, 88, 105
- Independents, election of, 362
- Indeterminate sentence, provisions of, 519, 618, 620
- Indian Affairs, Senate Committee on, 172
- Indian Affairs in the Lower Mississippi Valley, 1771-1772, Documents Regarding*, 138
- Indian Affairs of the Iowa Region, 1827-1830*, 637, 638
- Indian and Pioneer Stories Suitable for Children, Bibliography of*, 472
- Indian boundary line, reference to, 172, 175, 177, 205
- Indian bureau, reform of, 371; files of, 638
- Indian Cave Habitations at Maquoketa, Iowa*, 473
- Indian Department and the Occupation of the Great West, 1758-1766, The Imperial*, 142
- Indian schools, difficulties over, 433
- Indian Territory, troops in, 349, 352; admission of, 477
- Indian Tradition, Backgrounds of*, 478
- Indiana, settlers from, 114, 151; roads in, 252; Democratic victory in, 362; election of 1888 in, 365; election of 1892 in, 372; population of, 375; mounds in, 636
- Indiana, Historic and Scenic*, 155, 635
- Indiana, Pioneer Presbyterianism in*, 302
- Indiana, Southeastern, Methodism in*, 474, 633
- Indiana Biographical Series*, volume of, 137
- Indiana Day, designation of, 158
- Indiana Historical Bureau, meeting sponsored by, 155
- Indiana Historical Collections*, volume of, 137
- Indiana Historical Society, meeting of, 155
- Indiana Historical Society, Southwestern, meeting of, 491
- Indiana History Bulletin*, articles in, 305, 635, 636
- Indiana History Conference, meeting of, 155, 635
- Indiana History in the Schools, Progress of*, 635
- Indiana Magazine of History*, contents of, 138, 302, 474, 633
- Indiana Newspapers 1829-1860*, 138
- Indianapolis (Indiana), meetings held at, 155, 648
- Indianapolis Schools, Some Objectives of Social Science Teaching in the*, 635
- Indianola, "Lane Trail" through, 41; resident of, 403
- Indians, paper on, 139; treaties with, 166, 167, 169, 205, 229, 356, 357; protection from, 281; neutral lands of, 282; religion of, 303; flight of, on Des Moines River, 320; justice among, 320; expedition against, 353; Commissioner of, 433; Harrison's policy toward, 438; trapping by, 464; report on, 477, 486, 488; history of, 644; culture of, 648
- Indians, The Mascoutens or Prairie Potawatomes*, 303
- Indians and Indian Fighters*, 476
- Indians in Northern Iowa*, 478
- Indians on a Basis of Education, A Comparison of Mental Abilities of Nomadic and Sedentary*, 632
- Indians, Reminiscences of Life Among the*, 477
- Indictable offenses, law relative to, 617, 618
- Indictments, filing of, 626
- Indigent persons, bill relative to, 522
- Industrial Commission, appropriation for, 524; work of, 576
- Influence of Natural Environment in North-Central Iowa, The*, by WILLIAM JULIUS BERRY, 277-298
- Informations, filing of, 617, 618, 621, 626
- Ingham, Harvey, book by, 312; portrait presented by, 327; speech by, 494
- Inheritance Taxation, Progress in the Law of*, 147
- Initiative and referendum, reform of, 442
- Injunction, granting of, 577
- Inkpaduta, raid by, 321
- Insane, State Hospital for, 517, 526, 575
- Insanity, law relative to, 574
- Insect pests, law relative to, 584
- Insko, Myron, 493
- Institutions, State, appropriations for, 522
- Insurance, law relative to, 611-614
- Insurance, Commissioner of, law relative to, 509; appointment of, 512; work of, 611, 612, 613, 614

- Insurance companies, domestic, 612; work of, 614
- Insurance Department, officers of, 509; appropriation for, 524; salaries in, 612
- Interest, rates of, 373-376
- Interior, Department of the, 4, 59, 472
- Interior, Secretary of the, 59, 229
- International Live Stock Show, team sent to, 530, 588
- Internship, requirement of, 603
- Intoxicating liquors, law relative to, 620
- Investigation, State Bureau of, 620
- Iowa, lecturing in, 62-131, 236-276; admission of, 63, 199, 200, 207-209, 212, 215, 216, 219, 220, 226, 228, 232; makers of, 149; miners of, 150; history of, 150, 151, 152, 488, 644, 649; trail across, 152; boundaries of, 163-228, 207-235, 228-232, 645; creation of, 173; Legislative Assembly of, 186, 187, 191, 192, 193; capital of, 191, 323; troops of, 193, 194, 195, 321, 355; Governors of, 195, 198, 199, 200, 203, 204, 205, 207, 208, 210, 235, 646; "panhandle of", 232; settlement of, 277-292; State flower of, 308; railroads in, 318; schools in, 319, 568; immigrants to, 320; law-makers of, 321; pioneer days in, 321, 322; colonization in, 321; winters in, 322; legislation in, 323; early education in, 326; economic conditions in, 372-379; population of, 375, 376; prosperity of, 438, 439; game in, 450-471; counties of, 489; Mormons in, 489; securities of, 509; printing in, 511; census of, 511; Constitution of, 513; Supreme Court of, 515; bonds of, 520, 565, 607; taxes in, 536; Veterans' Bureau in, 575; soliciting funds in, 575; coal mines in, 576; regulation of professions in, 579, 580; hunting in, 580; regulation of professions in, 601; blue sky law in, 605; banking situation in, 608-611; Supreme Court of, 624; Revolutionary soldier buried in, 629; first automobile in, 645; archeological survey of, 648
- Iowa — and the Federal Reserve*, 145
- Iowa, The Boundaries of*, by ERIK MCKINLEY ERIKSSON, 163-235, 480
- Iowa, Child Welfare in*, 484
- Iowa, County Government and Administration in*, 157
- Iowa, A Dying Denomination in*, 638
- Iowa, Early, A Pageant of*, 326
- Iowa, Early, Wild Life in*, by HENRY ARNOLD BENNETT, 450-471, 638
- Iowa, The Election of 1892 in*, by WALTER ELLSWORTH NYDEGGER, 359-449
- Iowa, Northern, Indians in*, 478
- Iowa, The Influence of Natural Environment in North-Central*, by WILLIAM JULIUS BERRY, 277-298, 479
- Iowa, A Minor Prophet in*, 638
- Iowa, Northwestern, Its History and Traditions, 1804-1926*, publication of, 472
- Iowa, Prehistoric Man in*, 481, 633, 639
- Iowa, Ralph Waldo Emerson in*, by HUBERT H. HOELTJE, 236-276, 481
- Iowa, Sketches of*, quotation from, 467
- Iowa, Western, High Water in*, 481
- Iowa Agriculture 1920 to 1926, Income to*, 639
- "Iowa Anti-Capital Punishment and Prison Discipline Society", secretary of, 52
- Iowa as a Manufacturing State*, 309, 314
- Iowa Bankers' Association*, work of, 609
- Iowa Camp Meetings, Early*, 482
- Iowa Capitol Reporter*, 6, 63, 217, 220
- Iowa City*, newspapers in, 5-9, 14, 217, 267; hotel in, 7; meetings at, 8, 45, 46, 47, 51, 209, 220; removal of capital from, 9; university at, 30, 31, 35, 36; institution at, 53; railroad through, 54, 55, 238; lyceum in, 63; lecture association of, 127; lecturers in, 267; capitol at, 308; Station WSUI at, 326; hospital at, 522; law relative to, 630; high school at, 652
- Iowa City Daily Evening Reporter*, 19
- Iowa City Republican*, 8, 11, 20, 39, 43, 80, 87, 106, 405, 406, 424, 433, 438, 439
- Iowa City Township*, school meeting in, 53
- Iowa City Weekly Iowa State Reporter*, 14, 48
- Iowa County*, representative of, 8, 19; wild turkeys in, 466
- Iowa Democratic Enquirer*, attitude of, 74
- Iowa Falls*, pioneer times near, 152, 642
- Iowa Federation of Women's Clubs*, district meetings of, 157; *Iowa History Week* sponsored by, 326; convention of, 494, 495; officers of, 495
- Iowa Flag, An Early*, 308
- Iowa Forest Plants, Occurrence of Mycorrhiza in*, 482
- Iowa Historical Record*, quotation from, 267
- "Iowa History, Dramatic Episodes in Early", talk on, 157, 493
- Iowa History Week*, program for, 326
- Iowa Homestead*, story in, 478
- Iowa in the Field of Literature*, 638

- Iowa Indians, treaty with, 167
Iowa Interiors, 148
Iowa Lands, Lincoln's, 478
 Iowa Legislative Assembly, memorial passed by, 195, 203, 204; message to, 201; work of, 208, 209, 217, 220
 Iowa Library Association, meeting of, 494
 Iowa Masonic Library, letter in, 78, 79; autograph in, 85; trip to, 478
 Iowa National Guard, law relative to, 628
Iowa Official Register, appropriation for, 530
 "Iowa Pioneer in Literature, The", 326
Iowa Pioneers, The, 315, 326
 Iowa Primary Road System, improvement of, 590
 Iowa Produce Act, provisions of, 510, 511, 581; passage of, 571, 572
 "Iowa Queries and Answers", furnishing of, 650
 Iowa Railway and Light Corporation, law relative to, 630
Iowa Reports, Clarke's work on, 3, 18, 19
 Iowa Republican League, conventions of, 398
 Iowa River, Wilkinson's death in, 13
 Iowa soldiers, roster of, 507, 530
 Iowa Soldiers' Home, appropriations for, 526
 Iowa Soldiers' Orphans' Home, inmates of, 517, 546; appropriation for, 526
Iowa Standard, The, 5-9, 10, 52
 Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, appropriation for, 520, 521, 526; dean of, 586; faculty member of, 638, 650
Iowa State Fish and Game Department, Evolution of the, 479
Iowa State Medical Society, The Journal of the, 308
Iowa State Press, The, opinion of, 420
Iowa State Register, articles in, 408, 415, 418, 419, 422, 426, 427, 431, 434, 437
 Iowa State Teachers College, location of, 257; work of, 521; appropriation for, 526; injury received at, 528; publication by, 637
 Iowa State Temperance Alliance, president of, 339; meeting of, 389; work of, 424
 Iowa Supreme Court Reporter, 3
Iowa Territory and General Jackson's Fine, 637
 Iowa war flags, display of, 505
Iowa Weekly Republican, article in, 49, 53, 54
Iowa 1855-1885, Notes on the History of Lecturing in, 312
 Iowana, 143, 308, 478, 637
Iowa's Arrested Development, 484
 "Iowa's Past, Stories out of", use of, by A. P., 650
 Irish, F. M., trial of, 14; statement of, 455
 Irish, John P., letters written by, 650
 Irish, vote of, 431, 432, 445
 Irving, Willie, Emerson guided by, 261
 Isaac Mattson Post, 647
 Isbell, Norman W., mention of, 18
 Jackson, Albert W., article by, 151, 642, 645
 Jackson, Andrew, legislature closed by, 636
 Jackson, George L., book by, 140
 Jackson, Joseph, article by, 301
 Jackson County, vote in, 446
Jackson's, General, Fine, Iowa Territory and, 637
Jackson's, Jim, Raid, 642
 Jail, county, imprisonment in, 599, 606, 619, 620, 625
 James, Alfred P., article by, 137
 James, G. Wilke, trip of, 270-272
 James, James Alton, address by, 476
James Sprunt Historical Publications, The, numbers of, 134
James Sprunt Historical Studies, The, name changed to, 134
 Jameson, Robert E., article by, 639
 Jay, L. D., 327
 Jeancon, Jean Allard, article by, 142, 305
 Jefferson, settlement of, 281; elk near, 461
 Jefferson Barracks, Curtis at, 341
 Jenkins, J. F., article by, 632
 Jenks, William L., article by, 307, 476, 635
 Jennings, H. I., 158
 Jensen, Andrew, article by, 643
 Jerome, J. N., work of, 41
 Jews, persecution of, 395
 Jillson, Willard Rouse, book by, 139
 Johannesen, Rolf, article by, 307
Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, monograph in, 300
 Johnson, Andrew, cabinet of, 59, 474; speech about, 60; reference to, 84; attack on, 91, 95; appointment by, 357
 Johnson, Andrew E., experiences of, 644
 Johnson, C. J., office of, 129
 Johnson, Charles B., article by, 142
 Johnson, Francis, bill introduced by, 543
 Johnson, Frank M., article by, 637
 Johnson, J. H., bill introduced by, 611
 Johnson, Mays, appointment of, 191
 Johnson County, representative of, 8, 19,

- 630; criminal case in, 12; mention of, 36; convention, work of, 48, 49; Republicans of, 51; first cabin in, 63; deer in, 455; law applicable to, 549
- Johnson County, Iowa, An Account of the Good Roads Campaign in*, 147
- Johnstone, Lizzie Rice, article by, 308
- Joliet, Louis, Iowa as seen by, 450
- Jonas, Louise, article by, 646
- Jones, David T., paper by, 313
- Jones, George Noble, papers of, 473
- Jones, Glenn W., article by, 486, 487
- Jones, H. C., appropriation for, 528
- Jones, Henry Craig, article by, 145, 481
- Jones, Hloyle, article by, 632
- Jones, Irma T., writings of, 141, 307, 476
- Jones, Ivan E., article by, 305
- Jones, John W., office of, 53
- Jones, Mrs. Laurence C., article by, 481
- Jones, Matt B., paper by, 631
- Jones, Patricia, injury of, 528
- Jones County, lynching in, 322; deer in, 455; Representative from, 495
- Jones County Historical Society, contribution to, 326
- Jopling, J. E., paper by, 476; address by, 648
- Joranson, Einar, paper by, 301
- Judge, candidate for, 400
- Judges, District, appropriation for, 523
- Judges, Supreme Court, number of, 515; law relative to, 625
- Judicial districts, number of, 35
- Judicial Procedure, laws relative to, 516, 621-627
- Judiciary, laws relative to, 515, 516
- Judiciary, Committee on, work of, 212, 215, 500, 516
- Junior colleges, maintenance of, 507; establishment of, 567
- Junior Dairy Cattle Judging Team, appropriation for, 530, 588
- Junior High School, Some Paramount Objectives of the*, 309
- Junior liens, law relative to, 623
- Jury, law relative to, 622
- Justice, delay of, 624
- Justice, Department of, appropriation for, 524
- Justice of the Peace, jurisdiction of, 621
- Juvenile Court, work of, 572
- Juvenile Home, State, appropriation for, 526, 527
- Kanesville, Mormon colony in, 154
- Kansas, freeing of, 3, 38, 39, 40; "Lane Trail" to, 40, 41; supplies sent to, 42; Brown's party from, 42; lecture on, 74; troops of, 349; Blunt stationed in, 352; Curtis in, 352-355; legislature of, 355; Democratic victory in, 362; mortgages in, 375, 376; population of, 375; People's party in, 376; delegates from, 387
- Kansas, Department of, assignment made to, 352
- Kansas, National Aid Convention of, 41
- Kansas, The Shifting Cow Towns of*, 314, 476
- Kansas Central Committee of Iowa, members of, 40, 41
- Kansas City (Missouri), site of, 354; loan company at, 375
- Kansas River, mention of, 166, 167
- Kantor, MacKinlay, writings of, 313, 324, 481, 486
- Kartak, Mollie Maurer, article by, 634
- Kasson, John A., work of, 55-57
- Kathan, John, sketch of, 645
- Kavanaugh, Marcus, speeches by, 433
- Keck, Inez, story related to, 324
- Keeler, Lucy E., paper by, 307
- Keen, Mr., map of, 291
- Keith's Steam Mill, Brown at, 44
- Kelley, E. L., biographical sketch of, 136
- Kellogg, Louise Phelps, article by, 137, 308, 633
- Kelly's army, article about, 644
- Kemper's Visit to Minnesota in 1843, Bishop Jackson*, 139
- Kendall, John S., article by, 138, 307
- Kenea, John P., sketch of life of, 154
- Kennedy, J. P., articles by, 152, 318, 644
- Kennett, Luther M., Curtis supported by, 336, 337
- Kent, William G., candidacy of, 400
- Kentucky, area of, 216
- Kentucky, University of, publication by, 633
- Kentucky, When Detroit Invaded*, 306
- Kentucky for Sheep, A Journey to*, 637
- Kentucky Geological Survey, The*, 304
- Kentucky Land Grants*, 139
- Kentucky settlement, article on, 153
- Kentucky State Historical Society, The Register of the*, contents of, 136, 304
- Keokuk, Chief, story of, 319
- Keokuk, Phillips at, 90, 258; Mark Twain in, 107, 108; lecture course in, 118, 119, 127, 257-260; plank road from, 150; Emerson at, 257-260, 263; Library Association of, 107, 257, 258; Church at, 258; Taylor in, 259; Hotel at, 263, 264; Catlin near, 318; steamboat trip from, 322; Curtis at, 334,

- 337, 340, 357; mayor of, 337; canal at, 338; Second Iowa Infantry in, 340; statue in, 358; early days in, 490; address at, 493; interest refunded to, 527; troops at, 645; medical colleges at, 646
Keokuk, The Saukie Indians and Their Great Chiefs Black Hawk and, 143
 Keokuk County, first court held in, 326; wild game in, 455, 465, 469; history of, 643
Keokuk Daily Constitution, The, quotation from, 107
 Keokuk *Gate City*, articles in, 259, 260
 Keosauqua, resident of, 18; meeting at, 184
 Keyes, Charles Reuben, article by, 154, 481, 488, 639; lecture by, 648
 Kidder, A. V., article by, 139
 Kiesel, Mrs. George W., 493
 Kimball, Abel, biographical sketch of, 136
 Kimball, Clem F., service of, 493, 518
 Kimberly, David W., bill introduced by, 519
 Kindig, James W., appointment of, 516
 King, Ameda Ruth, article by, 142
 King, M. C., 158
 King, T. Starr, lectures by, 74
 Kingsbury, Joseph L., article by, 304
 Kingston, C. S., article by, 633
 Kirby, Thomas J., article by, 145
 Kirkpatrick, R. Z., article by, 145
 Kirkwood, Julia A., paper by, 313
 Kirkwood, Samuel J., work of, 47, 53, 339; speech by, 48; reference to, 58, 357
 Kishkekosh, article about, 151
 Kline, J. Leonard, 158
 Kline, John F., bill introduced by, 592
 Kneeland, Abner, report of, 185
 Knight, Adelaide H., article by, 321, 644
 Knight, Mrs. F. W., article by, 489
 Knights of the Golden Circle, member of, 418, 419
 Knock, H. E., article by, 642
 "Know Nothing" party, Clarke's connection with, 45; conventions of, 45, 46
 Knowlton, William P., 650, 651
 Knox, Joseph, work of, 13, 14
 Knox, Julia LeClere, article by, 138
 Knoxville, "Lane Trail" through, 41; memorial hall at, 531
 Koehler, Charles, article by, 153
 Kossuth, Louis, reference to, 343
 Kossuth County, history of, 152, 156, 644
 "Kossuth's, Louis, Appeal to the Middle West, 1851-1852", 325
 Kramer, W. H., 651
 Krausnick, Gertrude, article by, 139
 Kresensky, Raymond, poem by, 145, 313
 Krey, August C., paper by, 491, 633
 Kuppens, Francis Xavier, article by, 634
 Kutchin, Victor, article by, 634
 Kutz, W. E., family of, 486
 Kyle, James H., nomination of, 388, 389
 Labor, legislation on, 395, 396; influence of tariff on, 410-415
 Labor, Bureau of, appropriation of, 524
 Labor Commissioner, report by, 413, 414
 Lacona, history of, 644
 Lafargue, André, article by, 635
 La Force, E. F., 158
 Lafayette, Marquis de la, anniversary of, 636
 Lafayette Public School, dedication of, 636
 Lahontan, Baron, reference to, 335
 Lake, Mrs. John Fox, address by, 494; office of, 494, 495
 Lake City, settlement of, 281; representative from, 500
 Lake View, law relative to, 629
 Lamont, Douglass, poem by, 481
 Lambert, O. A., article by, 142
 Land, acquisition of, 285, 396, 397, 554, 559; policy concerning, 373
 Landolt, Velma, poem by, 313
 Landstrom, Russell C., article by, 321, 489
 Lane, James H., work of, 38, 39; letters from, 40
 "Lane Trail", route of, 40, 41
 Langford, George, paper by, 632
 Langtry, Rosa A., article by, 305
 Langworthy, Edward, work of, 211
 Langworthy, James L., memorial to, 492
 Langworthy, Lucius H., memorial to, 492
 Lansing, settlement of, 319
 LaPorte City, Nancy Moore of, 154
 Laracy, John, paper by, 477
 Larceny, punishment for, 618
 Larrabee, Austin P., article by, 478, 481
 Larrabee, William, reference to, 368
 Larrabee, Mrs. William, Jr., office of, 495
Last Legal Frontier, The, 633
 Launa, article about, 646
 Laurie, A. G., lectures by, 77
 Law enforcement, discussion of, 617
Law Scholarship to Age and Preliminary Academic Preparation, The Relation of, 145
 Lawmakers, article about, 321
 Lawrence College, sketch of, 141
 Lawson, Victor E., address by, 491
 Lea, Albert Miller, survey made by, 174-176

- Lead Region, The Century Old*, 634
- League of Iowa Municipalities, convention of, 652
- Loase, Mrs. Mary E., appeal signed by, 402; opposition to, 428; speeches by, 435
- Lowitt, Roger, story by, 150
- Lechlitter, Ruth, poems by, 145, 481
- LoClaire, Antoine, property of, 237, 238
- LeClaire Hall (Davenport), lecture in, 73
- LoClaire House (Davenport), Emerson at, 237, 239
- Lectures, pay for, 115, 116; account of, 236-276
- Lecturing in Iowa 1855-1885, Notes on the History of*, by HUBERT H. HOELTJE, 62-131, 312
- Ledbetter, William M., paper by, 475
- Lee, Bishop, lecture by, 98
- Lee, F. H., mention of, 12
- Lee, Frank A., career of, 644
- Lee, Robert E., survey by, 291, 325, 336, 646
- Lee, Thomas J., survey by, 228, 229
- Lee County, vote in, 446; wild turkeys in, 466; appropriation for, 527; law applicable to, 541
- Leffler, Shepherd, speech by, 218
- Legalizing acts, 531, 544, 570, 629, 630
- Leggett, C. M., elk killed by, 462
- Legion Memorial Park, dedication of, 159
- Legislation, history of, 323
- "Legislation, A Review of Recent", 495
- Legislature, laws relative to, 511-515
- Legumes, production of, 296
- Leinard, M. C., article by, 154
- Leland, Waldo G., compilation by, 135
- LeMars, railroads in, 488
- Lemon, Allan Clark, article by, 639
- Lenihan, Elizabeth, recollections of, 322
- Lenox College, student at, 495
- Leonard, L. O., articles by, 136, 640
- LeQuette, S. F., 327
- Letts, F. Dickinson, paper by, 313
- Levering, N., article by, 481
- Lewis, Charles Lee, paper by, 140
- Lewis, Isaac N., report of, 185
- Lewis, J., talk by, 247
- Lewis, John A., 327
- Lewis, W. H., paper by, 159, 492
- Lewis, W. R., sketch of career of, 322
- Lewis, Warner, militia commanded by, 189
- Lewis County (Missouri), boundary war in, 187, 188
- Libby, O. G., periodical edited by, 637
- Librarian, Law, bond of, 508
- Librarian, State, bond of, 508
- Libraries, first in Iowa, 73; in Davis County, 319; taxes for, 530; establishment of, 558, 559; funds for school, 569; article on, 641
- Library, State, curator of, bond of, 508; bill for, 521; appropriation for, 524
- Library Commission, State, work of, 508; appropriation for, 524
- Licenses, issuing of, 533, 554, 579, 580, 601-604
- Lieutenant Governor, office of, 29; candidate for, 400
- Life insurance, laws relative to, 612
- Lincoln, Abraham, election of, 51, 52, 55; lecture on, 94, 101; assassination of, 94; reminiscences of, 154; Sandburg's biography of, 156; reference to, 276; command removed by, 342; act approved by, 348; correspondence with, 349, 350, 351; Curtis removed by, 351, 352; booklet about, 632
- Lincoln, Abraham, and New Salem*, 476, 477
- Lincoln, Robert, vote for, 383
- Lincoln, Sarah Bush*, 477
- Lincoln, Thomas, in Cumberland County*, 136, 137
- Lincoln Centennial Association, publications of, 134, 632
- Lincoln-Douglas Debate*, 302
- Lincoln in the Year 1858*, 134
- Lincoln in the Year 1859*, 632
- Lincoln's, Abraham, Attitude Towards Education*, 481
- Lincoln's, President, Body Guard, 1863-65, Experiences as a Member of*, 637
- Lincoln's Iowa Lands*, 478
- Linder, William P., arrest of, 200, 201; pardon of, 203
- Lindley, James, work of, 14
- Lindly, J. M., article by, 145
- Linn, Lewis F., remarks by, 196
- Linn County, attorney from, 13; medicine in, 323; wild turkeys in, 466; representatives of, 512; history of, 644
- Lippincott, Mrs. Sarah Jane Clarke, lectures by, 79
- Literary Societies, Associated Western, work of, 120-131
- Literature, Iowa in the Field of*, 638
- Little Brown Church in the Vale, history of, 644
- Little Rock (Arkansas), attempted capture of, 346
- Little Sioux River, relics in valley of, 154; pageant near, 649
- Live stock show, team sent to, 588
- Lizzard Creek, post on, 281

- Lloyd, Frederick, quotation from, 42; mention of, 59
- Lloyd, James T., article by, 141
- Loan companies, location of, 375
- Loans, collateral, 613
- Locke, D. R., lecture by, 115
- Locke, V. M., Jr., article by, 142
- Lockley, Fred, article by, 475
- Lockridge, Ross F., address by, 305
- Logan, Marguerite, 158
- Logan, Olive, lectures by, 100
- Lohman, M. L., paper by, 482
- Lomasney, Patrick, article by, 475
- Lord, W. Blair, and Luse, Lane and Company, accounts of, 22
- Louden, William, article by, 152
- Louisa County, history of, 321, 490; drainage tax in, 527
- Louisiana, purchase of, 164; organization of, 164; legislature of, 636
- Louisiana, The French Governors of*, 635
- Louisiana, Marriage Contracts of the Spanish Period in*, 636
- Louisiana Historical Quarterly, The*, contents of, 138, 307, 636
- Louisiana Plantation of the French Colonial Period, 1737-1738, A Great*, 307
- Louisiana Sugar Plantation under the Slavery Régime, Routine on a*, 635
- Louisville, University of, publications by, 306, 473
- Louisville Courier-Journal*, editor of, 101, 385
- Lowden, Frank Orren, articles by, 313, 640
- Lowe, Enos, letters from, 225
- Lowe, R. P., letter from, 7, 8; pardon by, 14; nomination of, 48
- Lowell, James Russell, reference to, 92, 249
- Lucas, C. L., articles by, 488, 489
- Lucas, Robert, offices of, 163; appointment by, 174; report to, 176, 187, 188; correspondence with, 177, 178, 182, 183, 185, 186; proclamation by, 178-182; message of, 186, 208; orders by, 189, 190; attitude of, 192-194; work of, 209, 210, 211
- Lucas Boundaries, 208, 209, 215, 222
- Lucas County, history of, 645
- Luke, Lou Mallory, poem by, 146
- Lull, Thelma Lucile, poems by, 313, 482
- Luthe, F. H., 327
- Lutherans, persecution of, 395
- Lyday, June F., article by, 640
- Lyman, Walter C., lectures by, 119, 127
- Lynch, George B., speech by, 156
- Lynch, William O., article by, 142
- Lynn, J. V., writings of, 313
- Lyons, Bessie L., story by, 313
- Lyons, Nathaniel, orders from, 340
- Lyons County, history of, 646, 647
- Lyons, Young Men's Association of, 70, 122, 127, 243, 244; Taylor in, 116, 117, 118; Douglass in, 118; lecturing in, 127, 243; Emerson at, 243, 244
- Maar, Charles, article by, 135
- Mabie, E. C., speech by, 494
- McAllister, John, reminiscences of, 489
- McArthur, Lewis A., articles by, 138, 303, 633
- Macbride, Thomas H., resolution relative to, 650
- McCall, S. M., 327
- McCarthy, C. G., candidacy of, 398
- McCaskey, Judge, talk by, 159
- McCaulley, Marion R., bills introduced by, 500
- Mack, Guy E., speech by, 156
- McClain, Donald, 327
- McClellan, George B., report to, 342
- McCombs, N. D., 493
- McConlogue, J. J., 400
- McCormick, David I., article by, 305
- McCrath, Patrick, indictment of, 14
- McCulloch, Benjamin, forces of, 344
- Macy, Nathan Wilson, career of, 646
- McDaniel, Jesse, 187
- McDaniel, William, appointment of, 191; speech by, 192
- McDonald, Hunter, paper by, 475
- McDonald, W. J., articles by, 306, 476, 635
- MacDowell, Mrs. Gwendolyn Wiggin, 327
- McElroy, Margaret J., book by, 146, 482
- MacFadden Banking Act, The*, 483
- McFarland, Lawrence, office of, 401
- McFarland, W. M., candidacy of, 398
- McFarlane, Arch W., bills introduced by, 499, 500, 518, 519, 539, 540, 544, 601
- McFarlane, Wm. K., letter by, 304
- McGee, Lee, 153
- McGoorty, John P., article by, 634
- McGranahan, John H., article about, 490
- McGregor, foothills of, 450; school at, 494, 649
- McGuire, John, verdict regarding, 14
- MacHarg, John Brainerd, paper by, 476
- McKee, Joseph, writings of, 482, 651
- MacKenzie, Charles, nomination of, 403
- McKern, W. C., papers by, 473, 632
- Mackinac Island, meeting at, 648
- McKinley, William, votes for, 383; speeches by, 435

- McKinley Bill, 362, 364, 365, 378, 390, 406-410, 431, 439
- McKinnan, Bess, article by, 304
- MacLean, J. Arthur, article by, 636
- McMillen, Lois, article by, 152
- McMurray, Donald L., articles by, 138, 146, 305
- McNamee, Graham, speech by, 494
- McNoely, Marion Hurd, writings of, 314
- McQuiddy, Maynard S., article by, 478
- Madison County, pioneers of, 150, 153, 159, 652; first election in, 153; first schools in, 153; farm lands in, 153; "protracted meetings" in, 308; history of, 153; wild game in, 461, 463; historical society of, 492; park in, 504
- Madrid, history of, 486
- Magonigle, H. Van Buren, work of, 155
- Mahan, Bruce E., writings of, 146, 153, 482, 635, 640; addresses by, 156, 326, 493, 649; mention of, 314; pageant prepared by, 326
- Mahan, George A., article by, 305
- Mahaska County, wild game in, 458, 470
- Maher, Teresa L., articles by, 137, 475
- Mahone, William, 371
- Making Amendments in the Fifties*, 135
- Malin, James C., article by, 474
- Mall, Franklin P., life of, 638
- Mandamus, action of, 624, 625
- Mandans, treaties with, 357
- Manilla, law relative to, 629
- Mankato (Minnesota), historical convention at, 139; trading posts at, 280
- Mann, Horace, 73
- Manning, Truman W., article by, 314
- "Mansfield Blues", commandant of, 332, 333
- Manufactured goods, tariff on, 362
- Maquoketa, Iowa, Indian Cave Habitations at*, 473
- Marietta, county seat at, 15-17
- Marines, roster of, 507; laws relative to, 537; aid to, 547
- Marion, Young Men's Christian Association of, 70, 269; lecture association of, 127; lectures at, 268, 269; Emerson at, 268, 269; history of, 318
- Marion County (Iowa), event in, 487; law relative to, 531; Senator from, 544; Representative from, 611
- Marion County (Missouri), boundary excitement in, 187, 189, 191
- Marion Register*, records in, 269
- Market Hall (Iowa City), meeting at, 48, 54
- Marks, C. R., article by, 318
- Marmaduke, John S., messages of, 140
- Marmaduke, Meredith M., message of, 199
- Marquette, Jacques, 137, 303, 450, 475, 648
- Marriage, lecture on, 100; law relative to, 577
- Marsh, George P., lectures by, 72
- Marshall (see Marshalltown)
- Marshall, Daniel, verdict regarding, 13
- Marshall, Park, paper by, 140
- Marshall, Ruth, paper by, 314
- Marshall County, county seat case of, 12, 15-17; history of, 319, 471; prairie chickens in, 467, 469; appropriation to, 527
- Marshalltown, county seat at, 15-17
- Martin, Paul S., paper by, 473
- Mascoutens or Prairie Potawatomi Indians, The*, 303
- Mason, Charles, letter from, 185; defense by, 205; partner of, 337
- Masonic building, papers in corner stone of, 644
- Masonic Library, A Trip to the Iowa*, 478
- Masonry, Frederick W. Craig: His Contribution to Iowa*, 317
- Masons in the Building of Iowa*, 144, 478, 480
- Massachusetts Historical Society, Proceedings of the*, volume of, 134
- Matas, Rudolph, article by, 138
- Matheson, Ralph H., 158
- Matre, Anthony, article by, 634
- Maxfield, G. E., bill introduced by, 601
- Maxson, C. S., reminiscences of, 488
- Mayer, Mrs. Max, article by, 314
- Mayor, duty of, 551, 621; election of, 552; powers of, 554; court held by, 621
- Mayor's Court and Due Process, The*, 483
- Mead, Lauraine, office of, 492
- Means, Robert, article on, 322
- Meany, Edmond S., articles by, 139, 306
- Mecham, J. Lloyd, article by, 632
- Medical Colleges, articles about, 646
- Medical Examiners, Board of, work of, 603
- Medical Society, The Journal of the Iowa State*, 308
- Medicine, practice of, 142, 323, 603
- Medicine, Fifty Years of*, 480
- Medicine, Ideals in the Practice of*, 640
- Medicine in the Illinois Country*, 142
- Meigs, Cornelia, book by, 482
- Melter, Daniel, experiences of, 645
- Memorial buildings, erection of, 531, 551, 630
- Men's Reformatory, appropriations for, 525
- Mercer, W. W., 651
- Meredith, Mabel M., article by, 482

- Mereness, Newton D., compilation by, 135
 Merriam, Charles Edward, publications by, 146, 314, 482
 Merrill, Samuel, reference to, 319
 Merrill, pioneer of, 487
 Merritt, W. W., statement by, 459
 Methodism, early, 149
Methodism in Green Bay, One Hundred Years of, 303
Methodism in Missouri, 1798-1824, Beginnings of, 475
Methodism in Southeastern Indiana, 474, 633
Methodist Church South, Some Notes of Interest Concerning Early Day Operations in, 142
 Methvin, J. J., paper by, 477
 Metropolitan Hall (Davenport), Gough in, 96
 Metropolitan Hall (Iowa City), meeting in, 51
 Mexican War, Curtis in, 332, 333; Vanderburgh County in, 491
 Meyer, Marie E., articles by, 314, 482
 Michigan, boundaries of, 163, 178; mention of, 164, 168; area of, 224, 225; Democratic representative from, 399; trip from, 635
Michigan, The Development of State Control of Public Instruction in, 140
Michigan, Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of, 302
 Michigan Historical Commission, publications of, 140, 302
 Michigan Historical Society, meeting of, 648
Michigan History Magazine, contents of, 141, 307, 476, 635
Michigan State Archeological Survey, 635
Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs, History of the, 141, 307, 476
Michigan-Wisconsin Boundary Dispute, 635
 Mickel, Merlin H., articles by, 150, 151
Midland Schools, articles in, 143, 308
 Middle West, literature of, 299, 300; article on, 315; agrarian discontent in, 378
 Milburn, W. H., lectures by, 80, 115, 116, 127
 Milchrist, Wm., 651
 Milchrist, Mrs. William, office of, 495
 Milk, lecture on, 80, 81; pasteurization of, 579
 Military Affairs, committee on, member of, 339
 Millard, F. A., 493
 Miller, Mrs. Carroll, paper by, 303
 Miller, Ernest M., 327, 493
 Miller, Mrs. F. A., reminiscences by, 492
 Miller, Floyd E., article by, 142
 Miller, John, work of, 168; address of, 169
 Mills County, first supervisors in, 318; early settlers of, 645, 651; history of, 647
Mills of Dallas County, Pioneer Water Power, 637
 Milwaukee (Wisconsin), convention at, 130; Curtis at, 355; newspaper of, 432
Milwaukee, Bulletin of the Public Museum of the City of, 303
Milwaukee, Year Book of the Public Museum of the City of, contents of, 631
 Mine Examiners, Board of, appropriation for, 524
 Miner, Harvey, quotation from, 231
 Mines, laws relative to, 576
 Ministerial Association, bill drafted by, 575
 Ministers, duty of, 577
 Minneapolis (Minnesota), convention at, 397; tour from, 491
 Minnesota, history of, 132, 133; "History Week" in, 155; mention of, 165, 325; southern boundary of, 231; glimpses of, 304, 477, 325; iron district of, 305; pioneer life in, 325, 491, 492; troops of, 355; Democrats in, 362, 399; schools of, 491, 492
 Minnesota Historical Society, Superintendent of, 159; lectures provided by, 325; meeting of, 325, 477; work of, 491
Minnesota History, contents of, 139, 304, 477, 633
Minnesota History; A Study Outline, compilation of, 473
 Minnesota State Historical Convention, 491, 492
 Minor, William G., survey by, 206, 207
Minor Prophet in Iowa, A, 638
 Minors, automobiles driven by, 597, 598
 Miscellaneous Subjects, Committee on, report by, 233
 Misdemeanors, law relative to, 621, 622, 626
 Missildine, Carl, address by, 652
 Missions, law relative to, 575
 Mississippi, contraband goods in, 349; free negroes in, 632
 Mississippi and Missouri Railroad Company, work of, 54, 55
 Mississippi River, mention of, 42, 153, 165, 167, 169, 208, 211, 212, 213, 214, 216, 221, 222, 224, 228; Mark Twain on, 108, 109; rapids in, 172, 173, 175, 197, 198, 337, 338; exploration of, 214; val-

- ley of, 217, 218, 283; monument near, 231; Emerson's trip up, 236; crossing of, 237, 238, 263, 264; Catlin on, 318; improvement of, 325; changing of, 336, 337; canal around rapids of, 337, 338; opening of, 350; journey down, 450; markets on, 466; rafting on, 482; steamboat on, 489; trail from, 649
- Mississippi Steamboat*, 147
- Mississippi Valley, development of, 299
- Mississippi Valley Historical Association, meeting of, 155, 325, 635
- Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, *The*, contents of, 138, 305, 474, 635
- Mississippi Valley in 1816 through an Englishman's Diary*, *The*, 635
- Mississippi Valley to 1803, Calendar of Manuscripts in Paris Archives and Libraries Relating to the History of*, 301
- Missouri, mention of, 40, 164, 173, 174; reward offered by, 42; liberal Republican movement in, 141; boundary of, 164-233, 645; Surveyor General of, 166; constitutional convention of, 167, 170, 172, 197; legislature of, 168, 179, 199, 204; Constitution of, 172, 197, 199; act passed by, 172, 176, 177; Secretary of State of, 172; commissioners appointed by, 177, 205-207; militia of, 187-189; troops of, 192, 193, 350; Senator from, 196; Governor of, 199, 202, 203, 204; area of, 224, 225; politics in, 305, 476, 634, 635; factions in, 341; Confederate forces in, 343, 352, 353; Union-Labor ticket in, 386; delegates from, 387; sorghum-sugar industry in, 475; early Methodism in, 475
- Missouri, Department of the, commander of, 343, 348, 349, 351, 352
- Missouri, The Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of the State of*, 140
- Missouri Historical Review*, *The*, contents of, 141, 306, 475, 634
- Missouri Historical Society, meeting of, 155; publications of, 473
- Missouri Politics, 1840-1870, A Study in*, 305, 476, 634, 635
- Missouri River, Quincy on, 41; mention of, 165, 166, 167, 169, 172, 173, 175, 177, 206, 208, 210, 211, 212, 216, 221, 222, 223, 224, 230, 232, 233, 234, 271; valley of, 217, 218; exploration of, 305, 474, 482; recent legislation on, 305; wrecks on, 305, 306, 635; Indians along, 356; crossing of, 357; flood of, 644
- Missouri River and Its Victims*, *The*, 306, 476, 635
- Missouri State Historical Society, publications of, 140
- Missouri Valley, settlement of, 141; history of, 475; law relative to, 629
- Missouri's Official State Flower*, *The Hawthorne*, 475
- Mitchell, Dr., elk killed by, 462, 463
- Mitchell, Lebeus, book by, 146
- Mitchell, Robert P., appointment of, 191
- Mitchell County, Representative from, 522
- Mitchell Seminary, history of, 152
- Mitchellville, history of, 151
- Mitchellville Taught Me, What the Girls at*, 485
- Mitchell's cavalry, appropriation for, 527
- Mitten, Arthur G., lecture by, 155
- Mob law, suppression of, 397
- Mogfat Tunnel History*, *A Glimpse of*, 636
- Mogridge, George, appropriation for, 527
- Monetary conference, invitation to, 429
- Monroe County, history of, 151, 456; wild game in, 456, 465, 467; law relative to, 630
- Montana (Iowa), railway to, 291; changing of name of, 291
- Montgomery, J. K., story of, 646
- Montgomery County, game in, 456, 461, 465, 466; historian of, 459
- Montour, mayor of, 321
- Montrose, memories of old, 152, 318, 644
- Monuments, building of, 551
- Moore, Fred, article by, 640
- Moore, Joseph B., articles by, 141, 476
- Moore, Nancy, sketch of life of, 154, 645
- Moores, Charles B., article by, 303
- Morals, Personal Liberty and Statute Law*, 314
- Moran, Pierre, or Chief Parish of the Potawattomies*, 633
- Moravia, address at, 493
- Morehouse, Albert P., messages of, 140
- Morgan, Dwight C., survey by, 207
- Morgan, James M., speech by, 218, 219
- Morgan, Thomas J., difficulties of, 433
- Morison, Samuel Eliot, article by, 633
- Mormon Life and Doctrines in Illinois and Utah, 1840-1860*, 476
- Mormon Trail, history of, 643
- Mormons, colony of, 154; articles about, 489, 490, 631
- Moro, Arthur Reginald, article by, 477
- Morris, Ernest, article by, 636
- Morris, M. L., work of, 41
- Morris' Iowa Reports*, reference to, 10, 18
- Morrison, T. N., paper by, 314

686 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Morrison, W. B., articles by, 142, 477
Morse, John W., office of, 649
Mortgages, deposit of, 613; law relative to, 615, 616
Morton, A., committee work of, 239
Moscrip, F. A., statement by, 467, 471
Motor carriers, law relative to, 599, 600
Motor Transportation in the United States, 484
Motor trucks, law relative to, 594
Motor Vehicle Department, work of, 599, 600
Motor vehicles, laws relative to, 534, 596-600
Mott, David C., article by, 637
Mott, Frank Luther, publications by, 146, 482; talks by, 326, 494, 495
Mt. Pleasant, delegate from, 21; Phillips at, 91; temperance meeting at, 370; hospital at, 526
Mount Vernon, reminiscences of, 490
Mowry, Duane, contribution by, 306
Muan, Michael, article about, 490
Mueller, H. A., office of, 492
Mugwumps, Cleveland elected by, 371
Mullinax, Preston, arrest of, 200, 201; pardon of, 203
Mumma, Morton C., office of, 650
Municipal courts (see Courts, municipal)
Municipal Research, Bureau of, Secretary of, 501
Municipalities, government of, 157, 493, 494, 551-566; legislation concerning, 530; powers of, 530, 554, 555; additions to, 551, 559; funds of, 558; growth of, 564; bonds of, 607, 613; duty of officers of, 621
Munro, Dana C., paper by, 301
Munro, Wilfred H., paper by, 631
Munro, William Bennett, paper by, 134
Murdock, James E., 81, 102, 115, 127
Murphy, O. T., appropriation for, 528
Murphy, Donald R., article by, 146
Murphy, J. R., article by, 146
Murphy, Lawrence E., paper by, 475, 476
Murphy, Lindon J., article by, 640
Muscatine, lectures in, 18, 71, 109, 116, 117, 123; Young Men's Library Association of, 74; sheriff removed to, 187; wild turkeys near, 465; history of, 643;
Muscatine County, Representative of, 8; vote in, 443; deer in, 455; drainage tax in, 527
Muscatine Daily Journal, *The*, reference to, 74
Museum Serve the State, Making a, 304
Musk-rats, 451, 580
Myers, Walter L., book by, 314
Nagle, Lee, 157; election contest of, 529; bills introduced by, 552, 630
Nasatir, Abraham P., article by, 474, 482; documents edited by, 474
Nasby, Petroleum V., lectures by, 86, 115, 127
National Guards, Iowa, law relative to, 628
National Road, construction of, 332
Natural Environment in North-Central Iowa, The Influence of, by WILLIAM JULIUS BERRY, 277-298, 479
Navigation and Hydraulic Company of the Mississippi Rapids, employee of, 338
Navigation, history of, on the Des Moines River, 322
Neasham, D. J., 493
Nebraska, boundary of, 233, 234, 235; commissioners of, 235; troops of, 352; Democratic victory in, 362; population of, 375; banking laws of, 609
Nebraska History Magazine, articles in, 305
Negro Soldier, 1861-1865, The Federal Government and the, 148
Negroes, Clarke's attitude toward, 24, 25; articles on, 315, 632; ballot of, 367, 368
Nelson, C. S., article by, 142
Nelson, Charles Brown, poem by, 640
Nevada, settlement of, 281; situation of, 292
New England, lyceum in, 62; culture in, 63
New England Conservatory of Music, student at, 652
New Hampshire, election in, 389
New Haven parish, sketch of, 647
New Jersey, vote in, 436
New London, law relative to, 629
New London (Minnesota), trip to, 491
New Mexico, admission of, 395; university of, work of, 648
New Mexico, Early Weaving in, 633
New Mexico, The Founding of, 304, 474
New Mexico, Historical Society of, report of, 474
New Mexico Educational Association, The First Meeting of the, 304
New Mexico Historical Review, The, contents of, 138, 304, 474, 633
New Orleans (Louisiana), Clarke in, 5; meeting held at, 155, 325; library at, 327; Lafayette's visit to, 636
New Orleans by a Soldier in the Ranks, A Contemporary Account of the Battle of, 308

- New Salem, Abraham Lincoln and*, 476, 477
- New York, legislature of, 124; election of 1888 in, 365; election of 1892 in, 372; Labor Commissioner of, 413
- New York, Origin of Classical Place Names of Central*, article on, 135
- New York and Astoria*, 306
- New York State, Senate of, 384
- New York State Historical Association, headquarters building of, 135
- New York State Historical Association, The Quarterly Journal of the*, contents of, 135
- New York Tribune*, reference to, 64
- Newbold, Joseph W., article by, 146
- Newett, George A., article by, 307
- Newhall, John B., statements by, 459, 465, 467
- Newman, Otho Lionel, article by, 138
- Newspapers, history in, 151; article on, 153; notices published in, 597
- Newspapers, Some Forgotten Pioneer*, 636
- Newton, underground railroad at, 319; Senator from, 535; law relative to, 629
- Nicaragua Canal, building of, 395
- Nicoll, George H., article by, 154
- Nicollet, J. N., maps by, 212, 214, 221, 222; boundaries recommended by, 214, 215-217, 219, 222; report by, 216
- Nies, Frances E., paper by, 482
- Niles' Register*, quotation from, 283
- Nixon, H. C., paper by, 325
- Noble, Frank H., 493
- Noble, John M., paper by, 477
- Noble, John W., Tanner removed by, 366
- Noble, Paul, 651
- Nominations, legislation relative to, 501, 512, 563, 571
- Nora Springs, Representative from, 568
- Norris, H. W., writings of, 483
- Norris, Mrs. Harry W., 158
- North American Review, The*, symposium in, 363
- North Carolina, area of, 216; newspaper of, 420
- North Carolina Historical Review, The*, contents of, 134, 300, 301
- North Carolina History, The Preservation of*, 300
- North Coon River, elk near, 461
- North Dakota, mention of, 165; population of, 375
- North Dakota, Collections of the State Historical Society of*, 637
- North Dakota, State Historical Society of, publication by, 637
- North Dakota, The Quarterly Journal of the University of*, articles in, 136, 304
- North Dakota Historical Quarterly*, contents of, 637
- Northern Border Brigade, The*, 312, 478
- Northern Pacific Railroad, The Colonization Work of the*, 138
- Northwest, Department of, 355, 356
- Northwest Company Post on Sandy Lake, The Site of the*, 304
- Northwestern Iowa Its History and Traditions, 1804-1926*, publication of, 472
- Northwestern Literary Association, work of, 121, 122
- Norton, Elizabeth, article by, 473
- Norton, Mrs. Sybil E., 158
- Norwegian-American Historical Association, publications by, 302
- Notes and comment, 158, 327, 494, 651
- Notes on the History of Lecturing in Iowa 1855-1885*, by HUBERT H. HOELTJE, 62-131
- Notestein, Wallace, article by, 134
- Notices, publication of, 552; posting of, 570, 571
- Nourse, Charles C., quotation from, 49
- Nourse, James, diary by, 300, 301
- Nuckolls, R. F., diary of, 647
- Nurses, aid to, 547
- Nussbaum, P. J., address by, 648
- Nute, Grace Lee, paper by, 325, 472, 633
- Nutrition Survey in the Fort Dodge Public Schools 1925-1926, The*, 312
- NYDEGGER, WALTER ELLSWORTH, *The Election of 1892 in Iowa*, 359-449
- Nydegger, Walter E., sketch of, 496; article by, 640
- Oakdale, sanatorium at, 526
- Oaths, administration of, 502, 516
- Oats, production of, 296, 377
- O'Brien County, old settlers of, 156; claims in, 285; courthouse of, 319
- Oceola (see Osceola)
- O'Connor, Henry, 14, 47
- O'Connor, P. S., 493
- Odebolt, early settlers at, 321, 647
- O'Donnell, T. J., bill introduced by, 540
- O'Donnell, Thomas E., article by, 476, 477
- Officers, nomination of, 512; salaries of, 513, 612; publications sent to, 515; duties of, 621
- Officers, county, laws relative to, 517, 531, 539-551; salaries of, 539, 540; deputies of, 541
- Officers, municipal, election of, 502, 503; removal of, 552; compensation of, 552

- Officers, school, law relative to, 571
 Officers, state, laws relative to, 506; salaries of, 509, 513, 612; publications sent to, 515; appropriations for, 522-525
 Officers, township, election of, 502; compensation of, 539, 542
 Ogg, Thomas R., article by, 483
 Ohio, settlers from, 114; boundaries of, 163, 226; Governor of, 163, 178; area of, 216; World War Memorial of, 307; nullity of, 333; Adjutant General of, 333; population of, 375; Democratic defeat in, 384; delegates from, 387; vote in, 436; roster published by, 475; trip from, 486, 487, 643
Ohio, Historical and Philosophical Society of, 307
Ohio, Judicial Review in, 474
Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly, articles in, 307, 474
 Ohio River, Clarke on, 4, 5; Emerson's trip down, 236
Ohio Soldiers, Sailors and Marines in the World War, The Official Roster of, 475
 Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society, history of, 307; meeting of, 474
 Ohmann, Oliver Arthur, articles by, 483, 640
Oklahoma, Chronicles of, contents of, 142, 477
Oklahoma, Early Telephone History of, 477
 Oklahoma City (Oklahoma), meeting at, 325
 Oklahoma Historical Society, meeting of, 325
Oklahoma Ninety Years Ago, A Journey Across, 142
Oklahoma Oil Was Produced in 1859, First, 142
 Okoboji lakes, settlers on, 450; fishes of, 478
 Okoboji Protective Association, bulletin of, 478
Okoboji Region, An Ecological Study of the Fishes of the Lake, 481
Okoboji Region, Water Mites of the, 314
Old Fort Crawford and the Frontier, 146
 Old Indian boundary line, reference to, 210, 212
 Old Military Road, marker on, 156, 492, 649
 Old Stone Capitol, convention in, 20, 21, 39, 209; architect of, 308
 Oliphant, J. Orin, articles by, 306, 475, 633
 Oliver, John W., paper by, 325
 Oliver, Robert Burrett, article by, 306
 Olmstead, Albert T., article by, 134
 Olmsted, David, amendment offered by, 221
 Olson, Adolf, article by, 301
 Omaha (Nebraska), reference to, 234; Emerson's party at, 271, 272; railroad west of, 357; loan company at, 375; convention at, 388; People's party organized at, 401; boat trip to, 637
 One Hundred and Sixty-eighth Infantry, Company A of, history of, 492
 Ontjes, O. A., bill introduced by, 569
Oregon Geographic Names, 138, 303, 633
Oregon Historical Quarterly, The, contents of, 137, 138, 303, 633
Oregon Immigrants of 1844, 475
 Orleans, Territory of, 164
 Orr, Ellison, letters from, 231, 232
 Orr, William, nomination of, 403
 Osage Indians, treaty with, 166, 167
 Osborn, B. F., park given by, 159
 Osborn, Herbert, opinions of, 454, 455, 456, 460, 466, 467
 Oscanyan, C., lectures by, 76, 115, 119, 126
 Oseola (Indian chief), story of, 322
 Oseola, "Lane Trail" through, 41; pioneers at, 487
 Oseola County, historical pageant of, 157
 Oskaloosa, "Lane Trail" through, 41
 Osterhaus, P. J., 343
Otley, Iowa, Got Its Name, How, 641
 Otters, number of, 451
 Ottumwa, lectures at, 76, 95; river surveyed to, 335; debate at, 338; representative from, 558; government of, 561, 562; Kelly's army at, 644
 Owen v. Smith, case of, 624
 Ozark Mountains, crossing of, 346
 Pace, Charles Nelson, book by, 314
 Pacific Coast, scheme for railroad to, 332, 337, 339, 348
 Pageants, 648, 649
 Paints, sale of, 582
Palimpsest, The, articles in, 633
 Palmer, Bessie Pryor, book by, 483
 Palmer, David P., work of, 35
 Pammel, L. H., address by, 159; book by, 640
 Paonia, early days at, 636
 Paper money, 374
Par Collection Litigation, End of the, 148
 Parden, J. A., 327
 Parents, duties of, 574
 Park certificates, issuing of, 554
 Parker, Edward G., mention of, 124
 Parker, George F., letters written to, 650

- Parker, Lem, home of, 288
 Parker, Leonard Fletcher, biography of, 493
 Parker, N. Howe, quotation from, 286
 Parks, labor in, 518; laws relative to, 530; improvement of, 512, 554
 Parnell Act, provisions of, 520
 Parole, Board of, appropriation for, 524; duty of, 618
 Parvin, Josiah, inn kept by, 187
 Parvin, Nowton, Emerson met by, 267, 268
 Parvin, Theodore Sutton, comment by, 82; Emerson's visit with, 267, 268
 Parvin collection, letter in, 78, 79
 Passenger pigeon, disappearance of, 454; rarity of, 468
 Passes, issuing of, 604
 Patterson, Al., mention of, 108
 Patterson, William, committee work of, 192
 Patton, Walter M., 327
 Patzki, J. H., article by, 303
 Paving, law relative to, 556
 Payne, J. D., committee work of, 192
 Paynesville (Minnesota), tour to, 491
 Pea Ridge (Arkansas), battle at, 344, 345, 346, 354
 Peabody, Arthur, article by, 308
 Peaco officers, duty of, 621
 Pearson, David C., paper by, 483
 Pearson, Henry Greenleaf, paper by, 134
Pearson's, Benjamin F., War Diary, 308
 Pease, Theodore Calvin, diary edited by, 474
 Peck, Mae Johnson, office of, 650
 Pedee settlement, Brown at, 42, 43
 Peiffer, Leo P., 158
 Pellett, Frank C., statement of, 456, 460
 Pelzer, Louis, article by, 146, 314, 476
 Pence, George, paper by, 638
 Penitentiary, State, guards at, 517; prison labor at, 517, 519; appropriations for, 525, 526; imprisonment in, 617, 619
Penney, James Cash, 634
 Pennsylvania, settlers from, 114; boundaries of, 163; area of, 216; governor of, 412; unemployment in, 412
Pennsylvania, South Western, Some Historical Notes on, 474
Pennsylvania Historical Magazine, Western, contents of, 137, 303, 473, 474
Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, article in, 134, 301
 Pension bill, veto of, 365; passage of, 366
 Pension funds, law relative to, 560
 Pension issue, importance of, 365-367; discussion of, 419, 421-423
 Pension Office, work of, 393, 422
 Pensions, Commissioner of, 366; platforms relative to, 393, 394; granting of, 545, 546
 Pensions Bureau, work of, 366, 367
 People's party, work of, 359, 360, 437; growth of, 368, 369, 376, 417; organization of, 373, 387, 413; importance of, 386; conventions held by, 387-389, 401-403, 426; platform of, 391, 392, 393, 394, 396, 428; candidate of, 401, 402, 403, 426-428; executive committee of, 401, 403; financing of, 401, 402; women of, 402; officers of, 403; campaign of, 426-428; speakers for, 435; vote of, 437, 442-444; influence of, 439, 449; results of election on, 440-444; fusion of, 442
 Perdue, D. J., 158
 Perkins, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Elliott, Emerson's visit with, 261, 262, 270, 271; visitor's book kept by, 270, 271
 Perkins, G. W., candidacy of, 398
 Perkins, Robert, Emerson's interest in, 261
 Perkins, Rollin M., article by, 483
 Permits, issuing of, 531, 533, 575
 Perrine, Fred S., articles by, 138, 474, 633, 635
 Perry, Charles M., articles by, 141, 307, 476
 Perry, Oran, compilation by, 136
 Pershing, B. H., article by, 474
 Personal property, laws relative to, 614-617
 Pests, eradication of, 507, 534, 584
 Peterson, Henry J., committee work of, 650
 Peterson, Henry K., 327
 Peterson settlement, raid on, 321
 Petitions, filing of, 566, 571, 572, 587, 588, 590, 594, 624
 Petroleum, trusts in, 406
 Pfiffner, John M., work of, 483, 652
 Pharmacy Examiners, appropriations for, 524
 Phelps, Hal C., paper by, 635
 Philadelphia, Fort Wayne and Platte Valley Railroad, survey for, 337
 Phillips, Semira A., statement by, 458, 470
 Phillips, Ulrich Bonnell, papers edited by, 473
 Phillips, Wendell, lectures by, 73, 90-92, 99, 107, 112, 115, 119, 127, 253, 258; quotation from, 87; references to, 89, 97, 240, 249, 250; fee charged by, 243
 Phinney, A. H., article by, 137
 Phrenology, believers in, 259, 260
 Physicians, passes issued to, 604, 605
 Pickett, B. S., article by, 641
 Pierce, Bessie L., book by, 147

- Pierpont, John, lecture by, 73
 Piersen, Joan, paper by, 476
 Pigeons, 451
 Pike, Bertha, article by, 154
 Pike's Peak, marker on, 156
Pike's Peak Rush, 1859, The, 304
 Pilot Mound, reunion at, 652
 Pinkertons, hiring of, 396
Pioneer Days, The Subscription School and the Seminary in, 142
Pioneer Days in Sterling, 636
Pioneer Days to the Present, From, 635
 "Pioneer in Literature, The Iowa", 326
 Pioneer Law Makers, meeting of, 327, 478, 494; appropriation for, 529
Pioneer Politics, 316
Pioneer Pot Pourri, 303
Pioneer Religious Revival, The, 308
Pioneer Stories Suitable for Children, Bibliography of Indian and, 472
 "Pioneer Women, The Contribution of", 326
 "Pioneering, The Spirit of", 326
Pioneering in the 70's, 632
 Pioneers, articles on, 151, 152, 154, 303, 305, 318, 321, 326, 451, 453-455, 457-460, 485-490, 642-647; hardships of, 152, 318; life of, 279-281, 284-289, 322, 326, 642-647; homes of, 279, 280, 285, 286; versatility of, 331; turkeys caught by, 466; game killed by, 471
Pioneers, The: A Pageant of Early Iowa, 326
Pioneers, The Iowa, 315, 326
 Piper, Edwin Ford, publications by, 147, 314, 315, 483
 Pirtle, Alfred, article by, 634
 Pitcher Township (Cherokee County), history of, 486
 Pittman, E. F., article by, 319
Pittsburgh, The Study of History in the University of, 137
 Pixley, T. W., 157
 Plants, inspection of, 534
 Plats, filing of, 559
 Platt, Thomas C., mention of, 371
 Plummer, Mrs. Roxie B., 493
 Plymouth Church, preacher of, 105
 Pocahontas County, influence of natural environment on, 277-298; population of, 278; farms in, 293; production in, 294, 296; deer in, 456
 Poinsett, J. R., report of, 194
 Poisons, sale of, 578
 Police, chief of, duty of, 550
 Police courts, jurisdiction of, 621 (see also Courts, police)
 Police department, organization of, 560
 Policemen's pension fund, law relative to, 560, 561
 Political parties, geographic influences on, 297, 298; members of, 512
Political Science Quarterly, contents of, 631
 Polk, F. H., article by, 486, 487
 Polk County, mention of, 36; Republicans of, 381; Senator from, 500, 618; Representative from, 500, 512, 578; legislation relative to, 501; laws applicable to, 541, 546
 Polk County Medical Society, history of, 308
 Poll tax, law relative to, 531
 Pollock, Ivan L., article by, 483
 Pond, Ashley, article by, 304
 Pond, J. B., reference to, 111, 124
 Poor, overseer of, 546
 Pope, John, report by, 198
Popular Science Monthly, founder of, 77
 Population, rural, changes in, 293, 296, 297, 298
 Populists, gains of, 376 (see also People's party)
 Porteous, Laura L., translation by, 636
 Porter, Claude R., 157
 Porter, Joseph F., 158
 Porter, Kirk H., article by, 147
 Porter, William H., paper by, 476
 Postage, 396
 Postal savings banks, demand for, 442
 Postmaster General, candidate for, 55; assistant to, 55, 371, 372; appointment of, 371
 Pottawattamie County, pioneers of, 142, 651; Representatives of, 512; recorder of, 540
 Potter, George E., paper by, 315
 Potter, Pitman B., article by, 632
 Poultry dealers, licensing of, 534
 Powderly, T. V., mention of, 388, 413
 Powell, Clifford, ordinances compiled by, 637
 Powell, Lester D., article by, 147
 Power, John C., sketch of 320
 Powers' Grove, hunting near, 469
 Prairie, article on, 277-298; influence of, on literature, 299, 300; pioneer days on, 321; wild life on, 450, 451, 453, 454, 467, 468
Prairie and the Making of Middle America, The: Four Centuries of Description, review of, 299, 300, 310
 Prairie chickens, abundance of, 280, 450, 451, 454, 467-471; hunting of, 580, 581

- Prairie du Chien, the Sentinel of the Old Border*, 137
- Prairie fires, 452, 487
- Prairie wolf, 452
- Prairieburg, law relative to, 630
- Pray, Carl E., article by, 635
- Preamble, 221, 233
- Predatory animals, wild life destroyed by, 452, 453
- Prehistoric Man in Iowa*, 481, 633, 639
- Presidency, control of, 379, 444
- President (United States), recommendation to, 56; powers of, 94, 362; survey ordered by, 173; bill signed by, 227; appointments by, 356; candidates for, 282, 283, 380, 381, 387, 388, 389, 419, 426, 441; campaign for, 364; conference with, 397; pension bills vetoed by, 421, 422; vote for, 436, 437
- Presidential electors, appropriation for, 530
- Press, influence of, 153
- Preston, H. H., article by, 483
- Price, Edith Dart, translation by, 636
- Price, Hiram, letter of, 43, 44; mention of, 47
- Price, Sterling, pursuit of, 343, 344, 352-355
- Prices, early, 150, 151, 320, 429
- Prichard, Ralph C., bill introduced by, 602
- Prichard, Walter, article by, 635
- Primary road fund, use of, 591, 594
- Primghar, old settlers' picnic at, 156
- Printing, Superintendent of, law relative to, 509, 510; work of, 514
- Printing Board, State, law relative to, 509, 510; work of, 511, 514; appropriation for, 524
- Prison labor, bill relative to, 517, 518
- Prisoners, care of, 541
- Pritchett, John Perry, articles by, 304, 307
- Probate court, clerk of, duty of, 623
- Probation officers, appointment of, 549; salaries of, 550
- Proctor, Paul L., 158
- Products Act, Iowa, passage of, 571, 572
- Professions, regulation of, 579, 580, 601-604
- Prohibition, importance of, as political issue, 368-370, 397, 398, 400, 424-426, 446; opposition to, 381, 440; attitude of Republican party toward, 444
- Prohibition party, candidates of, 369, 389, 390, 403, 404, 424-426; conventions held by, 389, 390, 403, 404; platform of, 391-394, 397; member of, 398; officers of, 403; vote of, 437
- Prominent Men I Have Met*, 640
- Property, taxes on, 538; purchase of, 557; condemnation of, 557; sale of, 577; laws relative to, 614-617 (see also Real estate)
- Prostitution, house of, law relative to, 577
- Protestants, votes of, 433
- Providence Township (Hardin County), history of, 149
- Pruitt, O. J., 493
- Psychopathic Hospital, appropriation for, 527
- Public Instruction, State Superintendent of, 507, 524, 567
- Public Lands, Committee on, 232
- Public Opinion and the Teaching of History*, 147
- Public sale, 1849, 647
- Public utilities, bill relative to, 558; bonds of, 613
- Public Works, Board of, work of, 334, 335, 336
- Publications, State, price of, 515
- Pueblo Indians, articles on, 139, 302, 473
- Purchasing agent, work of, 571
- Pyle, Mrs. George, article by, 642
- Quack grass, destruction of, 582
- Quaife, Milo M., articles by, 136, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 473; address by, 648
- Quail, abundance of, 280, 450, 452, 467; hunting of, 580, 581
- Quakers, settlement of, 42, 43
- Quantrill, W. C., guerillas led by, 352
- Quasqueton, law relative to, 630
- Quay, Mathew S., mention of, 371
- Quick, Edward, book by, 147
- Quick, Herbert, books by, 147, 284; opinions of, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471
- Quick, Herbert—Iowa Acquires a Past*, 146
- Quincy, ammunition sent to, 40; "Lane Trail" through, 41; courthouse at, 321
- Rabbits, extermination of, 452
- Raccoon Forks, reference to, 9; capital at, 228; river navigable to, 334
- Rader, Perry S., article by, 141
- Radisson manuscript, note on, 304
- Rague, John F., Architect*, 308
- Railroad Commissioners (Iowa), nominees for, 398, 400, 403; powers of, 510; appropriation for, 524; work of, 599
- Railroads, articles on, 138, 310, 322, 488; importance of, 277, 278, 282, 283, 285, 291, 292, 318; lands of, 285, 396; legislation regarding, 298, 373, 374; petition for, 332; Curtis' survey for, 337,

- 339, 357; Larrabee's attitude toward, 368; decisions regarding, 388; public ownership of, 396, 397; weeds along, 584; failure of, 646
- Railway and Light corporation, law relative to, 630
- Railway Commissioners (see Railroad Commissioners)
- Rainsbarger case, article on, 154
- Ranching, reference to, 279
- Randall, James G., diary edited by, 474
- Randolph, Vance, paper by, 632
- Rankin, J. W., partner of, 337
- Rankin, M. C., office of, 401; money sent to, 402
- Rape, law relative to, 618
- Rathbun, George, speech by, 224, 225; reference to, 226
- Raum, Green R., work of, 366; scandal about, 421, 422
- Rausch, Emil H., 493
- Rauworth, Erwin S., 157
- Rawson, George W., verdict regarding, 13, 14
- Raymer, Robert George, article by, 633
- Read, Benj. M., article by, 304
- Reagan, A. B., paper by, 632, 633
- Real estate, purchase of, 544; bonds on, 613; laws relative to, 614-617
- Receivers, appointment of, 615; law relative to, 625
- Reck, Franklin M., writings of, 315
- Recorder, county, salary of, 540; work of, 541, 560, 607, 616
- Rector, William, appointment by, 166
- Red Jacket, Emerson's comment on, 252
- Red Oak, ordinances of, 637; convention at, 652
- Red Rock, early days at, 486; Indian tragedy at, 486
- Redpath, James, bureau organized by, 124
- Reed, Thomas B., votes for, 383; speeches by, 435
- Reese, Curtis R., book by, 147
- Reeve, Emily A., article by, 152
- Reformatory, Men's, guards at, 517; prison labor at, 519; appropriation for, 525, 526; imprisonment in, 606, 620
- Reformatory, Women's, inmates of, 517, 519; appropriation for, 526; imprisonment in, 620
- Registration, permanent, 500, 501
- Registration commissioner, work of, 500, 501
- Reid, R. L., 327, 633
- Reid, Whitelaw, nomination of, 383; support of, 423
- Reilly, John F., article by, 641
- Religion and Morality*, 311
- Religious Revival, The Pioneer*, 308
- Remley, Milton, office of, 398
- Removal, law relative to, 552
- Reno, Milo, article by, 484
- Renshaw, James A., articles by, 636
- Renz, M. H., 157
- Representation, ratio of, 511, 512
- Republican clubs, organization of, 398, 399
- Republican national committee, officers of, 380, 397, 398; meeting of, 397
- Republican national convention, Clarke at, 46, 49, 50, 51; nominations by, 382, 383
- Republican party, Clarke's work for, 3, 4, 45-52, 59; members of, 14, 39, 388; newspaper of, 14, 20, 90, 381, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 436, 441; work of, 19, 20, 24, 25, 46-52, 54, 361, 362, 363, 366, 367, 368, 369; formation of, 45, 46; administration by, 56; reference to, 85, 364, 372, 384, 427; lectures sponsored by, 89; dominance of, 297; candidates of, 338, 383, 423, 501; tariff supported by, 361, 362, 437-439, 444; conference held by, 369, 370; prohibition issue of, 368-370, 424, 425; policy of, 377-379; Congress controlled by, 379; politicians of, 380; conventions of, 381-383, 398, 399; Iowa controlled by, 385; transfers from, 385, 400; defeat of, 389; platform of, 390-398, 404-418, 424, 425, 428-431; Civil War issues in, 418-423; ticket of, 424; extravagance of, 430, 431; votes for, 431, 432, 433, 436-441, 443, 445-449; bribery in, 434; speakers for, 435
- Republican State central committee, chairman of, 398
- Resolutions, joint, passage of, 513
- Retrenchment and Reform, Committee on, work of, 508
- Reuter, Edward Byron, publications by, 315, 484
- Review of Reviews, Educational Department of, pamphlet issued by, 472
- Revision, Committee on, 221
- Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Illinois*, 306
- Revolutionary War, A Manual for the Sesquicentennial Celebration of the*, 472
- Rewards of Reading*, 146
- Rey, Agapito, article by, 633
- Reynolds, Dr., lecture by, 63
- Reynolds, Thomas, letter from, 202
- Rhode Island Historical Society Collections*, article in, 300

- Rice, D. Fulton, bill introduced by, 515
 Rice, Wells S., work of, 15
 Rich, Mrs. Ellen M., quotation from, 267
Rich, Governor John T., 141
 Richardson, J. J., office of, 399
 Richardson, R. H., 493
 Richman, Irving B., speech by, 495
 Riddell, William Renwick, article by, 635
 Riddle, Robert, money received by, 40
Ridge, John Kollin, 142
 Rietz, H. L., book by, 641
 Rigby, O. L., bill introduced by, 589
 Rigby, Jessie, article by, 643
 Riggs, Jonathan, case of, 201
 Riggs, Samuel, case of, 201
 Rippey, J. Fred, mention of, 136
 Rippey, park at, 159; settlement of, 281;
 coal mines at, 287
 River adventures, 323, 486
River Land That Was Stolen, The, 478
River Towns, 314
 Road machinery, law relative to, 594
 Roads, improvement of, 518, 526, 534, 536,
 * 562, 590, 591, 592, 594, 595; establish-
 ment of, 630
 Robbery, law relative to, 618
 Roberts, A. Sellow, paper by, 301
 Roberts, Albert Hubbard, paper by, 300
 Roberts, George E., book by, 484
 Roberts, L. G., article by, 308
 Roberts, R. R., article by, 308
 Robertson, James A., mention of, 136
 Robeson, Geo. F., story by, 315
 Robinson, Doane, services of, 631
 Robinson, G. S., article by, 647
 Robinson, James, appointment of, 8
 Robinson, Julia A., articles by, 315, 641
 Robinson, L. C., article by, 304
 Robinson, Levi, work of, 13
 Robinson, M. W., work of, 35
 Rock Island (Illinois), attorney from, 13,
 14; lecturers at, 77, 103, 104, 118, 237;
 price of fuel at, 237; Leclair's property
 at, 237; newspapers of, 238
Rock Island, The Founders and Builders
 of the, 136, 645
Rock Island Magazine, articles in, 136
Rock Island Trip, A Famous, 640
 Rockafellow, J. B., 651
 Rockwell, Julius, amendment by, 223, 225;
 reference to, 226
 Rogers, Roy, appropriation for, 528
 Roll, John Linden, paper by, 476
 Rolla (Missouri), Union forces at, 343
 Roosevelt, Theodore, office of, 371, 423
Roosevelt and the Elections of 1884 and
 1888, 474
Roosevelt and the 1912 Campaign, paper
 on, 134
 Root, W. T., 158
 Rorem, C. Rufus, 327
 Rorer, David, appointment of, 201; case
 conducted by, 204
 Rosenbaum, Benjamin, poems by, 147, 315
 Roshek, J. J., 158
 Ross, Edward Alsworth, book by, 147
 Rotch, Mary, Emerson's comment on, 272
 Rothensteiner, John, articles by, 634
 Rother, Otto A., article by, 634
Rough Justice, 315
 Rouse, John Joseph, appropriation for, 528
Routt, John L., First State Governor of
 Colorado, 141
 Roy L. Chopek Post, American Legion,
 law relative to, 630
Royce, Henry F., 640
 Ruegnitz, Charles, candidacy of, 400
 Ruggles, Clyde Orval, article by, 484
 Ruggles, D., report of, 194, 195
 Rural free delivery, 396
 Russell, Frances Theresa, book by, 641
 Russell, Grace, speech by, 156
 Russell, Mrs. Sarah, trip of, 270
 Russia, lecture on, 76; crop failures in,
 377, 379, 416; persecutions in, 395
 Ryan, James F., article by, 147
 Ryan, J. P., 158
 Ryan, law relative to, 629, 630
 Rye, raising of, 290
 Rynning, Ole, book by, 302
 Sac and Fox Indians, reservation of, 142;
 treaty with, 322
 Sac County, deer in, 456; pioneers of, 486,
 642, 643, 644; history of, 643
 Sac Indians, treaty with, 150, 167, 169;
 membership in, 237
 Sage, W. N., article by, 303
 Sailors, roster of, 507; laws relative to,
 537; aid to, 547; graves of, 629
 St. Anthony's Falls, 211, 302
 St. Charles, old settlers meeting in, 159,
 652
 St. Cloud (Minnesota), meeting at, 491
 St. Ignace, meeting at, 648
 St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church
 (Essex), history of, 149
 St. Joseph (Missouri), Second Iowa In-
 fantry at, 341; loan company at, 375;
 markets in, 466
 St. Lawrence River, deepening of, 141;
 improvement of, 304
 St. Louis (Missouri), Clarke at, 57;
 Douglass at, 95; public lands of, 168;

694 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- speculators from, 171; Lea at, 174; Emerson at, 236; Cleveland at, 305; Curtis at, 336, 337, 341, 342, 356; conventions at, 387; first settlement at, 475
- St. Louis Exposition, Iowa Commission of, 495
- St. Louis-Western Colony, book about, 132
- St. Paul (Minnesota), meeting at, 325; loan company at, 375
- St. Peters River, mention of, 208, 212, 213; valley of, 218, 224; canal connections with, 335
- Salaries, laws relative to, 513, 517, 523, 541, 545, 553, 612
- Salomon, Herman, Civil War Diary of*, 308
- Salt River, public lands of, 168
- Samples, shipment of, 583
- Sanatorium, State, appropriation for, 526
- Sanborn, history of, 319
- Sand stone, Curtis' comment on, 335
- Sandburg, Carl, address by, 155; poetry by, 311
- Sandmeir, M. A., article by, 641
- Sands, Edwin H., article by, 484
- Sandy Lake, The Site of the Northwest Company Post on*, 304
- Sanford, Mrs., statements by, 469
- Sanford, Albert B., articles by, 141, 636
- Santa Fe (New Mexico), archaeological tour to, 139; Mexican régime in, 304; school at, 648
- Santa Fe Trail, Military Escorts on the*, 474, 633
- Sapulpa, William A., article by, 142
- Sargent, George B., report by, 230
- Sargent, Winthrop*, 474
- Saukie Indians and Their Great Chiefs*
Black Hawk and Keokuk, The, 143
- Saunders, Mrs. C. G., address by, 649
- Savery House (Des Moines), Emerson at, 264; mystery at, 264, 265
- Sawyer, I. A., statement of, 456, 457
- Sawyer, Meredith P., article by, 635
- Saxe, John G., programs by, 72, 81, 98, 99, 119, 127; poems of, 80
- Scandinavians, vote of, 440, 441, 443, 445, 447, 448, 449; characteristics of, 491
- Schaad, George F., Jr., article by, 488
- Schafer, Joseph, article by, 308
- Schaffter, Dorothy, biographical sketch of, 652
- SCHAFFTER, DOROTHY, *The Legislation of the Forty-second General Assembly*, 499-630
- Schmidt, Louis B., work of, 638, 650
- Schmidt, Otto L., writings of, 306, 635
- Schneller, Frederic, articles by, 321, 322
- Schofield, Charles J., article by, 142
- Schofield, John M., letter to, 351
- School boards, powers of, 566, 567, 568
- School corporation, tuition paid by, 516
- School directors, election of, 570; work of, 571
- School districts, bonds of, 543, 607; gifts to, 564; kindergartens in, 566; officers of, 571; law relative to, 571
- School elections, law relative to, 503
- School finances, bills relative to, 567, 568
- School houses, building of, 286; improvement of, 571
- School land, purchase of, 285
- School legislation, discussion of, 506, 507, 566-572
- School officers, laws relative to, 569, 570, 571
- Schools, early, 319; funds for, 397; laws relative to, 506, 507, 566-572; supplies for, 516; evening, 567; State aid for, 569; consolidated, 570; committee on, 570
- Schrabisch, Max, monograph by, 134
- Schreeder, C. C., paper by, 491
- Schulter, Herbert, story told by, 150
- Schultz, Gladys Denny, article by, 641
- Schurz, Carl, lectures by, 77, 101, 115, 126; letter from, 78
- Schuyler County (Missouri), 200, 201
- Science*, article in, 638
- Scotch, vote of, 445
- Scott, Captain, 102
- Scott, Franklin D., article by, 477
- Scott, Jean Cash, office of, 492
- Scott, R. G., office of, 403
- Scott, Winfield, Curtis's call upon, 340; suggestion of, 341; reference to, 342
- Scott County, history of, 82; vote in, 446; deer in, 455; pioneer of, 457; representatives of, 512; Senator from, 519; recorder of, 540
- Scott House (Davenport), Douglass at, 95
- Scott-Siddons, Mrs., lectures by, 102
- Seagrave, Sadie Fuller, poem by, 147
- Seaman, Halleck W., writings of, 484
- Search warrants, use of, 532; law relative to, 627
- Seashore, Carl Emil, articles by, 484
- Second Iowa Infantry, raising of, 340
- Secretary of State, appropriation for, 524
- Securities, selling of, 605; deposit of, 608, 612, 613, 614
- Sedgwick, Mrs. William T., book by, 135
- Seerley, Homer H., address by, 637
- Seever, J. E., office of, 400

- Sellers, James L., article by, 635
- Sells, E., work of, 53
- Senate (Iowa), members of, 495, 513; bills in, 499, 500, 510, 518, 535, 552, 601; appointments approved by, 503; president of, 511; president pro tempore of, 511; procedure in, 512; joint resolution in, 513; appropriation for, 525
- Senate (United States), appointment confirmed by, 57; constitution submitted to, 212; power of, 214; boundary question before, 215; bill presented in, 227; work of, 362; bills in, 363, 367, 378; party control of, 379
- Senators, State, 513
- Senators, United States, candidates for, 46, 58, 357; election of, 386, 387, 396, 400, 442
- Sentence and the Extent of Vocabulary in Young Children, An Investigation of the Development of the*, 316
- Sergeant Bluff, law relative to, 629
- Sesqui Centennial Celebration of the American Revolution West of the Alleghany Mountains, The Significance of the*, 476
- Session laws, distribution of, 514, 515
- Settlers, waves of, 278-291; experiences of, 321
- Seventh New York Infantry, Curtis with, 331, 340
- Seward, William Henry, candidacy of, 51
- Seward and Douglas in Iowa*, 146
- Seward in 1860, Campaigning with*, 477
- Sewer fund, transfer of, 558
- Sewers, law relative to, 565
- Shackelford, Glenn, 327
- Shadle, George W., sketch of career of, 324
- Shafer, Geo. F., article by, 637
- Shafer, Sam, reminiscences of, 486
- Shaff, J. O., bills introduced by, 535, 591, 592, 593
- Shambaugh, Benj. F., articles by, 153, 315; talk by, 326; conference directed by, 494
- Shambaugh, Bertha M. H., appropriation for, 528
- Shambaugh, George E., articles by, 315, 484
- Shane, Frank, bill introduced by, 562
- Shannon, Fred A., articles by, 148, 305, 315
- Sharp, Mildred J., 158
- Sharpe, Esther E., article by, 315
- Shaw, Albert, articles by, 148, 316, 484
- Sheehan, Mrs. Frank J., paper by, 156
- Sheep, raising of, 280, 291
- Sheerin, S. P., office of, 399
- Sheesley, Bertha, appropriation for, 528
- Sheldon, Addison E., translation by, 305
- Shellady, Samuel, trial of, 14
- Shellenberger, Grace, speech by, 495
- Sheller, Mrs. G. M., 651
- Shelley, Kate, article about, 149
- Sheridan, Frank, article by, 475
- Sheridan, Philip H., mention of, 343; quotation from, 345; quarrel with, 345, 346
- Sheriff, compensation of, 540, 541; duty of, 550, 597, 621, 624
- Sherlock, Chesla C., articles by, 143, 308, 316
- Sherman, E. A., speech by, 494
- Sherman, Roy V., story by, 316
- Sherman, Tom, article by, 152
- Sherman, W. T., Clarke with, 57; letter to, 350
- Sherman Silver Purchase Act, 378, 392
- Sherwood, Jeannette B., article by, 135
- Sherwood, Nora D., 158
- Shingles, sale of, 281
- Shipley, Joe, diary of, 486, 647
- Shipman families, memoirs of, 645
- Shoemaker, Floyd C., work of, 140, 306
- Shoemaker, H. B., 327
- Short, Wallace M., article by, 149
- Shoup, Oliver H., article by, 141
- Shroyer, Cora, article by, 152
- Siam Gold*, 640
- Sibley, George C., paper about, 476
- Sibley, Major, Extracts from the Diary of*, 477
- Sibley, Mary Easton, paper about, 476
- Sibley Expedition from the Diary of a Private, Sidelights on the*, 304
- Sickles, Daniel E., attitude of, 420, 421, 422, 423
- Sidewalks, building of, 571
- Sidney, "Lane Trail" through, 41; lawyer in, 488
- Sifford, Ross, 327
- Sifting Committee, Senate, work of, 601
- Sigel, Franz, rank of, 343, 344
- Sigmund, Jay G., poems by, 148, 316, 484, 485, 641
- Signboards, law relative to, 563
- Sigourney, "Lane Trail" through, 41; Senator from, 510
- Silliman, Sue Imogene, article by, 141
- Silver, free coinage of, 360, 361, 374, 378, 383, 384, 385, 391-393, 428, 429, 439, 442
- Silver certificates, use of, 378
- Simmer, Leonard, bill introduced by, 558
- Simpson, George, appropriation for, 528
- Simpson, J. H., escort by, 357
- Simpson, Matthew, lectures by, 127

- Sinking fund, creation of, 558, 559, 565;
law relative to, 610, 611
- Sioux City, founding of, 321; home guards
in, 322; first mayor of, 322; Republican
conference held at, 369; convention at,
385; Representative from, 500, 541, 602;
population of, 541; law applicable to,
565
- Sioux Indians, chief of, 151; treaties with,
229, 356; protection against, 649
- Sioux River, mention of, 208, 211, 212,
230
- Skinner, Alanson, article by, 303
- Skromme, Lars J., resolution introduced
by, 520, 521
- Skyles, B. F., appropriation for, 528
- Slavery, abolition of, 38, 39; monograph
on, 134, 315
- Slaves, Curtis's difficulties over, 348
- Sloan, history of, 318; Senator from, 571
- Slocum, Henry W., attitude of, 420, 422
- Smith, Channing G., 327
- Smith, Charles W., article by, 139
- Smith, E. W., work of, 492
- Smith, Edgar Fahs, article by, 301
- Smith, Mrs. Frederick W., 651
- Smith, J. H., statement by, 470, 471
- Smith, John F., article by, 473
- Smith, Jonah, appropriation for, 529
- Smith, Lewis H., 651
- Smith, Lewis Worthington, articles by, 143,
316
- Smith, Madorah Elizabeth, paper by, 316
- Smith, Malcolm, nomination of, 403
- Smith, Mary Pixley, office of, 649
- Smith, Millicent, article by, 644
- Smith, Ralph L., 327
- Smith, Victor J., paper by, 473
- Smith, William C., work of, 15-17
- Smither, Harriet, diary edited by, 634
- Smyth, William, work of, 13
- Snepp, David W., paper by, 491
- Snodgrass, Mrs. Homer C., 158
- Snyder, J. P., article about, 489
- Social legislation, discussion of, 572-577
- Socialist labor party, ticket of, 390
- Sod houses, building of, 286
- Soils, richness of, 283, 284
- Soldiers, Iowa, grants to, 285; roster of,
507; tuition of, 529; laws relative to,
537; aid to, 547; children of, 546;
graves of, 629
- Soldiers' Home, appropriation for, 526
- Soldiers' monument, erection of, 531
- Soldiers' Orphans' Home, lands of, 504;
inmates of, 517, 531, 546; appropri-
ation for, 526
- Solicitor, city, law relative to, 552
- Soloman, D. H., work of, 31, 33
- Sorghum, production of, 290, 475
- South, struggle with, 224, 361; "Force
Bill" in, 367, 368; Farmers' Alliances
in, 386; feeling in, 419, 420; People's
party in, 427, 428; vote suppression in,
437
- South Dakota, mention of, 165; boundaries
of, 232; historical sketch of, 301; popu-
lation of, 375; Democratic representa-
tive from, 399
- South Dakota Historical Collections*, volume
of, 631
- South Dakota State Historical Society, sec-
retary of, 631; publication by, 631
- Southwestern Colony, book about, 132
- Southwestern Political and Social Science
Quarterly*, The, contents of, 632
- Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, contents
of, 634
- Spalding, Henry S., articles by, 137, 303
- Spalding, R. P., support of, 56
- Spanish-American War, veterans of, 547;
volunteers in, 645
- Spanish-American War, The Second*, 137
- Spanish Explorations on the Upper Mis-
souri*, 474
- Spaulding, Marian, article by, 152
- Special charter cities, vacancies in, 563;
law applicable to, 563
- Speed limit, establishment of, 598
- Spell, Lota M., article by, 304
- Spelletich, Kalman, 327
- Spencer, situation of, 292; founder of, 489
- Spillville, Dvorak at, 488
- Spilman, Harold A., article by, 641
- Spirit Lake Massacre, account of, 478, 487,
489; pageant about, 492
- Springdale, underground railroad to, 44
- Springer, Arthur, 651
- Springer, Francis, work of, 22
- Springer, Frank, paper by, 316
- Springer, John, gift of, 650
- Squirrels, 450, 451, 452
- Stacey, Roy A., 651
- Stagecoach and Tavern Days in the Bara-
boo Region*, 303
- Staley, Solomon, elk killed by, 462
- Stanley, Mr., mention of, 272
- Stanton, Mrs. E. Cady, lecture by, 116
- Stanton, Edwin M., reference to, 57; cor-
respondence with, 353
- Stanton, T. H., reference to, 57
- Stanwood, Senator from, 589
- Stark, William, readings by, 72
- Starr, A. A., office of, 130

- State, Secretary of, 380, 382, 398, 400, 403, 434, 504, 505, 518, 524, 605, 607
- State administration, legislation relative to, 503-511
- State aid, 530, 547, 548, 569
- State as a Party Litigant, The*, 300
- State banks, tax on, 429, 430; law relative to, 609
- State capitol, repair of, 529
- State College of Agriculture and Mechaanic Arts, dean at, 503, 591; appropriation for, 526
- State Fair Board, appropriation for, 523; report to, 547
- State Highway Commission (see Highway Commission, State)
- State Historical Department, law relative to, 628
- State Historical Society of Iowa, Clarke's interest in, 4, 54; associate editor of, 156, 326, 493; activities of, 157, 158, 326, 650, 651; publications of, 326; members of, 326, 327, 650, 651; work of, 493; superintendent of, 494; librarian of, 495; report of, 508; appropriation for, 524; collections of, 637, 650; survey for, 648; representative of, 649, 652; series furnished by, 650; curators of, 650; research associate of, 652
- State Institution, Administration of a*, 317
- State Institutions, legislation relative to, 506, 516-522; publications sent to, 515; employees of, 516; appropriations for, 521, 526; inmates of, 573
- State Library and Historical Building, A*, 635
- "State Parks and Memorials and State History", 491
- State Teachers' College, appropriation for, 526
- State teachers' meeting, exhibit at, 157
- State University of Iowa, location of, 30, 31, 35, 36; Wilde at, 103; Parvin's association with, 267, 268; library at, 521, appropriation for, 526; president emeritus of, 650; political science department of, 652
- Statehood Celebration in 1876, The*, 141
- State's Function in Promoting the Cultivation of its History, The*, 307
- Steamboat, trip on, 322; articles on, 323, 489
- Steamboat Days*, 305
- Steamboat Wrecks on Missouri River, Report on*, 305
- Stebbins, John P., adventures of, 321
- Steele, William, motion by, 221
- Stefansson, Vilhjalmur, reference to, 62
- Steffanson, Steffan, letter by, 301
- Steiner, Edward A., A Brother of All the World*, 317
- Stepanek, W. H., bills introduced by, 500, 593
- Stephens, Alexander H., lectures by, 127
- Stephens, Lawrence V., messages of, 140
- Stephenson, Carl, article by, 134
- Stephenson, Clara, office of, 650
- Stephenson, George M., letter translated by, 301; address by, 491
- Stephenson, Martha, article by, 137
- Stevens, Mrs. A. O., article by, 478
- Stevens, Chauncey J., sketch of, 321
- Stevens, Edw. J., article by, 635
- Stevens, Walter B., articles by, 305, 475
- Stevenson, Adlai E., nomination of, 386; war record of, 418, 419
- Stewart, Douglass, article by, 141
- Stewart, George W., article by, 316
- Stickney, V. H., paper by, 637
- Stiles, C. C., article by, 153
- Stimmel, Smith, article by, 637
- Stipp, H. H., 651
- Stock, Kenneth, article by, 321
- Stock, shelters for, 286
- Stocking, Amer Mills, book by, 143
- Stocking, William, articles by, 141, 476
- Stocks, selling of, 605, 612
- Stockton, L. D., nomination of, 48
- Stoddard, Bertel M., bills introduced by, 500, 571, 572, 601
- Stoddard, George D., article by, 485
- Stomberg, A. A., article by, 301
- Stone, John Y., candidacy of, 398
- Stone, William J., messages of, 140
- Stone, supply of, 283
- Stonex, Wilber L., paper by, 474
- Storage batteries, law relative to, 600
- "Stories out of Iowa's Past", 650
- Storm Lake, memorial service at, 156; railroad to, 282; situation of, 292; schools in, 647
- Story County, first railroad in, 278; vote in, 443; elk in, 460; Senator from, 521; law applicable to, 549; history of, 645, 646
- Stout, Earl Jonathan, book compiled by, 327, 485
- Stowe, Ernest A., article by, 307
- Streams, straightening of, 453
- Street, Joseph M., letters of, 638
- Street lighting, law relative to, 559
- Streets, maintenance of, 511, 555, 556, 595
- Strickler, V. O., office of, 401

- Struble, Isaac S., office of, 381
 "Struck" jury, law relative to, 622
 Stuart, A. H. H., request of, 229
 Stuart, Reece, Jr., 158
Subject Combinations in High-School Teachers' Programs, 145
 Suckow, Ruth, writings of, 148, 316, 482, 641
 Suffrage, Clarke's attitude toward, 24, 25
 Sugar, tariff on, 362, 409
 Sullivan, John C., survey made by, 166, 167, 168, 170, 171, 173, 176, 180, 189, 196, 200, 205, 206, 210, 212
 Summer schools, appropriation for, 521
 Sumner, Charles, lecture by, 115, 119
 Sumner, George, lectures by, 72
 Supervisors, board of, work of, 531, 534, 535, 541, 543, 546, 548, 550, 551, 566, 571, 585, 587, 589, 590, 595, 630; powers of, 542, 544, 591, 593; payment of, 545
 Supreme Court (Iowa), cases before, 16, 17, 624; reporter for, 17-19, 31, 525; judges of, 32, 34, 503, 515, 625, 627; chief justice of, 34, 240, 516, 622; candidates for, 47, 48; organization of, 516; duties of clerk of, 516, 622, 625; appropriations for, 525; appropriation for clerk of, 525; appeals to, 625, 626
 Supreme Court (United States), case in, 164; boundary question before, 202, 204-207, 216, 227, 228, 233, 234, 235
 Surgeons, passes issued to, 604, 605
 Surrey, N. M. Miller, book edited by, 301
 Surveyor General, survey to be made by, 228; report of, 230
 Sutherland, Mrs. Genevieve B., 327
 Sutton, Mrs. Lucinda, career of, 643
 Swain, Joseph Ward, article by, 142
 Swamp lands, drainage of, 277, 282, 289, 293-296, 453
 Swanson, Roy W., article by, 301
 Swartz, Willis G., paper by, 476
 Swartzendruber, Elmer, 493
 Sweany, Elmer W., 327
Swedish Emigrant Guide Books of the Second Half of the Nineteenth Century, Some, 301
Swedish Historical Society of America, Yearbook of the, contents of, 301, 302
 "Swedish Republican Political Club", organization of, 399
 Sweet, Burton E., address by, 494
 Sweet, W. W., address by, 491
 Swift, Ivan, paper by, 476
Swimming Pools, 639
 Swing, David, lecture by, 102
 Swisher, J. A., publications by, 148, 316, 317, 493; talk by, 326; reference to, 652
 SWISHER, JACOB ARMSTRONG, *The Legislation of the Forty-second General Assembly*, 499-630
 Swisher, S. A., office of, 650
 Swoboda, Frank G., article by, 308
 Sydnor, Charles S., paper by, 632
 Tabor, Mrs. H. A. W., paper by, 636
 Tabor, John Brown at, 323
 Taesch, Carl F., book by, 148
 Taft, S. H., candidacy of, 403
 Talbot, Francine, appropriation for, 528
 Talmage, T. DeWitt, entertainment for, 267
 Tama County, history of, 154
 Tammany Hall, mention of, 384, 437
 Tanner, James, office of, 366
Tappan, Dr., as the Builder of the University, 307
 Tariff, discussion of, 297, 298, 360-365, 383-386, 390, 391, 404-418, 430-432, 437-439, 444
 Tate, M. E., article by, 317, 642
 Taubeneck, H. E., office of, 401
 Taussig, Frank W., statement of, 417
 Tax sale certificate, use of, 530, 557
Tax Theories and Practical Policies, 313
 Taxation, legislation relative to, 506, 530-539
 Taxes, in early Iowa, 151; collection of, 538, 543, 544, 549, 623; levy of, 545, 554, 555, 559, 563, 565, 577, 590, 595, 630
 Taylor, Mrs. A. O., reminiscences of, 490
 Taylor, Alonzo Englebert, article by, 148
 Taylor, Bayard, lectures by, 76, 86, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119; reference to, 241
 Taylor, Benjamin Franklin, lectures by, 82, 83, 99, 127, 257, 259
 Taylor, James, indictment of, 14
 Taylor, John, mention of, 187
 Taylor, Mrs. Helen S., 158
 Taylor, Lawrence R., 651
 Taylor, Rosser Howard, monograph by, 134
 Taylor, Mrs. Sam R., article by, 305
 Teachers, employment of, 567; payment of, 569
 Teaquist, A. S., experiences of, 642
 Teesdale, John, quotation from, 20; work of, 41
 Telegraph, history of, 154, 396, 397
 Telephone company, law relative to, 630
Telephone in Wisconsin, The History and Development of the, 308

- Telephones, government ownership of, 396, 397
- Temperance Alliance, Iowa Stato, meeting of, 389; president of, 389; work of, 424
- Temperance Union, reference to, 370
- Temple, Seth J., paper by, 317; reference to, 651
- Templin, J. D., work of, 13
- Templin, Lucinda de Leftwich, paper by, 476
- Tennessee, area of, 216
- Tennessee Historical Magazine*, contents of, 140, 475
- Tepfor, J. H., hotel run by, 263
- Tepfor House (Keokuk), 263, 264
- Terrill, Ben, defeat of, 389
- Territorial legislature, acts of, 606
- Territories, Committee on, work of, 168, 169, 212, 213, 222, 225, 227
- TEXAS, annexation of, 224; resident of, 389, 390, 401
- Texas, Western, Some Notes on Dry Rock Shelters in*, 473
- Texas State Historical Association, Review of the Work of the*, 634
- "Thanet, Octave", career of, 646
- Thayer, James Bradley, reference to, 270; book by, 271, 272
- Thayer, Willie, likeness to, 261
- Thomas, Lorenzo, report by, 342
- Thomas, Raymond D., article by, 141, 305, 476, 634, 635
- Thomas, S. E., bulletin prepared by, 302
- Thompson, Beryl V., poem by, 148
- Thompson, Mrs. Charles R., article by, 152
- Thompson, Elbert N. S., article by, 485, 642
- Thompson, Geo., lectures by, 127; reference to, 243
- Thompson, James, candidacy of, 38
- Thompson, Joseph J., article by, 303, 475, 634
- Thompson, Ruth, book by, 302
- Thomson, Geo., lecture by, 115
- Thomson, Mortimer, readings by, 72, 73; poems of, 80
- Thies, L. J., writings of, 148
- Third Iowa Cavairy, article on, 151
- Thirty-sixth General Assembly, laws of, 515
- Thoreau, Henry David, references to, 92, 249, 250
- Thorington, James, candidacy of, 46; office of, 232
- Thorndyke, Lynn, paper by, 472
- Thornell, A. B., article about, 488
- Thornton, J. F., paper by, 635
- Threlkel, Marguerite, article by, 634
- Throckmorton, Tom B., article by, 317
- Thruston, R. C. Ballard, article by, 306
- Tiffany, Mrs. Francis B., paper by, 325
- Tiffany, O. H., lectures by, 127
- Tilden, Mrs. Galen, office of, 495
- Tilton, Theodore, work of, 88-90; lectures by, 104, 105, 115, 126, 253
- Timber, cutting of, 453; wild turkeys in, 465
- Timber lands, settlement of, 278, 283, 284, 285
- Timmins, Aunt Jane, sketch of life of, 152
- Tin plate, duties on, 406-408
- Tinley, John P., 651
- Tinnes, Dana J., article by, 304
- Tippotts, Charles S., article by, 148
- Tipton, meeting at, 651
- Titus, W. A., article by, 137, 308, 634
- Tittman, Edward D., article by, 633
- Tobacco, sale of, 531
- Todd, Colonel John*, 301
- Todd, David, 634
- Toledo, Juvenile Home at, 526, 527
- "Toledo War, The", 163
- Toll, Roger W., article by, 636
- Topeka (Kansas), "Lane Trail" to, 41; loan company at, 375
- Topographical Engineers, Chief of Corps of, 214
- Topping, Clyde H., 157
- Torbert, G. L., mention of, 120, 127, 128; office of, 129, 130
- Torgeson, S. R., 158
- Tornadoes, precautions against, 289
- Towns, development of, 281, 282, 291, 292; officers of, 502, 503; bonds of, 543; government of, 551, 598; gifts received by, 564
- Townsend, Geo. Alfred, lectures by, 127
- Township clerk, compensation of, 541
- Township officers (see Officers, township)
- Township trustees, compensation of, 541; duties of, 546, 585, 587
- Townships, powers of, 530; gifts received by, 564; improvement of roads in, 594; bonds of, 607
- Trachsel, Herman H., article by, 642
- Tractors, law relative to, 594
- Tracy, Benjamin F., civil service reform by, 371
- Tracy, L. D., article by, 318
- Traer, J. C., work of, 35
- Traffic, regulation of, 594
- Trail-Makers of the Middle Border*, 144
- Train, G. F., lecture by, 116, 126
- Training School for Boys, appropriation for, 526

- Training School for Girls, appropriation for, 526
- Transportation, rates of, 373, 374
- Trappers, mention of, 279; work of, 451, 453, 464
- Trapping, 469, 470, 471
- Travel in 1846, 153
- Travers, Libbie Miller, book by, 149
- Treasurer, city, election of, 552
- Treasurer, county, law relative to, 531; salary of, 540, 597; deputy of, 541; work of, 541, 551, 577; default of, 549
- Treasurer, State, candidate for, 398, 400; nominee for, 403; mention of, 434; legislation relative to, 505, 506; work of, 509, 532, 537, 610, 611, 612, 628; appropriation for, 525
- Treasury (United States), funds in, 57; gold reserve in, 378, 379
- Treasury, Department of, condition of, 430, 431
- Treasury, Secretary of, 56, 429
- Treasury notes, use of, 378
- Trees, destruction of, 595
- Trewin, James Henry, sketch of life of, 495
- Trimble, James, appointment of, 8
- Tripp, J. Stephens, 308
- Tröwbridge, S. C., work of, 43
- Tabercular animals, payment for, 528
- Tuberculosis, eradication of, 579, 586, 587
- Tuberculosis sanatorium, appropriation for, 526
- Tucker, E. F., article by, 323
- Tuition, payment of, 517, 518, 567
- Tull, Jewell Bothwell, poem by, 485
- Turkeys, wild, number of, 450, 454, 464-467, 471
- Turkey River, wild turkeys along, 465
- Turner, J. H., office of, 401
- Turner, M. L., article by, 642
- Turnkeys, salaries of, 517
- Tuthill, John S., 651
- Tuttle, J. M., reference to, 340
- Twain, Mark (see Clemens, Samuel L.)
- Twenty-ninth Iowa Infantry, Company A of, 488
- Twin Lakes, park at, 158
- Tyler, John, bill signed by, 212
- Tyler, Lyon G., paper by, 134
- Tyler, M. C., lecture by, 115
- Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, articles in, 300
- Typewriters, rental of, 525
- Uhl, Caroline, article by, 485
- Uncle Tom's Cabin*, productions of, 260
- Underground Railroad, Clarke's connection with, 38; operation of, 44; location of, 319; pageant about, 492
- Uniform Laws, Commission on, appropriation for, 529
- Union army, Clarke in, 56-59; veterans of, 366, 393, 394, 419-423; Cleveland's substitute in, 418
- Union Army, 1861-1865, The Life of the Common Soldier in the*, 305, 315
- Union County, law relative to, 630
- Union-Labor party, ticket of, 386
- Union Pacific Railroad, Emerson's car on, 271, 272; Curtis's work on, 337, 357
- Union Township (Calhoun County), first school house in, 286
- Union Veterans League, work of, 423
- United States, Geological Survey of, 155; boundaries of, 163; Indian treaties with, 166, 167, 169; commissioner appointed by, 173, 174; district attorney of, 181; President of, 182, 183, 189, 208, 212; marshal of, 181, 185, 188, 189, 190, 192; Supreme Court of, 191; canal constructed by, 338; imports into, 391; securities of, 509, 520, 565; employees of, 617
- United States marshal, warrant held by, 43
- United States treasury certificates, purchase of, 565
- United States Volunteers, Clarke in, 58
- Universities and Colleges, Statistics on Registration in*, 479
- University Hospital, bill relative to, 522; appropriation for, 529
- Upson, Anson J., lectures by, 80, 115, 127
- Utah, 1840-1860, Mormon Life and Doctrines in Illinois and*, 476
- Utter, William T., article by, 474
- Vacancies, filling of, 511, 563, 569, 570
- Van Antwerp, V. P., work of, 185
- Van Buren County, boundary war with, 177-195; letter from commissioners of, 177, 178; sheriff of, 181-186; delegation from, 183, 184; pasture land in, 296; production in, 296; area of, 296
- Van Dorn, Earl, forces of, 344
- Van Epps, T. C., contribution by, 140
- Van Hynning, T., statements of, 456, 460
- Van Sant, Sam. R., memoirs of, 150, 318, 487, 647
- Van Wagenen, Theo. F., article by, 141
- Vancouver, George, letters of, 306
- Vandenkoff, George, lectures by, 127
- Vandever, William, nomination of, 52; recommendation from, 58

- Vandike, S. P., candidacy of, 400
 Vandiver, W. D., paper by, 476
 Varney, George Leon, paper by, 140
 Vest, George G., opinion of, 384
 Veterans' Bureau, United States, report to, 575
 Veterans' hospital, United States, 575
 Veterinarians, license of, 534; law relative to, 588, 604; practise of, 604
 Veto, signing of, 545, 601
 Vice President, candidate for, 383, 386, 387, 389, 390, 419; term of, 396
 Vicksburg (Mississippi), Clarke at, 57; story of, 313; demonstration before, 348
 Viles, Mrs. James, story by, 151
 Vincennes (Indiana), photoplay on, 159; Chamber of Commerce of, 305
 Vincent, Henry, lectures by, 77, 78, 115, 116
 Vincent, John H., entertainment for, 267
 Vinton, Mr., lecture by, 115
 Vinton, Samuel F., amendment supported by, 214, 215, 226, 227
 Violette, E. M., office of, 155
 Virginia, area of, 225; General Assembly of, 339
Virginia History, Preservation of, paper on, 134
 Vocational Education, Board of, appropriation for, 525
 Volland, Mrs. R. H., office of, 495
 Volwiler, Albert T., article by, 142
 Von Krog, O. S., article by, 317
Von Raguet's, Rev. Louis, Experiences in Sheyboygan County, 634
 Voters, registration of, 500
- Wabash River, Clark memorials along, 155
Wabunsee, The Indian Chief, 637
 Wade, Ezra G., article by, 636
 Wade, Martin J., writings of, 149
 Wages, effect of tariff on, 409-415; increase in, 414, 415; discussion over, 417
 Wagon shows, trials of, 320
 Walker, Frank C., article by, 153
 Walker, Harriet J., article by, 306
 Walker, Henry G., office of, 650
 Walker, law relative to, 630
 Wallace, John P., article by, 153
 Walnut Creek, elk along, 461
 Walter, Paul A. F., articles by, 138, 304
 Wamstad, Brede, bill introduced by, 522
 Wanamaker, John, office of, 371
 Wantonwan River, mention of, 213
 Wapello, early days in, 320
 Wapello County, history of, 490, 646; Representatives of, 512; law relative to, 630
 Wapello script, article about, 151
 Wapsipinicon River, clk near, 459; gamo near, 460
Wapsipinicon Tales, 485
 War, Secretary of, mention of, 56, 57; report to, 342; instructions to, 354; work of, 628
 War Eagle (Indian Chief), career of, 151
 War memorial, dedication of, 307
 War of 1812, William Henry Harrison in, 305; veteran of, 487
 Warburton, Clark, article by, 632
 Ward, Duren J. H., books by, 149, 317
 Ward, J. O., article by, 303
Ward, Seth E., 632
 Warehouse receipts, law relative to, 616
 Warehouseman's lien, enforcement of, 616, 617
 Warren, Fitz Henry, reference to, 55, 58
 Warren, Louis A., paper by, 477
 Warren County, Kern in, 159; old settlers of, 652
 Washburn, Charles G., paper by, 134
 Washburn, G. F., office of, 401
 Washington, lecture association of, 70, 87, 92, 98, 119, 127, 248, 250; lectures at, 94, 95, 98, 117, 118, 119, 247-255; churches in, 117, 253; courthouse in, 247
 Washington (D. C.), Clarke in, 4, 60; mention of, 55, 56, 59, 215; "Peace Convention" at, 339; Curtis at, 340, 341; meeting at, 397, 420
 Washington County, deer in, 455
Washington Historical Quarterly, The, contents of, 139, 140, 306, 475, 633
Washington Press, quotation from, 76, 87, 88, 89, 251, 253, 254; editor of, 248; article in, 276
 Washta, 649
 Water courses, improvement of, 557, 558
 Water fowl, abundance of, 451
 Water power, importance of, 281, 283
 Waterloo, Barnum at, 78; Congregational Church at, 78; lecturers at, 94, 117
 Waterloo (Missouri), meeting at, 179, 183, 184, 185, 192, 193
 Waterman, Hannibal H., home of, 156
 Waterman, T. T., paper by, 473
 Waterman, William T., paper by, 317
 Waterworks, law relative to, 557, 558, 629; trustees of, 565
 Watkins, Robert Dorsey, monograph by, 300
 Watonwaer River, mention of, 213
 Watson, Editha Latta, article by, 632
 Watson, Elmo Scott, article by, 486

- Watterson, Henry, lecture by, 101; opinion of, 385
- Wayland, Abraham, appointment of, 191
- Wayne, Priscilla, story told to, 150
- Wayne County, club women of, 493
- Wealth, lecture on, 105; per capita, 429, 430
- Weare Families, The Ety and*, 143
- Weather Bureau, records of, 288
- Weaver, A. J., article by, 305
- Weaver, Claribel, article by, 487
- Weaver, Mrs. J. B., appeal signed by, 402
- Weaver, James B., article by, 317; nomination of, 388, 389, 426-428; treatment of, 419-420; speeches by, 435; votes for, 436, 439
- Weaver, M. P., article by, 152
- Webber, C. Reid, article by, 635
- Webbles, E., 158
- Weber, Mrs. Jessie Palmer, appreciation of, 306, 476
- Webster, Effie, lectures by, 100
- Webster County, population of, 278; vote in, 443; park in, 504; law relative to, 630; old settlers of, 652
- Weed, John J., partnership of, 60
- Weeds, destruction of, 584
- Weeks, E. W., address by, 156
- Wellman, Beth, paper by, 317
- Wells, Guy, appointment of, 335, 336
- Wells, Justin, nomination of, 403
- Wells, Robert W., appointment of, 206
- Welsh, tin plate industry of, 407; vote of, 445
- Wentworth, Chester K., article by, 485
- West, lecture on, 72; struggle with, 360, 361; support of, 362; civil service reform in, 370; settlement of, 374; silver states of, 385; Farmers' Alliances in, 386, 387; vote of, 427, 428; People's party in, 427, 428
- West Branch, history of, 151
- West Branch Times*, story of, 154
- West Liberty, Brown at, 44, 487; agent at, 44
- West Point Military Academy, Curtis at, 331, 332, 334, 341
- West Township (Montgomery County), elk near, 461
- Western Association of Literary Societies, 120-131
- Western Reserve Historical Society, member of, 307
- Western Stage Company, work of, 41
- Weston, Charles, opinion of, 189
- Westport (Missouri), battle at, 354
- Wharf, laws relative to, 510
- Wheat, production of, 277, 284, 290, 377; use of, 280, 281; exporting of, 416
- Wheat and Wheat Flour*, 148
- Wheatland, cemetery near, 488
- Wheeler-Shipman families, memoirs of, 645
- Whicker, John Wesley, paper by, 633
- Whicker, Stephen, report by, 183
- Whig party, Clarke in, 5, 38, 45; newspapers of, 5-9; work of, 7, 8, 220; candidates of, 38, 39; attitude of, 215, 216; charges by, 219
- Whig Party in Illinois, 1847-1856, The Last Years of the*, 142
- Whipple, E. P., lectures by, 73, 80, 115, 127
- Whitaker, A. P., article by, 138
- Whitcomb, James, report to, 174-176
- White, Arthur S., article by, 141
- White, D. A., paper contributed by, 326
- White, Edgar, article by, 634
- White, William, escort by, 357
- White River, army along, 346, 347
- Whitford, Noble E., article by, 135
- Whiting, Samuel D., election contest of, 529
- Whitley, Mrs. Francis E., article by, 317
- Whitmore, A. B., nomination of, 403
- Whitney, F. A., articles by, 323, 486
- Whittier, John Greenleaf, Mark Twain's speech by, 237
- Whyte, William F., article by, 634
- Widows, aid for, 531, 545, 546; laws relative to, 537
- Wilecox, Leona, 158
- Wild carrot, law relative to, 582
- "Wild cat" banking, reference to, 429
- Wild Life in Early Iowa*, by HENRY ARNOLD BENNETT, 450-471, 638
- Wild Life Protection, American School of, 494, 649
- Wilde, Oscar, lectures by, 102-104, 118
- Wiley, Allen, papers by, 474, 633
- Wilgus, James A., article by, 634
- Wilkie, Franc B., book by, 650
- Wilkinson, Boyd, case of, 12-15
- Willard, Ezra, candidacy of, 400
- Willard, James F., book by, 132
- *Williams, Benjamin Webb, work of, 124
- Williams, John, 59
- Williams, Joseph, letter from, 185; sketch of life of, 311; office held by, 326
- Williams, Ora, portrait presented by, 327; speech by, 494
- Williams, Sam'l C., paper by, 475
- Williams Lecture and Musical Bureau, organization of, 124
- Williamson, Thames Ross, books by, 149

- Willite, J. F., mention of, 388
 Willmar (Minnesota), meeting at, 491
 Willock, David, militia ordered out by, 187, 188; orders to, 192
 Wills, George, hunting by, 469
 Willson, Dixie, poem by, 317
 Wilson, Charles W., article by, 149
 Wilson, David S., speech by, 219
 Wilson, George A., bills introduced by, 500, 618
 Wilson, James F., mention of, 31, 33
 Wilson, Margaret, book by, 149
 Wilson, Margaret A., paper by, 491
 Wilson, William, report by, 188
 Winnebago County, vote in, 443, 447
 Winslow, Mr., letter from, 347
 Winston, Henry M., paper by, 325
 Winston, James E., article by, 636
 Winters, Grace, article by, 485
 Winters, severity of, 288, 289, 457-459, 461, 462; article on, 322
 Winterset, history of, 153, 642; tannery at, 154; meeting at, 492
 Winterset *Madisonian*, anniversary number of, 153
 Wirth, Fremont P., article by, 305
 Wisconsin, Territory of, 164, 165, 168, 173, 213; surveyor general of, 228; troops of, 355; laws in, 395, 432, 433, 437, 438, 440; Democratic representative from, 399; Germans in, 432, 433, 537; vote in, 436; commissioners from, 504
 Wisconsin, *Agricultural Cooperation in*, 308
 Wisconsin, *Archeological Field Methods in*, 473
 Wisconsin, *Historic Spots in*, 137, 308, 634
 Wisconsin, *The History and Development of the Telephone in*, 308
 Wisconsin, *The Swiss Cheese Industry in*, 137
 Wisconsin Academy of Sciences, Arts and Letters, *Transactions of the*, 303
 Wisconsin Archeologist, *The*, contents of, 139, 302, 473, 632, 633
 Wisconsin in History and Romance, North, 140, 141, 303
 Wisconsin Magazine, *The*, contents of, 140, 141, 303
 Wisconsin Magazine of History, *The*, contents of, 137, 308, 634
 Wisconsin State Historical Society, publications of, 302
 Wisconsin's Free High School System, *Genesis of*, 308
 Withington, W. H., offices of, 130
 Witnesses, law relative to, 622
 Witte, Max E., article by, 642
 Wolfe, A. B., article by, 632
 Woman suffrage, lectures on, 84, 86, 100, 101; plank favoring, 397
 Women, education of, 100; contribution of pioneer, 326; work of, 402
 Women's Clubs, *History of the Michigan State Federation of*, 141, 307, 476
 Women's Clubs, Iowa Federation of, Iowa History Week sponsored by, 326; convention of, 494; officers of, 495
 Women's Reformatory (see Reformatory, Women's)
 Wood, A. P., paper printed by, 7
 Wood, J. P., work of, 53
 Woodburn, James A., papers by, 302, 635
 Woodbury County, Representatives of, 512, 553; laws applicable to, 541
 Woodin, George D., work of, 41, 47
 Woodke, Cloyd C., 327
 Woodward, William G., decision of, 16; mention of, 18
 Wool, J. E., member of staff of, 333
 Wool, bill regarding, 363; duties on, 406, 408
 Wooster (Ohio), Curtis at, 332; militia headquarters at, 333
 Working, D. W., article by, 636
 Workman, Samuel, work of, 43
 Workmen's compensation, law relative to, 576
 World War, pageant of, 492; veterans of, 547, 575; results of, 628
 World War, *Introduction to the American Official Sources for the Economic and Social History of the*, 135
 World's Fair, support of, 395
 Worthington, C. E., articles by, 490
 Wright, George G., letter from, 18
 Wright, Henry A., 651
 Wright, Muriel H., articles by, 142, 477
 Wriston, Henry M., article by, 477
 WSUI, radio talks from, 326
 Wyoming (Iowa), mention of, 649, 650; historical society of, 649, 650
 Wyoming, *Annals of*, contents of, 303, 632
 Wyoming, *The Open Range Cattle Business in*, 632
 Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, *Proceedings and Collections of the*, monograph in, 134
 Wyoming Journal, file of, 326
 Yale University Press Film Service, photograph of, 159
 Yocum, Fred, 650

704 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

Yost, Casper S., article by, 634

Youmans, Edward Livingstone, lectures by,
77, 127

Youmans, Y. E., lecture by, 115

Young, Brigham, *Among the Mormons in
the Days of*, 631

Young, F. G., article by, 138

Young, George W., sketch of, 486

Young, Kathryn, article by, 636

Young, Lafayette, article by, 153; portrait
of, 327

Young, Peter, office of, 129

Zane, Charles S., 306, 477

Zane, John M., articles by, 306, 477

Zanesville (Ohio), militia headquarters at,
333

Zeh, Robert Erwin, article by, 645

Zeller, E. R., article by, 153; talk by, 159;
office of, 492

Zeuch, Herman J., paper by, 318

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

ESTABLISHED BY LAW IN THE YEAR 1857
INCORPORATED: 1867 AND 1892
LOCATED AT IOWA CITY IOWA

FORMER PRESIDENTS

JAMES W. GRIMES *First President*

RALPH P. LOWE
S. J. KIRKWOOD
F. H. LEE
W. PENN CLARKE

ROBERT HUTCHINSON
M. J. MORSMAN
WILLIAM G. HAMMOND
GEORGE G. WRIGHT

JOSIAH L. PICKARD
PETER A. DEY
EUCLID SANDERS

OFFICERS

BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH.....SUPERINTENDENT

MARVIN H. DEY.....PRESIDENT
R. L. PARSONS.....TREASURER

BOARD OF CURATORS

Elected by the Society

Appointed by the Governor

ARTHUR J. COX CHARLES M. DUTCHER
MARVIN H. DEY MORTON C. MUMMA
HENRY G. WALKER W. O. COAST
S. A. SWISHER W. L. BYWATER
THOMAS FARRELL

WINIFRED CARTER DOROTHY D. HOUGHTON
LILLIAN CLARK CARY MABEL W. HUSTON
C. F. CLARK WILLIAM G. KERR
ATLANTA COOK MERTA MITCHELL
EDNA PASCHAL

MEMBERSHIP

Any person may become a member of THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA upon election by the Board of Curators and the payment of an entrance fee of \$3.00.

Membership in this Society may be retained after the first year upon the payment of \$3.00 annually.

Members of the Society shall be entitled to receive the quarterly and all other publications of the Society during the continuance of their membership.

Address all Communications to

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY IOWA CITY IOWA





